

Prophecies, Parables and Allegories Luke's Gospel

Issue date: 20 Jan 2009 1st Rev: 11 June 2012

This section is to assist the reader in discovering how deep The Bible is written being the specific point that makes it so different to all other worldly ÷master÷religious documents. No world religion can offer this depth and authority that just oozes out from the text ó which gives it a quantum jump from anything that this world can offer!

Chambers Dictionary definition of these words:-

Prophecy (to include ÷prophetic÷) = prediction; public interpretation of scripture; instruction.

Parable = a comparison; story told to illustrate some doctrine, to make some duty clear.

Allegory = description of one thing under the image of another

Note: A couple of examples termed ÷prophecies÷ are more like ÷words of advice to yield a result÷but I am trying to keep the headings uncomplicated ó and also it will entice the reader to think more about the subject matter.

The point of this piece is not to contest that there are technically perhaps only 630 allegories to the 636 that I state (and likewise with the ÷prophecies÷ and ÷fulfilled prophecies÷) ó but rather to highlight that there are so many examples buried within the text, and I am merely trying to flush them out and make them visible to the reader ó to cause the reader to contemplate upon what they read ó rather than just become glazed eyed!

Further, I include ÷one liners÷ as ÷parables÷ under the strict definition of parable (as ÷a comparison÷) rather than just the longer and more formal presentations as given by worldly Christian Leaders ó who seem to ignore the equally important ÷one liners÷

Finally when worldly Christian leaders finish reading this Gospel (if they manage to struggle to its very end) and comprehend how real what I have stated is to them personally ó then imagine what The Pharisees thought of JC and why they desired so intensely to kill him (and so true throughout the ages by those leaders in worldly Christianity)! It must be **clearly understood** by the reader that Jesus÷(JC) ministry was aimed at electing out 144000 people for his name/character/authority = humans precisely imitating him (to the best of their ability) during the following Gospel Age (that only Yahweh knows how long it might be). Those leaders who were/are false to this duty were/are those who claim to represent Yahweh being The Pharisees prior to JC's ministry and the worldly Christian Leaders after JC's ministry. These religious leaders were instructed to set The Correct Example (to precisely imitate JC's ministry) that the worldly (political and commercial) leaders were supposed to follow ó except - the religious leaders who like harlots jumped into bed with the (political and commercial) world! Those people who live in the (political and commercial) world for its rewards are **completely ignored by Yahweh** ó they form no part in bringing forth The Millennium being the 2nd part of Yahweh's Plan of human salvation (to complete ÷The Acceptable Year of The Lord÷). Thus the vast majority of allegories and prophecies have **no** relevance to these people ó being true on both sides of the equation! The allegories and prophecies are **only** directly related to those humans who claim to represent Yahweh by having working knowledge of Yahweh's Word (and choose to do ÷their own [worldly] things÷) ó but with the mere inference to those outside the religious fraternity of what might occur to them (because they have **no** working knowledge of it!)

It is **utterly crucial to understand this** ó because that is upon what The Bible hangs!

Some shorthand used in the subsequent text:

JC = Jesus Christ in a fleshly DNA body, JCg = Jesus Christ in a heavenly body based upon something I do not know!

HS = Holy Spirit (Spirit of/to/the Holy) TC = True Christian. CA = Copyist's Addition

{ ... } = one Greek word

.../... = several English renderings of the same Greek word

(see Glossary on all of these terms ó where they are carefully explained)

og = Original Greek

Important Note: There are (a very few) Christian Leaders who fulfil Yahweh's Desire, there are (very many) worldly Christian Leaders who are wayward and/or indulgent, there are (a few) iniquitous Christian Leaders who distort Yahweh's perfect Word for their own glory (having the same future as Judas Iscariot) – I will not state who is in which grouping (though it is obvious once having accurate Bible knowledge), but it is incumbent upon the reader to personally audit their leader against specifically what The Bible teaches us regarding Christian Leadership – else you have what you ultimately desire (“birds of a feather flocking together” under the leader of their choice)!

Long overdue within this world - this website www.FutureLife.Org gives The Reader the knowledge, understanding and thus The Tools to carry-out the most effective audit upon your Christian Leader to see if he/she a TC, worldly or charlatan Christian Leader!

Would you like to take up the offer? - Then please read on !

This Gospel was written in about 57 CE by the physician/doctor Luke after becoming an apostle when accompanying Paul on his 2nd and 3rd missionary tour, also Luke was a close friend to the remaining apostles, Peter and John for example. Being a doctor (see the terms used in Luke.4v38, Act.28v8 by the scribe of both books) we are able to see the notable characteristics of a good education and pedantic nature for detailed research (for example, the family relationships at the start) that is clearly shown within his writings. This demonstrates a concern for facts that he diligently wrote down for the edification of his fellow True Christian (TC) Theophilus and later for us to read - almost 2000 years later! Luke effectively became the one of the 2nd/3rd generation TCs being in contact with both the original 11 disciples/apostles and of Paul of the 1st/2nd Generation TCs - inasmuch Yahweh rated Paul to be the 12th Apostle to replace Judas Iscariot (where Judas represents the charlatan Christian leaders to follow through in The Gospel Age).

Luke. 1v1 *Time Frame reference - Introduction*

(Luke convinced by strength of argument has become a 2nd generation TC and now records what he has gathered – being the 1st hand reports from the disciples – now called “Apostles” – “appointed [by Yahweh] to tell”).

- Luke 1v1 og Since many (*people*) undertook/{went about} (*to*) arrange/{put in order}/prepare
 Luke 1v1 og an account/declaration concerning the full knowledge/assurance/conviction in us (*TCs*)
 Luke 1v1 og (*being the*) matters/deeds/works/affairs (*of JC*).
 Luke 1v2 og Even as delivered/recommended/offered to us the (*ones = now the 11 disciples*) from (*the*) beginning
 Luke 1v2 og (*of JC's ministry*) (*as*) eye-witnesses also minister/servants having become of The Word.
 Luke 1v3 og It seemed good also to me having traced out (*to check/validate the history*) from (*the*) first/beginning
 Luke 1v3 og all (*things*) accurately in order (*before I*) to you (*the*) write, (*the*) most excellent/esteemed Theophilus.
 Luke 1v3 *Theophilus means “Loved/Friend of God” became a Christian through the oratory preaching of others, was now having his knowledge strengthened by Luke's written statement of his “Gospel of Luke” and later “The Acts of the Apostles”. Theophilus may be newly assigned, he showed interest in The Word of God (v4) - this letter from Luke is to consolidate this person in “The Disclosing Truth” - perhaps having set up a new Ecclesia. It would appear the Theophilus may have held a position of honour within society - hence the term “excellent/esteemed” (v3).*
 Luke 1v4 og That (*you = Theophilus*) may know concerning which (*you*) were taught/empowered (*with knowledge*)
 Luke 1v4 og (*of the*) words the (*ones = 11 disciples spoken with*) certainty.

Luke. 1v5 *Time Frame reference starting at about 1 BCE - announcement of The Birth of John (to be The Baptist).*

1st Prophecy – Birth of John the Baptist to occur - to prepare the way for JC from three Old Testament sources. (*one quoted below at Mal.4v5-6 and two others located at Mal.3v1, Isa.40v3 quoted in other gospels.*)

2nd Prophecy – Zacharias is to remain dumb until John is born and named.

3rd Prophecy - Yet to be completely fulfilled – 2nd stage to be John's active life fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

- Luke 1v5 og It became into being (= *The account starts like this*).
 Luke 1v5 og In the days (*of the*) Herod (*the Great*) of the king of the Judea,
 Luke 1v5 og (*a*) priest certain (*the one*) named Zacharias of (*the*) daily (*duties*) of Abia
 Luke 1v5 = *Zacharias of a priestly dynasty was performing his daily required duties in the position as a priest.*
Where abia = the shortened name for Abijah being one of two priestly families running for some 600 years.
 Luke 1v5 og Also the wife (*of the*) him from of the daughters (*the*) Aaron (*The 1st high priest of Israel – Moses' brother*),
 Luke 1v5 og also the name (*of the*) her (*was*) Elizabeth.
 Luke 1v5 *This married couple had a wonderful pedigree and Elizabeth was the cousin to Mary, the mother to JC.*
 Luke 1v6 og And (*they*) were righteous/just/equitable (= *fulfilled Yahweh's Desire*) both
 Luke 1v6 og before/{in presence} of the God,
 Luke 1v6 og walking/journeyed/travelled on all the commandments also ordinances of the Lord (*Yahweh*)
 Luke 1v6 og (*they*) (*were*) blameless/faultless.
 Luke 1v7 og Also not was (*to*) them (*the*) child, because the Elizabeth was barren/sterile
 Luke 1v7 og also both (*humans*) advanced (*in age*) in the days (*of*) them were.
 Luke 1v8 og And it was in to the serving/performing as a priest (*the*) him (*Zacharias*) in the
 Luke 1v8 og order/arrangement/succession of the daily (*duties*) (*of the*) him before/presence of the God (*Yahweh*).
 Luke 1v9 og According (*to*) the custom/practices of the priests (*his*) lot/opportunity to the burn incense
 Luke 1v9 og entering/{go through} into the temple of the Lord (*Yahweh*).
 Luke 1v10 og Also all the multitude of the people were praying/{drawing near}/worshiping outside to the
 Luke 1v10 og hour/time of the incense.
 Luke 1v11 og And appeared (*to the*) him (*Zacharias*) (*the*) angel/messenger (*of the*) Lord (*Yahweh*)
 Luke 1v11 og standing/staunch/presented (*itself*) from (*the*) right of the alter of the incense.
 Luke 1v12 og Also was troubled Zacharias, seeing/perceiving/realising also fear/awe fell upon (*the*) him.
 Luke 1v13 og And said concerning (*the*) him the angel: ð(*Do*) Not fear, Zacharias,
 Luke 1v13 og through (*this*) was heard the prayer/petition/request/supplication (*of*) you, also the wife (*of*) you.
 Luke 1v13 og Elizabeth will generate/procreate (*the*) son (*to*) you,
 Luke 1v13 og also (*you*) to call/assign the name (*of the*) him: John.
Old Testament reference located at Mal.3v1, 4v5-6, Isa.40v3
 Luke 1v14 og Also (*John*) shall be joy/gladness/cheerfulness (*to the*) you also exultation/rejoicing,
 Luke 1v14 og also many (*persons*) upon to the birth (*of the*) him will salute/rejoice/{be cheerful}
 Luke 1v14 = *Also your son, John, shall be a joy and rejoicing to you, also because of his birth many people will salute/rejoice.*
 Luke 1v15 og For (*John*) will be great/large/strong (*in the*) face/presence of the Lord,
 Luke 1v15 og also wine also strong drink not no (= *unable to*) drink,
 Luke 1v15 og also (*the*) HS (*John*) will be filled/accomplished even from womb (*of the*) mother (*of the*) him.
 Luke 1v15 *John was (1) specifically “Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment” (as we have just been by the messenger - and that the couple were past having children) and (2) He would grow up in a family that had exceptional knowledge of The Tanakh (= The Word of God - as given by The Prophets under the 1st Covenant).*
Thus in John's very special case - he would have had the HS within him from a very early age.
 Luke 1v16 og Also many of the sons (*the*) Israel (*John*) will turn/convert upon (*the*) Lord,

Luke 1v16 og the God (*Yahweh*) (to the) them.
 Luke 1v17 og (*Mal.4v5-6*) Prophecy: Also he (*John*) will lead/{go ahead}/precede (of the) him (*JC*)
 Luke 1v17 og in (the) spirit/personality/desires/traits also (the) miraculous power/strength/might (of the) *Elijah*
 Luke 1v17 og to turn/convert (the) hearts/{sets of motivation} (the) fathers upon children,
 Luke 1v17 og also (the persons) disobedient/obstinate/rebellious in wisdom/prudence (of the) just/righteous/equitable
 Luke 1v17 og to prepare/{make ready} (to the) Lord a people (= the population)
 Luke 1v17 og thoroughly/perfectly prepared/constructed/commissioned (ready for *JC's* ministry).
 Luke 1v18 og Also said *Zacharias* towards the angel/messenger: ðBy/under what (shall) I know this?
 Luke 1v18 og For I am old, also the wife (of the) me is advanced in the days (= old) (of the) her (*Elizabeth*).ö
 Luke 1v19 og Also answering the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings} said (to the) him (*Zacharias*):
 Luke 1v19 og ðI am *Gabriel* the (one = messenger) standing/recommending/substantiating (= responding to command)
 Luke 1v19 og before/{in face/presence}/midst of the God (*Yahweh*),
 Luke 1v19 og also I(*Gabriel*) was sent/commissioned/dispatched to speak/talk towards you (*Zacharias*),
 Luke 1v19 og also (to) proclaim Good News (of future expectation) (to the) you these (things).
 Luke 1v19 *"Gabriel" means "Able-bodied one of God" and thus we read of the high ranking Gabriel communicating God's intentions/{special messages} to humans in both Old and New Testaments.*
 Luke 1v20 og Also Look/Behold! You (*Zacharias*) will be silent/dumb also not being able to speak/talk
 Luke 1v20 og until which day occur these (things),
 Luke 1v20 og because that not (you) believed the words (of the) me (*Gabriel*),
 Luke 1v20 og which (will) be fulfilled/satisfied/completed in the time/hour of them.ö

1st Fulfilled Prophecy – An old barren woman conceives John (to become The Baptist) – JC's close relation.

Luke 1v21 og Also was/were the people expecting the *Zacharias* (to come out of the temple),
 Luke 1v21 og also (they) wondered/marvelled in to the delay of him in to the temple.
 Luke 1v22 og And (when) coming out, not (he = *Zacharias*) was able to speak/talk to them (= congregation)
 Luke 1v22 og also (they) recognised/realized/perceived
 Luke 1v22 og because (the) vision/apparition (*Zacharias*) had seen in to the temple.
 Luke 1v22 og Also he was signalling/gesticulating to them also remained/continued dumb/silent.
 Luke 1v23 og Also it occurred as were fulfilled/completed the days of the (priestly) ministry/service
 Luke 1v23 og (of the) him (*Zacharias*) went away to the house/family (of the) him.
 Luke 1v24 og And after these the (priestly ministry/service) days, conceived *Elizabeth* the wife (of the) him (*Zacharias*),
 Luke 1v24 og also hid/concealed herself months five, exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 1v25 og ðBecause in this manner (to) me (*Elizabeth*) has done/worked/yielded the Lord in days in which
 Luke 1v25 og (He) looked/beheld (to) remove/{take away} the reproach/defame (of the) me in (= among) (of the) menö

4th Prophecy – Birth of JC to occur – to fulfil some 100+ separate prophecies – too many to name here.

5th Prophecy – 2nd stage to give The Ministry, and the 3rd stage to be The King of The Millennium.

2nd Fulfilled Prophecy – JC was 'son' of King David paternally through the Mother and legally through Joseph.

3rd Fulfilled Prophecy – JC was born of a virgin (Isa.7v14).

6th Prophecy – JC king of "Israel" = TCs of The Gospel Age, The World in The Millennium, His children afterwards.

7th Prophecy (to Mary) – Her old and barren cousin *Elizabeth* was to deliver a baby within 3 months.

Luke 1v26 og And in to the month to the sixth was sent/commissioned/dispatched the angel/messenger
 Luke 1v26 og *Gabriel* by of the God (*Yahweh*) into of the city (the) *Galilee* (to) which (the) name *Nazareth*,
 Luke 1v27 og towards (the) virgin having been betrothed (to the) man whose name *Joseph*
 Luke 1v27 og (of the) house/family (of king) *David*, also the name of the virgin (was) *Mariam* (= *Mary*).
 Luke 1v28 og Also entering the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings} towards (the) her (*Mary*) said:
 Luke 1v28 og ðHail/Greeting (*Mary*) receiving gifts/favours/honours the Lord (*Yahweh*) (is) with (of the) you (*Mary*).
 Luke 1v28 og Blessed/{spoken well of}/praised (are) you (*Mary*) in (= among) women.
 Luke 1v29 og And she seeing/perceiving/realizing was disturbed/agitated upon to the word (of the) him (*Gabriel*),
 Luke 1v29 og also deliberated/considered/reasoned (of the) whatever/type/kind
 Luke 1v29 og may the greeting/salutation this (be).
 Luke 1v30 og Also said the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings} (to the) her (*Mary*):
 Luke 1v30 og ð(Do) Not fear, *Mariam*, for (you the) found favour/gratitude/pleasure with to the God (*Yahweh*).
 Luke 1v31 og Also Look/Behold! (You will) grasp/conceive/{take hold} in womb,
 Luke 1v31 og also bear (the) son (you will) call/assign the name (of the) him, *Jesus*.
 Luke 1v32 og This one (*JC*) will (be) great/large/mighty/strong
 Luke 1v32 og also (the) son (of the) Most Supreme/Highest (of the heavens) (= The Almighty God = *Yahweh* = *Jehovah*)
 Luke 1v32 og (will be) called/assigned/named, also will give (to the) him (the) Lord ðThe Specific Godö
 Luke 1v32 *"The Specific God" ("ho theos") nominative, being a relative pointer is referenced upon JC and thus points to Yahweh.*

Sadly our worldly Christian theologians have not understood the difference between nominative, dative, genitive and accusative cases when it comes to "theos" and thus dream up the Trinity myth - please see glossary and "ho theos" and "What is The Trinity" dissertations on this website. Basically: nominative = relative to the context, while dative, genitive and accusative are absolute pointers to The Almighty God. Understand this and suddenly the 2D text of The Bible jumps out as a 3D picture to give wonderful comprehension without mystery. Sadly the reader will not see the difference in standard bibles - only this translation gives 'the specific god' [of the context] and hence brings to surface this knowledge to The World.

Luke 1v32 og the throne (of) (king) David of the father/forebear of him (JC).

Luke 1v32 Thus fulfilling all the prophecies in The Old Testament of The Saviour coming through the line of King David. Matthew shows the Legal route through Joseph (who in reality had nothing to do with JC's ancestry), but Luke gives the maternal DNA route that was likewise through King David. Yahweh ensured The Legal route was established through Joseph, else the sceptic Jews would have ignored the maternal route and just claimed JC had no right, being that Joseph was not being through King David. Thus Yahweh provided both lineages through both parents – thereby fulfilling several prophecies of lineage (legal through Joseph, but DNA through Mary) at the same time (that shows true Omnificence).

Luke 1v33 og Also (he = JC) will reign upon the house/family (of) ðJacobö (who become "Israel") into the ages.

Luke 1v33 This is normally skipped over, but must be thoroughly explained - it is crucial to understand it - The Gospel hangs upon it! It is this type of information that separates True Christianity from "Religion" (being all religions to include worldly Christianity as taught today). "Jacob" (means "heel grabber" - Gen.25v26) because he was the younger twin brother to "Esau" (means "hairy"), both sons being born to the parents of Isaac and Rebekah, - where the twins' grandfather was Abraham.

"Abraham" means "The Loving Father" and represents Yahweh.

"Isaac" means "Laughter" (because he brought "joy" to Rebekah - her only child) and represents JC.

"Israel" means "Persistence with Subjector/God" and represents a nation, whose members either "persevere with or against Yahweh".

It is so crucial the reader understands this, because from this bedrock, branches an incredible framework that underpins Yahweh's Plan for human salvation (which sadly is never taught by our worldly Christian leaders - but it is precisely this knowledge that JC taught during his ministry)!

I shall only give a skeletal overview (but it can branch out in all directions through allegory - to show that it is sourced by Yahweh).

I do not have the space here to give cross relationships and support documentation - I cover all this and much more, elsewhere.

Abraham was given The Promise of The Inheritance (through which all the nations of the earth would be blessed) which was only partially fulfilled by Canaan (present area of Palestine/Israel/Jordan/Sinai) which became The Vehicle for the Jews to .yield JC into The World (Phase 1 of God's Plan). However this was the physical/fleshly fulfilment, but the complete fulfilment occurs in a spiritual sense within The Millennium (not yet occurred), which become phase 2 of God's Plan (never taught by worldly Christian leaders - but it is the key Gospel News)!

The Birthright (being the promise given to his grandfather, and then through his father Isaac should have gone to Esau - but he was fleshly and only interested in the immediacy of the satisfaction of the flesh (being materialistic and the thrills of hunting - Gen.25v27). But Jacob was desirous of future spiritual things and thus he desired/sought/hankered after The Birthright - being of The Promised Inheritance through which The Nations of The Earth would become blessed - which was of a future event.

Thus Jacob bought The Birthright off his brother for a bowl of soup (red lentil), because Esau had no interest in The Birthright (Gen.25v25-26, 27) - Saying: Here I am going to die, so what use is The Birthright!" Give me the soup instead! Thus Esau (name changed to Edom [forefather of the Edomites] because he was known for selling The Birthright at this event) showed his interest in The World and not what Yahweh had to offer in the future -for ultimately The Salvation of mankind.

Because Jacob bought The Birthright then it was legitimately his - so he strove to maintain this and tricked his father to formally bless him with it. Esau was bitterly annoyed when discovered and thus Jacob fled to find a wife from his mother's brother "Laban" (keeping within The Family name). All this is crucial allegory - but it is not the space here to explain Esau, Edomites,, Laban, Rachel, Leah, (Jacob's two cousins whom he married) and what occurred at Haran. All this is covered in Gen. chapters 27 -30 and the allegories are repeated through The Gospel Age into The Millennium.

However:-

The point here after that so brief synopsis is that The Birthright meant so little to Esau - handed on a plate (so to speak) but he swapped it for a plate of soup to feed his worldly desires - but by contrast, The Birthright meant so much to Jacob that he struggled, jumping past many obstacles in his quest to achieve The Birthright (does this conjure up within one's mind what is occurring during The Gospel Age within The Christian Nation)?

Let us move on with this crucial thought within our mind:-

While away from his parents; working with his uncle, he had married his two daughters and had twelve sons and at least one daughter (Dianna) and over this period, he had become a very rich farmer. After some 20 years he wanted to return to his parents and make peace with his brother Esau. On the journey back a messenger/{bringer of tidings} from Yahweh persevered with Jacob and consequently he was instructed to change his name to "Israel" which means "Persistence/Persevere with Subjector/God" ready for what was to follow over the next 3 Epochs of "Israel" (see later).

Thus we have The 12 Tribes of "Israel" out of which Yahweh shall draw The Remnant that returns to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22).

This is The Key to understanding how Yahweh brings about salvation to mankind over the 3 Epoch of "Israel".

The 1st Epoch of "Israel" became The Vehicle to deliver:-

The Prophets (The Remnant that returns to The Lord under The 1st Covenant).

The 1st Advent of JC (to give The Ministry (to purify The Mind), Ransom Sacrifice (enabling Yahweh to righteously give us a purified fleshly body that has the ability to last for an eternity).

The 2nd Epoch of "Israel" becomes The Vehicle to deliver:-

The 144000 TCs (The Remnant that returns to The Lord under The 2nd Covenant).

The 2nd Advent of JCg (to collect The Early adopters comprising of the prophets + TCs as JC told us at John.10v16).

JC taught us through his scribes that we are to aim to become a TC for the Marriage between the 144000 TCs and JCg (as we are taught at Rev.19v4-9, 20v5-6 [and elsewhere] with the prophets invited as guests to this marriage feast).

The 3rd Epoch of "Israel" shall become The Vehicle to deliver:-

The Children (The Remnant that returns to The Lord under The Provisions of The Marriage in The Millennium).

JCg together with The Early Adopters rule in The Millennium as kings/priests and princes (too many references to give here) and teach righteousness to The Resurrected World.

This is what Paul was taught at his conversion on the road to Damascus, he would become in the 3rd "heaven" (= "Authority") (2Cor.12v1-3) to rule as king/priest (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4) over The Resurrected World in the 2nd part of their physical life.

This gives but the very barest of overviews of Yahweh's Master Plan for the righteous salvation of humans, but sadly absolutely none of this is taught by our delinquent worldly Christian leaders - presently they understand none of it - it is not even on their radar screens!

So if they cannot even understand this high level overview - then how can they understand the lower level support structure that JC taught in his ministry, and as such, precisely what this website www.FutureLife.Org very carefully explains?

Perhaps from this over view we can answer the question posed earlier:

Who is striving for The Birthright during The Gospel Age to become a TC?

Especially when Yahweh states through His prophet Malachi: "Jacob I love and Esau I hated" Mal.1v2-3, quoted by Paul at Rom.9v13 for the specific reason to make the same point as I state here (as for an exhortation for future TCs of The Gospel Age):

"Isaac" represents "JC" who spawns out from The 2nd Covenant of The Christian Nation two groupings who are to lead their 'children'.

The 144000 TCs are agapao by Yahweh because The Birthright means so much to them and sacrifice their present existence for it.

Worldly Christian leaders are hated by Yahweh - because they do not take The Birthright seriously - preferring what satisfies the flesh.

After saying that, we are taught that Esau and Jacob come together - having put their differences behind them (Gen.32,6-7, etc).

Thus we understand that some worldly Christian leaders will personally reform in The Millennium under the accurate teaching of The Word of God given out by the ruling 144000 TCs and thus become The Ideal Children along with many other humans (of "Religion" and atheists).

But charlatan (= iniquitous worldly) Christian leaders will never see The Millennium having become annihilated at the end of their present existence. As I stated earlier - this is The Most Brief explanation of Yahweh's Plan - I give all the supporting structure elsewhere on this website.

Luke 1v34 og And said Mariam towards to angel/messenger: ðHow will be this since (a) man not I know (intimately)?

Luke 1v35 og Also answering the angel/messenger /{bringer of tidings} (*Gabriel*) said (*to the*) her (*Mary*):
 Luke 1v35 og ðThe HS will supervene/influence/impend upon you,
 Luke 1v35 og also miraculous power/ability/work/deed (*of the*) most supreme/highest (*of the heavens*) (= *Yahweh*)
 Luke 1v35 og will overshadow (*to invest with preternatural influence*) you,
 Luke 1v35 og through (*this reason/action*) also the (*one = baby JC*) having been generated/born from (*of the*) you (*Mary*)
 Luke 1v35 og holy/pure/{separate from this world of son} (*JC*) will be called/assigned/named son (*of the*) God.
 Luke 1v35 *The HS =*

1. *Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.*
2. *Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).*

Where "*Yahweh*" uses His infinite capability/knowledge/wisdom to "*make become who/what He chooses to become*" (v37).

Luke 1v36 og Also Look/Behold! Elizabeth the kinswoman (= *family member, cousin*) (*of the*) you (*Mary*),
 Luke 1v36 og also she grasped/conceived/{took hold} (*the*) son in old age (*of the*) her,
 Luke 1v36 og also this month sixth is (*with*) her (*pregnancy*),
 Luke 1v36 og the (*one = Elizabeth*) being called/assigned/known barren/sterile (*by those persons around her*).
 Luke 1v36 *Though stating the obvious; but it is often forgotten that John the Baptist was about 6 months older than JC and that they were family related. Also we notice that they were very close friends hence my comments in the gospels Matthew and John with reference to JC's baptism.*
 Luke 1v37 og Because not is impossible with to the God (*Yahweh*) all/every/whole word.
 Luke 1v37 = *when Yahweh speaks, all is possible.*
 Luke 1v38 og And said Mariam look/ behold the slave/servant (*of the*) Lord.
 Luke 1v38 og {Let it come into being} (*the*) me (*Mary*) according/under to word (*of the*) you (*Gabriel*).
 Luke 1v38 og Also departed/{passed behind/away} from her (*Mary*) the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings}.

4th Fulfilled Prophecy – *Blessed woman to have the honour of carrying The Messiah (1Sam.1v11).*

5th Fulfilled Prophecy – *Yahweh's compassion through JC to rescue humans from annihilation (Psm.103v17).*

8th Prophecy – *(to be fulfilled) Yahweh through JC will scatter/subdue his enemies Psm.68v14, 89v10, 92v9, 110v1-2*

9th Prophecy – *(to be fulfilled) Yahweh through JC will fill those hungry (for Yahweh's Word) Psm.107v1-15, 146v7*

Prophecy – *repeat – "Israel" is to be redeemed from annihilation (all three prophetic states of "Israel").*

10th Prophecy – *(to be fulfilled) JC 'the seed' of Abraham shall bless The Nations (Gen.22v18).*

Luke 1v39 og And rising up Mariam (= *Mary*) in the days these (*specific ones of her pregnancy*)
 Luke 1v39 og (*she*) journeyed/travelled into the hill country with haste to (*the*) city (*of*) Judah.
 Luke 1v40 og Also entered/{went through} into the house of Zacharias, also greeted the Elizabeth.
 Luke 1v41 og Also {became into being} as heard/listened the Elizabeth the greeting of the Mariam (*sympathetically*)
 Luke 1v41 og leaped/jumped (*for joy*) the babe (*John, to be The Baptist*) in of the womb (*of the*) her,
 Luke 1v41 og also was filled/accomplished/influenced (*of the*) HS the Elizabeth.
 Luke 1v41 *As I state (and sadly must repeat): The HS only means (contrary to the nonsense we are taught by worldly Christian leaders):-*

1. *Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.*
2. *Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).*

Thus from this accurate description of what the HS really means, we then understand the following:-

1. *The pedigree of Elizabeth (and Zacharias – see earlier) together with their occupation sincerely and faithfully exacted (according to The Word of God contained within The Tanakh) meant they had (1) above because their mind was at one/same with Yahweh.*
2. *Yahweh had made possible – something that was impossible – an old woman, past the menopause – barren of child having no expectation that she would become pregnant – until Zacharias had his encounter with the messenger/{bringer of tidings}, thus (2) above - "Yahweh" had "made become who/what He chooses to become"!*

This is what this verse correctly means – and absolutely not as we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders!

Luke 1v42 og Also (*Elizabeth*) exclaimed with a voice (*being*) great/loud, also said:
 Luke 1v42 og ðBlessed/succeeded/prosperous (*through Yahweh's favour*) you in (= *among*) women,
 Luke 1v42 og also being blessed/{spoken well of}/praised the fruit of the womb (*of the*) you.
 Luke 1v43 og Also from where (*to*) me this, that comes the mother of The Lord of the me towards me?
 Luke 1v44 og For look/ behold! As become to be the sound of the greeting (*of the*) you (*Mary*) into the ears (*of the*) me
 Luke 1v44 og (*sympathetically*) leaped/jumped (*for joy*) in exultation the babe in of the womb (*of the*) me (*Elizabeth*).
 Luke 1v45 og Also supremely blessed/happy/fortunate the (*one*) believing/entrusting/committing/{having faith},
 Luke 1v45 og because will be completion/verification/absolution/perfection the (*things*)
 Luke 1v45 og spoken/said (*to the*) her (*Mary*) from of the Lord (*Yahweh through Gabriel*).
 Luke 1v46 og Also said Mariam (*known in worldly Christian communities as 'The Magnificate' or 'Mary's song'*):
 Luke 1v47 og ðMagnifies the life/soul/{conscious existence} (*of the*) me (*Mary*), the Lord (*Yahweh*),
 Luke 1v47 og also exulted the spirit/personality/desires/traits (*of the*) me upon to the God to the Saviour (*of the*) me.
 Luke 1v47 = *The Lord (Yahweh) magnifies my life/soul/{conscious existence} also my spirit/personality/desires/traits is exulted to The God (Yahweh) my Saviour.*

Please carefully consider the expanded words – I give these expansions merely to demystify what is errantly taught by some worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders in their bid to have some 'mystic hold' over their 'spiritually starving minions' (Luke.16v19-22+, Luke.10v2, etc).

Old Testament reference located at 1Sam.1v11, Psm.103v17

Luke 1v48 og (*1Sam.1v11*) Prophecy: Because (*Yahweh*) looked upon the humiliation/{lowly position}/contrite
 Luke 1v48 og of the slave woman (*of the*) Him (*Yahweh*).
 Luke 1v48 og For look/ behold! From of the (*time*) now will {call blessed}/{count happy} me
 Luke 1v48 og all/every/whole the generations/nations/ages.
 Luke 1v49 og Because did/worked/yielded/performed (*to the*) me (*Mary*) {great things}/{wondrous works}

Luke 1v49 og The (One = Yahweh) (being) mighty/powerful,
 Luke 1v49 og also holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin} the Name/Character/Authority (of the) Him (Yahweh).
 Luke 1v50 og (Psm.103v17) Prophecy: Also the compassion/{tender mercy} (of the) Him (Yahweh)
 Luke 1v50 og into generations/nations/ages (of) generations/nations/ages to the (ones = persons)
 Luke 1v50 og having feared/{in awe}/revered (the) Him (Yahweh).
 Luke 1v50 Thus Yahweh is prepared to overlook sins of persons who truly repent and endeavour to follow precisely His Desire of them.

However an interesting thought:

Many persons who think they have 'the HS' – could they quote The Word of God in context as had Mary?

Or do they think they have the HS, only because their charlatan Christian leader tells them as such - for a worldly return?

A very sobering thought upon which we should carefully consider!

And then to be in the position to have the HS operating within us – then by definition we would need to have a thorough working knowledge of The Word of God, imbued within us – which is then thoroughly assayed/tested/proved to gain assurance – and finally displayed with fidelity – to yield Real Faith, rather than blind faith (of which we see practiced within all of "Religion" today)!

Old Testament reference located at Psm.68v14, 89v10, 92v9, 110v1-2

Luke 1v51 og (Yahweh) Has done/worked/yielded/performed mightily/vigorously/strongly
 Luke 1v51 og in wielding (the) arm (of the) Him.
 Luke 1v51 og (Yahweh) Has winnowed/dispersed/scattered (= thus assessed and then blown away) (the ones = persons)
 Luke 1v51 og proud/haughty (intrinsic) disposed/thinking/comprehending/{innate self/being}
 Luke 1v51 og (of the) heart/{seat of motivation} (of) them.
 Luke 1v51 Thus we reason the heart/{seat of motivation} drives them to become proud /haughty over other people in their thinking shall become a deep/intrinsic problem within themselves.

Luke 1v52 og (Yahweh) {Pulls down}/destroys/demolishes potentates/rulers/leaders from thrones (= place of authority)
 Luke 1v52 og also exalted/{lifted up} (the ones = people being) lowly/humble (demonstrated within their lifestyle).

Old Testament reference located at Psm.107v1-15, 146v7,

Luke 1v53 og Famished/starving/craving (ones = people) (Yahweh) fills/satisfies (of) good/ideal (things),
 Luke 1v53 og also (materially) wealthy/rich (ones = people) (Yahweh) despatched/{sent away} (from His presence),
 Luke 1v53 og (being) empty/{in vain}/worthless (in what their worldly/fleshly goals deliver).
 Luke 1v54 og (Yahweh) Helps/supports/participates oIsraelö (of the) servant (of the) Him (Yahweh) (to) remember
 Luke 1v54 og {tender mercy}/compassion.

Luke 1v54 Notice how Mary is speaking in 'prophecy mode' quoting The Old Testament (Tanakh). She is speaking how she wishes all of Israel to be, which The New Spiritual **Israel** shall become that ideal, because JC has now come (through her physical body) to set up this New Spiritual Israel through his ministry and subsequent murder. This New Spiritual Israel will become "the servant" of Yahweh, as "the body of JC" (1 Cor.12v12-22) during The Gospel Age precisely: "imitating JC" in their own lives by accurately preaching the Word of God both in words and demonstrated works. Yahweh will remember them (= the 144000 TCs) with compassion over their wholesome lifestyle (during the 1st part of their physical life) by putting their name on "The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" at the 1st Death (= "Asleep") for subsequent awakening/rousing at The 1st Resurrection when JCG comes to collect his metaphoric bride at the 1st 2nd C - and thus becoming kings/priests – ready for The Millennium. This is all precisely as The Bible teaches us in so many places (as my "Concordance of Topics" shall show) – but again, very sadly I need to state this again that The Most Important Goal in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire is never taught by our worldly Christian leaders! If they miss this most important thing – then we must ask: What else do they get wrong? As I show on this website – virtually everything that is specific to "Christianity"!

Please also see the document: "What does Israel mean?" that clearly shows how "Israel" changes to whom it is assigned through The Ages. It is because "Israel" means "Persevere with Subjector/God" to cover both those persons who "contend" and those persons who "are faithful" during their "Perseverance with Yahweh". Thus fleshly Israel (Jews) prior to Jesus' Ministry, The Christian Nation became the fleshly Israel during The Gospel Age, while The 144000 TCs taken out of the Christian Nation become The New Spiritual Israel. Then in The Millennium the whole resurrected world becomes fleshly Israel to cover the whole earth as prophesied out of which shall come The 3rd Remnant that returns back to The Lord. This is all explained in precise detail elsewhere on this website www.FutureLife.Org.

Old Testament reference located at Gen.22v18.

Luke 1v55 og Even as (Yahweh) spoke/told towards the fathers of us, to the Abraham also to the seed/offspring
 Luke 1v55 og (Prophets and then TCs) (of the) him into the age (= forever).ö (See all local explanations [and v33] within context).

(Two pregnant and very close cousins – one gives Birth to John the Baptist and the other to The Messiah/Anointed! Importantly, both have a strong working knowledge of The Tanakh displayed in fidelity yielding the HS within them.)

Luke 1v56 og And remained Mariam with (the) her (Elizabeth) about months three,
 Luke 1v56 og also returned into the house/family (of the) her (Mary).
 Luke 1v56 Thus Mary left her cousin Elizabeth (and returned back to Nazareth [some 63 miles/100km] north of Jerusalem) at the point in time where Elizabeth was to give birth to John.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – John (to become "the Baptist") is now born.

Luke 1v57 og And to the Elizabeth (was) fulfilled/accomplished the {time period}/season of the delivery/travail
 Luke 1v57 og (the) her, also (Elizabeth) regenerated/procreated/bore (the) son (John – [to become "John the Baptist"]).
 Luke 1v58 og Also heard the neighbours, also the relatives (of the) her (Elizabeth) because magnified/{made great}
 Luke 1v58 og (of the) Lord (Yahweh) the {tender mercy}/compassion (of the) Him (Yahweh) with (of the) her,
 Luke 1v58 og also they rejoiced/congratulated with (to the) her (Elizabeth).
 Luke 1v59 og Also it became in to the eighth day, (they = family + relatives) came (to) circumcise the child,
 Luke 1v59 og also (they = family + relatives) were calling/assigning the it/same (= the child) upon to the name
 Luke 1v59 og of the father (of the) him: -Zachariasö
 Luke 1v60 og Also answering the mother (of the) him (= baby) said: öNot so, but (he) shall be called/named John.ö
 Luke 1v61 og Also (they) said towards (the) her (Elizabeth), because no one there is in to the kindred/family
 Luke 1v61 og (of the) you who is called/assigned to the name this (specifically being 'John').

Luke 1v61 *It was the standard practice then [and today] of naming a baby after a family predecessor.*
 Luke 1v62 og And (they = family + relatives) signalled/gesticulated to the father (Zacharias) (of the) him (= baby),
 Luke 1v62 og the what may (Zacharias) desire/delight (to be) called/assigned the him (= baby).
 Luke 1v63 og Also requiring/yearning/craving (for the) writing tablet, (he = Zacharias) wrote exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 1v63 og -John is the name (of the) himø Also wondered/admired/marvelled all (family + relatives).
 Luke 1v64 og And (was) opened the mouth (of the) him (Zacharias) immediately, also the tongue (of the) him,
 Luke 1v64 og also (Zacharias) spoke blessing/praising the God (Yahweh).
 Luke 1v65 og Also became upon all (people) fear/terror the (ones = people) living around them,
 Luke 1v65 og also in all to the hill country of the Judea (were) conversing/discussing
 Luke 1v65 og all/every the proceedings (being) these (specific events).
 Luke 1v66 og Also {laid up}/{placed upon} all/every (persons) the (ones persons) hearing/listening,
 Luke 1v66 og in to the heart/{set of motivation} of them, exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 1v66 og øWhat therefore the child (John) will be?ø
 Luke 1v66 og Also (the) {holding/supporting hand} (of) the Lord (Yahweh) was with (of the) him (John).

11th Prophecy – It is “Israel” being The TCs audited 1st during The Gospel Age (as The Special/Greater Judgement) on what JC taught, then The World in The Millennium (as the standard judgement) on what is taught by JC+144000 TCs.

12th Prophecy Those humans who ultimately imitate JC will become saved from “The Curse of Satan” over a 2 part life

1st Allegory – horn = Strong leader (at front taking the knocks) = JC in his ministry to become JCg of the Millennium.

2nd Allegory – house = household/family = lineage through JC = TCs to become “The Wife” to JCg and those humans successful in The Millennium become “The Children” of “The Special Marriage” to bring reform in The Millennium.

13th Prophecy – Those humans who ultimately are self-indulgent over persons around them will face The 2nd Death.

14th Prophecy – Yahweh covenant will protect “Israel” to become TC’s then to become The World in The Millennium.

3rd Allegory – Abraham = “The Loving Father” => Yahweh.

15th Prophecy – Yahweh’s covenant is with those persons who become His sons and their offspring (in The Millennium)

16th Prophecy – Yahweh will remain everlastingly faithful to those persons separated from The Sin of This World.

Prophecy – repeat – Prophecy of John becoming a prophet to herald JC’s ministry.

4th Allegory – Morning Star = JCg at 1st 2nd C = as the 1st visible start to the beginning of The Day (= The Millennium).

17th Prophecy – JCg (as Morning Star) coming to collect his audited TC’s as The Bride.

5th Allegory – Exulted = JCg in his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body coming from The Heavens.

6th Allegory – Light = Knowledge to show us how to deport ourselves to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire = imitate JC .

7th Allegory – Darkness = knowing only how to self-indulge (to the hurt of your neighbour) = faulty deportment.

18th Prophecy – JC’s ministry of Knowledge gives us an exit route out from “The Curse of Satan” (= annihilation).

8th Allegory – Feet = How we walk = How our personality/desires/traits/lifestyle interacts with our neighbour.

9th Allegory – Pathway = Our Life now comprising of 2 parts (only made possible because of JC’s Ransom Sacrifice).

6th Fulfilled Prophecy – John (to become “the Baptist”) moves out to become a Prophet preparing The Way for JC.

Luke 1v67 og Also Zacharias the farther (of the) him (baby John) was filled/accomplished/influenced of the HS,

Luke 1v67 *Noting what HS really means (see v41):-*

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Thus from this accurate description of what the HS really means, we then understand the following:-

1. The pedigree of Zacharias (and Elizabeth – see earlier) together with their occupation sincerely and faithfully exacted (according to The Word of God contained within The Tanakh) meant they had (1) above because their mind was at one/same with Yahweh.
2. Yahweh had made possible – something that was impossible – an old man who became dumb and then was able to speak again, thus (2) above - “Yahweh” had “made become who/what He chooses to become”!

With the very important caveat/condition that Zacharias fulfilled what Yahweh asked of him – else he would remain dumb!

Do we behave like this? Do we even know what Yahweh really asks of us - because it is absolutely not what ‘The Wonderful Sale’s Spiel’ as taught by charlatan Christian leaders in perhaps, their 10,000s plus, around The World today Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc)!

Please read “Yahweh’s Desire” and “Satan’s desire” in glossary, so that you might know precisely what is occurring on this planet – today!

Luke 1v67 og also (inspired) prophesied exclaiming/stating:

Luke 1v68 og øBlessed/adorable (of the) Lord (Yahweh) -The Specific Godø of the Israel

Luke 1v68 og because (He) visited/inspected/audited also worked redemption to the people of Him (Yahweh).

Luke 1v68 *Thus we understand that Yahweh through JCg inspected those who are to become His Sons of God, being the TCs, who are to become The New Spiritual Israel taken up from The Gospel Age that comes into existence in one generation on from this prophecy. Thus these people are inspected by JCg as the heart knower, and dispenses Yahweh’s HS within them as talents. After this Yahweh will audit them against His Desire of them = “Yahweh looking through the glassy sea” (Rev.4v6 see explanation), and if acceptable, then their names will go onto the scroll of guaranteed everlasting life (Rev.5v1-5) as Sons of God for resurrection in the 1st 2nd C at JCg’s now ‘coming’ rather than just ‘presence’ within the 1st part of their physical life – hence the link between the two words (that is never spoken of, but just controversy within worldly Christian circles – due to serious lack of understanding of The Gospel – but I precisely explain all this elsewhere).*

Another important consideration should be made upon the contents of this verse:

Just because we might think and say: “We are God’s People” does not actually make us: “God’s People”!

We must understand that it is Yahweh Who makes the final decision who of us is to actually become His people (1Pet.2v9) irrespective of what people might think (Matt.7v22, 24v5, etc). We are instructed to watch/audit/assay ourselves against precisely what The Bible tells us and not what worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders might tell us! It is a bilateral agreement between the two parties – where in this instance one Party is absolutely loyal and faithfully fulfils His end of The Agreement/Covenant, but the other party in many instances is wayward and breaks their end of The Agreement/Covenant.

Luke 1v69 og Also awakened/roused/resuscitates (the) horn (“horn” always = leader/king in prophecy)

Luke 1v69 og (the) salvation/deliverer/rescuer (for) us (who fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) in to the house/family

Luke 1v69 og of (King) David of the servant (of the) Him (Yahweh).

Luke 1v69 The leader/king of which this verse speaks, is of JC during his ministry to become awakened/roused/resuscitated back into his pre-human state as JCg being "the specific god" of us and the faithful servant to Yahweh (as Isaiah tells us). Because of this JCg will assume his position of power when Yahweh instructs him, commencing at the 1st 2nd C to collect his bride at The 1st Resurrection. Until then JCg is (as the Epistles instruct us) waiting patiently, just as we too are to wait patiently, and avoid the present worldly politics being orchestrated by Satan – like the plague (of a possible death sentence).

JCg has carried out the first phase of saving/delivering/rescuing through his Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice, and is now presently/patiently waiting until Yahweh has His full quota (144000 – Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) of Sons (TCs) from The Gospel Age, and then the instructed JCg will move as The Rightful King, to rid The World of Satan's inept rule to then bring in the second phase, being the 2nd part of our physical life to then learn righteousness in The Millennium with Satan removed.

The second phase has not yet occurred – irrespective of the confused message that all worldly Christian Leaders put out – because they just do not understand The Word of God. It is to clear this all engulfing fog over the earth that I have written the website www.FutureLife.Org to shine the light of complete understanding throughout The World.

Luke 1v70 og Even as (Yahweh) spoke through (the) mouth of the (ones = prophets)

Luke 1v70 og holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin} of the from age/{past to perpetuity}

Luke 1v70 og (the) prophets (of the) Him (Yahweh).

Luke 1v70 og The holy prophets gave prophecies throughout the ages of The 1st Covenant as given in The Tanakh (= The Old Testament) about The Coming JC to become The Anointed and The Redeemer of both The Mind (through ministry) and of The Corruptible Body through his Ransom Sacrifice). All very carefully explained elsewhere on this website.

Luke 1v71 og Salvation/Deliverer/Rescuer from (the) {hateful/hostile enemies} (of) us (aiming to fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

Luke 1v71 og also from (the) {grasping hand} (of the) all/every/whole the (ones = persons) detesting/hating (of the) us.

Luke 1v71 = JC will rescue all persons (1John.2v2) from the curse of Satan being death (to include non-Christians and atheists), because we generally choose to ignore Yahweh's Desire of us. But initially TCs shall be guaranteed a rescue (Rev.2v11, 20.v6) and then later in The Millennium all those persons under The New Authority of JCg with his assistants of The 1st Resurrection (The First-fruits Rev.14v4) who reform themselves to take on righteousness shall have everlasting life. Those humans who hate TCs now are those specific persons who presently feel uncomfortable/threatened by of what is righteously declared/spoken when they carefully explain what is Yahweh's Desire of each one of us. These 'hateful/hostile persons' feel exposed when their hypocrisy is shown out to The World obviously this is not the general public (being pretty indifferent unless worked-up by their leaders – as they did with JC and the apostles) and thus can only be members of The Religious Establishment of whatever/wherever/whenever throughout The Gospel Age.

Luke 1v72 og To do/work/perform {tender mercy} with of the fathers (of the) us,

Luke 1v72 og also (to) recollect/remember (the) contract/covenant/agreement

Luke 1v72 og holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin} (of the) Him (Yahweh).

Luke 1v72 This is a two fold forward prophecy of Yahweh through Zacharias (rather than looking back in time, as Zacharias believes he is doing to the Ancient Worthies and prophets of old). The Old (1st) Covenant has expired with the old fleshly Israel and has been taken up, re-issued to The New Spiritual Israel (144000 TCs) which is to be elected/selected out of The New Fleshly Israel (The Christian Nation) within The Gospel Age started by JC's ministry and inaugurated at his murder.

Thus lifting up what Zacharias is giving as an announcement of what the occurred under the 1st Covenant we can interpret this as being a prophecy of what shall be stated at the end of The Gospel Age by the last generation of TCs just before JCg's 2nd Advent (1st 2nd C).

Thus the first part is speaking of those TCs during The Gospel Age who look back to the previous generation of TCs, rippling back to the original Disciples/Apostles. The contract is the initial commitment at baptism the TC takes upon himself to fulfil the Desire of Yahweh in the rest of their life, likewise Yahweh enters into the agreement at His end of the 'contract' in as much, if we are worthy at the end of the first part of our physical life (just as Paul says of himself in 2Tim.4v6-8) then a position of Sonship is possible.

This is absolutely nothing to do with The Undeserved Gift that is open to all humans irrespective of merit (1John.2v2).

Again another fact that worldly Christians seem to get utterly confused over between {The Undeserved Gift}/work/merit/expectation/salvation – which we can understand why they desire to peddle that idea – so they can get more 'bums-on-seats' to milk. I fully explain all aspects elsewhere.

The second part is speaking of The Millennium period when all humans are resurrected and those who failed Yahweh's Desire/Expectation (mostly everyone) shall be given a second opportunity = to learn righteousness and then demonstrate what they have learnt. This will occur in The Millennium (because of what The Saviour/Deliverer/Rescuer JC did during his ministry) but now as 'The Horn' (see Glossary) = The King to teach righteousness with his assistants of kings/priests being formally the TCs of the 1st part of their physical life.

Luke 1v73 og (The) oath/{prescribed limits} which (Yahweh) swore/confirmed/{became binding} towards Abraham

Luke 1v73 og the father (of the) us (who fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

Luke 1v73 og The word "Abraham" = "The Loving Father" and thus typifies Yahweh being "The Almighty God" caring for those individuals who seeing the error of their lifestyle/deportment freely turn around to fulfil His Desire.

We read in John.8v33-58 that the vain Pharisees considered themselves the sons of Abraham, but were rebuked by JC to say their father was Satan! Thus the separation is whether the human becomes grafted into The Vine (= The body of JCg) and tended by the vine-dresser (= Yahweh) or becomes cut-out off The Vine (John.15v1-8).

Thus with that background given, now to explain this verse.

The Oath/Promise Yahweh swore to Abraham was that a 'Land for Israel' would occur in the future to his seed, and through this seed shall all the nations of The Earth be blessed. The are no caveats to that statement – The Invitation is open to any person.

The present misguided Jewish nation and 'born again evangelical worldly Christians and their groupings' are looking at this in a fleshly worldly perspective, but this is not a prophecy for the present world under Satan's regime, but a spiritual prophecy under JCg's regime.

It is this understanding that is missed.

Yahweh is not speaking of the transient short term, especially when this present "world will be dissolved" (meaning the present operations removed – 2Pet.3v8-13, etc) – but Yahweh is speaking of The Millennium under JCg's rule that will go on to last an eternity.

Thus we understand that "The Land" becomes "The Whole Planet" and "for Israel" becomes "The Whole Resurrected World" as The Future Inheritance in The Millennium for The Heirs (being The Early Adopters prophets/TCs of the two covenants) as "The Seed from Abraham's loins".

Thus "The Spiritual Israel" taken/elected out of "The Fleshly Israel" over The Two Covenants (inaugurated 1st by Moses and then 2nd through JC) become The Recipients of The Promise as The Sons of Abraham/Yahweh to yield "The (3rd) Remnant out of (3rd) Israel that returns back to The Lord" (Isa.10v20-22) as The Children of The Special/Greater Marriage between JCg and the 144000 TCs in The Millennium.

Luke 1v74 og Of the (One = Yahweh) (to) give/grant/perform (of the) us (who fulfil Yahweh's Desire) {without fear}

Luke 1v74 og from (the) {grasping hand} of the {hateful/hostile enemies} (of the) us {quickly delivered/rescued}

Luke 1v74 og to serve/minister/{hired menial} (to the) Him (Yahweh).

Luke 1v74 This verse is speaking of the 1st part of our physical life (see next verse being the 2nd part within context). This is speaking specifically of TCs working hard in the 1st part of their physical life to precisely imitate JC and the apostles (1Cor.4v16, 11v1). The individuals who

are operating according to worldly (= Satan's) methodology will intensely dislike the TC and shall make their life very difficult as the Gospel of John clearly tells us "TCs will be persecuted by The Religious Leaders" (John.16v1-4) 'who personally feel threatened by the TC's' righteous behaviour (because there is no other driver/motive).

As I mention profusely elsewhere the TCs are utterly secular law abiding thus it is absolutely not the secular authorities who are against them (because TCs are model citizens and a good example for all humans to emulate) - so it can only be The Religious Authorities of whatever persuasion who feel threatened and want to remove them (as we read all through the New Testament - being true then and today - nothing has changed - statistically humans of any population have the same spirit/personalities/desires/traits through The Ages and across the planet in how they basically think and climb within society. What subject alias is chosen becomes immaterial, specific humans of certain traits will climb up within that edifice to seek the specific returns applicable to that position - true throughout The World.

Thus this verse is telling us who are working very hard to become TCs: "Do not be worried about the grasping hand of those who desire to persecute you", because Yahweh is able to deliver you. It can be in the following two ways:-

1. Some miraculous event that causes the TC 'to slip the net' "of the hostile ones" to further the spread of His Word. As Paul tells us at 1Cor.10v13, 2Cor.12v10 and elsewhere.
2. The 1st death, being 'just asleep' brings an awakening/rousing/resuscitation of ideally a participation within The 1st Resurrection of the TC to sonship within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body over which The 2nd Death of annihilation has no power over the TC (now as king/priest ready for The Millennium - Rev.2v11, 20v6), hence those 'hateful/hostile' persons resurrected into The Millennium only within perfected DNA fleshly bodies are to now learn righteousness are never able to hurt the TC (where the TCs have the full power of Yahweh's HS at their command - just as JC did during his ministry - Matt.26v53).

And why is this done?

The Gospel Age is pulling out by election/selection the TCs (where many [Christians] are invited/called but few [TCs] are elected/chosen - Matt.20v16, 22v14) as stewards learning their craft now of accurately preaching Yahweh Word by being 'in-tune' with His Desire to "serve/minister/hired menial" to finally reap the reward of Sonship (Rev.19v6-9, etc), being given greater responsibility (Matt.25v15-23, Luke.19v15-19) during The Millennium when "JCg comes" at the 1st 2nd C to collect his Bride (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, etc) by congratulating them on doubling their talents during the 1st part of their physical life, having proved the 2nd part of their spiritual life perfect (made possible by The Word of God faithfully replicated within the 1st part of their physical life).

Luke 1v75 og In consecration/holiness/piety also righteousness/equity/justice before/presence/sight

Luke 1v75 og (of the) Him (Yahweh) all/every/whole the days of the {life time} (of the) us (fulfilling Yahweh's Desire).

Luke 1v75 The first thing to recognise: It is Yahweh in The Special/Greater (= 1st) Judgment (James.3v1) Who makes The Decision amongst (The Jews of the 1st Covenant to yield The Prophets and of) The Christian Nation (of The 2nd Covenant) to yield the 144000 TCs who shall become The Heirs over The Inheritance (= The Resurrected World). And the second thing to understand, is that JCg and the 144000 TCs (as sons of God) who shall be making The 2nd Judgement in The Millennium (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc) over The Resurrected World to yield "The Children" out of "The Marriage Union" between JCg and his Bride/Wife (Rev.19v7-9).

Sadly this core Gospel News is never taught by our worldly Christian leaders - perhaps because they think it will not occur!

Let me repeat another core aspect of The Gospel News - which is also never taught - by you 'know who'!

As I explain in this website www.FutureLife.Org our single lifetime is made up of two parts, the 1st part is what we experience now then our 1st death which in reality becomes just "Asleep" because of the operation of JC's Undeserved Gift of his Ransom Sacrifice and of Yahweh's HS (= Yahweh's Desire which is separate from this world of sin, made manifest within The Environment).

I explained the 1st part being The Ideal/Goal of humans in v74, and v75 naturally follows after the TC's 1st part of their physical life into the 2nd part of their physical life for sonship at The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6). However for the vast majority of us v75 does not occur in the 1st part of our physical life because we have not fully perfected our mind upon The Word of God operating within us (= Yahweh's Methodology operating as The Kingdom of Heaven/God within our mind yield charity/agape in works) - there are still parts of us that hanker after worldly methodology. Thus v75 only becomes available in the 2nd part of our physical life (within a perfected DNA fleshly body) provided we then imbue The Word of God to perfect our minds under the perfect tuition given directly by JCg, the TCs and the prophets (John.10v16) in The Millennium with Satan and his methodology utterly removed (Rev.20v1-3 for 1000 years).

Thus restating: We are "awakened/aroused/resuscitated" (as our resurrection into perfected DNA fleshly bodies comprising of some 99.99% of the population) into our 2nd part of our physical life within The Millennium where it is then crucial (= "The Day of Crisis/Judgment" - of 1000 years) for us all to take on righteousness during the 2nd part of our physical life which ideally will become an eternity, else, because we are resurrected in fleshly bodies means that we are always subject to The 2nd Death (being the counter to Rev.2v11, 20v6) of utter annihilation if any of us refuse "to put on a new personality" (to quote Paul).

Paul tells us Yahweh is not to be mocked (Gal.6v8) and will select the appropriate body (heavenly or fleshly) upon our resurrection into the 2nd part of our physical life depending upon what we have sown (= have we precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle) during the 1st part of our physical life (1Cor.15v35-55).

Thus after that exhaustive prelude (explaining what our worldly Christian leaders do not teach us), then what does this verse mean?

This verse tells us that:-

1. Yahweh is righteously able to resurrect us because JC's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice atones/covers the sins of the 1st part of our spiritual life while operating under Satan's 'system of things' (= worldly methodology to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt). We become like Adam and Eve placed within a perfect DNA body (and our past misdemeanours) because of JC's atoning ransom sacrifice of The Undeserved Gift. But in an unreformed (or partially reformed) mind so that upon entry into the 2nd part of our physical life we must personally reform our personality/character (= learning and then doing = hearkening) during the 1000 year interface - while being covered by JC - as he did over The Great Sabbath (being the 7th day [block] of 1000 years) [Strongs™ 7650/1 = shaba/sheba] where it was made to perfect/complete man - rather than man made for The Sabbath. All quotes from The Bible in Context.

Thus as v75 starts out "In holiness" thus "consecrated" upon our resurrection = separated from our former sinful 1st part of our life.

This is a RESET condition from where we are now able to learn under JCg's control (and his bride of 144000 kings/priests former TCs of the 1st life) true righteousness before Yahweh. We will not have Satan's distractions of this present selfish world; and all people will be edifying one-another. The few individuals who refuse to change their present 1st part of their spiritual life (= worldly personality) will face their/The 2nd Death of utter Annihilation (most certainly not the unrighteous torment for an eternity put out by the very worldly Christianity and Islam).

2. Thus operating in the 2nd part of both our physical and spiritual life after this RESET condition (of consecration/holiness) we are becoming "righteous/equitable/justifiable" to Yahweh's Decree which effectively stated: "In the day you sin, you will (begin to) die (everlasting). Our works are demonstrating the take-up of this righteous learning process under JCg and his assistants "before/presence/sight of Him (Yahweh)".
3. And if we continue to perform this righteous activity/works, then it will edify us and the society around us for "all/every/whole the days of our life time" being an eternity in the most wonderful society that we shall term "paradise". The 2nd part of our life thus becomes a life time of an eternity because we have not transgressed Yahweh's Decree being the only thing that would terminate our 'life time' (comprising of two parts).

Old Testament reference located at Mal.3v1,

Luke 1v76 og (Mal.3v1) Prophecy: Also you (John the Baptist), child (the) prophet (of the) most supreme/highest

Luke 1v76 og (you will be) called/assigned, for (you will) precede (as a guide/herald) before/prior/significant

Luke 1v76 og (of the) countenance/face/presence (of the) Lord (Yahweh) to provide/{make ready}/prepare

Luke 1v76 og the way/road/highway (of the) him (JC's ministry).

Luke 1v76 Prophecy of Mal.3v1 being of John bringing the people ready for JC's forthcoming ministry (see commentary at Matt.3v3) of The Acceptable Year of The Lord (Luke.4v16-19) – see also JC's comment of John at Matt.11v11).

Luke 1v77 og Of The (One = Yahweh) (to) give/grant/yield (the) knowledge/understanding (through His son's ministry)

Luke 1v77 og (of the) salvation/deliverance/rescue to the people of Him (Yahweh) in pardon/forgiveness/remission

Luke 1v77 og (of the) sins/offences of them (who fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

Luke 1v77 og Yahweh together with JC are making possible between them the salvation of the individuals.

JC volunteered himself to redeem his personal creation (hence he is "the specific god" of us) and Yahweh is "The Specific God" of JC and other (future) sons of God - this is what "ho theos" teaches us - a concept utterly unknown to our worldly Christian scholars - but understand this and suddenly The New Testament opens out to show a wonderful vista of understanding. Thus JC gave:-

1. His ministry to redeem our mind into the 2nd part of our spiritual life, when perfected will give eternal life in (2).

2. His fleshly body as The Ransom Sacrifice, thereby enabling Yahweh to righteously resurrect us into the 2nd part of our physical life within a perfected body (either fleshly or celestial) depending upon when (1) occurred.

New Testament reference Prophecy located at Rev.2v28, 22v16.

Luke 1v78 og Through (the) bowels (= deep/innermost/tender) (of the) mercy of the God (of the) us,

Luke 1v78 og in which (has) visited/inspected/audited (the) us (= future TCs)

Luke 1v78 og {early morning}/{rising of light}/{Morning Star}/Dayspring from (of the) height/altitude/exulted.

Luke 1v78 = Yahweh has tender mercy over those individuals who will ultimately reform, and He has visited us through The Word of God to teach us how to bring about this personal reform. The Word of God came in the form of JC who is called the {Morning Star} because JC is The Light (to show how we are to correctly deport ourselves) that commences before The Day of The Lord (which always means The Millennium) made up of different parts of the Day (dawn, morning, noon, afternoon, evening, etc) when Yahweh has different milestones/targets which must be met.

I leave the reader with an early commentary I wrote some seven years earlier:

This is the time when JC comes to spread 'the light' being The Word of God).

Thus Yahweh is now in the position to inspect us against a worthy standard being JC's Golden Standard (as The Bread of Life).

The Worthy/Righteous (Golden) Standard is the example JC set during his ministry period that we are to follow.

If we do follow JC's standard to 100% of the best of our ability, then Yahweh is able to righteously resurrect us, as future Sons of God, just as He was able to JC so that he became JCG. JC explained how this was to be done by setting our thought processes to become inline with Yahweh's Desire through adherence to his Two Laws (Mark.12v30-31) within our personal lifestyle. Everything else then drops out from these two laws being "The Fruits of the HS" to yield the next generation of TCs, and with this comes a complete personality change and thus a lifestyle not lusting after The World upon which to self-indulge, but lusting to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – in which we become a slave (not to The World but) to Yahweh.

Old Testament reference located at Isa.9v2.

Luke 1v79 og (Isa.9v2) Prophecy: (To) Shine/{become visible}/{give light} to the (receptive humans = TCs in The Gospel Age)

Luke 1v79 og in darkness/obscurity also (in a) shadow/shade (of the) death dwelling/remaining/residing,

Luke 1v79 og of the directing/guiding the feet (of the) us (receptive humans) into (the) way/roadway/path

Luke 1v79 og (of the) peace/prosperity/quietness/restful.ö

Luke 1v79 Jeremiah tells us (Jer.10v23) that we are not even able to guide our feet correctly (= according to Yahweh's Desire), because we keep running after things that can be sourced by the present world. However JC came to give knowledge/understanding by word and works to us who desire to know how and where to walk/deportment in order for us to fulfil Yahweh's Desire within our personal life.

When we do this we will be walking in peace/prosperity/quietness/restfulness with secular authorities (because we are not an irritant to them - thus keep out of Satan's present world of politics) and we only become known for preaching Yahweh's Word accurately by word and deeds/works.

The extension being, that we are only known for the preaching of Yahweh's politics for a wonderful system of The Millennium.

We can then only assume that persecution within this world does not come upon us by the neutral secular authorities (demonstrated by Pilate), but by those individuals who are personally hurt by the righteous lifestyle of the TC. This persecution can be from numerous worldly groupings (example given being The Masters of the lady of divination losing their worldly income Acts.16v16-24) or The Religious Authorities (directly or indirectly by them poisoning the minds of the secular authorities – as demonstrated in many places within The Bible).

'Naturally' because as John tells us: "They believe they are doing sacred service for the Lord!" (John.16v1-4).

Though in many instances, particularly the higher they 'climb the ladder', to protect their own position and lifestyle within society.

Luke 1v80 og And the child (John to become The Baptist) grew

Luke 1v80 og also (he) become strong/vigorous/empowered (in) spirit/personality/desires/traits,

Luke 1v80 og (to fulfil Yahweh's Desire) also (he) was in the (places) deserted/wilderness until the days

Luke 1v80 og (of the) showing/exhibiting/displaying (of the) him towards the Israel.

Luke. 2v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 0 CE - a few weeks before the birth of JC.

7th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC is to be born in Bethlehem (Mic.5v2).

19th Prophecy – JC's ministry teaching how humans are to fulfil Yahweh's Desire leads to a synapse construction that will ultimately yield peace. It will not deliver peace now because people want peace on their own terms rather than on their neighbours' terms in a mutual society (that can only occur in The Millennium under JCG's rule with the full power of Yahweh's HS removing those humans (into The 2nd Death) who refuse to live a righteous life to their neighbour.

Luke 2v1 og And it occurred in the days those (specific to the time of JC's birth),

Luke 2v1 og {went out}/{spread abroad} (a) decree/edict/ordinance from Caesar Augustus

Luke 2v1 og (to be) registered/enrolled/listed all/every/whole the (ones = people) (of the) land.

Luke 2v1 = only of Israel, and should not to be assumed over all the Roman empire – please see 2v2 below.

Luke 2v2 og This registration/enrolment/listing first occurred of the governor/ruler of the Syria

Luke 2v2 og (of the = by) Cyrenius.

Luke 2v2 Many worldly 'scholars' argue that the 1st registration occurred in 6 CE and not 0 CE and thus an error in The Bible!

However we know that Herod The Great over the last 30 years or so, made Israel a puppet state of Rome (Caesarea the northern sea coastal city was built like a roman city) for the military power support that came from this political allegiance (to suppress the religious clique) and thus for political favour then why not suggest that a 'dry run' (small trial) mini census. This would have been agreed perhaps many years earlier at the early stages of the idea within a ('compliant' country) just to prove a few minor details. Then when all the final details been honed, the full one taken over the

whole empire some later 6 years later – being the one recorded by secular writers. An example of this occurs in many places – particularly when English legislators choose Scotland for these pilot trials for the feedback given sometimes several years earlier.

Luke 2v3 og Also journeyed/travelled all/every (persons) (to be) registered/enrolled/listed each (specific) one (person)
Luke 2v3 og into the own/individual city/town.

Luke 2v3 = the individuals had to go for the census to the town where the 'head of the family' was born.

Mary and Joseph were poor (see the type of gift offered for the first son at the temple 2v22 – made by the poorest of couples) so why did they live in Nazareth some 100 km (63 miles) north of Jerusalem? I would suggest that Mary was deeply religious, from a very religious family (see Luke.1 with relations and Tanakh quotations in her 'song', also Mary's assumed sister Salome married Zebedee a fisher man some 30 km [20 miles] in Capernaum who fathered James and John to become foremost apostles). Thus it can be reasoned Mary's family was from Nazareth and she met Joseph on her annual trips to Jerusalem for The Passover to be with her cousin Elizabeth. Thus he followed Mary northwards to her own town (perhaps to protect her now she was heavily pregnant).

Luke 2v4 og And arose/{went up} also Joseph from of the Galilee from (of the) city (of) Nazareth into the Judea,

Luke 2v4 og into (the) city of (king) David, which is called Bethlehem through (reason of) the was him (= he was)

Luke 2v4 og from out (of the) house also family (of king) David.

Luke 2v4 To fulfil **all prophecies both legal (for the Pharisees) and maternal (DNA fleshly) routes**. But also to fulfil all the allegories between king David (prophet/shepherd/ruler) and JC (prophet/shepherd/ruler) and many more as I show in glossary (beyond the whit of 'man' to make possible – thus shows Yahweh 'has a hand' in these affairs to show His Omnificence over The Environment (acting in parallel to defunct "Religion" His Plan of human Salvation). When something walks/quacks/{lays eggs}/flies/swims and looks like a duck – then very likely it is a duck! And that is precisely how I register my understanding of Yahweh's Plan throughout The Tanakh and continues into The New Testament – being a plan **never** taught – and all the support knowledge is **never** communicated by those persons (worldly Christian leaders) with The Responsibility "to tell" – they are in for some serious judgement! They are being audited – and come up wanting! I would not like to be in their shoes!

Luke 2v5 og (To be) registered/enrolled/listed with Mariam (= Mary) to the (one = woman) (having been) betrothed

Luke 2v5 og (to the) him (Joseph) (as the) wife being pregnant.

Luke 2v6 og And occurred in to the being they there (in Bethlehem for the census) (the) fulfilment/accomplishment

Luke 2v6 og the days of the bearing/travail (the) her (Mary).

Luke 2v7 og Also she bore the son (of the) her, the 1st born, also (Mary) {wrapped in swaddling clothes} (the) him,

Luke 2v7 og also laid (the) him (to become JC) in to the manger/crib/{animal food trough},

Luke 2v7 og because not was (for) them (the) place in to the inn/{lodging-place}.

Luke 2v8 og Also shepherds were in to the (enclosed) land/country/area (implies fields);

Luke 2v8 og to the same (shepherds) {camping in fields} also keeping/watching/preserving

Luke 2v8 og guard/sentry of the night upon the flock (of sheep/goats) of them.

Luke 2v9 og Also look/behold!

Luke 2v9 og (The) Messenger/{Bringer of tidings} (of the) Lord (Yahweh) {boldly presented upon} them (shepherds),

Luke 2v9 og also glory/dignity/worship/praise (by presence) (of the) Lord {illuminated/shone all around} them,

Luke 2v9 og also (they = shepherds) feared/awed/revered (being) exceedingly terrified/frightened greatly/much.

Luke 2v10 og Also said to them (shepherds) the angel/messenger: ð(Do) Not fear,

Luke 2v10 og for look/behold I {announce/preach good news}/evangelise/gospel (to the) you,

Luke 2v10 og (the) joy/cheerfulness/gladness (being) great/much,

Luke 2v10 og which will be (to) all/whole to the people/nation

Luke 2v10 = all people of The World who freely choose to take upon themselves JC's lifestyle will become cheerful/glad because they will be able to see clearly through the fog of worldly methodology yielding today's pain and suffering, and thereby seeing a most wonderful vista of a new life without pain and suffering which shall be physically possible in The Millennium. We are to make that first occur within our minds and local within our immediate environment – very much as did JC showing The Acceptable Year of The Lord. Leaders of "Religion" ignore this requirement!

Old Testament reference located at Mic.5v2.

Luke 2v11 og (Mic.5v2) Fulfilment of prophecy: Because (was) born (to the) you today,

Luke 2v11 og Saviour/Deliverer who is Christ (the) Lord (spelt = JCg) in (the) city/town (of) (king) David.

Luke 2v11 "Saviour/Deliverer" being JC's two part offering (only very partially taught – by worldly Christian leaders):-

1. The Ministry for us to personally reform our mind (and thus spiritually release our mind from Satan's worldly methodology.
2. The Ransom Sacrifice enabling Yahweh to physically release our body from Satan's present everlasting Death Sentence.

The full implications of these two statements and how they must occur with all the righteous exegesis to create a spirit/personality/desires/traits built upon The Bedrock of The Real Faith sourced by Yahweh is **never** taught by worldly Christian leaders – it is not even on their radar screens!

So how can they represent Yahweh's Interests? Obviously they do **not** – but only the interests of "Religion".

Luke 2v12 og Also this (to the) you the sign/indication:

Luke 2v12 og (You [shepherds] will) find/obtain/perceive (the) baby (future JC)

Luke 2v12 og (having been) {wrapped in swaddling clothes} lying in to the manger/crib/{animal food trough}.

Luke 2v13 og Also suddenly/unexpectedly there became with to the messenger/{bringer of tidings}

Luke 2v13 og many (of the) army/host/encampment/grouping (of the) heavenly/celestial,

Luke 2v13 og praising/extolling the God (Yahweh), also (they) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 2v14 og ðGlory/dignity/worship/praise in (the) supreme/highest (of the heavens) to the God (Yahweh),

Luke 2v14 og also upon earth/land/soil peace/prosperity/quietness/restfulness,

Luke 2v14 og in man(kind) delightfulness/kindness/{good will}.ö

Luke 2v14 Very sadly this does not immediately occur! But it **will** physically occur throughout the whole world in The Millennium.

However we are **not** in The Millennium now.

Very sadly throughout time this world is full of 'die-hards' all stating/imposing their own methodologies based upon The One worldly methodology (sourced by Satan) – and Yahweh is showing The World in the fullness of time their vanity/worthlessness! But while The World becomes full (Gen.1v28, 9v1, etc) these 'die-hards' must 'have their day' to show their incompetence (Rom.1v20-31, etc) to The World! But in parallel, Yahweh is extracting out His Early Adopters to become The New World Leaders for The Millennium "Proven in Battle" (to take a military term) – being The Battle against Worldly Methodology operating within their mind – to yield a Christ-like lifestyle/deportment.

And this is what JC has become – The Field Commander (Rev.6v2) in this battle throughout The Gospel Age enabling Yahweh to draw out by election/selection The 144000 Generals of The Millennium – to make what is stated in this verse occur throughout The Whole World by the use of a rod of iron upon all dissenters (Rev.2v27, 19v15-21).

But all this is a two stage process – we are sadly still only in the first stage – righteously drawing out “Proven in Battle” humans who are humble/contrite/patient, a peculiar nation of people, a holy/pure priesthood (1Pet.2v9), people who are alien to the present methodology of The World, who shun the stench of worldly politics – avoiding it like the plague which it is! Because this “peculiar nation” only canvass and vote for their Representative JCg who is not present on worldly Ballet Papers - but is the only Candidate of The Millennium – we, who are aiming to become TCs, vote for JCg by precisely imitating his ministry/lifestyle to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. We therefore sacrifice our life away from this world because our minds are living in The New World System sourced by Yahweh’s Methodology (being The Kingdom of God/Heaven operating within our minds)!

Luke 2v15 og Also occurred, as departed from them into the heaven/sky the messengers/{bringers of tidings}.

Luke 2v15 = the messengers departed from the shepherds into ‘the zone above the earth’ = disappeared in the atmosphere.

Luke 2v15 og Also the men, the shepherds, said towards one another:

Luke 2v15 og ð(Let) Us travel/journey now until/{as far} Bethlehem

Luke 2v15 og also know/perceive/understand the topic/subject (spoken of) this,

Luke 2v15 og the (one = event) occurring which the Lord (Yahweh) declared/{made known} (to the) us.ö

(Mariam would deeply meditate upon what occurred and later - JC behaving slightly differently to other children).

Luke 2v16 og Also (they = shepherds) came/entered (Bethlehem) also sought/searched (for) the both Mariam

Luke 2v16 og also the Joseph, also the babe lying in to the manger/crib/{animal food trough}.

Luke 2v17 og And knowing/perceiving/understanding (they = shepherds) publicised concerning of the word

Luke 2v17 og of the (one = information) spoken to them concerning of the child this (special one).

Luke 2v18 og Also all/every the (ones = parents/friends) hearing/listening marvelled/admired/wondered

Luke 2v18 og concerning of the (things) spoken by of the shepherds towards them.

Luke 2v19 og And the Mariam all/every (words) observed/kept/preserved the words these (spoken of by the shepherds),

Luke 2v19 og meditating/considering/pondering in to the heart/{seat of motivation} of her.

Luke 2v20 og Also returned the shepherds glorifying/honouring, also praising the God upon all/every (things)

Luke 2v20 og which (they) heard, also saw/knew/perceived even as (was) spoken towards them.

8th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC was the first-born (Psm.89v27 + 2Sam.7v12-13 – kingship established for the firstborn).

10th Allegory – The “Firstborn” male was assigned to Yahweh = JC and the role that he was to take upon himself.

Old Testament reference located at Psm.89v27, 2Sam7v12-13.

Luke 2v21 og Also when fulfilled/accomplished days eight of the circumcision (of) the child,

Luke 2v21 og also (was) called/assigned the name (of the) him Jesus,

Luke 2v21 og the (one = name) called/assigned by of the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings} (Gabriel)

Luke 2v21 og before/prior of the conception (of) the him (Jesus) in to the womb (of Mary).

Luke 2v22 og Also when fulfilled/accomplished the days of the cleansing (of the) her (Mary) according/under

Luke 2v22 og The Law (of the) Moses, (they = parents) departed/{set forth} into Jerusalem

Luke 2v22 og (to) present/commend/exhibit/recommend to the Lord (Yahweh).

Luke 2v22 *Many of the statutes of The Law were instituted by Yahweh to reduce the possibility of diseases from occurring within the Jewish population. Some of these laws of cleanliness related to bodily discharges extending to sexual intercourse. Mariam was obeying the statutes regarding birth. She was deemed to be unclean for seven days, circumcision occurred on the eighth day and from this day for the next 33 days she was not allowed to touch anything deemed to be holy/pure or go into the sanctuary (see Lev.12v1-8) – thus a total of 40 days. This period of time was doubled for a daughter.*

Old Testament reference located at Ex.13v2, Num.18v12-16.

Luke 2v23 og Prophecy: Even as (it is) written in (to the) Law of the Lord:

Luke 2v23 og Because all/every male opening a womb (the) holy/pure to the Lord (shall be) called/assigned.

Luke 2v23 og *Thus being the firstborn and also a male, then the individual is assumed to be separate from The World (Ex.13v2 and Num.18v12-16), and an emphasis for them to commit/further themselves for the Lord’s service later in their life. It becomes their responsibility to carry the family name in The Name/Character/Authority of The Lord. Thus they are to assume headship for the future family’s progression in The Real Faith – as JC became just that for Yahweh’s Family of future Sons. This rule that the firstborn male could become a priest to The Temple became set in statute by means of allegory for JC ‘and his 144000 spiritual brothers’ to follow through.*

(Mariam and Joseph were poor because they could only afford a very small thanksgiving sacrifice).

Old Testament reference located at Lev.12v8, 14v22-30.

Luke 2v24 og Also of the giving/offering (the) sacrifice according/under the decree in (to the) Law (of the) Lord,

Luke 2v24 og a pair of turtledoves, or two young doves (Lev.12v8 and 14v22-30).

Luke 2v24 *Normally the sacrifice would be a ram, but Joseph and Mariam were too poor, and could only afford the birds.*

It must be seen to be as a “Thank-You” to Yahweh – given in humility at a level to ‘hurt’ so that it means something to the giver in offering something of value for the gift of a child. Thereby respecting what The Child means to their life and to nurture the child with all due care and attention, rather than just an inconvenient by-product of sexual intercourse to be discarded by future neglect or an abortion before term!

9th Fulfilled Prophecy – Simeon before his death was able to see The Christ/Anointed baby.

20th Prophecy – JC’s ministry for The Mind and his sacrifice for The Body saves “Israel” in its ‘two states’ (v30-32).

Allegory – repeat – “Israel” is to be saved – through its various states, (1) TCs. (2) The Successful Ones of The World.

21st Prophecy – JC’s future murder to become The Ransom Sacrifice of many/(any) humans to everlasting life (provided they ultimately imitate JC’s personality).

22nd Prophecy – JC’s murder will be like a sword cutting through Mary’s heart when she will look upon him dying.

Luke 2v25 og Also look/ behold was the man in Jerusalem whose name (the) Simeon,
 Luke 2v25 og also the man this (specific one) (the) righteous/equitable/just,
 Luke 2v25 og also (he was) devout/pious/{religiously circumspect/diligent},
 Luke 2v25 og (he was) eagerly expecting/awaiting (the) consolation/solace/comfort/exhortation of the Israel
 Luke 2v25 og also (the) HS was upon (the) him (Simeon).

Luke 2v25 What type of man do we see in this verse? Is it the type of person we see in worldly Christian churches of today – or a person who thoroughly knows The Word of God (as given to him by The Tanakh) and yet we, of The Gospel Age, being more privileged should precisely know The Word of God as delivered by JC?

If we are like that person who demonstrated to Yahweh his intense desire to know The Word of God as he best could with the reference material he had at his disposal and assayed it to gain assurance and then operated with fidelity upon that knowledge – then yes by “The Disclosing Truth” of what the HS really means by definition (and just to enforce what it really means I shall repeat it):-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Then Yahweh would operate through this individual to ensure that Yahweh’s Desire is fulfilled within the environment.

And that is how it works today – absolutely contrary to the nonsense we witness under the leadership of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who give the worldly self-indulgent glamour and froth (of which The Bible never teaches but the contrary for our warning in so many places)! Thus Simeon speaking under truly Divine intervention (because of the previous demonstrated attributes of Simeon) to give forth this prophecy:

Luke 2v26 og Also was (to the) him (having been) forewarned/alerted by of the HS,
 Luke 2v26 og not (he should) see/know death before/prior then (he) sees/knows/perceives the Christ (of the) Lord.

Luke 2v26 Sadly I need to repeat what the HS means in the next verse (because of the shenanigans done by our leaders of “Religion”):

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

And this is only possible by thoroughly knowing The Word of God and acting with fidelity upon what is known – will Yahweh then work with you – else it becomes James.1v6-8. Sadly many worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders fulfil part 1 and then ignore part 2, - consequently Yahweh does not work with them and they do not have the HS – irrespective of how much they might claim to have it oozing through their veins – quite simply – it does not!

It is interesting to state that a good craftsman never needs to say how good they are – because the quality of their work shows their competence.

However a bad craftsman will always be saying how wonderful they are to illicit new victims - because their works show their incompetence!

And likewise with those persons always saying: The HS is with them – because quite simply it is not! But those persons who truly have the HS never need to state it – because their works of precisely imitating JC speaks for them.

It is interesting in The Bible the individuals never spoke as people today claiming to have the HS, but only it was said about them, written by another scribe.

Can the reader see and understand the very subtle difference? – And precisely why what occurs today is satanic and given by warning to us at Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, 2Tim.3v5, 4v3-4, etc, etc) to protect us from being deceived and misled by charlatans.

Luke 2v27 og Also (Simeon) came/entered in to the (= with) spirit/personality/desires/traits into the temple.

Luke 2v27 og Also in to the (temple) brought/lead/introduce in the parents (Mary+Joseph) the child (the) Jesus

Luke 2v27 og of the (ones = parents) (to) do/work/perform them (= parents) according/under

Luke 2v27 og the custom/requirement of The Law (given by Moses) concerning (the) him (Jesus).

Luke 2v27 = Simon instructed (by Yahweh) through his spirit/personality/desires/traits (that was at one/same as Yahweh’s), entered into the temple. Also the child’s parents worked the custom of The Law by bringing Jesus to the temple.

Important Note: It was not necessarily the Holy Spirit directly but rather coincidental to Simon’s spirit/personality/desires/traits – inasmuch he always desires to be in The Temple and it was now that he went in he understood (by Yahweh’s intervention) that this child was to become JC.

But Luke being a doctor is particular to detail and thus when the Holy Spirit is used, then he would use HS as we have read earlier in the text and when it is not the HS then it is logical to just write “spirit/personality/desires/traits” (without the “holy” to mean the person’s spirit/personality/desires/traits to do something (see “Spirit” in Glossary). Beware of the hype/froth charlatans operate under!

Luke 2v28 og Also he (Simeon) received/accepted (the) same (= Jesus) into the arms (of the) him (Simeon),

Luke 2v28 og also blessed/{spoke well of}/praised the God (Yahweh), also said:

Luke 2v29 og ðNow (the) departing/released/dismissed (from this life = die) the slave (of the) You (= Yahweh)

Luke 2v29 og {Absolute Master} according/under the utterance/topic/subject (of the) You (= Yahweh),

Luke 2v29 og in satisfaction/peace/restfulness.

Luke 2v30 og Because saw/know/perceived the eyes (of the) me the Salvation/Deliverance/Rescue (of the) You.

Luke 2v30 “of the You” does not mean ‘Jesus saves Yahweh’, but rather The Saviour was sourced from Yahweh and the recognition of this fact goes back to Yahweh in the form of “of the You” because all intrinsically ideal/good things are sourced from Yahweh.

Perhaps being the result of persistent prayer of Simeon (absolutely knowing The Word of God) about what he could see in the degraded state of fleshly Israel, Yahweh replied through the HS that Simeon would see the eventual saviour of (The New Spiritual) Israel.

“Israel” means “Persevere with Subjector/God” thus Simeon recognises the requirement of The Saviour to extract “Israel” out of The Mire.

It is The Remnant that returns back to The Lord from out of Israel (Isa.10v20-22) – which is made possible by JC over our 2 part life.

Thus Simeon was now satisfied in his own mind that Yahweh was moving His Great Plan forward. And that was enough for Simeon to be at peace and ‘go to rest at his 1st death’ (being to Yahweh’s Rest – see Hebrews) knowing Yahweh had shown the future route of salvation to him.

Luke 2v31 og Which (You) prepared/{made ready} under/before/against/{according to}

Luke 2v31 og (the) presence/countenance/appearance (of) all/every to the peoples/nations.

Luke 2v31 The Greek word “kata” Strongs = 2596, has so many meanings from the primary particle “down” depending upon its relation to the context. Thus I have put two meanings being “under” and “before/against/{according to}”.

Let me discuss the two options, both acceptable:-

1. Under.

When JC was physically upon Earth during his ministry, he always subjected himself as being lower to Yahweh, and also lower (as the True Minister – rather than what we often see today) than those listeners to whom he taught (in many more ways than just washing the feet of his disciples - as hypocritically copied by ‘ministers’ today - once a year)!

In the culmination of his fleshly life, JC even lowered himself under the people who destroyed his fleshly body to enable The Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice to operate upon the whole human species over the total of 6000 years.

2. Before/Against/{according to}.

Yahweh and JCg obviously discussed together how JCg’s creation was going to be delivered from its sinful operations, and be put into the same condition as that which operated within Adam and Eve, prior to their sinning, so that all humans could then be judged upon an

individual basis when each individual knew both the wrong/evil method (in the 1st part of their physical life operating to present worldly methodology - sourced by Satan) and the correct/good method (in the 2nd part of their physical life under JCg's future correct/good method in The Millennium operating to Yahweh's Methodology). They are then judged upon their single life comprising of the two parts – this logic is utterly missed by worldly Judaism, Christianity, Islam (and all the other utterly illogical worldly religions, operating in a sub league of their own - regarding The Knowledge).

Clearly Yahweh proposed that He was able to righteously/legitimately use His HS to resurrect all humans into the 2nd part of their physical life where the ultimate salvation for eternal life depends upon each individual's absolute entrusting upon JC = to precisely imitate JC in thoughts demonstrated by deeds/works. This can only righteously occur if JCg sacrificed himself for his creation, then Yahweh is in a righteous position to use His HS without Satan pointing an accusing finger and shouting "foul - unrighteousness" at Yahweh. The reader must understand that there are many entities other than just humans in The Universe and Yahweh must be seen to be Righteous in all His Decrees (which He obviously is) else it would lead to confusion, and thereby all entities would become jittery/nervous, knowing that standards shift.

But we know that Yahweh does not shift/change (unlike the world) as The Bible tells us in Mal.3v6, James.1v17).

Note: TCs operate under the 2nd part of their spiritual life now, during the 1st part of their physical life in expectation/entrusting/imitating JC and, if working to the 100% of their ability to precisely imitate JC, then Yahweh will accept them as future Sons of God to be awakened/roused/resuscitated at The 1st Resurrection which shall occur in the beginning of The Millennium as Kings/Priests.

Luke 2v32 og (The) Light/Illumination into disclosure/revelation/understanding (to the) peoples/nations,

Luke 2v32 og also (the) glory/dignity/honour (of the) people (of the) you (being) Israel.

Luke 2v32 = The Light/Illumination of Yahweh's Knowledge showing humans of all the nations how to correctly deport themselves so that they might fulfil Yahweh's Desire. This Light/Illumination can only occur by accurately imbuing The Word of God and apply it in our lifestyle to become The Wisdom of God (where "wisdom" means "the accurate application of knowledge"). The dignity/glory/honour is actually (1) The New Spiritual Israel elected out from The Christian Nation over The Gospel Age (being "people of you Israel" being those individuals who imitated JC). This recognition (of dignity/glory/honour) will occur in The Millennium when The Whole Resurrected World (= "peoples/nations") "will see these 144000 TCs ruling as Sons of God (called kings/priests) being The Bride of Christ.

Luke 2v33 og Also was Joseph, also the mother (of the) him (8 day old baby Jesus)

Luke 2v33 og marvelled/admired/wondered upon the (words) (being) spoken about/concerning (of the) him.

Luke 2v34 og Also blessed/{spoke well}/praised them (parents), Simeon (= Also Simeon blessed the parents)

Luke 2v34 og also (Simeon) said towards Mariam the mother (of the) him (baby JC):

Luke 2v34 og ōLook/Behold! This (one = JC) is laid/set/appointed into/unto (the) downfall/crash,

Luke 2v34 og also (the) resurrection/recovery/{life again} (of the) many (persons) in to the Israel,

Luke 2v34 og also into (the) {miraculous sign/wonder} (of his resurrection) disputed/denied/refused/{spoken against}.

Luke 2v34 = "Look/Behold! This baby is appointed unto a crash (at his murder), also (make possible) the resurrection of many persons in to the Israel (interpreted to be plural "Israel" over 2 Epochs), also disputed into the miraculous wonder (of JC's resurrection).

Sadly JC's resurrection unto JCg - is not disputed much now - because now so many people believe it did not occur! They believe this because they have so little knowledge upon which to hang informed debate! Because our worldly Christian leaders perversely do not (really) believe he exists (but pretend he does so they illicit a worldly return from their deluded devotees)! Why do I make that statement? Because they have no interest in researching and then publicising Yahweh's Righteous Plan and its support structure precisely operating and unfolding through the six millennia - thus they believe in the same manner as did Judas (John.6v64).

They prefer to {wallow in}/perpetuate the myths/customs of (worldly) "Religion" - 'birds of a feather, flock together'!

Apologies for my rant - caused by an overflowing frustration when observing the works of spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders.

However:-

The text uses words "Downfall", "Crash", "Resurrection", "Recovery", "Life again", "Israel". These are serious words in the scriptures especially when used in prophecy. Thus we must go into 'interpretation thinking mode' to understand precisely what Yahweh is telling us through Simeon.

"Downfall/Crash" = JC's Murder, and likewise the suffering of which the TCs must also go through by sacrificing themselves for The Cause of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v24-28) during the 1st part of their physical life while purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life.

"Israel" = A grouping of persons with The Word of God who either choose to "Persevere positively with Yahweh" or choose to "Persevere negatively with Yahweh".

This described The Jews of The 1st Epoch Israel (under The 1st Covenant) - but Yahweh through Simeon is speaking of The Future.

Thus Simeon is speaking of the next two epochs of "Israel".

The 2nd Epoch Israel = The Christian Nation (of The 2nd Covenant) of which this verse teaches us by prophecy that many people will have a resurrection into (another) "Israel" - But is this a contradiction?

No; - because that is where we have the 3rd Epoch of Israel under what becomes The 3rd Heaven/Authority Epoch of time of which Paul speaks at 1Cor.12v1-3 (ignored by all worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians – because presently they just do not understand it) where Paul was taught by JCg what was expected of Paul (2Tim.4v6-8) and Peter (1Pet.5v4) to rule The Resurrected World (= the 3rd Epoch of Israel) which becomes The Inheritance of The Heirs (= the 144000 TCs) as future sons of God. See glossary on all these terms.

But it is out of The 3 off "Israels" that Yahweh is righteous drawing out The 3 Remnants as though peeling off 'acceptable layers' from a bad fruit rotten in the middle. This is Yahweh's Righteous Master Plan that JC taught throughout his ministry which did not include The Religious Establishment (being the rotten core in the middle) – which is why they hated him and later, his apostles (and why they will hate me today [John.16v1-4], just as they hated William Tyndale who bypassed them with his English Translation of The Bible)!

Essentially in this great scheme of things The Religious Establishment becomes superfluous, an irrelevance, just a thorn in Yahweh's side!

Thus in The 2nd Epoch Israel where The New Spiritual Israel = TCs of The Gospel Age are being peeled off by election/selection imitating JC in the same manner as that which occurred to JC. We understand that likewise many TCs shall have a very hard time in this world during their 1st part of their physical life because of their stance, the position they take in their lifestyle to imitate precisely JC's lifestyle. They too will lose their life by being murdered (for example William Tyndale), or 'character assassinated' by the leaders of "Religion" only because these TC's truly imitated JC's lifestyle, also by accurately spreading the Word of God to humans within The World. And thus became the luminaries that expose the shenanigans of the leaders of "Religion" detesting The Golden Standard laid down by JC, replicated by the TCs (throughout The Gospel Age) exposing their very low standard!

But as we are told here:-

"also resurrection, recovery, life again" = The TCs (and prophets) as The First-fruits of The Early Harvest are awakened/roused/resuscitated in The 1st Resurrection to guaranteed life (= everlasting life – else by definition it cannot be 'life' if you 'die everlasting' afterwards), so they (= TCs) follow JCg at their resurrection into The Most Holy Place to be with Yahweh as future sons of God because Yahweh rent The Veil (Luke.23v45) between what they are presently doing in the 1st part of their physical life in The Holy Place enabling them to walk through into The Most Holy Place (just as they followed JC by imitating him during the 1st part of their physical life) by Yahweh accepting them as His Sons demonstrated by resurrecting them into heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55)

But it does not stop there! Because in all righteousness the members of The Resurrected World will have the opportunity to be given eternal life as The 3rd Epoch Israel to reform their mind (spirit/personality/desires/traits) = character to become Christ-like by the perfect instruction given out by The 144000 TCs who as The Early Adopters were able to perfect their minds during the 1st part of their physical life.

This is what this prophecy through Simeon **really** means.

Luke 2v35 og And also (of/the) you (JC) (of/the) her/own (= Mary) the life/soul/{conscious existence}

Luke 2v35 og (will) traverse/pierce (a) sword,

Luke 2v35 og so as may/suppose (the) revealing from many hearts/{seats of motivation} (the) thoughts.

Luke 2v35 This is Simeon's two part future prophecy of:-

1. It shall feel like this to Mary when she shall see her son (JC) being murdered in his public execution – because The Word of God was used as a sword (Eph.6v17, etc) in JC's ministry which brought upon him the retribution of The Religious Leaders,
2. The second part extended to those TCs who themselves will be persecuted by The Religious Leaders because they "reveal to The World the thoughts of their hearts/{seats of motivation}" by actively using The Word of God as The Righteous Sword in their ministry/deportment.

This means the heart of motivation/passion/zeal to drive the TC further forward to further fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them, by "revealing" to the world = Preaching The Word of God both by words and works in their lifestyle to The World every minute of their life/soul/{conscious existence}. Thus JC as The Word of God shall drive the many TCs of The Gospel Age to express/reveal to The World of mankind their motivation (being The Word of God) where The Word of God has pierced their heart to turn it away from worldly methodology and to drive them forwards to fulfil Yahweh's Desire for their remaining life/soul/{conscious existence}.

23rd Prophecy – Two part: (1) JC's Sacrifice in Jerusalem, (2) JCg's Millennial rule emanating from 'Jerusalem'.

Luke 2v36 og Also was Anna (the) prophetess, daughter (of) Phanuel (Hebrew meaning "Face of God")

Luke 2v36 og from (of/the) tribe (of) Asher, she (was) advanced in days many, (having) lived years with (the) husband

Luke 2v36 og seven {from/out of} the virginity (of/the) her.

Luke 2v36 Reconstructing the verse in English:

And there was the prophetess, Anna being the daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher who was very old.

Interpretation of the 2nd part now depends upon taking it in with the context of v37 which overlays v36.

The interpretation that I feel content with:-

She had lived with her husband for 7 years since her virginity, but he had died and since then she was living in The Temple offering sacred service to Yahweh.

However the sense could be transposed to mean something very different. By assuming "7" could mean "complete/perfect" and thus Anna was a virgin all her life (implying she was married to Yahweh hence the context of "Phanuel") and never had sexual relationship with her Earthly husband.

Luke 2v37 og Also she (a) widow about years 84 who not departed/removed/withdrawn from of the temple,

Luke 2v37 og (the) fastings also petitions/supplications/requests serving/ministering/worshipping

Luke 2v37 og night also (the) day.

Luke 2v38 og Also she (at) the same to the hour {became present}/{showed herself} {responded in praise/thanks}

Luke 2v38 og to the Lord (Yahweh),

Luke 2v38 og also (she) spoke concerning (of/the) him (Yahweh's servant [= JC] coming) to all the (ones = people)

Luke 2v38 og {confidently/patiently expecting/awaiting} redemption/ransoming/delivering in Jerusalem.

Luke 2v38 Again a two-fold prophecy.

1. The 1st part of the prophecy is directly speaking of what will occur in 33.5 years time, the physical murder of JC in his fleshly body, being his public execution within Jerusalem. It is this very act that becomes "The Undeserved Gift" (= "The Ransom Sacrifice") enabling Yahweh to righteously operate His HS in resurrecting just the once, all humans into their 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium. This is not guaranteed everlasting life (as given to the TCs resurrected at The 1st Resurrection when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C). All these humans are awakened/roused/resuscitated into what is termed a perfected DNA fleshly body that is still subject to corruption, enabled by JC's Undeserved Gift – they are still subject to Yahweh's Decree which effectively states (Gen.2v17): "In the Day you sin – You shall (begin to) die (everlasting)." That becomes The 2nd Death of utter annihilation hence The Judgement – this is all explained in logical detail elsewhere. Thus JCg covers them for The Great Sabbath Day (of 1000 years), as he did by physically being dead some 2000 years ago where humans shall then be expected to re-educate (= learn and then do = hearken) their mind when entering the 2nd part of their spiritual life. This is merely The Word of God (given at JC's ministry) to reform The Mind.
2. The 2nd part is speaking of the humans (= the TCs) during The Gospel Age who are yearning in expectation for JCg's rule of The Millennium. His rule will be in metaphoric Jerusalem (= Yahweh's Organisation = "The City/Authority to deliver Peace") spreading out to the whole world offering redemption/ransoming/delivering of these resurrected fleshly people (mentioned in [1] above) of The Millennium. This is achieved by teaching them righteousness (because they are not guaranteed everlasting life – it only comes by working out righteousness within their lifestyle – and they have 1000 years in which they have to learn before the final thrust of Satan when he is released (Rev.20v7-10) for only 3.5 years (that righteously balances the perfect JC's ministry period of 3.5 years upon humans). This assay/proving concludes their judgement period of The Judgement/Crisis/"Krisis" Day of 1000 years as we are told in 2Pet.3v8 "not to be ignorant" and then he goes on to clearly tell us twice in the same verse to ensure that we have got the message and not to be ignorant!

However, none of this is taught in worldly Christianity – hence this website www.FutureLife.Org to teach this, being The Gospel of The Good News.

Luke 2v39 og Also as (they = Joseph and Mary) finished/discharged/completed all/every the (things) under/according

Luke 2v39 og (to) The Law (of/the) Lord, (they) returned into the Galilee, into the city of them Nazareth.

(Mariam and Joseph were very respectful to Yahweh's Statutes – and would regularly meet Elizabeth and son, John).

Luke 2v40 og And the child (JC) grew/waxed/gained, also become strong/vigorous/empowered

Luke 2v40 [in spirit = CA, and thus ignore],

Luke 2v40 og (being) filled/accomplished/perfect (with) wisdom, also (the) gifts/favour (of/the) God was upon him.

Luke 2v41 og Also journeyed/travelled the parents (of/the) him (= boy JC)

Luke 2v41 og against (of/the) year (= every year = year by year) into Jerusalem to the feast of the Passover.

Luke 2v41 Thus we can reason they would visit Mary's cousin Elizabeth and the children, Jesus and John (the Baptist), would play with each other and moreover this would occur every year as we have just been told – thus Jesus and John (the Baptist) would be very close friends over the 30 some years – See Matt.3v13, John.1v29-34).

Matt. 3v1 *Time Frame - Now it is about 12 CE. The youngster JC shows distinct interest in The Tanakh (God's Word given to The Jews)*
10th Fulfilled Prophecy – Even at the age of 12 years JC was gaining Wisdom and Favour with Yahweh (1Sam.2v26).

Luke 2v42 og Also when (he = JC) became years 12, {going up/arising} them (= a large family)

Luke 2v42 This would be now a large family with maybe 7 children – Mark.6v3 tells us of four half-brothers and at least two half-sisters, their names being James, Joseph, Judas, Simon (where after what Judas Iscariot did to JC – Judas here changed his name to Jude to write the short book just positioned before John's Revelation at the end of The Bible).

Luke 2v42 og into Jerusalem under/according (to) the custom/requirements of the feast (of The Passover).

Luke 2v43 og Also fulfilling/accomplished/completing the days in to the returning of them (from the feast),

Luke 2v43 og remained/{stayed behind}/tarried Jesus the child in Jerusalem.

Luke 2v43 og Also (did) not know Joseph, also the mother (of the) him (that their boy Jesus had stayed behind in Jerusalem).

Luke 2v44 og And supposing/assuming (the) him (JC) in to the (caravan) company to be,

Luke 2v44 og (they as a family) went/entered (the) day (on) (the) roadway,

Luke 2v44 og also searched/sought (the) him (JC) in (= among) the relatives also in (= among) the friends.

Luke 2v45 og Also not finding (the) him (JC) they returned into Jerusalem enquired/desired/seeking (the) him (JC).

Luke 2v46 og Also becoming after days 3 (they) found/obtained (the) him (JC) in to the temple

Luke 2v46 og seated/reclining in (the) middle/midst/within of the teachers/instructors/masters,

Luke 2v46 og also hearing them, also questioning them.

Old Testament reference located at 1Sam.2v26.

Luke 2v47 og And (were) amazed/astounded/wondered all/every (persons) the (ones = persons) hearing/listening

Luke 2v47 og (of the) him (JC) upon to the intelligence/knowledge/understanding also the answers (of the) him (JC).

Luke 2v47 This verse clearly shows that JC has a propensity to find out about His Actual/Spiritual Father and was drawn in at a very early age to 'get to know' the scriptures and thoroughly understand The Tanakh (compendium of Tanakh/Nevi'im/Ketuvim). We can reason that the older he became during the next 18 or so years prior to his ministry (starting at about 30 years old), he would be almost word perfect on The Tanakh and being filled with Yahweh's HS would have complete understanding of the prophecies relating to the future Israel and obviously those pointing to himself. The full future understanding of precisely What, Why and How would have been given to him by Yahweh immediately after JC demonstrated his commitment/entrusting upon Yahweh at his baptism based upon what he knew beforehand (this is never taught by our worldly Christian leaders – but mere froth/light-weight/worthless sound-bites} building a blind faith upon sand). This transfer of knowledge would have been during the 40 day information 'down-load' (it would still be duplex) from Yahweh to JC in The Wilderness immediately after his baptism after "being filled with HS - without measure" inasmuch Yahweh worked with a demonstrably capable vessel.

Covering Note: Clearly a modern day sceptic would argue the following:-

There were these prophecies lurking in 'The Religion' of the time, and JC was a highly intelligent individual born in the right place at the right time. He had a natural propensity 'for religion' and after reading the details, felt he could apply these prophecies to himself and with trickery, slight of hand, mass paranoia, bewitch the duped 'peasants' in believing he was The Saviour. And of cause the 'intelligent', 'wise' humans running 'the show' saw who he really was and that is why they ignored his teaching culminating with them catching and murdering 'the charlatan' – being the best thing for society!

Nice idea for an atheist who has not educated themselves with the finer details and thus their worldly belief/comprehension based upon blind faith fails on many fronts!

First I will ignore the obvious ones because the sceptic would argue that these could have been engineered, or not supported by secondary evidence (but I will logically argue later how they can be included in a different sense) being as examples:-

Prophecies in Genesis, and in the books of Psalms, Daniel, Micah, Isaiah homing in specifically to when, where, what and how about JC.

The Passover Lamb. Temple curtain renting. Mid-day obscurity for 3 hours. Various miracles as described.

However there are other items that we could consider

1. Prophecies concerning his death (that he had no command/control over).
Itemised: (1) They were casting lots upon his clothing, (2) spear in his side and (3) no bones being broken.
Written 700 years before the capital punishment of crucifixion was used in JC's murder.
2. His temperament was humble. Leaders do not take humble positions in this world unless they 'have nothing to say'. JC had very much to say because his words were like fire that just completely consumed his opposition!
3. He had extreme compassion for those in trouble – not true for many leaders of today – their life is too 'busy'!
4. He deliberately sacrificed his life 'early' for a specific cause, because he could have just walked away. The specific cause was **not** readily identifiable. No human has ever done that – most humans would call what JC did, just plain suicide!
5. Those disciples who personally knew JC virtually lived lives of poverty and humility by following his example – thus JC's character must have meant much to them.
6. Extension of the above – most disciples were martyred for their conviction in what JC gave to them. How often is that true today?
7. Prophecies that he gave concerning the fall of Jerusalem in 70 CE (which have greater repeated significance today – explained elsewhere)
8. Other prophecies from those associated with JC (principally John) writing about future events that I explain occurring now in Revelations.

Now tie in all the items outside this list that the sceptics choose to disregard because each item is not supported by a specific document outside The Bible.

So put all these separate items together that in their totality, form a very clear, distinct LOGICAL plan from start to finish and then one has to conclude the atheist is deliberately shutting his/her mind to all the collective evidence presented to them for irrational ideological reasons of dogma best known to him/herself!

I ask the sceptic this one question:

Based upon what they know of secular human history, do they really think that even if humans over 6000 years could hatch up 'a plan' like this, that they could then engineer all the things to fall into place PRECISELY AS EACH AND EVERY PROPHECY DICTATES over all the various generations through these millennia?

I think when there is so much evidence pointing for example to a car having wheels, engine, transmission, carrying space, doors, steering wheel, roof, lights, brakes, then it is sensible to assume that it is a car! The list for the car pales into insignificance when I allude to the fact that there are hundreds upon hundreds of examples of cross relating details regarding to JC, equivalent to nut and bolt level of the car!

The Bible cross relates to all its various detailed sections in a like manner as the synapse construction of the brain. Sadly, the point is that no one desires to read it in sufficient detail to discover all these connections – without a loose tie anywhere!

So those persons who chose to disregard the culmination of supporting evidence show that they have shut their eyes and closed their ears to reality!

This translation shows how all the nuts and bolts link together within the script to show/explain The Master Plan orchestrated by Yahweh.

If the sceptic is really interested in the subject matter to either agree or contend then I suggest they read the whole of this website to understand exactly what is occurring rather than just irrationally surmise; what is occurring around them in their environment is only based upon their flimsy and unsubstantiated knowledge base!

Luke 2v48 og Also seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him (the parents were) {stricken with astonishment/amazement},
 Luke 2v48 og also towards (the) him (JC) the mother (Mary) (of the) him said:
 Luke 2v48 og ðChild why worked/performed/yielded/behaved to us so? Look/Behold!
 Luke 2v48 og The father (of the) you (JC), also I (the) grieved/distressed/sorrowed enquiring/desiring/seeking you.ð
 Luke 2v49 og Also (he = JC) said towards them: ðWhy because (you) enquiring/desiring/seeking me?
 Luke 2v49 og Not know/understand because in the (things/affairs) of the Father (Yahweh) (of the) me must be I/me.ð
 Luke 2v49 = Do you not know/understand that I must be performing the business/affairs of my Father, Yahweh?
 Luke 2v50 og Also they not understand the sayings/topic/subject that (he = JC) spoke to them.
 Luke 2v51 og Also (JC) descended/{went down} with them also came into Nazareth, also was subordinate/subject
 Luke 2v51 og to them. Also the mother (of the) him {carefully kept}/{watched thoroughly}/{strictly observed}
 Luke 2v51 og all/every the sayings/topics/subjects these (specific things) in to the heart of her.
 Luke 2v52 og (1Sam.2v26) Fulfilment of prophecy: Also Jesus {drove forward}/progressed/advanced (in) wisdom
 Luke 2v52 og also stature/maturity/age also favour/graciousness/pleasure/worthiness before/presence/vicinity
 Luke 2v52 og (to the) God (Yahweh), also (the) man(kind).

Matt. 3v1 *Time Frame - Now it is about 30 CE, some 17 years have passed, JC has gained much more knowledge from the Tanakh.*
11th Fulfilled Prophecy – John the Baptist was starting his preaching work of repentance – preparing The Way of JC).

Luke 3v1 og And in year 15th of the government/reign (of the) Tiberius Caesar (of the = during the) governor/ruler
 Luke 3v1 og (of the) Pontius Pilate of the Judea, also (being) tetrarch (of) Galilee Herod-Philip,
 Luke 3v1 og and Philip of the brother (of the) him (being) tetrarch of the Iturea also (of the) Trachonitis country,
 Luke 3v1 og also Lysanias of the Abilene ruling as tetrarch.

Luke 3v1 *All very confusing – but a very brief synopsis is given below:*

Herod The Great (ruling Israel at the time of JC's birth and died a year or so afterwards) was married to 5 wives who between them had some 9 named children, 7 boys and 2 girls (perhaps more). The 7 sons names being Antipater (named after his granddad), Alexander, Aristobulus, Herod-Philip, Philip, Archelaus and Antipas. Later Aristobulus then had two sons one named Herod, and the other son named Agrippa I being king of Palestine during The Acts of The Apostles.

Iturea and Trachonitis (meaning "rough" [land]) was East and North of The Sea of Galilee covering up to 1000 sq. km or about 400 sq miles inherited by Philip from his father Herod The Great.

Abilene was the territory North of The Sea of Galilee running up into the southern part of the country, now known as Lebanon.

Luke 3v2 og Upon (the) high priesthood, Annas and Caiaphas,
 Luke 3v2 og {became to be} (the) word/sayings/topic/subject (of the) God upon John (the Baptist)
 Luke 3v2 og the (one = son) of the Zachariasø son in to the desert/wilderness.

Luke 3v2 = When Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, John The Baptist being the son of Zacharias started to preach the topic/subject (of The Baptism of Repentance of sins before) of the God (Yahweh).

Aside Note: Joseph Caiaphas was the son-in-law to Annas. Caiaphas was a Sadducee (Act5v17 and thus not believing in resurrection = a conflict of interests to the Judean Religion!) being a political appointment by Valerius Gralate, the predecessor to Pontius Pilate (The Roman governor at JC's execution). Caiaphas was a close friend of Pilate and as we read had a major influence over JC's trial and conviction. It is interesting to note that there should have only been one High Priest at any one time and here we have two mentioned together – almost a double indictment against the Jewish people over the killing of their Messiah (JC = The Real High Priest who became The Third High Priest at the time of his death).

Luke 3v3 og Also (John the Baptist) came/entered into all/every (place) the neighbourhood of the Jordan,
 Luke 3v3 og proclaiming/publishing/heralding (the) baptism (of the) repentance/reformation
 Luke 3v3 og into remission/pardon/deliverance/forgiveness (the) sins/offences.

Luke 3v3 *When we sin, we are an offence to Yahweh's perfection, and as we all sin, then we all are an offence to Yahweh in our present state (but please see note at the end to clarify this statement). And as we are an offence to Yahweh then He detests us in our present state (see Gen.6v6 as one of many examples) – irrespective of what very worldly Christian leaders say today – for which they will be made to give an answer to Yahweh through their practice of distorting His Word by what they say and do.*

However after saying that:-

Yahweh will love The Result in The Culmination after those humans who get through The Millennium 'as grain' and into 'His Barn' afterwards. Likewise JCG being our personal creator and "the specific god" of us loves those persons who will ultimately turn to him by actively believing in him which means imitating his lifestyle – either as TCs now in the 1st part of our physical life, or for the vast majority of us in The Millennium who repent and thus turn around away from the 1st part of our spiritual life practices (= worldly methodology) in the 2nd part of our physical life after our awakening/rousing (= resurrection).

This is the period where we shall all be taught righteousness and then be expected to demonstrate righteousness, else we shall personally face The 2nd Death of annihilation if we remain iniquitous (= enjoy sinning when we know that it is wrong).

Note: Yahweh sets certain requirements upon all individuals of the human race throughout the last 6000 years where the absolute vast majority of humans just ignore these requirements – thus becoming an offence on an individual basis. However there are certain humans who are sinful by innocent error (and become fully repentant), push themselves to their utmost limit to fulfil Yahweh's Desire through whatever persecution comes their way. And as such, Yahweh considers these very specific humans righteous (= equitable to His requirement of the individual), thus called "just" (see Paul's list in Hebrews chapter 11 when explaining "faith").

In the Old Testament they were The Prophets, etc, and those persons in The Gospel Age are those very specific humans who precisely imitate JC's ministry called "apostles" (= "appointed to tell" and not to feign miracles) being what this website calls "TCs" being 144000 individuals taken/elected out over The Gospel Age of some 2000 years.

Old Testament reference located at Isa.40v3-5.

Luke 3v4 og As it is written in (to the) scroll (the) words (of the) Isaiah of the prophet exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 3v4 og (Isa.40v3-5) Prophecy: (The) Voice (of the) crying in to the wilderness,
 Luke 3v4 og prepare the road/way/path (of the) lord (JCg), make straight the paths (of the) him.
 Luke 3v5 og All/every valley shall be filled up, also all/every mountain also hill (shall be) laid low,
 Luke 3v5 og also shall be the crooked into straight, also the rough (places) into ways smooth;

Luke 3v6 og Also (shall) see all/every flesh the salvation/deliverance of the God (Yahweh).
Luke 3v4-6 *This all has very deep meaning and symbolism – and is fully explained in my commentary given at Matt.3v3.*

11th Allegory - Vipers snake+bite of poison = deceptive/sneaky/calculating + poisonous words/reasoning to kill people
Allegory – repeat - Abraham = “The Loving Father” => Yahweh.

12th Allegory – Stones = everlasting/solid = The prophets/etc pre JC’s ministry, TCs post JC’s ministry.

13th Allegory – Religious Leaders = Different names but all the same in the same ratios of mindset throughout all time.

14th Allegory – Children to Abraham = Those humans who actively fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of them personally.

15th Allegory – Axe = ‘Judgement, then Removal’ for The Religious Leaders from their standing/position within society

16th Allegory – Tree = A Religious Leader capable of delivering ideally pure fruitage for Yahweh to enjoy.

17th Allegory – Fruit = Humans who fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by accurately ‘learning from’ “The Tree”.

18th Allegory – Fire = ‘The Power’ to destroy/{consume to nothing} = “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation.

Luke 3v7 og Then (he = John) exclaimed/stated to the departed/{issued out} (from the towns/villages into the wilderness)

Luke 3v7 og crowds/multitudes (to be) baptised by (of the) him: ðOffspring/progeny/generation (of) (the) vipers!

Luke 3v7 og Who warned (the) you (The Religious Leaders) (to) flee/run from of the expectation/intending

Luke 3v7 wrath/indignation/anger/punishment (of Yahweh).ö

Luke 3v7 *We learn from the context of another Gospel (Matt.3v7) that John the Baptist was not speaking to the general public who sincerely repented and were baptised, but rather John was actually aiming this accusation directly to The Religious Leaders who “stood off afar” merely to find fault with what he was doing ‘in The Name of Yahweh’ – because it was the specific (worldly) Religious leaders who claimed to be “sons of Abraham”.*

Luke 3v8 og Then produce/make/work/yield fruits (= works yielding TCs) worthy of the repentance/reformation,

Luke 3v8 og also (I, John say) not begin/commence (the) exclamation/stating in yourselves:

Luke 3v8 og ð(The) Father (we) have/possess/{part of} the Abraham.ö

Luke 3v8 = We are the seed/inheritance of our father, Abraham.

Luke 3v8 og For I exclaim/state (the) you because (is) able/capable ðthe Specific Godö (Yahweh)

Luke 3v8 og from of the stones the (specific ones) (the) awaken/arouse/{raise up} children to the Abraham

Luke 3v8 “Stones raised up children to Abraham” = see Luke.19v40 being a similar reference.

Shall we compare scenarios – just to provoke some genuine and serious personal heart/{seat of motivation} searching?:

The Pharisees then said: We believe by being part of Abraham’s family we are saved (eternally).

The worldly Christians now say: We believe by being part of JC’s family we are saved (eternally).

(And incidentally, likewise all the other worldly religions – which is why they exist for this presumptuous self-interest.)

However in both instances the answer is not an automatic “Yes”, but could be a most emphatic “No!” See v9 as the warning!

Figurative “stones” in The Bible always mean humans who Yahweh considers as fulfilling His Desire of them, being “solid/eternal” in their spirit/personality/desires/traits that drives their works in a righteous manner to deliver “The Fruit” that Yahweh wants (and not frothy worship). It was The Ancient Worthies and prophets in The Old Fleshly Israel, and now in The Gospel Age it is “TCs” elected out of The New Fleshly Israel, being humans who are demonstrably solid/strong in The Real Faith and live/exist forever (relative to fleshly human terms).

JC used the same term when he rode into Jerusalem on a donkey, a week before his murder, and likewise the same terminology in Revelations.

Notice that it is Yahweh as ‘The Specific God’ (in context relative to John the Baptist) working through JCg Who is able to work upon these ‘stones’ to ‘awaken/rouse/resuscitate’ them, because they have shown the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as “children of Abraham”.

Thus we understand through John’s prophecy that it is JCg through his personal sacrifice, and thus able to become the head of his body (of TCs) during The Gospel Age that generates and creates these stones (= 144000 TCs). It is through JC’s Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice that enables these stones to be righteously/equitably/justly awakened/roused/resuscitated by allowing Yahweh to righteously use His HS (noting the two correct definitions of HS) to resurrect them. And as we are told elsewhere, TCs are the grafted-in branches of The Vine (John.15v1-8) to become the Sons of God being The Sons of Abraham, where Abraham is the archetypical fleshly representation of Yahweh (Both Yahweh and Abraham being called “The Loving Father”).

This explains the various links throughout The Bible brought together within this verse.

Luke 3v9 og And already also the axe towards the root of the trees (is) laid, therefore all/every tree not

Luke 3v9 og doing/working/yielding/making/producing fruit (being) good (is being)

Luke 3v9 og {cut down}/hewn/hindered/frustrated also into lightening/power/fire (is being) cast/thrown/stricken.

Luke 3v9 *I explain elsewhere that “pur” Strongs = 4442 actually means the consuming action of fire, being the energy to consume, to utterly destroy, to leave nothing remaining. It is not “pura” Strongs = 4443 that actually means the flames being the fire itself.*

Thus if this verse meant flames of eternal torture (that by definition ‘do not consume’) as preached by the very worldly Christians then “pura” would have been used, rather than the utterly consuming power (= annihilation) of “pur” that is used.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - John taught to change your personality (= repent of your former lifestyle) thus to = JC.

19th Allegory – Garment = Personality/lifestyle = Your behaviour as seen by your neighbour.

20th Allegory – Food = “Spiritual Food” = The Knowledge of Yahweh to inculcate into your life.

24th Prophecy – Put your neighbour’s edification before personal self-indulgence will guarantee eternal life.

Luke 3v10 og Also asked (the) him (John) the crowd exclaiming/stating:

Luke 3v10 og ðWhat then (shall we) do/work/yield/making/performing?

Luke 3v11 og And answering (he = John) exclaimed/stated to them:

Luke 3v11 og ðThe (one = person) two tunics/cloaks/shirts/garments,

Luke 3v11 og (let him) give/share/impart to the (one = person) not having/possessing,

Luke 3v11 og also the (one = person) having/possessing foods, likewise/similarly (to the him) do/work/yield/perform.

Luke 3v11 *This is John (perhaps without realising it – being filled with the HS – and specifically why the apostles wrote it down)*

speaking in allegories about “garments” and “food”. Clearly he is teaching to put your neighbour’s edification before your own self-indulgence – but all this is by extension amplified by JC by allegory within his parables and teaching - so that we now know John was speaking of:-

1. “clothes” = personality/lifestyle; and

2. “food” = the spiritual food (bread of life) being The JC’s lifestyle being inculcated with each of us - which we are to imitate.

The point of this piece (being why it was recorded thus by Luke) is that it means:

Our personality/lifestyle is to 'rub-off' onto our neighbour because they witness no deceit in how with fidelity we imitate JC in our life.

The recipients of this knowledge desire to imitate our lifestyle because they can see it means something to us in our lifestyle – thus we have metaphorically given our clothing (personality) to the other person.

Exactly the same understanding is to be made with "food". By precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle we are accurately giving The Knowledge of Yahweh – as an accurate portrayal of The Word of God active in our life to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. In this manner we again are giving food for the well-being of our neighbour. This passage also sits in so well with the context where The Religious Leaders at the time (and equally in the same ratio today) are described as Vipers – because they are so beguiling and cunning to deceive the millions upon millions of followers into believing they are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – when clearly they are absolutely not!

But the reader can only know The Absolute Truth by reading an accurate translation of The Bible (and there as so few translations having fidelity in critical areas), thereby imparting the required accurate knowledge enabling the members of these congregations to become competent auditors in their subject matter to examine/assay/test The Religious Leaders against The Quality Manual accurately translated.

Because there is no difference in The Leaders of "Religion", all peddling the same thing (for their self interest) with a few different characters of self denial centre stage in each respective religion. We must step outside this nonsense (as regard their views on human salvation) and understand the uniqueness of The True Christian Gospel sourced by Yahweh to make all this possible through a marvellous plan, never taught by our worldly Christian leaders!

Luke 3v12 og And came/entered also tax-collectors (to be) baptised, also said towards (the) him (John the Baptist),

Luke 3v12 og teacher/master/instructor what (shall we) do/work/yield/perform?

Luke 3v13 og And the (one = John) said towards (of the) them:

Luke 3v13 og ð{Absolutely no one/thing} more besides the command

Luke 3v13 og (the) you {keep doing}/{repeatedly practiced}/habitual.ö

Luke 3v13 This is effectively means 'habitually abide by The 2nd Law of JC' (Mark.12v31) = "Agapao/{love by principal} the neighbour as yourself (which means edify your neighbour to your own hurt)"

(John concentrates on correctly aligning the soldier's synapse construction to assist him for The Millennium when resurrected as a fleshly individual, because Sonship to Yahweh is not possible for a human in the 'armed services'. Thus [1] treat humans on a one to one compassionately and [2] respect authority [ready to accept JCg's Authority]).

Luke 3v14 og And asked (the) him (John) also (those persons) {serving as soldiers} exclaiming/stating:

Luke 3v14 og ðAlso we, what (shall we) do/work/yield/making?ö

Luke 3v14 og Also (John) said towards them (the soldiers):

Luke 3v14 og ð{Absolutely no one/thing} {thoroughly shake}/{forcefully extort}/intimidate/{violently coerce}

Luke 3v14 og nor {accuse falsely}/defraud/sycophant/{false witness}

Luke 3v14 og also (you be) satisfied/content to the pay/wages/stipend (of the) you.ö

Luke 3v14 = Absolutely do not intimidate/coerce, nor falsely accuse/defraud any human (= neighbour) and be content with what you 'signed up to' in your present commission.

Explaining this verse to mean:-

While you are soldiers (thus under commissioned orders from your worldly authorities) then behave as 'to love your neighbour' as best as you can but still confined to the orders that your agreed contractual commission states. However to become a full TC then it is required to leave the 'armed forces' at your earliest opportunity – because political authorities (through any excuse) devoid themselves of any responsibility at low level.

The soldier is forced to operate at 'the sharp end' under orders as part of 'a plan' from worldly authorities doing things that are not to Yahweh's Desire. But while a soldier, then the person must be subject to the higher worldly authority, though all the worldly authorities, by definition, (= with zero exceptions) badly fail Yahweh's Desire.

In conclusion:

The soldier must live a morally upright lifestyle as possible on any worldly intercourse (again it sets up the correct mind/synapse structure to learn righteousness within The Millennium) and thus become higher placed than their worldly political leaders having the incorrect mindset to Yahweh's Desire in the 1st part of their physical life (else they would resign – and we do not see them voluntarily doing that)! Basically, worldly authorities like to control people - and the leaders climbing up into these organisations can be likened to 'control freaks' operating according to worldly methodology (= to self-indulge to one's neighbour's hurt) under The Universal Pretence they are offering a service and are needed!

Luke 3v10-14 John has effectively stated JC's 2nd Law = Agapao/{Love by principal} your neighbour as yourself in answer to the question from these three groups.

John did not state here the obvious 1st Law of JC = To Agapao/{Love by principal} Yahweh with all your mind, body, fortitude and existence.

Let us recall v13, we are to do nothing more habitual than what I have just stated to please Yahweh.

It does not mean that we should carry out all the present very worldly religious rituals/paraphernalia/customs that plague/distort The Real Faith by taking our mind off these 2 Laws of JC (given at Mark.12v30-31).

Some examples out of perhaps hundreds would be:-

Pilgrimages, rosemary beads, chants, ceremonial worship, clothing, praying 'x' times a day, because this is what the priests/people were doing before and after JC's Ministry vainly believing that Yahweh was interested – but as we are told in both The Old and New Testaments in many places "He closed His ears to them and turned away from them". Later in John.8v33-58, The Religious Leaders thought by being the sons of Abraham (through worldly documentation) they were safe and God loved them, but JC said "their father was Satan".

For just the one reason – their hearts/{seats of motivation} were not correctly aligned with Yahweh's Methodology – their desire was for all the things that The World could give them behind The Pretence of the very public façade of a 'worthy' lifestyle.

That is why JC called The Religious Leaders (and Politicians - represented by Herod) hypocrites because the leaders made sure they came first and their minions came second in the pretence it was the other way around - and nothing has changed throughout history!

Thus I can only conclude that Yahweh does not look favourably upon them!

This is not written as a rant, but only to promote self-examination of, and by the reader – to question their complete lifestyle according to Yahweh's Desire.

I must restate: Doing pious 'religious' works does not mean that you are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire - if your heart/{seat of motivation} is not keyed in with the works motivated by agapao/loving the welfare and well being of your neighbour – Yahweh is not to be mocked (Gal.6v8) and can see through any outward pretence/show/façade put on for The World as He peers through the sea of mankind in His 1st Assay/Judgement upon The Christian Nation (Rev.4v6, 15v2 – see my local commentaries) to elect/select His future 144000 future sons of God!

25th Prophecy – Persons who imitate JC will have Yahweh's HS working through them only to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 3v15 og And expecting/anticipating (through watching) of the people/populace/nation,

Luke 3v15 og also reasoning/{deliberate thoroughly}/consideration (of the) all (these things)
 Luke 3v15 og in to the hearts/{seats of motivation} of them concerning of the John (the Baptist),
 Luke 3v15 og {lest perhaps}/whether (the) he (John) is the Christ/Messiah/Anointed.
 Luke 3v16 og Answered the John to all/{every one} exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 3v16 og ōl truly/indeed (with) water baptize you, and comes/enters the (one = JC)
 Luke 3v16 og stronger/forcible/powerful/valiant (than) (of the) me (John),
 Luke 3v16 og whom not I (John) am worthy/competent/sufficient (to) loosen/{take off}
 Luke 3v16 og the thong/clasp of the sandals (of the) him (JC).
 Luke 3v16 og He (JC) (the) you (will) baptise in (the) HS also lightening/power/fire.

Sadly I need to repeat what I stated at Luke.2v26 about what the HS really means in this verse (because of the shenanigans of the leaders of "Religion") mincing what Yahweh Desires to be taught into an unholy mess!

The HS means:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

And this is only possible by thoroughly knowing The Word of God and acting with fidelity upon what is known – will Yahweh then work with you – else it becomes James.1v6-8. Sadly many worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders fulfil part 1 and then ignore part 2, - consequently Yahweh does not work with them and they do not have the HS – irrespective of how much they might claim to have it oozing through their veins – quite simply – it does not!

It is interesting to state that a good craftsman never needs to say how good they are – because the quality of their work shows their competence.

However a bad craftsman will always be saying how wonderful they are to illicit new victims - because their works show their incompetence!

And likewise with those persons always saying: The HS is with them – because quite simply it is not! But those persons who truly have the HS never need to state it – because their works of precisely imitating JC speaks for them.

It is interesting in The Bible the individuals never spoke as people today claiming to have the HS, but only it was said about them, written by another scribe.

Can the reader see and understand the very subtle difference? – And precisely why what occurs today is satanic and given by warning to us at Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, 2Tim.3v5, 4v3-4, etc, etc) to protect us from being deceived and misled by charlatans.

Thus we understand from this specific verse 16 what John is really teaching us:

John is only able to baptise people with physical water unto repentance (to renounce what they have been doing).

BUT:-

How do people know what to do next?

This is where JC as The Word of God is able to baptise us with The Water being The Knowledge in how we are to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire. By imbuing The Crystal Clear/Pure Water of The Word of God we are being shown how we might fulfil Yahweh's Desire and thus become adopted by The Loving Father (Yahweh) to be one of His future sons of God.

By imbuing The Word of God to reform/adjust/change our synapse construction mapping away from worldly methodology so that we personally operate upon agapao{love by principal} which is based upon The Methodology sourced by Yahweh = to edify one's neighbour to your own hurt.

This is precisely what JC and the apostles demonstrated – but sadly not worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who always have an ulterior motive and thus their charity is not done simply/freely (and that is up to the reader to decide who is a worldly/charlatan Christian leader and who is a TC – based upon taking up The Knowledge and Tools on this website to cut through the wonderfully crafted façade/vener that they put around themselves in their sales-spiel drawing you through the large gate (Matt.7v12-14) – having copious heaping's of "love" – but all pretence and vanity – Matt.7v15).

Obviously once having The Knowledge of The Bible imbued, being tested/assayed to deliver assurance in what you teach and then practice with fidelity what is known - then means you are able to speak with The Authority (Mark.1v22) required for an ambassador of Yahweh – thereby speaking The Word of God as a flaming sword (Eph.6v17) with lightening/power/energy to consume (Rev.11v5) The Pandemic Deception delivered today by Satan's cohorts (2Cor.11v1-15, Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, 1John.2v18, 4v1-3, etc).

Parable: Being similar to how all humans will be shifted according to the value of attained righteousness.

26th Prophecy – The future Millennium where all resurrected people will be taught righteousness and then assayed.

21st Allegory – Wheat = educated humans imitating JC, but chaff = those who refused to take up righteousness.

Luke 3v17 og (Of) Whom the {winnowing fork}/{scattering fan} (is) in to the hand (of the) him (JC),

Luke 3v17 = Giving and taking the HS in the individuals as he deems fit, "The Greater Judgement" being on those persons already with The Knowledge (thereby having entered the 2nd part of their spiritual life) during the 1st part of their physical life – and if there is sufficient "Heavenly Treasure" (see Glossary) then they will make the grade of being a Son of God.

If not (being for the vast majority of the human population), then a resurrection in a perfected DNA fleshly body with a last/final opportunity to learn righteousness and then to demonstrate it for The 'standard' Judgement 'Day' being 1000 years (2Pet.3v8).

Thus we understand that it is "The Word of God" that becomes "The Judgment Standard" that Yahweh is using upon each person who calls themselves a "Christian" during The Gospel Age. It must be clearly understood – Yahweh is not judging non-Christians – they will just coast into The Millennium – when it is then expected of them to take up The Word of God under JCg's rule of a judgment of then Life or (The 2nd) Death.

It is the members of The Christian Nation over some 2000 years who Yahweh is judging with a personal judgment that can go one of three ways (please see "2 part life" in glossary – and elsewhere on this website).

Luke 3v17 og also (JCg) (will) {cleanse perfectly}/{fully purge} the {threshing floor} (of the) him,

Luke 3v17 Two layer prophecy for:

1. The Christian Nation to separate the TCs from the charlatan Christian leaders during The Gospel Age (where it is The Word of God being used as The Standard by Yahweh in His Assay/Judgement).
2. The Resurrected World to separate The Children (= thoroughly reformed humans) from the rebellious persons (but now demonstrably proven to be iniquitous because they refuse to imbue The Word of God in a perfect environment – having known both good and evil societies in their 2 part physical life – and rejected The Good in the 2nd part of their physical life).

This shows The True Righteousness of Yahweh and is not the unrighteous nonsense taught by the three harlot religions (see Revelations 17 and 18).

Luke 3v17 og also (will) {gather/collect/convene together} the wheat into the barn/granary/depository

Luke 3v17 og (of the) him (JCg); and the chaff (JCg) (will) {utterly consume}/{burn to the ground}/{consume wholly}

Luke 3v17 og (the) lightening/power/fire unquenchable/{not extinguishable}.

Luke 3v17 Let us analyse what the Greek words really mean within this verse, rather than just meekly accept the present loose translations designed to perpetuate a worldly myth.

"asbestos" StrongsTM = 762 = "not extinguishable" being the opposite to "sbennumi" StrongsTM = 4570 = "extinguishable".

Now worldly Christians understand “not extinguishable” to mean ‘permanent’ (which it can and does, provided it refers to Yahweh’s HS) which I maintain it really does. However if it is just referring to ‘flames’, then flames can be extinguished if The Originator decides that They Desire the flames to subside. For instance an analogy would be in turning the tap off to the gas supply (provided you are in reach of it being the next point)!

But my real point is this:-

‘Not extinguishable flames’ can also mean that the flames cannot be extinguished by those entities without the power to extinguish them! And already we know that the flames do not mean flames, but instead energy/power to consume being “pur” StrongsTM = 4442.

So this understanding tells us that this text does not mean “everlasting”, but that “those entities, being the recipients have no means/power to counter/extinguish the power of Yahweh’s HS being used to utterly destroy them”.

Which then leads us onto “katakaio” StrongsTM = 2615 to mean “utterly consume wholly” = to leave nothing remaining!

Thus this power of Yahweh = Yahweh’s HS (= Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment) is an expression of Yahweh’s infinite power to ‘utterly consume wholly’ so that the recipient is completely annihilated. We are told that this is The 2nd Death – from which there is no return – I explain profusely in other places precisely what this really means.

As I explain elsewhere this 1st part of our physical life now under Satan’s methodology, and the 2nd part of our physical life being during The Millennium under Yahweh’s Methodology is a continual assessment/judgement/crisis/“krisis” period where in the 2nd part we must then make the correct decision (else ‘a crisis’ [= judgement] occurs), because there is no other following opportunity.

But as I implore the reader, make the decision in the 1st part of your physical life now to imitate JC, because your 2nd part will be just so much easier – less of your synapse construction needs to be reformed being the spirit/personality/desire/traits of a DNA based entity! (Please see Glossary on many of these terms used in this paragraph).

So in our conclusion of this verse, we understand that the worldly Christian leaders use a worldly myth of “a fiery hell of eternal torture where ‘the damned go’” is not accurate and worse, very far from The Absolute Truth.

We also understand that this is just not a righteous/equitable/just action from The Most Righteous Entity in (and outside) The Universe being Yahweh (= Jehovah).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - John the Baptist was preaching the work of repentance – to prepare The Way of JC).

Luke 3v18 og Many (things) truly/indeed then,

Luke 3v18 og also different/otherwise (to the - things) exhorting/imploring/{calling out}/beseeching

Luke 3v18 og (he = John) {proclaimed the gospel}/evangelised/preached (to) the people/populace.

Luke 3v18 = Also truly then, exhorting many different things John preached to the people.

(Luke runs-on from v18 to tell us amongst those things John stated was v19 which lead to v20 – fulfilled in the future)

Luke 3v19 og And the Herod (= Herod-Philip) the tetrarch (having been) admonished/rebuked/reproved/reprimanded

Luke 3v19 og by (of the) him (John the Baptist) concerning Herodias of the wife of Philip of the brother

Luke 3v19 og (of the) him (Herod-Philip), also concerning all/every (things) which did/worked/yielded/performed

Luke 3v19 og evil/hurtful/grievous/malicious/wicked the Herod (= Herod-Philip).

Luke 3v19 Herod-Philip married his brother’s (Philip’s) wife (Herodias). I am not certain what the mutual agreement was! But clearly it was blatant adultery and it was John the Baptist who spoke out against this, which significantly irritated Herod-Philip but made the wife Herodias detest/hate John beyond measure.

Luke 3v20 og Also (Herod-Philip) added/{placed additionally}/{laid alongside} this upon all,

Luke 3v20 og = in addition to all the evil things sourced by Herod,

Luke 3v20 og (he = John was) {shut down}/confined/incarcerated in to the dungeon/prison.

27th Prophecy – Jesus required to sacrifice his fleshly body for The Expectation of resurrection to become a Son of God

22nd Allegory – JC set the pattern for persons entering into a similar bonus (with a sting) bilateral agreement with God

23rd Allegory - Water Baptism = The public declaration of entering into a bilateral covenant with Yahweh by dying away from this world.

24th Allegory–Dove = A convenient symbol to show John who The Messiah was to be – (no more significance than that)

(Dove as “peace” is a worldly placed connotation – For Yahweh’s HS has infinite power to disturb and shake The Earth and The Heaven beyond measure in which the HS will ultimately deliver Peace after The Millennium).

28th Prophecy – A statement - but to be fulfilled through time – JC is Yahweh’s Beloved Son – we too should imitate him

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC’s DNA Lineage through the mother Mary was through King David.

Luke 3v21 og And it {became to be} in to the baptising (of) all/every the people (taking John’s message into their life),

Luke 3v21 og also JC (being) baptised also praying (then) (was) opened the heaven/sky (as a portal).

Luke 3v22 og Also descended the HS (in a) bodily form/appearance/fashion as (the) dove upon (the) him (JC),

Luke 3v22 A repeat again of what HS means:

The HS means:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.

2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

And this combined definition occurred here to show John the Baptist who would be The Christ/Messiah/Anointed as promised by Yahweh some time earlier (see John.1v33). The recipient of the dove and the person who saw it were both eminently qualified - because they both knew The Scriptures intimately and fulfilled them with fidelity.

Old Testament reference located at Psm.2v7, Isa.42v1.

Luke 3v22 og also (the) voice/noise/sound {from/out of} (of the) heaven/sky occurred exclaiming/stating:

Luke 3v22 og δYou (JC) are the Son of Me (Yahweh), the beloved,

Luke 3v22 og in (the) you (JC) I (Yahweh) {delight in}/{think well of}/{have pleasure in}.

Luke 3v22 (From the prophecies of Psm.2v7 and Isa.42v1).

Luke 3v22 A copy of Matt.3v17 because it is so important:

Matt. 3v17 An interesting note: Matthew is very particular in his style of writing to use Heavens (plural) as being the source of Yahweh over The Universe. He even states “Kingdom of The Heavens” rather than as Mark and Luke stating “The kingdom of God (Yahweh)”.

Interestingly other apostles at this position (Yahweh stating ‘His beloved son’) split by taking a different understanding which becomes understandable by considering how they specifically place themselves within the writings.

Is it (1) First party account, being in the position of the human listener, or (2) Third party account, taking an absolute position. So Matthew and Mark's style is telling us absolutely in his writings The Original Source is from The Universe. But Luke at this specific event is telling us in his independent style relatively The Voice was heard above the witnesses' heads within the heaven (singular = sky).

Thus there is absolutely no inconsistency in either the writings nor the understanding of singular and plural heavens but rather an precisely accurate account depending upon the vantage point of the observer (being what was going through their mind). In each instance it was a precisely accurate account of what occurred.

In The Culmination everything in The Bible will be shown to be precisely accurate though differing accounts when explained from the specific vantage point taken to give that holistic and precisely accurate three dimensional solution as I carefully show on this website – where all mysteries are holistically explained.

This is another of many pointers to show us the independent nature of the writings rather than those 'scholars' conforming to useless worldly wisdom, when they state the Gospels were copied from a master – (rather than being separate personal accounts) but in doing so – they then miss the obvious that I point out in these and so many other examples! But to them a worldly doctorate is better than apostleship given by Yahweh!

Luke 3v23 og Also himself was the JC about years 30, (of the) beginning (= his pedigree),

Luke 3v23 og being as was deemed/regarded/{hereditary law}/supposed (the) son of Joseph,

Luke 3v23 but now importantly note: The list jumps into Mary's hereditary line and leaves The Lineage through the step father Joseph.

Luke 3v23 og (Mary the daughter) of the Heli.

Luke 3v23 Tradition suggests that Anna was the wife to Heli being the mother of Mary (the mother of JC). Anna also had a sister whose daughter was Elizabeth being the mother of John the Baptist. Thus JC and John were related through the mother's line and as we know they were very close friends.

Just a note to complete this aspect, it is understood that Mary's sister was "Salome" the wife of Zebedee.

As we read the two sons of Zebedee were James and John, the two fishermen in Capernaum where we are also told that JC stayed in that place for long periods. Capernaum being near the most northern part of The Sea of Galilee, about 35 km (20 miles) NE from where he grew up in Nazareth. Thus we can also understand that some of his disciples were closely related to him, which is perhaps why they were so eager to follow him – they personally knew him very well, liked his character, his intellect and what he had to say – long before they had revelation from John the Baptist that JC was The Messiah!

Luke 3v24 og Of the Mattatha, of the Levi, of the Melchi, of the Janna, of the Jospheh,

Luke 3v25 og Of the Mattathias, of the Amos, of the Nahum, of the Esli, of the Naggai.

Luke 3v26 og Of the Maath, of the Mattathias, of the Semei, of Joseph, of the Judah.

Luke 3v27 og Of the Joannes, of the Rhesa, of the Zerubbabel, of the Salathiel, of the Neri.

Luke 3v28 og Of the Melchi, of the Addi, of the Cosam, of the Elmodam, of the Er.

Luke 3v29 og Of the Joses, of the Eliezer, of the Jorim, of the Matthai, of the Levi.

Luke 3v30 og Of the Simeon, of the Judah, of the Joseph, of the Jonan, of the Eliakim.

Luke 3v31 og Of the Melea, of the Menam, of the Mattatha, of the Nathan, of the (king) David.

Luke 3v32 og Of the Jesse, of the Obed, of the Boaz, of the Salmon, of the Nahshon.

Luke 3v33 og Of the Amminadab, of the Ram, of the Hezron, of the Pharez, of the Judah.

Luke 3v34 og Of the Jacob (renamed Israel), of the Isaac, of the Abraham (The Loving Father), of the Terah, of the Nahor.

Luke 3v35 og Of the Serug, of the Reu, of the Peleg, of the Eber, of the Salah.

Luke 3v36 og Of the Cainan, of the Arphaxad, of the Shem, of the Noah (The Ark builder), of the Lamech.

Luke 3v37 og Of the Mathuselah, of the Enoch (The One taken by God), of the Jared, of the Mahalaleel, of the Cainan.

Luke 3v38 og Of the Enos, of the Seth, of the Adam (JCg's Creation), of the God (Yahweh's HS, all things referred to Yahweh).

25th Allegory – Bread = physical for the fleshly body, God's Word/Topics/Sayings to build the spiritual Mind.

26th Allegory – Mount(tain) = Authority – thus Satan offering 'The Office of Authority' over the cities of The World.

27th Allegory – The Temple = To become JCg + his body (TCs) – thus Satan is 'offering assistance' in Jerusalem (Yahweh's supposed organisation here on Earth) to show that Yahweh endorses His new 'temple-to-be' by a visible show of support through His Angels to those in Jerusalem – to worship The New 'Temple'.

Luke 4v1 og And JC (of the) HS covered/fully/complete returned from of the (river) Jordan,

Luke 4v1 og also was led/induced in to the spirit/personality/desires/traits into the desert/wilderness.

Luke 4v1 This must be understood that it is JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits that {launched/sprung forth} JC into The Wilderness but obviously he was at the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that of Yahweh.

I make a big issue in Matthew about the word 'led' in actuality to mean "{launch/sprung forth}". The word Luke uses is a different Greek word being "ago" Strong's™ = 71, to mean "led" but also "induced". And I wish to develop this understanding further.

The Bible tells us that JC had been conceived by "Yahweh's Desire made manifest in The Environment" (= the HS), JC had an innate desire to seek Yahweh's Word from The Tanakh, and from that age he obviously grew to know The Tanakh 'like the back of his hand', but more importantly he chose to understand it. This was recognised by John the Baptist, James and John, perhaps because they were of the same DNA relatives and thus grew up together as I explain in the Gospels of Matthew and John. Finally we are told that Yahweh was very pleased with His son's progress. Yahweh now needed to fill in all the finer points ready for JC's ministry period – the 'top and tailing' aspects either side of JC's forthcoming ministry period when JC was JCg in his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (and is after his resurrection). Most importantly, he must not sin in any aspect during the next 3.5 years – else there will be no return back to his original former heavenly/spiritual/celestial body.

So how does this 'down-load' requirement get communicated to JC immediately after his baptism?

We are told that Yahweh works with those persons who {by principal love}/agapao Him (= to utterly fulfil His Desire to their own hurt).

He thus allows/desires His HS to work within those persons who desire to fulfil His Desire of them – to obviously enable them to fulfil His Desire – else what is the point! Thus Yahweh communicates His Desire to them through The Word of God that forms the conduit for His HS. Consequently the HS becomes like the 'electromagnetic energy' containing information that "the tuned radio extension of the HS operating within us". The information contained within the HS operating 'within the conduit' between us and Yahweh is what tells those people who desire to listen (and thus become in the position to listen) what they should do. In this instance Yahweh was telling JC 'I need some personal One-to-one time with you – I need to have some serious words with you about what I expect from you, that We agreed before your present state – that you may be hazy about, due to the manner in which you became into your fleshly body'.

In this manner JC was guided by his own spirit/desire/personality/trait into the wilderness (away from humans) for this One-to-one relationship between himself and Yahweh ready for his 3.5 year ministry.

Luke 4v2 og Days 40 (of the) assaying/testing/trying by of The Devil.

Luke 4v2 og Also not (JC) ate; - nothing in the days the (specific ones = during this period of 40 days)

Luke 4v2 og also (when) ended them, afterwards (JC) hungered.

Luke 4v2 Often those persons with an English background would read this to mean 'The Devil was tempting JC all the time during the whole 40 days' believing the information should be taken chronologically. However in the Greek language, then it should not be read like this. The Greek writers will put at the beginning of the sentence where they are going to take the sentence to alert the reader from the start. This is what Luke is doing within his writings. He is telling us: 'I am now telling you that I am moving onto JC's assay by Satan' as a title (and perhaps should be put as separate verse).

It must not automatically be assumed as a chronological sequence as written within the verse/sentence structure.

Important note:

Please read my commentaries given in Matt.4v3-10 where I develop what occurred here to show that The Devil very carefully/cleverly/craftily "slandered"/twisted what JC was supposed to be doing in his ministry - in a very cunning manner to get JC to fail so early in his ministry!

But we also note how Satan used each of the three bastions of The World in his attacks:-

1. Commerce - being what The World can deliver to please/satisfy the indulgencies of the self (being The Bread to fulfil personal fleshly hunger).
2. Politics - to become The Lord over The World - to satisfy the personal ego to "Control other People" for the immediate return of both parties.
3. Religion - to control The Mind of individuals for the immediate return for the leader of something in the future 'held out as a lure'!

Luke 4v3 og Also said (to the) him (JC), The Devil (Satan):

Luke 4v3 og ðIf Son you (JC) are of the God (Yahweh), speak to the stone this that it becomes (the) loaf (of bread).ö

Luke 4v4 og Also answered (the) JC towards (the) him (The Devil) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 4v4 og ðIt (is) written (Deut.8v3): Because not upon bread alone/singularly (shall) live the man(kind),

Luke 4v4 og but upon all/every word/topic/subject (of the) God (Yahweh).

Luke 4v5 og Also bringing/{setting forth} (the) him The Devil (Satan) into a mount high/lofty.

Luke 4v5 og (Satan) Showed (to the) him (JC) all/every the kingdoms of the land (= terrene part of the globe)

Luke 4v5 og in an instant/moment (of the) {space/period of time}.

Luke 4v6 og Also said (to the) him (JC), The Devil (Satan):

Luke 4v6 og ð(To) You (JC) I (Satan) (will) give the authority this all/everything/whole (over the nations),

Luke 4v6 og also the glory/dignity/honour/praise (of) them (peoples/nations),

Luke 4v6 og because to me (Satan) (it has been) delivered/given/yielded/entrusted (by Yahweh),

Luke 4v6 og also to whomever I (Satan) desire/choose/{have pleasure}/delight

Luke 4v6 og I (Satan) give/yield her (= the contents of the world).ö

Luke 4v7 og You (JC) then, if (you) revere/adore before/{in the presence} (of the) me (Satan),

Luke 4v7 og will be (of the) you (JC) all (these things).

Luke 4v8 og Also answering (to the) him (Satan) said the JC: ðGo behind/aback (of the) me (JC), Satan!

Old Testament reference located at Deut.6v13.

Luke 4v8 og For (it is) written (Deut.6v13): (You) shall worship/revere/adore (the) Lord the God (Yahweh) (of the) you,

Luke 4v8 og also Him (Yahweh) alone/singularly (shall you) serve/{as a hired menial}/ministerö.

Luke 4v5-8 I need to explain this, after just spying a very worldly Christian commentary giving the usual bent/twisted answer to The Truth, which sadly just confuses everyone, only because it does not fit their worldly doctrine – so they bend Yahweh's Word!
Let me quote what it says:

"Was the devil right to claim that the world belonged to him (4v6)?

Only partially right – this was a half-truth. The Bible speaks of Satan's power in the world (Eph.2v1-2).

But it was an exaggeration to present himself as sovereign over all of the earth's kingdoms."

Strange that these very worldly Christians believe that The Devil was speaking a half truth – when rather it is they who are speaking the half truth of deception and utterly ignore what The Bible tells us at 1John.5v19.

Let me bring out a few points for consideration.

1. Who says it was an exaggeration? - Was it JC in The Bible, or 'worldly wise' Christians of today outside The Bible?
Being as I maintain, we are JCG's creation, then JC would most certainly have refuted Satan's claim if it was only a half truth.
Would JC have not corrected Satan in the next verse to say: "Satan that is an exaggeration – you know as well as I do they are not yours to give because they belong to me – I created them in my pre-existence!"
But JC accepted the statement as being true - without comment during this present period, and instead referred Satan to the fact that there is only The One Deity that we worship being Yahweh (Jehovah) The Almighty God of The Universe.
The reason is: At that point in time (during this 6000 years of Satan's custodianship of this world - 1John.5v19) Yahweh has deemed The World to be under the authority of Satan while He (Yahweh) is presently working His Plan of righteous salvation in parallel to this 6000 years through JC. Thus JC is working according to his Father's Desire of which his ministry and selfless sacrifice was all part of this Desire to complete Yahweh's Plan. Thus JC accepted what Satan said as being perfectly 100% true (and certainly no half truth) because it was according to Yahweh's Plan and JC was not going to violate Yahweh's Desire (unlike our delinquent worldly Christian leaders).
2. We are told in very many places that Satan is the present custodian god of this world, being 'The Pretender to the throne' (that started in The Garden of Eden) when he desired to take the worship of JCG's creation away from Yahweh (and did just that). The worldly wise Christian 'scholars' seem to disregard the quote that they give, plus many others in The Bible (John' Gospel for example) that tell us "Satan is presently in power", but will be overthrown when Yahweh deems it necessary to do it, by giving the 'go-ahead' for JCG to act with His full HS and blessing.
Please see my Glossary and specifically 'Concordance of Topics' under this section for the many quotations listed to tell us just this.
3. And why does Satan desire to maintain this falsehood of being a half-truth that his duped worldly representatives keep telling us?
Because it leads to confusion and lawlessness when we keep hearing people say:-
Why is God allowing all these evil things happening in The World?
Leading to disbelief, despair, a belief that God is impotent, etc, etc. This is music to Satan's ears!
To be topped by Yahweh's self-acclaimed supposed representatives spouting out misleading/deceptive half-truths:-
"It is a mystery, only God knows, shows God working in people, they have been unrighteous, etc, etc."

This leads to utter confusion/lawlessness – Where is God working? Why should He be working like this? Who makes the decision? It turns people away from Yahweh's Word contained in The Bible to focus on worldly events towards Satan for their decision making.

Why do I maintain that many (not all) representatives teach is dangerous rubbish/lawlessness/bunkum/deception?

Because many of these representatives do not, nor even desire to, understand what is Yahweh's real Plan, but just support their position! It becomes incumbent upon the congregational member to audit their priest/teacher/instructor against Biblical teaching and the only way this is possible, is for the congregation to read The Bible daily - else they deserve who/what they get teaching them!

So I have written this website www.FutureLife.Org to fully explain precisely what Yahweh's Plan is, in utter clarity with no deception – giving total understanding. The logic is indisputable and I dearly desire the most eminent very worldly wise Christian theologians to express with me their understanding and very worldly ideas, so that I may expose their flawed logic in the email section of this website by quoting The Bible profusely in answer to their wayward and wanton understanding.

I apologise for that rant but I feel so strongly about those leaders of "Religion" who claim to represent The Truth but are mere charlatans who, like the errant science student ignoring certain experimental results that his work gives him – for the only reason that these results do not fit the doctrine/belief that he has in his head! Likewise the many verses that are in The Bible are just dismissed/ignored because they fall outside the doctrinal belief of those worldly Christian scholars/theologians.

Perhaps that is why they claim: 'You cannot trust the whole Bible' – for the sole reason they do not like most of what The Bible tells them! What I desire is these 'worldly wise' Christian leaders to read this website and to inspect/examine what I say against an accurate translation of The Bible, then to wake up (as The Bible tells us all to do) by taking 'on-board' The Absolute/Disclosing Truth rather than remain ignorant to what The Bible is really telling them.

Then they are required to preach/teach this new found "Disclosing Truth" to the whole world.

Now they know The Truth – Yahweh expects and demands that they tell The World about it, else they become culpable and will answer to Yahweh!

Luke 4v9 og Also (Satan) led/brought (the) him (JC) into Jerusalem

Luke 4v9 og also stood (the) him (JC) upon the wing/extremity/pinnacle of the temple, also said (to the) him (JC):

Luke 4v9 og òIf the son you (JC) are of the God (Yahweh), throw/toss/thrust/cast yourself from here down/under.ö

Old Testament reference located at Psm.91v11-12.

Luke 4v10 og For (it is) written (Psm.91v11-12): Because the messengers/{bringers of tiding} (of the) Him (Yahweh)

Luke 4v10 og (will) command/enjoin concerning you (JC) of the protection/{thoroughly guard} you (JC).

Luke 4v11 og Also because upon (their) hands (they will) lift/carry/bear you (JC)

Luke 4v11 og lest/{not at all} (you) strike towards (the) stone the foot (of the) you (JC)ö.

Old Testament reference located at Deut.6v16.

Luke 4v12 og Also answering, said (to the) him (Satan) the JC: Because (it is) said (Deut.6v16):

Luke 4v12 og òNot (you shall) assay/test/tempt (the) Lord the God (Yahweh) (of the) youö.

Luke 4v13 og Also having furnished all/every trial/examination/proving,

Luke 4v13 og the devil departed from (of the) him (JC) until (of the) season/period/{short while}.

Luke 4v13 og Thus Satan went off to 're-group' his thoughts on how to make JC sin just that once to fail Yahweh's Ultimate Desire – for that is all that was needed to make JC sin (= miss the required mark/standard) and die everlasting like we would have done – had JC not succeeded in his mission. Thus as we read here Satan only went away for a while. Therefore we can assume that Satan would assay/prove/test JC in the near future even if it was not written down within The Bible. Only a few key places would be written down for us, for example when Peter 'innocently' said: "Do not go to Jerusalem". So JC would be assayed just like the rest of us during his 3.5 year 'certification' period, but unlike us, JC remained faithful to Yahweh's Desire throughout in both thoughts and works.

I repeat again this important note:

Please read my commentaries given in Matt.4v3-10 where I develop what occurred here to show that The Devil very carefully/cleverly/craftily "slandered"/twisted what JC was supposed to be doing in his ministry - in a very cunning manner to get JC to fail so early in his ministry!

12th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC is now preaching/teaching of The Acceptable Year of The Lord = his ministry.

Luke 4v14 og Also returned the JC, in to the power of the spirit/personality/desires/traits into the Galilee.

Luke 4v14 Thus it was the power of JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits being in tune with Yahweh's HS so that his natural inclination was fulfil Yahweh's Desire – because his spirit was at one with Yahweh's Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits (= HS). Everything stated here is utterly logically, fully stated elsewhere on this website, explained in Glossary and Concordance of Topics in clarity with zero mystery! Thus what makes sense to the reader? – Go to The Source without mystery - if knowledge is required. But do not go to those persons who are blind else you both fall into the pit – to quote JC (Luke.6v39, Matt.15v14).

Luke 4v14 og And a report/rumour/saying {spread abroad}/{went about} through all of the

Luke 4v14 og neighbourhood/region/vicinity/country concerning (of the) him (JC).

Luke 4v15 og Also he (JC) taught in the synagogues of them,

Luke 4v15 og (being) glorified/honoured/magnified/esteemed by all/{the whole}/every (person listening to JC).

Luke 4v14-15 Thus JC was making his way north up to his home town after his Baptism by John in The River Jordan near Jerusalem.

Preaching in the villages and because he slowly made his way up to his native/home town, then his fame preceded him.

He was going northwards to make Capernaum his home town to fulfil the Old Testament prophecies.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC is now preaching/teaching of The Acceptable Year of The Lord (Isa.61v1-2).

28th Allegory – Poor = Those humans recognising they are impoverished by not having Yahweh's Word.

29th Allegory – Crushed = Those humans loosing the desire to live in this depressing world.

30th Allegory – Prisoners = All humans who presently are subject to The Curse of Satan.

31st Allegory – Blind = Those humans who are lost in the fog of this world's deception – managed by Satan.

32nd Allegory – Delivered = The Knowledge of Yahweh transforms the synapse construction to imitate JC.

33rd Allegory – Acceptable Year = The total growth period of a human from birth into the 2 part life ending in harvest, being "acceptable" because it is a "Righteous" process to salvation (sourced by Righteous Yahweh).

34th Allegory – Doctor = Able to restore an ailing condition = JC who shall restore those condemned to death.

29th Prophecy – Warning that humans vainly comfortable with their 'take on truth' will be upset upon disclosure.

30th Prophecy – Those humans apparently 'outside' who sincerely/humbly respond - shall be rewarded by Yahweh.

35th Allegory – “passed through” = this means Yahweh used His HS to either befuddle the brains of those around JC (loosing eye/hand co-ordination) being the most likely, or merely put what might be termed a force field of protection around JC so that they were not able to impede his exit. A similar expression is used in The Bible regarding the two messengers who led Lot and his family through the crowd when they exited Sodom immediately before its destruction.

Luke 4v16 og Also (JC) came/entered into the Nazareth where (he) was nourished/invigorated/strengthened

Luke 4v16 = JC returned to the village within which grew up from a toddler into a young man with his parents.

Luke 4v16 og Also (JC) went/entered under/according (to) the custom/habit/practice

Luke 4v16 og (to the) him (JC) in to the day of the Sabbaths into the synagogue, also {stood up}/arose (to) read.

Luke 4v17 og Also delivered/handed (to the) him (JC) (the) scroll/roll (of the) Isaiah of the prophet,

Luke 4v17 og Also unrolling the scroll/roll (JC) found/obtained the place/location where (it was) written:

Luke 4v18+ Sadly our worldly Christian do not understand that this next section (as was “The Sermon on The Mount” - see later and in the other gospels) is speaking in allegories - because everything JC taught was in allegories to give a picture of The Mind and how it is to reform. Humans could only relate to what they could physically see, hear, touch, smell and taste being the five senses to perceive The Environment and it was these that JC used to teach our mind how to reform - hence Matt.13v11-14 - where The Knowledge was given to the TCs to understand what The Parables mean - and thus be in the position to explain what they really mean. Sadly our worldly Christian leaders are so spiritually blind as not to understand how all the parables relate to The Mind - and thus lost in “a mystery” of their own creation - as this website give innumerable examples of their wayward/errant thinking/reasoning (in order to readdress/balance their corrupted thinking).

Therefore we must understand this next section is speaking entirely in allegories to teach The Mind how to reform and become Christ-like.

Old Testament reference located at Isa.61v1-2.

Luke 4v18 og (Isa.61v1-2) Prophecy: “(The) Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits (of the) Lord (= the HS) (is) upon me,

Luke 4v18 og where because (of this) (He = Yahweh) anointed/consecrated me (JC)

Luke 4v18 og (to) {proclaim the Gospel}/evangelise/{preach The Good News} (to the) poor/beggars/distressed

Luke 4v18 = humans who hunger for the spiritual food to reform The Mind given from Yahweh through The Word of God rather than this world’s politics (and its systems) to sort out the present pain and suffering. Being spiritually hungry - because our leaders of “Religion” behave in the manner of Luke.16v19-22 - hence the future warning JC was giving to us about the future charlatan Christian leaders in Luke.16v23+ (and worldly Christian leaders in Luke.16v1-14) based upon the context of the whole previous chapter of Luke.15v1-32 about the joy in the heavens when a worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders of the forthcoming Gospel Age reform away from The World to become Christ-like!

Luke 4v18 og (Yahweh) Has sent/commissioned/dispatched me (JC) (to) cure/heal/{make whole} the (ones = humans)

Luke 4v18 og broken/{completely crushed}/shattered (in/of) the heart/{seat of motivation}.

Luke 4v18 = To cure those humans who have lost the will/desire to live/survive under Satan’s political/religious/commercial worldly system. Where these individuals feel crushed/bruised by the pressures of The World - because The Word of God has not been imbued by The Members o The World to yield a wonderful paradise - where sadly we must wait until the 2nd part of our physical life for this to become an environmental reality - all as this website so very carefully explains.

Luke 4v18 og (To) Proclaim/preach (to the) captives/prisoners deliverance/freedom/forgiveness/liberty/remission,

Luke 4v18 = To give The Good News of The Millennium’s System of righteousness that removes Satan’s Death sentence upon humans.

Where presently humans living in the 1st part of their spiritual life live as captives/prisoners to Satan’s worldly methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) because these humans have not The Word of God which becomes Yahweh’s Methodology (to edify our neighbour to our own hurt). Where it is The Word of God inculcated, assayed/proved/tested within The Mind and then the human operating with fidelity upon The Word of God to yield real agape/charity simply/freely to The World. It is this process that generates The Real Faith of which The Bible speaks to cause a complete rerouting of the synapse construction mapping to brings deliverance from our prison - (where worldly methodology sourced by Satan [Gen.3v1-5] becomes like a death-row for us unless we repent and reform over our “2 part life” - see glossary).

Luke 4v18 og also (to the) (person) blind (to) recover sight

Luke 4v18 = all persons who cannot see how to correctly deport themselves to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

These individuals operate within The Fog created by worldly methodology (made worse by the fog machine of “Religion” operating overtime according to worldly methodology behind the ‘smoke screen’ of “love” - never explaining what “agapao” really means to the public - where some people “love” to hurt people - is this “agapao”?). Thus sadly, humans cannot see how to correctly operate their lifestyles to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, they do not have The Light of Knowledge and thus keep falling over and hurting themselves. However JC as The Word of God gives The Knowledge by both word and lifestyle that we must precisely emulate to regain our sight and walk surely and steadily to our adopting Father Yahweh.

Luke 4v18 og (To) Send/commission/dispatch broken/{completely crushed}/shattered (ones = persons)

Luke 4v18 og in deliverance/freedom/forgiveness/liberty/remission.

Luke 4v18 = those persons who are mentally crushed under Satan’s present system (that indulges to our neighbour’s hurt).

This verse is speaking of those humans who presently intrinsically detest this present worldly system under Satan’s rulership, being broken/crushed (washed out) under it because this present system hurts/attacks their intrinsic morals/principals of fairness/justice/righteousness. But when shown The Light of understanding that Yahweh’s Word gives them (correctly explained - and not the distortion taught by “Religion”), then they are mentally freed from the constraints that this world has over them that would otherwise bring on depression. They become “freedmen” untied to the lures of Satan’s world. Being freedmen having deliverance from this world of death (by following/lusting after its passions of greed/power/prestige/status/immorality/{debilitating habits}/{self-gratification/indulgence}/etc.). These freedmen having this forgiveness for past sins (of The World) enables them to slave for Yahweh by imitating JC’s thoughts and works during his ministry to bring in more humans into this knowledge to fulfil “Yahweh’s Desire” (see Glossary).

Luke 4v19 og (Isa.61v1,2) Prophecy: (To) Proclaim/preach a year (of the) Lord (the) acceptable/approved (one).

Luke 4v19 JC and these freedmen (= TCs) preach of an acceptable lifestyle to Yahweh (of which those who listen and imitate become TCs) and of a future Millennium where all persons who listen and imitate become acceptable to Yahweh.

This is the core part of The Gospel which is absolutely never taught correctly by worldly Christian leaders (who teach ‘to please the ear’).

Because until this website became live to The World (2007 CE) on The Internet - they had not the faintest idea what this prophecy articulated by JC in both word and deed, actually means!

1. It is by having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within Yahweh that gives us understanding upon what The Name/Character/Authority of “The Lord” (Yahweh) means!

Therefore we can understand the other two key words in this prophecy:-

2. “Acceptable/Approved” (in the terms of “Yahweh”) can only mean “Righteous/Justice/Equitable”
3. “Year” (as given in the examples of The Word of God - JC’s parables) can only mean “The Growing Period of a human from birth (seed sowed) to harvest (assay/assessment/audit)” over what becomes a ‘2 part life’ made possible by The Word of God - JC

Sadly our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders cannot even get off the 1st square (see above) and thus absolutely do not have the HS (contrary to what they might avidly profess - but audit The Fruit of The Tree - see elsewhere) within which to then be in the position accurately progress any further in their present condition - but hopefully this website will get some of them to wake up out of their slumbers!

Thus we understand that it is JC who provides:-

1. The Ministry enabling us to personally reform our minds to become Christ-Like (it is a personal responsibility that at some point in our 2 part physical life we must make a change to become Christ-like - ideally we should become Early Adopters in the 1st part of our physical life and thus accepted by Yahweh as being TCs for sonship made a reality at The 1st Resurrection of The First-fruits - Rev.14v4).
2. The Ransom Sacrifice to righteously enable Yahweh to give us a 2 part physical life (that is a contract between Yahweh and JCg that JC fulfilled on our behalf as The Undeserved gift - that none of us could ever purchase - and thus freely given to all persons without the caveat of being a "Christian" [1John.2v2] - and thus not as we are taught by worldly Christian leaders for their worldly return).

Thus we who are aiming to become Christ-like in the 1st part of our physical life are to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

In this manner we are to "proclaim The Acceptable Year of The Lord" in our ministry and works. Thus we are to gain The Kingdom of Heaven/God within our mind by accurately imbuing The Word of God to have JC's presence/parousia operating within us and this becomes like a "mark upon our forehead" that the people of The World can recognise us as being different.

We do not need (and The Bible tells us we must not have) the religious paraphernalia and garb hanging off us as 'the distinguishing thing' to separate us from The World - but it must be our Christ-like spirit/personality/desires/traits (built upon The Rock of Knowledge) that only an accurate intake of The Word of God can bring to us. Sadly to say: The Word of God does not come from a worldly (or worse, charlatan) Christian leader - it only comes from a TC (or a person aiming to become a TC) or an accurate translation of The Bible; and sadly most translations after about 1950 CE have progressively more errors the younger they are (for [1] doctrinal reasons, and [2] to appease worldly methodology for the worldly return [2Tim.4v3-4]). But we are at the end times of The Gospel Age and Satan knows his time is short and thus working overtime through his cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15, Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc) to stop his impending demise at Rev.20v1-3 because Yahweh has reached His stated trigger threshold of 144000 TCs (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-3 - please see all local commentaries).

As the reader is able to understand - this become a personal responsibility - and Yahweh is judging us of The Christian Nation (in The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement - James.3v1) now against The Golden Standard as laid down by JC for Him to attain His 144000 TCs, and thus enabling Him to move to the next stage of His Righteous Plan as we enter into The Millennium - all as JC so carefully taught to us in Matt.13v19-30 by parable (here and elsewhere) - please see local commentary that correctly explains this parable.

Luke 4v20 og Also (JC) rolling/furling (closed) the roll/scroll (and) returning/{gave away} (it)

Luke 4v20 og to the attendant/assistant, (JC) sat (down).

Luke 4v20 og Also (of the) all/every (person) in to the synagogue

Luke 4v20 og the eyes were fixed/{gaze intently}/fastened to the him (JC).

Luke 4v21 og And (JC) began/commenced (to) exclaim/state towards them:

Luke 4v21 og ðBecause today/now is accomplished/fulfilled/completed the scripture/{holy writ} this in the ears

Luke 4v21 og (of the) you.ö

Luke 4v21 JC has now just started to preach/demonstrate of the time/'year' that now becomes "acceptable to Yahweh".

Luke 4v22 og Also all/every (persons) as (personal) witnesses (to the) him (JC),

Luke 4v22 og also wondered/marvelled/admired upon the words of the gifts/favour/gratitude/pleasure/worthiness

Luke 4v22 og the (ones = words/sayings) discharged/proceeding/coming from of the mouth (of the) him (JC).

Luke 4v22 og Also (they = JC's neighbours) exclaimed/stated: ðNot this is the son (of the) Joseph?ö

Luke 4v22 og At this point the congregation is 'on a high' but are totally unprepared for the challenge that JC is to put to them = as for us.

Luke 4v23 og Also (JC) said towards them: ð{No doubt}/{By all means} (you will) say (to the) me (JC)

Luke 4v23 og the parable/proverb/adage this (specific one):

Luke 4v23 og -Healer/physician cure/heal yourself!ø What (things) (we) heard occurring in to the Capernaum,

Luke 4v23 og do/work/yield/perform also here in to the {native-place}/{home-town} (of the) you.ö

Luke 4v23 = 'Healer then heal yourself!'

What we have heard occurring in Capernaum then you perform here in your home town Nazareth!

This was a sarcastic comment by JC inasmuch he knew his neighbours/acquaintances of some 25 years had no desire to imitate JC in their lives, but wanted the favours that a 'home-boy' would bring to the town (very much like the errant pilgrimages done today in The World, or a pop-star, footballer might have in their home town - plaques adorning the town for visitors to come and see where their 'star' lived).

The "Healer then heal yourself" was the caustic part of JC's comment being that the populace wanted JC to change his personality to suit their worldly desires - rather than the other way around! This is precisely what occurs throughout much of The Christian Nation to make it so very worldly! I will draw as much controversy in making that statement, as did Jesus speaking in prophecy and allegory about those persons who claim to know Jesus over such a long period during The Gospel Age - be gently warned!

Luke 4v24 og (JC) Said: ðAnd truly/indeed I exclaim/state (to the) you (neighbours)

Luke 4v24 og because not any prophet acceptable/approved is in to the {native-place}/{home-town} (of the) him.

Luke 4v25 og And upon a truth/verity I exclaim/state (to the) you (neighbours),

Luke 4v25 og many widows were in the days (of the) Elijah (some 700 years previously) in to the Israel

Luke 4v25 og when (was) closed/shut the heaven/sky (= it did not rain),

Luke 4v25 og upon (= over/during) years 3 also months 6 when became (the) famine

Luke 4v25 og (being) great/large upon all/every (part/place) the land/region/country.

Luke 4v26 og Also towards not one of them dispatched/bestowed/sent (by Yahweh) (the) Elijah

Luke 4v26 og if not (= except) into Zarephath of the Sidon towards (a) woman (the) widow.

Luke 4v27 og Also many lepers were upon (= during 'the time of') Elisha of the prophet in to the Israel,

Luke 4v27 og also not one of them (was) cleansed/purged/purified if not (= except) Naaman the Syrian.

Luke 4v27 Would a charlatan Christian leader begin his sermon like that?

Obviously not and that is what separates JC from a charlatan Christian leader, one wants the mind and the other the money (Gal.1v10)!

So what is the point JC is trying to make here - apart from upsetting them?

The same point that I am trying to make in this website - and ruffle a few feathers at the same time!

The point is self-examination of your personal thought processes - Where are they driving you?

What is the motivation of your heart - what actually is driving you - what is truly your passion/zeal?

Ask yourself - Why are you feeling annoyed by being asked to question and audit your lifestyle against Yahweh's Desire?

People believe they are correct and everyone around them is wrong - and sadly, this is mutual!

No one is prepared to take the first step to precisely imitate the ministry/lifestyle of JC – except one group of humans = the TCs. Any thing can ‘kick’ a human to make them perform a complete personality change to become a TC – if they personally desire to perform this change. JC was doing exactly the same – he was attacking their comfortable lifestyle to make them think and turn around to become a TC.

The vast majority rebelled and attacked him, instead of turning in upon themselves for self-examination – exactly the same today! It is for this specific reason why worldly Christianity has changed to make it more acceptable/palatable to Satan’s worldly system! It is for the worldly deliverables upon which the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leader can personally indulge upon.

And it is this, that the majority JC’s parables teach us! But obviously never taught as such today!

Luke 4v28 og Also (were) filled all/every (person) (of the) anger/fierceness/indignation in to the synagogue
Luce 4v28 og hearing/listening these (things) (spoken by JC to them).
Luce 4v29 og Also rising/standing up (they) threw/ejected/drove/thrust (the) him (JC) outside of the city/town,
Luce 4v29 og also led/induced/brought (the) him (JC) {up to}/until of the brow/brink/edge of the hill
Luce 4v29 og upon which the city/town (of) them (was) built/constructed
Luce 4v29 og unto the (= so as to) {throw/cast headlong down} (the) him (JC).
Luce 4v30 og And he (JC) traversed/{passed/went through} (of the) middle/midst (of) them
Luce 4v30 og (and) (he = JC) travelled/journeyed away (from them).
Luce 4v30 Yahweh was certainly not going to allow His son (JC) be killed that early in his ministry!

So Yahweh used His HS (= Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment) to allow JC to ‘push’ his way through this murderous crowd unimpeded. This could be any method, but most likely would have been by stupefying the crowd so they lost eye to body co-ordination and thus allowing JC to just walk through with his full motor-control faculties (we read that this occurred a few times in JC’s ministry to escape a dire situation - and likewise as an example that occurred to “Lot” at Gen.19v10-11 protected by Yahweh’s messengers/bringers of tidings).

We still must not forget – these persons were the very people who grew up with JC as a child (his neighbours of many years) were now trying to kill him (hence JC’s comments at Matt.12v48-50, Luke.12v52-54, 7v32, by viewing the world differently, behaving differently)!

13th Fulfilled Prophecy – Jesus’ ministry head-quarters Gen.49v25-26 and Isa.9v1-2 = the location of Capernaum.
31st Prophecy – Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet (soon to occur ‘today’).

Luke 4v31 og Also (JC) went down into Capernaum (the) city/town of the Galilee.
Luce 4v31 og Also (JC) was teaching/instructing them in the Sabbaths.
Luce 4v31 This became his ‘adopted’ town about 35 kms (20 miles) NE of his home town - where his aunt lived and his cousins James and John the sons of Zebedee plus their two life-long friends Peter and Andrew - to become JC’s first four disciples.
Luce 4v32 og Also (they = populace) (were struck by) amazement/astonishment upon to the doctrine (of the) him (JC)
Luce 4v32 og because in authority/mastery/ability was the word/sayings (of the) him (JC).
Luce 4v32 See also Mark.1v22 and following verse which synchronises this account to Luke.

14th Fulfilled Prophecy – Jesus to be called a Nazarene.

32nd Prophecy – Jesus is recognised that he will ultimately annihilate these demons – but that time is not yet.

15th Fulfilled Prophecy – Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over demons.

36th Allegory – Unclean = undesirable for a human to have contacted with this entity/thing – thus requires purification.

37th Allegory – Lose/Destroy/Perish = always means “annihilation” = “The 2nd Death” for humans.

Luke 4v33 og Also in to the synagogue was (the) man having a spirit/personality/desires/traits (of the) demon
Luce 4v33 og unclean/foul (= displaying unpleasant/{anti-social} characteristics = the opposite to Yahweh’s qualities),
Luce 4v33 og also (he) {screamed out} (with) voice (being) great/loud exclaiming/stating:
Luce 4v33 To show the error of the worldly Christian leaders (principally on the fringe [evangelicals/Pentecostals]) Luke has placed both words here “spirit/personality/desires/traits” and “{distributor of fortunes}/demon/{supernatural entity}/devil”. Thus why place both words into the script unless they mean something different to one another! Obviously they are different words with utterly different meanings. These words must not be interpreted as being the same - as we are errantly taught by the leaders of “Religion” to give mystique out of which they can control the populace and the charlatans exploit in charging their victims to remove non-existent demons! I cover this in more detail elsewhere.

Luke 4v34 og ôAha/{let (us) alone}! What (to the) us also (to) you, Jesus, Nazarene?
Luce 4v34 og (Did) The (you) come/enter (the world now to) destroy/perish (the) us?
Luce 4v34 og I know you, who you are, the (one = JC = Son of God) holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin},
Luce 4v34 og of the God (Yahweh).ö

Luke 4v34 Three interesting points to raise for discussion:

1. The Demons were intelligent enough to know long before the humans did, exactly who JC was! Thus it can be assumed that they were/are significantly more intelligent than humans.
2. They knew JC was very powerful having Yahweh’s HS at his command. They feared what JC could do to them. See the beautiful verses at James.2v18-20.
3. They knew that they had an apocalypse to face, but not when it was to occur!
This was because they knew they had been rejected by Yahweh, and any entity in this position will eventually be annihilated.

What do these points tell us?

I cover much of this later in Luke, but they are very intelligent beings who originally assisted JCg in the “adornment” on this planet, but followed Satan’s independent line away from Yahweh at Adam and Eve’s first sin in Eden. Thus they became pariahs to Yahweh’s system and thus confined to this planet where it too is presently a pariah to Yahweh’s perfectly operating system in The Universe – where other entities live in harmony with each other under Yahweh’s precepts of them.

These demons (‘fallen angels’) know they are rejected by Yahweh, but certainly at that time they did not know when their annihilation was to occur. However after Yahweh’s HS became fully operational within humans and the original apostles started to write Yahweh’s Word down for us to read today, then clearly as this website proclaims precisely how the future will pan out (but I am only merely repeating what The Bible tells us), these demons now know today precisely what and when it is to occur.

But it is not in their power to do anything about it. They can only drift along outside Yahweh’s Plan that is presently overtaking them.

The question that many people ask of me is:

If demons exist, why is there not more involvement with them?

I cover much of this later based upon logical reasoning, however one thing I would like to add here is that I realise in Yahweh's Righteousness, Yahweh shall give humans protection from an "all out attack" (just as Yahweh set limits to what Satan could do to Job, see Job.1 and 2) so that they do not have personal involvement with humans – except:-

When humans climb out from this protection by investigating the paranormal. I understand that family members who might play around with the occult loose this protection and thus open themselves up for interaction, which is sadly a one-sided affair with the demon becoming master over the human victim. We see this occurring today with victims of this abuse becoming 'a plaything' for the demon's satisfaction (to worldly methodology), upon whom self-harm often occurs. So please take this as a warning – avoid anything of the occult.

If you keep away from the occult, then Yahweh will protect you from any forms of unwanted intercourse, but actively search for it then you run from Yahweh's protection.

Luke 4v35 og Also rebuked/censured/admonished/charged (to the) him (= victim) the JC exclaiming/stating:

Luke 4v35 og ð{Be Silent/Muzzled}, also depart/{come out}/{issue forth} from (of the) him.ð

Luke 4v35 og Also throwing/flinging (the) him (victim), the demon into the midst/middle (of these people watching)

Luke 4v35 og departed/{came out}/{issued forth} from (of the) him {not at all} harming/injuring (the) him.

Luke 4v36 og Also {became to be} astonished/stupefied/amazed upon all/every/{the whole} (people watching),

Luke 4v36 og also (they) conversed/communicated towards one another exclaiming/stating:

Luke 4v36 og ðWhat the words/sayings this, because in authority/mastery/ability,

Luke 4v36 og also {miraculous power/strength} (he = JC) commands/charges/orders the unclean spirits,

Luke 4v36 og also (they = spirits) departed/{came out}/{issued forth}?

Luke 4v36 It must be understood that the demon had multiple spirits/personalities/desires/traits that were publically unacceptable.

I feel inspired to quote my commentary located at Mark.1v26 for that specific location to clarify the actual situation regarding the scribes' use of the words "demons" and "spirits" within their text – note here the word "demon" is not used – thus reason "Spirit" = "personality/desire/trait" which requires a 'synapse rewiring' within the brain rather than a removal of 'a specific entity'.

Mark 1v26 Just to counter any Pentecostal/Charismatic objections that this is a clear example of "spirit = demon".

I wrote this commentary some seven years earlier to the first part as given in v24 above – but carries the same sentiments!

This passage makes absolutely no claim that "spirit = demon"! That is like saying just because "religious leaders reason that a car carries people" and "religious leaders reason that because a submarine carries people" then "Car = Submarine"! Or "an apple grows on a tree" and because "an orange grows on a tree" then an apple = an orange! As the reader can clearly see that this is an absolutely foolish assumption to make!

Again it must be clearly understood "demon" does not equal "spirit/personality/desires/traits".

Else it is like saying "a human" is equal to "a car", where in actuality it is the car that can express the sentiments of the human driver, inasmuch the car can be driven carefully or recklessly. Hopefully I have now closed the nonsense taught by worldly Christian leaders of many wayward schisms! But sadly this is what our supposed religious leaders teach us in their absolute error – which is why atheists who reason upon such matters treat them with understandable disdain – and thus hardly says much about how faithful these leaders are to Yahweh's Word – if it is presented in such a foolish manner and unreasoned manner!

Which then begs the obvious question:

If they get something simple like this wrong - then what else are they getting wrong?

Actually the answer is: They get very much wrong! And that is why this website has been written to bring them to account by audit!

However in context with the whole Bible in this instance we read that the demon is expressing its spirit/personality/desires/traits through the man outwardly expressed in the man's physical actions which humans find unacceptable, and JC was removing the demon with its physically displayed spirit/personalities/desires/traits.

With this knowledge and understanding all the contexts with the words Holy Spirit, spirit and demon fit holistically in place.

Please see Glossary for the accurate definition of all these terms.

Important Note: Please read all of my commentary located at Luke.4v36 and referenced to Luke.4v41 only 5 verses away within Mark here, and thus all in context!

16th Fulfilled Prophecy – Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over DNA and disease.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over demons.

Luke 4v37 og Also discharged/{went out}/{proceeded forth} (the) report/rumour/fame concerning (of the) him (JC)

Luke 4v37 og into all/every/{the whole} place of the locality/region/neighbourhood.

Luke 4v38 og And {rising/standing up} from of the synagogue, (JC) went/entered into the house (of the) Simon

Luke 4v38 og (Peter = Cephas = the Disciple), and the mother-in-law (of the) Simon was seized/cramped

Luke 4v38 og (with) (to the) inflamed/fever (being) great, also (they) asked (the) him (JC) concerning her.

Luke 4v38 Often forgotten, Peter was married and thus he had to juggle married life with his discipleship. He clearly found time to do

both. Also Peter was known as "The Rock" (Matt.16v18) and was "the staunch pillar" (Gal.2v9) of The Christian Movement – and he was married. Says something about those worldly religions that proclaim priests must be celibate and thus unmarried!

Is this what the scriptures tell by word and example?

Perhaps worldly religions assume that their priests must be greater than Peter?

And we read what The Bible teaches us about Peter (and he had the keys of the heavens Matt.16v19 [note plural heavens])

Perhaps I should mention 1 Cor.7v1-37 else this will be twisted by advocates of celibacy. Paul is stating that we are all different and if we are of a mind to prefer celibacy then this is good because we have more time for The Lord, and contrarily, if we are attracted to a mate then this is good in Yahweh's Eyes. Thus it is good to marry, because we are to demonstrate our faithful commitment (to that partner [comparable to what we need to do to JCg as The Word of God] hence the correct synapse construction mapping favoured by Yahweh) and do what we can to work for The Lord in that arrangement – which can be effectively better than the celibate – because what is given by the married person might be more concentrated (give work to a busy person to ensure that it gets done, etc). What Yahweh utterly detests is supposedly celibate persons becoming paedophiles because supposedly the celibacy have caused them to go 'underground' and pick on defenceless minors! Perhaps advocates of 'religious celibacy' might comment upon that – and many other issues that enforced (by worldly methodology) religious celibacy brings upon itself!

Luke 4v39 og Also {standing over/upon} her (JC) rebuked/censured/admonished/charged to the inflamed/fever,

Luke 4v39 og also (it) left/forsook/departed (the) her, and immediately {rising/standing up} (she) served them.

Luke 4v40 og And sinking/{going down} of the sun, all/every/{the whole} (populace of the neighbourhood)

Luke 4v40 og (as) many (they) had (being) (ones) sick/feeble (with) diseases/infirmities (being) various/divers/manifold

Luke 4v40 og (in number) brought them towards (the) him (JC). And the (one = JC) one each (= every specific one) of them

Luke 4v40 og (of the sick people) the hands (JC) imposed/{laid on} healed/cured them.

Luke 4v41 og And departed/{came out}/{issued forth} also demons from many (people) shrieking/screaming

Luke 4v41 og also exclaiming/stating: ðBecause you are the Christ/Messiah/Anointed the son of the God.ö
 Luke 4v41 og Also rebuked/censured/admonished/charged not allowed/suffering (them) (to) speak,
 Luke 4v41 og because (they = demons) knew/understood the Christ/Messiah/Anointed (the) him (JC) to be.
 Luke 4v41 Why should JC wish these demons to be silent?

Several reasons.

1. The people would witness an unruly commotion = lawlessness, but JC and Yahweh are proponents of lawfulness. The people would also have been fearful within an unruly commotion of disorder.
2. JC is asserting his full authority/power being the HS dispensed by Yahweh into His son before the witnessing humans to substantiate/underwrite his preaching/teaching work.
3. JC did not desire the demons to tell The World that he was the Son of God at this time. JC instructed his disciples not to tell The World yet that he was the Son of God – for three reasons:-
 - 3.1 The people were expecting a Messiah to lead them in a worldly sense (from Roman occupation) and there was a time in JC's ministry that thousands of followers wanted to make him king (John.6v1-66) and JC had to make clear what discipleship was really about – and they all then deserted him (except The Twelve)!
 - 3.2 JC was not trying to be a sensationalist – he always preached/explained The Good News of The Millennium and the lifestyle required for everlasting life first - and everything else came second. JC did not even want to be known for the miracles, but as The Good Samaritan parable tells us, if there was someone in trouble (sick/diseased/etc) then he would cure them (“being on his journey” = the travelling to his preaching work in the towns and cities).
 - 3.3 JC did not want to make the Pharisees life easy to be arresting him too early - even so, The High Priest used this charge against JC (Matt.26v63, Mark.14v61) even though JC never said for himself - he allowed other humans to recognise this fact (provided they were inclined to recognise it - which is precisely why JC behaved as he did)..

It is principally for these 3 reasons in item (3) above, that JC always 'kept-the-lid-on' his being named as “The Son of God” early in his ministry. Just as an aside – when I was speaking to a worldly Trinitarian, and I, in my explanation to why JC was called “The SON of God” rather than being called ‘God’ I then cited this passage as an example. The sad reply was: “You cannot trust what demons say – if they were speaking the truth then they would have said ‘God’ – they only said ‘Son’ to mislead people!”

They seem to have missed the following facts.

1. The word “Christ” was used, and hence as ‘The Anointed One’ this person would have been anointed by some greater Entity!
2. The Bible text tells us that the demons knew who JC was, underwritten by them remaining silent.
3. Outside this passage when asked “who JC was” Peter said “You are JC the Son of the living God” to which JC commended him saying “that came from The Father”. JC did not say you are wrong, nor that The Father lies (which clearly Yahweh does not lie)!

I do not wish to belabour this point, but only to show the reader - be very careful about worldly (hence false) understanding, because it is so deceptive, and just so prevalent, the excuses initially sound ‘plausible’ – but intimate Bible knowledge shows them to be very wanton and destructive – by leading to confusion and lawlessness. Sadly worldly Christianity is absolutely full of such wanton excuses/distortion and it becomes incumbent upon the reader personally to audit against The Bible exactly what is said in supposedly its name (but not character or authority) – and to do this, the reader must read The Bible daily – else they will be deceived by “the spirit of the air” = Satan “who is prowling like a lion to consume those whom he finds”(1Pet.5v8).

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of those persons who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?). Miracles are secondary – and only matched upon those whom we perchance upon (Good Samaritan Parable) and offer service within our capability (JC’s was much greater than ours) – anything else is “lawlessness” (meaning - it is not exemplified by what The Bible teaches us).

38th Allegory – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 4v42 og And became (the) day, (JC) departed/escaped/{going out} travelled/journeyed into a
 Luke 4v42 og {deserted place}/wilderness.
 Luke 4v42 og Also the crowds {desired/endeavoured/enquired/searched for} the him (JC),
 Luke 4v42 og also came up to (of the) him (JC) also {held fast}/{clung to}/adhered (to) (the) him (JC),
 Luke 4v42 og (thus JC decided) of the not travel/journey from them.
 Luke 4v42 og = The crowd desired JC so much that he decided to stay with them (then afterwards).
 Luke 4v43 og And the (one = JC) said towards them:
 Luke 4v43 og ðAlso because to the other/different cities/towns (of Israel)
 Luke 4v43 og {to proclaim the Gospel}/evangelise/{preach The Good News} me
 Luke 4v43 og (it is) necessary/behoves/must/ought the kingdom of the God,
 Luke 4v43 og because into this (purpose/reason) (I was) dispatched/commissioned/sent.
 Luke 4v43 The full implications of this verse are utterly missed by worldly Christian Leaders (for obvious reasons as I give elsewhere).
 Why?

We are told here directly by JC’s own mouth what his duty is. And following it fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire. Miracles were not his main duty. We are told that JC was loved by Yahweh, and JC fulfilled all of Yahweh’s expectations of him (demonstrated by resurrection into a celestial body). We are told that JC came to spread The Word of God (= The Good News of Yahweh’s Acceptable Year) to the cities/towns of Israel (first).

And to do this he would need to put in all the support structure so that people did not operate in “blind faith” built upon sand (Matt.7v26-27)

We are told that he was to become The Head of a future fleshly body (over/during The Gospel Age).

We are told by members of that body (Paul for example) we are to imitate him as he imitates JC (to now spread The Word to the Nations).

We are told that we are to become members of that body by precisely imitating JC.

We are told to bring in other members to this exclusive body (of JCg).

We are told that by imitating JC we will be hated and persecuted by those religious leaders who feel threatened by our righteous actions.

We are told that we must avoid all forms of worldly activity – especially worldly politics, and thus told to only be known for Yahweh’s Word.

We are told that if we fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of us (by imitating JC) then we too can become Sons of God.

The big question is:

Are we instructed by our religious leaders to imitate Paul and JC in our lifestyles to the same depth that they did (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc)?

Remember just leading a ‘good’ inoffensive life makes us no different from a good atheist or any member of another very worldly religion.

But we are told that they cannot be Sons of God – by definition of a True Christian!

So I think this calls for self examination for all those persons who believe they are involved – does it not?

Luke 4v44 og Also (JC) was proclaiming/preaching in the synagogues of the Galilee.

33rd Prophecy – These people will become Apostles – bring more people into The Real Faith to imitate JC’s ministry.
39th Allegory – The Sea always means The Sea of Mankind, the fish are selected humans who desire to imitate JC.
34th Prophecy – By precisely following JC’s Word = imitate his ministry will bring in a huge catch of worthy people.
35th Prophecy – Not only will a TC who casts his net receive Brethren, but other TCs will equally assist in The Work.
40th Allegory – Net = methodology and contents of The Ministry Work as practiced by JC imitated by a TC.

Luke 5v1 og And it occurred/happened in to the crowd {pressed upon}/{laid against} (to the) him (JC)
 Luke 5v1 og of the (word/sayings) (to) hear/listen the word/sayings of the God,
 Luke 5v1 og also he was standing/presenting beside the lake/shore Gennesaret (= the NW shore of the Sea of Galilee).
 Luke 5v2 og Also (JC) saw 2 boats standing/presented beside the lake (= Sea of Galilee),
 Luke 5v2 og and the fishermen disembarked/left from them, (and) were washing the nets.
 Luke 5v3 og And {walking onto}/embarking into one of the boats which was of the Simonø (Peter),
 Luke 5v3 og (JC) asked (the) him (Peter) from the land launched/{thrust out} (the) little.
 Luke 5v3 og Also sitting/reclining/settled (he = JC) taught/instructed from of the boat the crowd.
 Luke 5v4 og And as (JC) finished/stopped speaking (he = JC) said towards the Simon (Peter):
 Luke 5v4 og ðLaunch/{thrust out} into the deep, also lower/{let down} the nets (of the) you (Simon Peter)
 Luke 5v4 og unto/into (= for) (the) catch/haul (of fish).ö
 Luke 5v5 og Also answering the Simon said (to the) him (JC): ðMaster/commander/teacher,
 Luke 5v5 og through all of the night labouring/wearied/toiled nothing (we have) taken,
 Luke 5v5 og and upon to the topic/subject/sayings (of the) you (JC) (I will) lower/{let down} the net.ö
 Luke 5v5 So even against Peter’s ‘better’ worldly judgement, he was prepared to listen and respond to what JC said to him.

Thus Peter demonstrated his Real faith through works!
 Was this blind faith?

NO!

Because Peter would have experienced JC’s teaching in the synagogue, listened and reasoned upon them. Also Peter would have seen the miracle at 4v38 and perhaps heard of the miracles in (4v42). So he was relying upon trust (= entrusting/commitment [based upon fact] = real belief) based upon experience and thus not a vain hope!

We would do well to remember this as we read the scriptures and operate this deep commitment to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire within our lifestyle.

Peter will experience something now that will become ingrained/branded/seared upon his brain especially when reinforced in John.21v6-7 – just this one miracle (followed by ‘the copy’ in 3 years time as cited earlier) will drive Peter like nothing else to become fishers of men.

Now they go fishing for a while and then:

Luke 5v6 og Also this doing/working/yielding/performing (as JC instructed)
 Luke 5v6 og (they) enclosed/{shut together} (of the) fish (the) multitude/{large number} (being) much/great,
 Luke 5v6 og and (was) being torn/breaking the net of them.
 Luke 5v7 og Also (they) {nodded towards}/signalled/gesticulated the associates/partners/participants,
 Luke 5v7 og the (ones = persons) in to the other boat,
 Luke 5v7 og of the (one = boat) coming/accompanying (to) clasp/capture/aid/help them.
 Luke 5v7 og Also (they) coming/accompanying also filled both the boats,
 Luke 5v7 og so as (were) sinking they (= so as they were sinking).
 Luke 5v8 og And seeing Simon Peter {fell forward}/{gently prostrated} (at) the knees
 Luke 5v8 og of the JC, (Peter) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 5v8 og ðDepart/Escaped/Go from (of the) me (Peter), because (a) man sinful/offence I am Lord.ö
 Luke 5v9 og For astonishment/stupefied/amazement seized/clasped/gripped him (Peter)
 Luke 5v9 og also all/every/whole the (ones = partners) with (to the) him (Peter)
 Luke 5v9 og upon the haul/draught of the fish which (they) seized/clasped/took.
 Luke 5v10 og And likewise also James also John, sons (of the) Zebedee (and related to JC – see explanation of 3v23)
 Luke 5v10 og who were sharers/partners/associates to the Simon (Peter).
 Luke 5v10 og Also said towards the Simon (Peter) the JC:
 Luke 5v10 og ðNot (of the) fear, from/out of the now men (you, Peter) shall be {taking alive}/capture.ö

Luke 5v10 This does not mean forcefully trying to browbeat people into any particular worldly religion as many practitioners do today. For example in one major religion where many of its most-ardent (apparently ‘devout’) followers try to kill those persons who attempt to leave it, when converting to another worldly faith! This practice is unlikely to bring about an inner reform - but rather an inner hatred and rebellion - which The Almighty God is hardly likely to endorse!

Is this something that ‘an’ Almighty Entity desires to have, being enforced slaves of Him operating under ‘duty’ rather than agapao?

Where “agapao” (to edify our neighbour to our hurt) is built upon knowledge so that we know how to correctly edify our neighbour.

So obviously The Almighty Entity will not endorse this behaviour on both sides! It is essential when evaluating such things to look at the bigger picture (as would The Almighty God) rather than be myopic at a worldly superficial level.

And thus demonstrates that particular understanding/religion/{blind faith} is from the world of Satan – just like all worldly religions – with zero exceptions! Just examine the fruitage - remembering that some atheists are exceedingly loving and helpful people - thus this practice alone cannot be held up as to be endorsing The “Religion”.

The “taking alive and capturing them” means you do not take the body (that dies and rots to nothing) and enslave it into a worldly religion, but that you take the mind (whose synapse construction mapping = thought process/profiles that are retained by Yahweh = the “heavenly treasure”) so that the spirit/personality/desires/traits becomes enslaved through reason and understanding based upon knowledge - then this entity desires to become enslaved to The Deity. This is what JC means in this text. The enslavement comes from an innermost desire/passion/zeal to follow Yahweh’s Desire so that when we exercise it by demonstrated works the result is for the edification of our neighbours’ wellbeing 1st and then 2nd, of ourselves.

This realisation only becomes fully fulfilled within us who Yahweh deems as being TCs in the 1st part of our physical life (to become His personal Sons).

This realisation only becomes fully fulfilled within us who are resurrected into the 2nd part of our physical life in The Millennium after being taught righteousness desire then to emulate JCg during The Millennium (to then become the personal sons of JCg). Notice the difference between the two types of 'son' - one type is the son of Almighty God and the other is the son of 'the specific god' (= JCg) of us. Those persons who still desire to remain selfish and refuse this last opportunity to fully inculcate righteousness within their hearts/{seats of motivation) to be displayed by works will face their/The 2nd Death of annihilation.

In this complete process Yahweh will have been demonstrated as being utterly righteous in all His actions to retrieve all those persons possible out of The World through its 6000 year history, after they all personally had an opportunity of knowing evil (in their 1st part of their physical life = today) and of good (in their 2nd part of their physical life = future resurrection) during The Millennium (= The Great Sabbath Day made to purify mankind) and now face 'The Judgement/Crisis' (= "Krisis" Strong'sTM = 2920 because it is critical to correctly deport ourselves) upon their 'whole life' (then to comprise of the two parts). The World is now full of righteous humans (now as neuters) as was planed in The Beginning in The Garden of Eden with Adam and Eve.

And who made it possible for Yahweh to act righteously?

None other than His son and our creator JCg who put himself into a position of possible annihilation to save his 'top creation' being 'like gods' because "he (JCg) so agapao The World" (being life upon it = his = JCg's creation) that as Yahweh's son he gave his own life so that we might be saved (John.3v16 - correctly translated - when understanding "ho theos").

Luke 5v11 og Also {leading/bringing down} the boats upon the land forsaking/leaving/{laid aside} all (things),
 Luke 5v11 og (they) followed/accompanied/{became in union} to the him (JC).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC's authority over DNA and disease.

Luke 5v12 og Also (it) occurred in to the being (the) him (JC) in one of the cities/towns,
 Luke 5v12 og also look/behold (a) man full (of) leprosy.
 Luke 5v12 og Also seeing the JC falling/alighting upon (his) face
 Luke 5v12 og (he) begged/besought/beseeched (of/the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 5v12 og ðLord if (the = you) choose/inclined/desire (you are) able/capable me (to) cleanse/purge/purify.ö
 Luke 5v13 og Also (he = JC) {stretching/reaching out/forth} the {opened hand} attached/connected/touched
 Luke 5v13 og (of the) him (leper) saying: ðI choose/inclined/desire ó Be cleansed/purged/purified.ö
 Luke 5v13 og Also immediately the leprosy departed/{passed by/aside} from (of/the) him.
 Luke 5v13 I find this v13 so warm and utterly compassionate, showing JC's affinity to those persons who are suffering.

What do we read here?

1. Rather than healing at a distance of which JC was certainly capable of doing (Matt.8v13), we read that JC steps forward and intimately touches the Leper – something that all 'clean' humans would have avoided. This man would not have had any personal contact with 'clean' humans for perhaps years, and here we read JC welcoming him in as a person with human feelings and intimately touches him before he heals him. Where this leper was touched by the cleanest/purest man who ever walked this planet!
2. JC says: Of course I desire/choose to heal you – become purified. It is this intimate desire that no human should suffer – JC chooses to heal anyone who comes to him – to be healed. In the 1st part of our physical life JC has come to heal our mind, so that we are able to progress in the 2nd part of our physical life in a new perfected body. If our personality (as the 2nd part of our spiritual life made possible by The Word of God) has been reformed enough in our 1st physical life to meet Yahweh's approval - then our new body will not be fleshly DNA as it is now (but perfected), but heavenly/spiritual/celestial to live for a guaranteed eternity in the most wonderful environment.

Luke 5v14 og And he (JC) charged/commanded/instructed (to the) him (= former leper) no person (to) tell,
 Luke 5v14 og but {going/departing away} show/present yourself (to the) priest
 Luke 5v14 og also offer/{bear/tender towards (Yahweh)}/presentation concerning of the cleansing (of/the) you,
 Luke 5v14 og even as commanded/{arranged towards}/bided/instructed Moses
 Luke 5v14 og unto/into (the) witness (= the evidence) to them (= the Old Israelite Nation).
 Luke 5v14 This was required to stop rampant disease spreading throughout the Old Israelite nation, it was a requirement for the sufferer to keep away from healthy communities. But if they became clean/purged of the disease then they had to present themselves to the priest for examination to show the evidence of a clean state. If they were clean, then an offering to Yahweh was required as a 'Thank You' (Lev.14v30-32).

**Prophecy – repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of those who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?)
 Miracles are secondary – and only matched upon those persons whom we perchance upon (Good Samaritan Parable) and offer service within our capability (JC's was much greater than ours) – anything else is "lawlessness" (meaning - it is not exemplified by what The Bible teaches us).**

Luke 5v15 og And spread/travelled (the) more the word/sayings concerning (of/the) him (JC).
 Luke 5v15 og Also convening/assembling together crowds large/plenteous (to) hear/listen,
 Luke 5v15 og also (to be) healed/cured by (of/the) him (JC) from of the infirmities/sickness/weaknesses of them.
 Luke 5v16 og And he was withdrawing/retiring in the {deserted places}/wilderness also praying/supplicating.

Prophecy-repeat – Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet (soon to occur 'today')

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC's authority over DNA and disease.

38th Prophecy – JC is able to forgive sins now and in The Millennium – as "The Mediator" between Yahweh and us .

Luke 5v17 og Also it became in one of the days, also he was teaching/instructing.
 Luke 5v17 og Also were sitting/reclining Pharisees also {teachers/expounders of The (Jewish) Law}
 Luke 5v17 og (watching) who were coming/assembling from (of/the) every/all villages of the Galilee
 Luke 5v17 og also Judea also Jerusalem.
 Luke 5v17 og Also {miraculous power/miracles/work} (of/the) Lord was into the curing of them.
 Luke 5v18 og Also look/behold, men carrying/bearing upon (the) couch/stretcher/bed (the) man
 Luke 5v18 og who was (the = one) (having been) paralysed/palsied
 Luke 5v18 og also (they = the helpers) desired/endeavoured/enquired/sought (the) him (JC)

Luke 5v18 og (to) {carry inward}/{brought in} also (to) lay (the man) before/presence/vicinity (of the) him (JC).
 Luke 5v19 og Also not finding/obtaining through what manner/way (they might) {bring/carry inward} (the) him
 Luke 5v19 og (= the paralysed) through the crowd,
 Luke 5v19 og ascending/climbing upon the housetop/roof through the tiles (they) {sent down}/lowered (the) him
 Luke 5v19 og with the couch/stretcher/bed into the midst/middle before/presence/front of the JC.
 Luke 5v20 og Also seeing the faith of them, (JC) said (to the) him (= the paralysed):
 Luke 5v20 og ðMan (have been) remitted/forgiven/{laid aside} (the) you the sins/offences (of the) you.
 Luke 5v21 og Also began/commenced (to) reason/deliberate/consider the scribes also the Pharisees
 Luke 5v21 og exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 5v21 og ðWho is this one (= JC) who speaks/preaches blasphemies/{vilification (of Yahweh)}/{evil words}?
 Luke 5v21 og Who can/able (the) remit/forgive/{lay aside} sins/offences, if not (= except) only ðthe specific godð?
 Luke 5v21 = JC as JcG in the context of us and on our behalf, as we see **demonstrated** within the text – see explanation of v24.
 Luke 5v22 og And knowing/understanding the JC the (internal) deliberations/imaginings/considerations of them,
 Luke 5v22 og (he = JC) answering said towards them: ðWhy reason/deliberate/consider in the hearts (of the) you?
 Luke 5v23 og What is easier/simpler (to) say:
 Luke 5v23 og ÷(Have been) Remitted/forgiven/{laid aside} (the) you the sins/offences (of the) you, or (to) say:
 Luke 5v23 og ÷{Rise up}/Awaken/rouse (from the bed) also walk?ð
 Luke 5v23 JC was just setting the Pharisees up for the 'killer blow' to be delivered by Yahweh through His HS against their sinful hearts.
 Luke 5v24 og And that (you Pharisees) know/understand because authority holds/has/able the son of the man(kind)
 Luke 5v24 og upon the earth to remit/forgive/{lay aside} sins/offences.
 Luke 5v24 og (He = JC) Said to the (one = man) paralysed/palsied:
 Luke 5v24 og ð(The) You, I (JC) exclaim/state: ÷Awaken/Rouse/Resuscitate,
 Luke 5v24 og also lift/{take up} the couch/stretcher/bed (of the) you, travel/journey into the house (of the) you.ð

Luke 5v24 Notice the different specific words Luke uses.

In v24 he uses the same word as commonly used by The Bible for JC and humans to be awaken/roused/resuscitated at their resurrection being "egeiro" Strongs = 1453, but in v25 a different Greek word "anistemi" Strongs = 450 to mean a physical standing up upon ones own legs.

So we ask – "So what!"

Look at the context in the proceeding verses.

The context is speaking of a sinful man being an offence to Yahweh (incidentally we all are, specifically the hypocritical religious leaders falsely representing their Real Authority = Yahweh).

JC has just primed the 'killer blow' to 'knock out' the Pharisees and scribes from their position of worldly 'recognised authority'.

JC is actually replacing their authority before/over the people – this is what they grew to hate.

So what did JC say:

He said: "The man's sins were forgiven" – does this ring bells in the reader's mind?

This is what JC is to do to each and everyone of us upon our resurrection into The Millennium through his Ransom Sacrifice for us to Yahweh.

The very act of forgiving our sins (by the very covering that JcG gives over us so that Yahweh is able not to see the former, being the 1st part of our physical life's sins) thus enables us to become awakened/roused by Yahweh's HS – just as demonstrated by this miracle to continue the 2nd part of our physical life just as this man was to do by being cured/{made whole}/restored.

This is the real message behind this miracle.

See 6v8 as the prelude ready for healing process for exactly the same understanding behind that miracle as well.

Please see commentary at Matt.9v3-8 that discusses other aspects of this piece.

Luke 5v25 og Also immediately {standing upright} before/presence/front of them,
 Luke 5v25 og lifting/{taking up} upon which (he was) lying/reclining,
 Luke 5v25 og (he = former paralytic) departed/{passed behind} into the house/family (of the) him,
 Luke 5v25 og glorifying/honouring/magnifying the God (Yahweh from Whom the healing was sourced).
 Luke 5v26 og Also bewilderment/ecstasy/astonishment {took hold}/caught all/every (persons),
 Luke 5v26 og also (they) glorified/honoured/magnified the God, also (they were) filled (of the) fear/awe/reverence,
 Luke 5v26 og exclaiming/stating: ðBecause (we) saw extraordinary/unexpected/wonderful (things) today.
 Luke 5v26 I ask the reader: What would you think the Pharisees and scribes were thinking?

Were they joining in with the celebrations of 'the common folk'?

Not very likely – their hearts/{seats of motivation} desiring to find fault and believing that they had caught JC were completely 'wrong footed' and shown to be worldly fools in front of 'those common folk' who were supposed to hold them - The Religious Leaders, in awe/reverence (where have I heard that said before – today about similar suchlike leaders)! I leave the reader to ruminate upon that rhetorical question!

Parable – JC's ministry of instruction reforms/heals our worldly centred self-indulgent activities.

37th Prophecy – Those humans finding The Treasure (Yahweh's Word) shall be joyful and celebrate to their friends.

17th Fulfilled Prophecy – Yahweh through JC not demands sacrifice but the repentance from sinners (Hos.6v6).

Allegory – repeat - Doctor = Able to restore an ailing condition = JC who shall restore those condemned to death.

41st Allegory – Ill = sinful, thus 'missing the mark' in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire specific to each individual.

42nd Allegory – The World has various levels of wayward self-indulgence – must change to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 5v27 og Also after these (things) (he = JC) {issued forth}/{spread abroad}/{went about}
 Luke 5v27 og also (the) tax-collector (the = one) named/assigned Levi, sitting upon the tax-office,
 Luke 5v27 og also (he = JC) said (to the) him (Levi): ðFollow/{be in union}/accompany (the) me (JC).ð
 Luke 5v27 This person was to be later known as Matthew, one of the 12 disciples of JC and was the scribe of Matthew's Gospel.
 Luke 5v28 og Also (he = Levi) abandoning/{leaving behind} all/every (things) {standing upright} (Levi)
 Luke 5v28 og followed/{was in union}/accompanied (to the) him (JC).
 Luke 5v29 og Also made/worked/yielded/prepared (the) feast/reception (being) great/large (the) Levi (to the) him (JC)

Luke 5v29 og in the house (of the) him (Levi).
 Luke 5v29 og Also was (the) crowd (the) tax-collectors (the) plenteous/many,
 Luke 5v29 og also (the) others who were with them reclining/lying (down).
 Luke 5v30 og Also murmured/grumbled the scribes of them also the Pharisees towards the disciples (of the) him
 Luke 5v30 *JC was still collecting the disciples who were to become Apostles = "appointed by Yahweh [and not The World] to tell"*
 Luke 5v30 og exclaiming/stating: ðWhy with tax-collectors also (the) sinners/offenders (you) eat also drink?ö
 Luke 5v31 og Also answering the JC said to them:
 Luke 5v31 og ðNot need/want/require have the (ones) whole/well/{bodily sound} (of the) healer/physician/doctor,
 Luke 5v31 og but the (ones = persons) afflicted/malady/{badly ill} having/being.
 Luke 5v32 og Not I came (to) call/{by name} (the = persons) righteous/just/equitable (as personally assumed)
 Luke 5v32 og but sinners/offenders into repentance/reformation/reversal (of the 1st part of their spiritual life).
 Luke 5v31-32 *It is important to understand this. JC uses the obvious analogy of a doctor and patient is that doctor is only required for sick people and using a real situation to explain the deeper meaning.*

The crux of this given analogy is the most important thing that is sadly never correctly taught.

The hidden point JC is making with this allegory is that the person must personally recognise they are sick before they call the doctor!

Else if the doctor comes (upon the instruction of others - or the doctor himself) the patient would refuse treatment!

Thus we must recognise that we are sick and call upon The Doctor give the required treatment.

Where again we must then desire to take the treatment to become heal.

Because it is obvious the doctor could prescript treatment and the patient refuses to imbue The Treatment!

These are all caveats to successful healing!

So the questions must be asked:

1. *Do we recognise that we are sick?
That we are operating according to worldly methodology!*
2. *Do we then accept the presence of the doctor?
Are we interested in inviting The Word of God into our life?*
3. *Do we then accept the prescribed treatment?
Do we imbue accurate knowledge, assay/test it, operate with fidelity upon what we know to gain real faith?*

Parable – TCS feast upon The Knowledge when they are able – to carry them in those times when The Knowledge is not available – will become mature in mental stature for union as The Bride to her husband when he (JCg) comes again.

38th Prophecy – JC would soon physically leave - his disciples would become apostles and then The Bride (Rev.21v2).

43rd Allegory – Disciples as children learning from JC (and future TCS) ready for JCg's return (Matt.25v1-6).

Luke 5v33 og And the (ones = The Religious Leaders) said towards (the) him:
 Luke 5v33 og ðWhy the disciples (of the) John fast/{go without food} often,
 Luke 5v33 og also prayer/supplicate/petition do/make/work/perform, also likewise the (ones) of the Pharisees,
 Luke 5v33 og and the (ones = JC's disciples) (the) yours (JC) eat also drink?
 Luke 5v33 *This was a very clever question.*

The Pharisees were:

1. *Trying to split JC's group from the established Pharisees and the respected (delivered by the people) 'prophet' John the Baptist.
So being isolated and marginalised, then the Pharisees could pounce and destroy, in safety before the populace.
This is standard practice by worldly leaders who feel threatened by a small grouping, - 'marginalise then destroy'!*
2. *Also trying to separate JC from his Father Yahweh before the populace for the same reason as given in (1) above.*

JC read their minds, knew precisely from what direction they were coming and was ready for them in this most brilliant reply – as I explain later!

Luke 5v34 og And (he = JC) said towards them (The Religious Leaders):
 Luke 5v34 og ðNot are able the sons of the bride-chamber in while the bridegroom with them is (to)
 Luke 5v34 og do/make/yield/work/perform (the) fast/{not eat}?
 Luke 5v35 og And (will) come/occur days, also when is {lifted off}/{taken up} (= ascension)
 Luke 5v35 og from of them (the disciples/TCS) the bridegroom (JCg),
 Luke 5v35 og then (they will) fast/{not eat} in those (specific ones) the days (= The Gospel Age).

Luke 5v35 *This answer would have completely flummoxed the Pharisees at the time. They just did not understand the answer!
They did not know whether he was agreeing with them or was making a another cutting/stinging comment being directed straight at them.
On past performance they believed the latter but could not use the answer against him!
I give the full detailed prophetic meaning to this answer of JC in my commentary given at Matt.9v15.*

Parables – New Patches on Old clothes / New Wine in Old Wine Skins - TCS must not waste their time in forcing The Knowledge upon their listeners' obviously 'deaf' ears, but only concentrate upon those specific humans (potentially) interested in imitating JC's ministry during the 1st part of their life.

40th Prophecy – Only persons who are prepared to forsake their archaic worldly beliefs will become sons of God.

44th Allegory – Old ideas/beliefs cannot accept (live alongside) new concepts – one grouping must be dropped.

Luke 5v36 og And (he = JC) exclaimed/stated also (the) parable towards them:
 Luke 5v36 og ðBecause no person (a) piece (of the) garment/cloak/robe (of the) new/fresh {throws/stitches/puts}
 Luke 5v36 og upon (the) garment/cloak/robe old,
 Luke 5v36 og if and not (= otherwise/else), also the new/fresh (patch) will tear/split/divide (old cloth),
 Luke 5v36 og also to the old (cloth) not (will be) harmonious/accord/suitable
 Luke 5v36 og (the) piece/patch (cloth) the (one = cloth) from of the new/fresh (cloth).
 Luke 5v37 og Also no person pours/thrusts wine new/fresh into wineskins/bags old
 Luke 5v37 og if and not (= otherwise/else) (will) burst/tear/ruin the new/fresh wine the wineskins/bags
 Luke 5v37 og also it (wine) (will) {gush/rush/spill out}, also the wineskins/bags (will) perish/lost/destroyed.

Luke 5v37 *Why add perish/lost/destroyed at the end of this verse?*

Every word in the 'correctly translated' Bible is specifically used for a reason (and that is why modern translations are useless for analytical work because they are written to deliver what The World wants to hear rather than what Yahweh wants to hear). Basically, if you want to read a 'fairy story' that is not entirely factual – then read a recently 'translated' bible! The older translations were sincere and far more truthful!

So we understand exactly of what is being specifically spoken (please refer to Matt.9v17 for full explanation first before reading this final part).

As I clearly explained in Matt.9v17 this parable is not really speaking of the Pharisees at the time – they were just the illustration of something much greater that would be applicable to the whole world during The Gospel Age.

Thus this parable is speaking of The Leaders who exist to support the worldly Religious Establishments/Monoliths/Cults during the whole Gospel Age that do not represent Yahweh's Desire – but think and promote that they do!

These leaders promote the worldly interests of this present world under the guise of representing Yahweh and His Son JcG.

So the human representatives take in the new wine being from The Bible, but reject what The Bible tells them in preference to support their existing worldly doctrines so that they may have the things that The World can give them power/prestige/position/materialism/immortality/etc through this action of not precisely imitating Jc's ministry/lifestyle.

But these individuals have taken upon themselves to become representatives, been baptised to avow themselves in covenant to Yahweh, but then go on to distort His Word as false ambassadors to those persons in the flock/congregation who are often sincerely trying to learn The Faith. Remember the warning that Jc gave about misleading the children of the faith – better to put a millstone around one's neck and jump into the sea than mislead the children with worldly doctrine by falsifying Yahweh's Word (Luke.17v2, etc and also Matt.23v13 is equally applicable)!

And sadly I listen to worldly sermons and I have 100s of transcripts that are so pathetically benign - with a limp, nondescript message but with the word "love" thrown in - so it must be 'alright'. But is not "alright", but decidedly very wrong - these worldly Christian leaders just give out a blind faith with no supportive substructure - and thus make "Christianity" on par with "Religion" being merely a house built upon sand (Matt.7v26-27) - where the participants become like zombies just accepting what is given to them having not been encouraged to test/assay what has been feed out to them - to become like corralled cattle - to be milked by The Religious Leaders!

But it should not be like this!

We are told that Jc only died the once, (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc) and when we accept this avow, we have nothing secondary upon which to fall back.

Remember we who take on the name of Jc through baptism now enter into a covenant with Yahweh that we will imitate Jc His Son to the very best of our ability (in both character and authority), thus we are to become like Jc effectively living in trust/expectation having handed Jc's Ransom Sacrifice back to Yahweh and thus living in the 2nd part of our spiritual life (effectively The Millennium period come early) for evaluation, being our Judgement by Yahweh: Are we fit:-

1. **For sonship** to Yahweh?

2. **For annihilation** because we rejected what Jc meant in our lives!

And those persons (being the vast majority of Christians it is a resurrection to (3) **further learning** (in The Millennium).

Where for iniquitous humans (charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age and humans of The Millennium) shall be facing The 2nd Death. This is why it becomes The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement only applied to those persons of The Christian Nation.

Thus if we (as leaders) represented as the wineskins split by spilling and loosing The Word of Yahweh on the floor (earth = worldly) – so there is nothing remaining for the children to drink - we (as leaders) have destroyed ourselves and become utterly useless to hold any more wine in the future. Thus we are never able to hold the good wine (within our personalities) being given out in The Millennium, thus destroyed and not to be resurrected into The Millennium.

As we are told in several places it is a very important responsibility to become an "elder" to the children and thus all those leaders who 'assume' that position should take this verse upon themselves as a dire warning to the future consequences!

But sadly being so spiritually blind - they just do not seem to care - thinking themselves as being righteous Luke.5v52, etc!

Luke 5v38 og But wine new/fresh into wineskins/bags new/fresh (*the wine*) poured/thrust.

Luke 5v39 og Also both (*are*) {kept closely}/preserved/conserved together.

Luke 5v39 og Also no person drinking old immediately desires new/fresh.

Luke 5v39 og For (*he*) exclaims/states: The old (*wine*) {better employed}/useful/better is.

Luke 5v36-39 I fully explain in the commentary at Matt.9v16-17 precisely what these verses mean and how they apply to us today.

However I would like to examine the last part of this verse.

All worldly bible translations use the limp word 'better' for the Greek word "chrestos" StrongsTM = 5543 from 5530, rather than the more accurate translation "usefully employed" because it is the good wine from Jc's ministry of Word and Deeds that must be "usefully employed" within our lifestyle by imitating Jc.

Thus this becomes The Thrust of The Bible message: Being "better/usefully employed".

And thus explaining this exhortation:

It is The Word and Deeds that must be worked out in our life to become the spiritual work that Yahweh Desires from us.

But those persons who perform worldly religious work (being rituals/pilgrimages/{worldly worship} to a worldly god) are those old skins who do not desire to take on Yahweh's Desire of them to precisely imitate Jc every minute of their life (Matt.23v23).

However it is by working (contrary to the very worldly Christian teaching) that ultimately enables you to be saved. Either now in the 1st part of our physical life for guaranteed salvation as an accepted TC, or the 2nd part of our life after our resurrection where it now becomes crucial to imitate Jc's lifestyle through "demonstrated works" (= usefully employed) continuously for everlasting life – else become a subject for The 2nd Death of annihilation.

This understanding is just so very important and yet never taught - but the converse - our worldly Christian leaders state we are only 'saved by faith' (ignoring James 2v10-26) - and we know why that is taught! Because they want to have an easy life without contention - while they milk duped/seduced cattle - by getting a 'simple message' across with no substance just to get 'bums-on-seats'. So there is no differentiation between "Christianity" and "Religion" hence Rev.18v4 – a practice which sadly suits "Satan's desire" to oppose "Yahweh's Desire" to draw out 144000 TCs to bring on The Millennium - please see glossary (on Satan's and Yahweh's Desire).

And therefore just as we read here: The Old Christianity of the last 1900 years is "better-employed" because the practitioners prefer what The Old Christianity gives them both for the leaders (feeding off the congregations) and the corralled cattle (not having to: "imitate me as I imitate Jc" as instructed by Paul - 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc)!

All this is an abomination - detested by Yahweh (hence Luke.12v46-48, etc).

40th Prophecy – Jc himself to form The Temple of God – as its foundations (see Glossary).

41st Prophecy – Disciples will be lawfully harvesting The Grain in The Millennium = The Great Sabbath Day.

45th Allegory – King David was the 'precursor' Jc in many allegoric senses that I give elsewhere.

46th Allegory – Desiring disciples harvesting grain = The Harvest in The Millennium led by desiring Sons of God.

42nd Prophecy – Jc will become JcG as "The Lord of The Sabbath" being 'The Lord of The Millennium'.

47th Allegory – Sabbath = 7th Day ‘to be with The Lord’ = The Millennium being the 7th block of 1000 years after the 6 x 1000 years under Satan’s inept rule (where Day = 1000 years [2Pet.3v8]).

Luke 6v1 og And it occurred in (to the) Sabbath (to the) {second first} {travelled/passed} (the) him (JC)

Luke 6v1 og through of the {sown fields}.

Luke 6v1 og Also plucked/picked the disciples (of the) him (JC) the heads/{ears of wheat},

Luke 6v1 og also (were) eating rubbing (with) the hands.

Luke 6v1 What does “second first” mean?

It means the second Sabbath after the chief Sabbath. Thus this is the Sabbath immediately after The Paschal/Passover Week being the 2nd immediately after Passover Day. Thus we reason this was an earlier Passover in the ministry of JC’s 3.5 year ministry and is clearly not The Great Sabbath which JC covered us immediately after his murder (for the 1000 year Millennium when we are taught righteousness).

Luke 6v2 og And some of the Pharisees said to them:

Luke 6v2 og ðWhy (you) do/work/yield/perform what not (is) Lawful (to) do/work/yield/perform in the Sabbaths?

Old Testament reference located at 1Sam.21v6).

Luke 6v3 og Also answering towards them said the JC: ðNot this (have you) read (1Sam.21v6):

Luke 6v3 og -What did/work/yield/perform (to become King) David when (he) hungered/famished him

Luke 6v3 og also the (ones = supporting militia) (of the) him (David) being?

Luke 6v4 og As (he = David) entered/{went through} into the house of the God (= The Temple),

Luke 6v4 og also the loaves/bread of the {setting forth}/proposal/intention

Luke 6v4 The Show Bread of The 1st Covenant represents humans (= TCs = The Priests) to be imbuing The Bread/{JC’s lifestyle} of God under The 2nd Covenant of The Christian Nation.

Luke 6v4 og (he = David) took/obtained/held also ate, also gave/bestowed/delivered also (to) the (ones = militia)

Luke 6v4 og with (of the) him (David), which not (is) Lawful (the) eat if not (= except) only the priests?ø

Luke 6v4 = David and his men went into the temple and ate of the ‘Show Bread’, that only the priests were supposed to eat.

So what is JC saying here?

The Jews recognised King David (of some 1000 years earlier) as being wholly blessed by Yahweh. And this quoted action occurred while he was ‘a king in waiting’ so he must have been approved by Yahweh to become king for 40 years (7 years in Hebron and a further 33 years in Jerusalem, totalling 40 years).

Thus it was lawful for David to take “The bread of (JC’s) life” from “The Temple” (being constructed from 144000 TCs stones) when Yahweh deems it necessary to provide sustenance to those humans who need it.

Further significance would be that JC was ‘a king in waiting’ and likewise he too (and his ‘militia’ of disciples = TCs) were eating of the material that makes the show bread (metaphorically just as they were eating off JC’s deportment/lifestyle) for their sustenance.

I know this was going through JC’s mind for him to then come back with this reply to the Pharisees – and for it to be recorded to us – as a further incident of allegories to explain Yahweh’s Plan.

Likewise both kings came from the town of Bethlehem. The 1st king being king David was the ruler of The Old Fleshly Israel, but the 2nd king being King JCg would be ruler and head of The New Spiritual Israel during The Gospel Age running through after The Marriage with his Bride (of TCs) to rule The Earth during The Millennium period being the 7th Day of 1000 years of Completeness (being the Restoration = Rest period from the work of Satan’s 6 days, being the 6 blocks of 1000 years) hence the very specific lead in to v27 – all in context.

I explain the three layers of “Israel” through the 3 Epochs of time delivering the 3 Remnants back to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22) in other places on this website – so I will not repeat it all here.

Please also see “King David” in glossary to see all the other allegories between the two leaders.

It is all this bedrock of supporting knowledge that should be taught by our worldly Christian leaders to give Real Faith - if they were doing their job correctly - but it is only “a job” to them (however they might state it is “a calling” - but [sadly] “many are called - but few are [can be] chosen” as we are told at Matt.20v16, 22v14)!

Luke 6v5 og Also (he = JC) exclaimed/stated to them:

Luke 6v5 og ðBecause (of the) Lord is the Son of the man(kind) also of the Sabbath.ø (see v9 for explanation).

Parable – by practical example. If perchance a human desires edification and you are in a position to assist, then do it!

43th Prophecy – Yahweh’s spokesperson stating mankind is superior and worthy of attention by Yahweh.

48th Allegory – The Millennium as The Safety Net to catch those who desire to be redeemed by JC and his Bride.

49th Allegory – The Sabbath Day = 7th Day of the Week being (in Hebrew) a perfect/complete conclusion.

50th Allegory – “Life/soul” = conscious/reasoning existence – it is not what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Luke 6v6 og And it occurred in another Sabbath, entering/{went through} (the) he (JC) into the synagogue

Luke 6v6 og also teaching/instructing, also (there) was (the) man,

Luke 6v6 og also the hand (of the) him the right (hand) was withered/lifeless/shrunken.

Luke 6v7 og Also {kept close}/inspected/{watched insidiously} (the) him (JC) the scribes also the Pharisees

Luke 6v7 og if in to the Sabbaths (JC) (would) heal/cure/relieve that (they = Pharisees)

Luke 6v7 og (might) find/obtain (an) accusation/complaint/charge (of the) him (JC).

Luke 6v8 og And he (JC) knew/understood the (internal) deliberations/imaginings/considerations of them

Luke 6v8 og also (he = JC) said to the man to the (one with) withered/lifeless/shrunken having the hand:

Luke 6v8 og ðAwaken/Rouse/Resuscitate also {stand still} into the middle/between (them all).ø

Luke 6v8 og Also the (one = sufferer) {standing upright} {stood still}.

Luke 6v9 og Then said the JC towards them (= The Religious Leaders) : ð(I will) Ask/Enquire (of the) you (a) thing.

Luke 6v9 og -Is it lawful to the Sabbaths (to do/work/perform) good/ideal or (to do/work/perform) ill/injury/evil,

Luke 6v9 og a life/soul/{conscious existence} (to) save/deliver/protect/{make whole} or (it, to) destroy/perish?ø

Luke 6v9 This was ‘a stinger’ of a question – and the answer was so blatantly clear but the Pharisees could not bring themselves to say the single word ‘good’. It is precisely why JC said he was the Lord of The Sabbath earlier v5 because he is to become The Lord of The Millennium being the 7th Day = 7th block of 1000 years of restitution for things “to be made whole”, to “be rested” from the inept rule of Satan’s present 6 blocks of 1000 years of which our present time 2000+ CE is at the very extreme end of the 6th block of 1000 years. The End will be marked by The 1st

Resurrection of JcG's 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, etc). It is JcG who as JC during his ministry started the very 1st part of the restitution, because his murder (given as The Ransom Sacrifice) made the 2nd part of our physical lives now possible after our immediate Death = now to be "asleep" (and thus merely The 1st Death). This very 1st part as we will read in the next section was to show the closeness of what it will be like in The Millennium period when we are resurrected into fleshly bodies, but the DNA restored to make eternal life possible - provided we ultimately imitate JC.

Thus that is 1st part of us RESET – done for us by Yahweh through JcG's Ransom Sacrifice, and now for the 2nd part of our spiritual life - all we need is to **restore our thought processes** to become like JcG's for us to become fully restored to Yahweh (being which at present we are an offence to Him, having "missed the mark"). Which we are all capable of doing – because our synapse construction within a perfected brain can be rewired by learning how to live in a righteous society when it is operating around us – thus an utterly righteous possibility – provided we personally desire to imitate JC – else we have rejected our saviour's principals (2 Laws located at Mark.12v30-31) that enabled him and then likewise us to be successful.

Now let me explain something never taught.

JC upped the question from its face level to become something that is important to us of The Gospel Age - which is precisely why these very particular miracles were given special detail (on The Sabbath Day - together with the wording).

JC asked the following question:-

Is it lawful on the Sabbaths to do good or evil?

With the important extension (for us of The Gospel Age):-

A life/soul/{conscious existence} to save/{make whole} or a life/soul/{conscious existence} to destroy/perish/loose/annihilate

The first thing that comes out of this is the definition for "soul" - see glossary - because if it is as we are errantly taught by the members of "Religion" having the common ancestry (Gen.3v4) sourced by Satan to perpetuate his errant teaching. Thus as The Bible truly tells us the "soul" means "conscious existence" of which we have when we are "alive" hence "life", being precisely the same Greek word used for both "life" and "soul" but conveniently spun into two 'apparently different' English words by our 'spin doctor' translators to perpetuate mystique/fog/mystery! The Greek Word "apollumi" Strong'sTM = 622 means "perish/lost/destroy" and thus always means "unrecoverable" = "annihilated".

Therefore JC has moved to the next level in this incident - he has 'raised the stakes'!

He has moved on from The Pharisees to The Christian Leaders of The Gospel Age!

How are The Religious Leaders of The Gospel Age entrusted with The Word of God under The 2nd Covenant - going to respond to this challenge?

Their responsibility is to accurately teach The Word of God to The Nations - just as The Religious Leaders of The 1st Covenant

Sadly as we have witnessed throughout The Gospel Age (and worst today) The Christian Leaders under The 2nd Covenant have behaved in precisely the same manner as did their counterparts under The 1st Covenant!

These Religious Leaders having The Complete portfolio of The Word of God (being that given by JC) are living in The 2nd Part of their spiritual life and Yahweh is judging them specifically against The Golden Standard of The Word of God as laid down by JC.

Is JC going to be The Stone of Stumbling (for the members of the congregation) or The Stone of Crushing/Annihilation (for charlatan Christian leaders)? (Matt.21v42-44, Luke.20v17-18).

It must be understood, unlike The Pharisees (and The Jews generally), the members of The Christian Nation have entered the 2nd part of their spiritual life and thus cannot 'afford' to throw this away by betraying precisely what JC should mean to us (in the manner as did Judas Iscariot).

Thus by analogy JC is asking The Religious Leaders of The Gospel Age:

Are you Christian Leaders in your sermons/deportment prepared to save humans or annihilate humans?

Where:

Are You Christian leaders to teach "The Disclosing Truth" or {sound-bites}/distortion/myths/{religious customs}?

That:-

The Disclosing Truth yields Yahweh's 144000 TCs.

{Sound-bites}/distortion/myths/{religious customs} yields "Religion" and annihilation for:-

1. Charlatan Christian leaders of The 2nd Epoch Israel.
2. Iniquitous humans of The 3rd Epoch Israel (reform is not forthcoming).

This is what JC is really teaching us - but obviously it will never be taught by worldly Christian leaders 'in bed' with charlatan Christian leaders, having the same master but merely with differing pulls to The World - being the ruling worldly methodology that has not been personally removed.

Luke 6v10 og Also (having) {intently looked all around} (at) all/every (person) of them, (JC) said to the man:

Luke 6v10 og ðStretch/extend the hand (of the) you.ö And as (the one = man) did/worked/yielded/performed so.

Luke 6v10 og Also was restored/perfected the hand (of the) him whole/well/{bodily sound} as the other (hand).

Luke 6v11 og And they (= The Religious Leders) (were) filled (of the) madness/rage/foolishness

Luke 6v11 og also {talked thoroughly}/conversed/discussed towards one another what may/supposed

Luke 6v11 og (they) do/work/yield/perform to the JC (= to persecute and kill him – to rid this irritant out of their life).

51st Allegory – The 1st generation of TCs alongside JC mirror what all the 144000 TCs taken out of The Gospel Age will be able to do in The Millennium when resurrected and changed to become Sons of God to teach righteousness.

Luke 6v12 og And it occurred in the days these, (JC) {issued forth}/{spread abroad}/{went about} into the mount

Luke 6v12 og (to) {earnestly pray/supplicate/worship}.

Luke 6v12 og Also (JC) was {sitting up the whole night} in to the prayer/oratory of the God (Yahweh).

Luke 6v12 This suggests to me: One entity communicating to another Entity!

Would this seem sensible?

Obviously this is the obvious conclusion - because The Bible tells us this!

However our worldly Christian leaders tell us differently (as they naturally would) that actually it was Almighty God here upon The Earth!

And this is the fog of "mystery" that our worldly Christian leaders enjoy wallowing within! The Blind leading the blind ... (Luke.6v39, Matt.15v14). So it begs the question:

Was JC talking to himself?

Obviously he was not! He was speaking to The Almighty God in The Heavens (plural) = his Father (Yahweh)!

Unfortunately our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians do not recognise The Understanding between the four cases of "theos", where "ho theos" nominative is a relative pointer based upon The Context and the other three cases are absolute pointers to Yahweh!

Understand this and a 3D picture jumps out of the 2D text. Sadly this knowledge will only come from reading the original Greek scriptures or my translation that shows The Difference between relative and absolute pointers to "theos". Where I give "the specific god" of the context.

I explain all this in much detail elsewhere - giving every example of "theos" in The New Testament.

Luke 6v13 og Also when it became day (he = JC) summoned/{to address}/exclaimed to the disciples (of the) him,

Luke 6v13 og also (having) chosen/selected from them (= from out of many followers, JC selected/chose/appointed)

Luke 6v13 og twelve whom also apostles/delegates/ambassadors/commissioners (specifically of Yahweh)

Luke 6v13 og (JC) named/assigned.

Luke 6v14 og Simon whom also he (JC) named/assigned Peter (= Cephas),
 Luke 6v14 og also Andrew the brother (of the) him (Peter) (being lifelong friends of JC, James and John).
 Luke 6v14 og James also John (two sons of Zebedee and JC's cousins); Philip also Bartholomew.
 Luke 6v15 og Matthew also Thomas; James the of the (one = father) Alphaeus,
 Luke 6v15 og also Simon the (one = person) (being) called/named Zealot.
 Luke 6v16 og Judas (of the) James, also Judas Iscariot who also became (the)
 Luke 6v16 og betrayer/traitor/{giving into the hands of}.

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of those who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?).
Miracles are secondary – and only matched upon those whom we perchance upon (Good Samaritan Parable) and offer service within our capability (JC's was much greater than ours) – anything else is “lawlessness” (meaning - it is not exemplified by what The Bible teaches us).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC bringing the nearness of The Millennium – demonstrating authority over ailments.
 Luke 6v17 og Also descending/{going down} with them (he = JC) stood/staunch upon a (confined) place/locality
 Luke 6v17 og level/plain also (the) crowd (of the) disciples (of the) him (JC),
 Luke 6v17 og also a multitude/throng (being) many/plenteous of the people from all of the Judea also Jerusalem
 Luke 6v17 og also of the {salt sea coast} (of the) Tyre also (the) Sidon.
 Luke 6v18 og Who came/accompanied (to) hear/listen (of the) him (JC),
 Luke 6v18 og also (to be) healed/cured/{made whole} from the diseases of them,
 Luke 6v18 og also (the persons) (being) tormented/harassed/vexed (by the) spirits/personalities/desires/traits unclean
 Luke 6v18 *Where we must understand “spirits/personalities/desires/traits” absolutely does not mean “demons”, but this text only means humans having unpleasant social maladies (else the text would have used the word “demons”, as is done elsewhere - to mean “demons displaying outward manifestations of anti-social spirits/personalities/desires/traits” behaviour!*
I only bring this to the fore in our reasoning to expose the evil/hurtful shenanigans of charlatan Christian leaders spinning God's Word to have a hold over their devotees like a witch doctor in “Religion” generally. They shall become annihilated at the end of their present existence - if they do not reform (hence Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke17v2 and why Paul said as he did to Timothy at 1Tim.1v20).

And worldly Christian leaders who do not condemn such practices - are equally condemned by complicity!

Luke 6v18 og also (were) cured/{waited upon menially (= to adore Yahweh)}/worshipped.
 Luke 6v19 og Also all/every (person) (in) the crowd enquired/desired/seeking
 Luke 6v19 og (to) attach/connect/touch (of the) him (JC)
 Luke 6v19 og because {miraculous power/strength} from (of the) him departed/{went out}/{issued forth}
 Luke 6v19 og also healed/{made whole} all/every (persons).
 Luke 6v19 *This is how I picture The Millennium to be. Not just here as “The acceptable year of the Lord” being near ‘by application’ to the world = operating in this one locality, but to be operating over the whole world to become fully dispensed over the whole world.
 The Millennium being a period where JC reigns as “the specific god” (= JCg) of us with his 144000 resurrected trained stewards/assistants now as “kings/priests” = “Sons of God”, as “The Bride of Christ” being the complement to JCg to teach righteousness to the whole world. Both JCg and these 144000 using Yahweh's HS operating within themselves, as we read here to make all people whole/restored before Yahweh, physically - but more importantly using The Word of God to make them wholesome spiritually within their mind.
 I find it so strange when I hear of the false worldly Christian leaders claiming JCg is ruling now (contrary to what we are taught - 1John.5v19) – where do we see what is described occurring in v17 – v19 happening within The World today?*

Only Satan is ruling now (under ‘license’) - So to what ‘god of The World’ are they presently speaking and thus pray towards?

*Just a comment to counter (no doubt blind worldly Christian leaders will state to the contrary - see the commentary at Mark.8v22-26).
 JC is The Front Man that Yahweh uses as The Interface (intercessor/mediator - Gal.3v20) being The Word of God for our edification (1) spiritually and applied practically (2) physically as we witness here. Thus JC's miraculous power as The Word of God speaking made evident this healing.
 The point I make is that it is Yahweh remotely carrying out the healing (hence Matt.9v20-21 and amplified in Luke.8v43-8 being the reason why this incident was recorded for our reasoning) because JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits are so perfectly aligned with Yahweh, then JC's faith could move mountains - which is precisely what he was trying to teach his disciples (Matt.17v20, Luke.17v6) - see also “faith” in glossary and elsewhere on this website - to fully explain this in a logical and righteous manner.*

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy of 61v1-11 specifically stated in Luke.4v17-21.

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet.

Luke 6v20 og Also he (JC) {raising/lifting up} the eyes (of the) him into the disciples (of the) him exclaimed/stated:
 Luke 6v20-23 *Please see Matt.5v1-13 spread over several pages for the full detailed explanation of what is given here.*

44th Prophecy – Persons whose personality is starving to attain Knowledge to imitate JC will become sons of God.

52nd Allegory – Personality lacking knowledge in how to imitate JC but desirous to attain The Millennium standards.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 6v20 og {Supremely Blessed}/fortunate/happy the (ones = persons) poor/beggars
 Luke 6v20 og because {belonging to you} is the kingdom of the God.
 Luke 6v20 *See Matt.5v3 for more explanation, also see end of Luke.7v22 to substantiate this understanding.*

45th Prophecy – Those persons who crave/yearn for righteousness/equity will be filled/sated in The Millennium.

53rd Allegory – Persons wanting justice in this evil/hurtful world will receive justice/restoration in The Millennium.

Luke 6v21 og {Supremely Blessed}/fortunate/happy the (ones = persons) hungering/famished now
 Luke 6v21 og because (you will) gorge/{feed to satisfaction}/{be filled}.
 Luke 6v21 *See Matt.5v6 for full explanation.*

46th Prophecy – Persons who are presently mourning over worldly affairs/system will be comforted in The Millennium
54th Allegory – Worldly operating system depressing those humans who desire to live in a wonderful society.

Luke 6v21 og {Supremely Blessed}/fortunate/happy the (ones = persons) weeping/wailing/sobbing now

Luke 6v21 og because (you will) laugh.

Luke 6v21 Speaking of humans fulfilling Yahweh's Desire during The Gospel Age as best they are able (= 144000 TCs). Presently they detest The World and its operations upon those weaker in society being oppressed by those with the power to self-indulge over their neighbour. And these TCs precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to be accurately teaching The Word of God by both their ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1) and for their troubles they receive no worldly return except abuse/persecution and death (as meted out to William Tyndale for example) thereby showing the true nature of their dedication in serving Yahweh.

But when they are awakened/roused/resuscitated as future kings/priests in The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6) as The First-fruits (Rev.14v4) and are administering The Word of God over all The World (Luke.19v16-19) having greater responsibility than they shall be laughing with joy to see all the members of The Resurrected World having a wonderful life without The Oppression by those with the power to exercise it!

47th Prophecy – Persons persecuted for broadcasting The Gospel of a new Righteous World will become sons of God.

55th Allegory – Having The Expectation of The Millennium focuses the mind beyond the present pain of imitating JC.

Allegory – repeat – “The Day” always = “The 7th Day” = The Millennium when JCg rules in power as The Lord.

56th Allegory – Reward/wages/hire always = Resurrection to become a Son of Yahweh but married to JCg.

Luke 6v22 og {Supremely Blessed}/fortunate/happy you are, when detested/hated/persecuted (the) you the men

Luke 6v22 = Supremely blessed are those TCs presently detested/persecuted by the very people who are exposed as hypocrites by a TC's ministry/lifestyle which can only be The Religious Leaders - because the TCs lead exemplary secular lives and are model citizens who are absolutely neutral in worldly politics - being the plague over us which it is! Where the TCs only canvass by ministry/lifestyle for Their Leader (JC) who is not on present worldly ballot papers - thereby maintaining absolute cleanliness in their department - unsullied by worldly affairs!

Luke 6v22 og also when (they) limit/exclude/divide you (TCs) (through their worldly affiliations/faith/belief/religion),

Luke 6v22 og also (will) reproach/defame/taunt/slander,

Luke 6v22 og also (they) eject/{cast out}/expel the name/{known by}/called (of the) you (TCs)

Luke 6v22 og as evil/hurtful/malicious/grievous/wicked because/{on account}/{by reason}

Luke 6v22 og of the Son of the Man(kind).

Luke 6v22 That is exactly what the Pharisees said of JC, John 18v30 by calling JC an evildoer/criminal, persecuted and then killed him.

Performed by all leaders exercising their power, because that is how all leaders operate - marginalise an individual/group by slander and once marginalised then provide the excuse to 'legitimately' get rid of them (see next verse in context)!

Luke 6v23 og Rejoice/{be cheerful/happy} in the (specific one) of The Day (= The Millennium) also jump/leap (for joy).

Luke 6v23 og For behold the reward/{wages from hire} (of the) you (TCs) much/plenteous in to the heaven/sky

Luke 6v23 og (specific) according/under these (things).

Luke 6v23 og For did/worked/yielded/performed (persecution) to the prophets the fathers of them.

Luke 6v23 = Rejoice you TCs, also leap for joy in The Millennium! For behold the {reward for work}/salary of you TCs will be much in the singular heaven (= worldly authority in The Millennium - see end of this commentary). Because throughout all The Ages pre and post JC's ministry The Religious Leaders (of wherever/whenever in The World) will oppose Yahweh's servants - The Prophets of The 1st Covenant and the TCs of The 2nd Covenant.

Now for the explanation:

Worldly Christianity assumes the specific day to mean 'The Day' in which they are persecuted by The Religious Leaders of The World doing what they believe to be 'God's desire' (John.16v1-4). Actually it does! But JC is speaking in prophecy mode, and thus the specific Day is extended to mean a parallel allegory that will occur later at these TC's awakening/rousing/resuscitation to become Sons of God and thus rejoice that now they are with their Father alongside JCg. Their rejoicing then becomes a reality!

But look when the rejoicing occurs and where is it?

The rejoicing occurs in The Millennium and the rejoicing occurs on the Earth because of the singular "heaven" used within the text, meaning that it is the zone 'attached/related' to the Earth. Thus these TC's awakened/roused/resuscitated as kings/priests over The World being exalted up to the singular heaven – being that they become The Authority (with JCg) over the Earth.

It makes perfect sense and in this sense literally a million light years away from what worldly Christian Leaders teach us in absolute error as being the plural heavens = The Universe!

48th Prophecy – Persons pious, now comforted with much knowledge of God, will be grieved having missed Sonship.

57th Allegory – rich = Persons having The Knowledge of Yahweh (and keep it) – see Rich Man and Lazarus parable.

58th Allegory – grief = The realisation of missing Sonship when they had it in their grasp during the 1st physical life by having access to The Word of God and they did not make profit for Yahweh with this knowledge.

Luke 6v24 og But woe/alas/grief (the) you the (ones = persons) (being) rich/wealthy

Luke 6v24 og because you {received in full}/{have all} the comfort/solace (of the) you!

Luke 6v24 This does not mean what it says!

Actually it does, but not how it is presented by worldly Christianity – hence my lead-in!

What do I mean?

The words 'rich', 'full' and 'comfort' give the answer, together with what we know of the Gospel Message.

It means those humans who are fully contented with what The World can give and offer them within the 1st part of their physical life. Thus they are not motivated to search for anything else - except to habitually crave for the next worldly pleasure! Further, they are not motivated to face the persecution, pain and suffering that those persons of The World will give to them if they precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle.

That is the answer!

Thus 'Yes' it can be applied to people who are materially rich, but also to persons who are far from materially rich but expect less from The World – and are still satisfied with what The World can give them! And what The World can give them can be many things other than material wealth, it can be prestige, power, immorality, sports, entertainment, Internet, cyberspace, drugs, debilitating habits and many more examples.

It is not what worldly Christian leaders put out to mislead their congregation into a contented self-righteous attitude – in as much, assuming that this verse cannot apply to them – for the sole reason they are not actually materially rich (but in reality spiritually poor – but not capable to recognise it)!

It would be a dangerous mistake to take on worldly understanding put out by those persons who represent The World and not Yahweh!

49th Prophecy – Persons pious, now full with much knowledge of God, will realise how empty was their faith/fidelity!

59th Allegory – full = Those having knowledge of Yahweh (of 1 talent) presumptuously assume they are righteous.

Allegory – repeat - grief = The realisation of missing Sonship when they had it in their grasp during the 1st physical life by having access to The Word of God and they did not make profit for Yahweh with this knowledge.

60th Allegory – Hungry = The realisation of not having the correct synapse construction for sonship to Yahweh!

Luke 6v25 og But woe/alas/grief (the) you the (ones = persons) (being) {full up}/satisfied (with what The World can yield)

Luke 6v25 og because (you will) hunger/{be famished}.

Luke 6v25 This does not mean what it says!

Actually it does, but not how it is presented by worldly Christianity – I apologise for the repetition, but we face this continual problem with worldly Christian mythology!

So what do I mean here – but rather - what does The Bible mean?

The word 'hunger' in prophecy does always means food, but in a spiritual sense to feed the thought processes, not in a fleshly worldly sense that feeds the fleshly body.

So while v24 is speaking of fleshly satisfaction that feeds our comfort zone/periphery.

We have JC in v25 moving on now to speak of our thought processes that then drive our fleshly satisfaction of v24.

So in v25 JC is speaking that we have thought processes that feel right/comfortable/satisfied with what we presently experience in this world.

But JC is saying that if you feel comfortable in this world then actually you have lost out on the much better world for all of us that JC is able and will give to us in the 2nd part of our physical life. However JC is telling us this because those humans who are "watching" (= "auditing themselves specifically against what The Bible demands") and desire to precisely imitate JC in their ministry/lifestyle to become the TCs (driven by The Word of God operating as agape to deliver agape/charity simply/freely) who are looking forwards to this future - absolutely knowing that they will receive this Expectation but as Sons of God.

It is This Desire to become satisfied with what The Millennium can deliver (being a paradise for all humans) under JCg's rulership that motivates the human to become a TC and thus imitate JC's lifestyle (1Cor.4v17, 11v1).

But sadly I heard a leading Christian theologian publically claim on the radio that: "This is a wonderful world" - so obviously he and his peers are very happy with what occurs in this world! But I am certainly am not - that is why I teach The Gospel (untaught by worldly Christian leaders)!

And today (07 June 2012) during my review here - I heard a cannon of The Christendom say: We must consider "God" as a poem and that this should be our faith to understand things in poems ...and faith is to be found in mystery It is utter nonsense! Who in Christendom audits such rubbish? But Yahweh is auditing this and is disgusted! And bringing us to reality away from the myths of worldly Christianity, at the same time I hear on the radio another 80 village people (men/women/children/babies) murdered in cold blood in Qubair, Syria. This occurs because Yahweh is made to look as foolish/non-existent in the minds of atheists by our utterly useless/delinquent/foolish/{spiritually ignorant} worldly Christian leaders spouting nonsense across the airways/pulpits in utter disconnect with the real world in their rose-coloured glasses pushing out sermons to please the ear of their self-righteous listeners! (I will not apologise for my righteous indignation – I am furious over their charlatan activity!) It is this continual slide of Christendom into The Abyss (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39), that keeps driving me to write the material for this website!

50th Prophecy – Persons pious, confident they'll be with God in death, will realise how ill-founded was that confidence!

61st Allegory – laughing = the vain confidence/certainty/pleasure they have the knowledge and those outside do not!

Allegory – repeat - grief = The realisation of missing Sonship when they had it in their grasp during the 1st physical life by having access to The Word of God and they did not make profit for Yahweh with this knowledge.

Allegory – repeat - mourn = realising in The Millennium they missed Sonship to Yahweh when it was in their grasp!

Luke 6v25 og But woe/alas/grief (the) you the (ones = worldly leaders) {laughing (with joy/satisfaction)} now

Luke 6v25 og because (you will) grieve/mourn/wail also lament/sob/weep!

Luke 6v25 So what does this verse mean?

It is in context of being a continuation of v24 and 1st part of v25 but aimed directly at one group of people!

The clue is in the words 'mourn/wail also lament/sob' because these words are much used in a specific group of JC's parables – along with the words 'gnashing of teeth'. These parables are speaking of worldly Christians leaders who feel happy and comfortable believing they have a place 'lined up in heaven(s)' for themselves because of their lifestyle in the 1st part of their physical life (to death – prior to the resurrection).

But upon resurrection (awakening/rousing/resuscitation) they are in for a 'rude awakening' because they will find they are rejected from being a son of God, but the reality for them is instead, they must learn righteousness along with the rest of us!

So while they are happy and content in their 'happy/clappy' sermons or the equivalent (which could be equally a drab and dead congregation feeling self-righteous, or any congregation between) during the 1st part of their physical life, not being aware that this is absolutely not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of them!

I repeat, as I teach elsewhere, carry out an audit upon yourself and your leader to what The Bible instructs of us.

While v24 and v25 is aimed at The World in general, this last part of v25 is 'homing in' upon worldly self-assuming, self-righteous Christians!

51st Prophecy – Those worldly religious leaders – speaking lovely platitudes, great sound-bites, tickling/bending the ears of their listeners - in the vain pretence to be all 'good-things' to all men – for a worldly return 'of the moment' will be grieving when all the hypocrisy (for self-indulgence) given in their speech is exposed in The Millennium!

Allegory – repeat - grief = The realisation of missing Sonship when they had it in their grasp during the 1st physical life by having access to The Word of God and they did not make profit for Yahweh with this knowledge.

63rd Allegory – What worldly religious leaders did then – they do today and at any time in-between (similar mindset)!

64th Allegory – "false prophets" = Religious leaders pretending to represent Yahweh, but only do so for self-interest!

Luke 6v26 og But woe/alas/grief (the) you when well/good (of the) you speak all/every the men,

Luke 6v26 og for according/under (to) these (things) did/worked/yielded/performed

Luke 6v26 the {false prophets}/spurious teachers} the fathers of them (that are doing the same thing today).

Luke 6v26 And exactly the same thing goes on today! Worldly people are spoken well of by their peers, but their real character is kept behind the glamorous façade of the public press office! And the natural extension can be towards the human made/created saints.

There is absolutely nothing in The Bible that gives any human the authority to speak well enough of a human to create a saint out of them.

Even JC said he was not given the authority – only his Father in the heavens had the authority who was to sit next to him (JCg) (Matt.20vv20-23), in other words to become a Son of God!

Reader - please beware of this world's representatives who mislead their flock in just so many areas for divers worldly gain by return!

52nd Prophecy – Those TCs who wish to edify their enemy to know of Yahweh’s Desire will be rewarded with sonship.

Luke 6v27 og But (the) you I say the (ones = persons) hearing/listening,

Luke 6v27 og (principal) love/agapao the (ones = persons) hostile/hateful/odious/enemy (of the) you (TCs),

Luke 6v27 og well/good do/work/yield/perform the (ones = hypocrites) hating/detesting (the) you (TCs).

Luke 6v27 = But I say to those of you who listen and then do this ‘work’ of loving (by Principal) those who are hurtful against you, then you are doing good/ideal works for Yahweh.

It does not mean allowing yourself to become a ‘punch-bag’ to another’s indiscretions!

Thus you are to apply Yahweh’s wisdom and try to avoid the politics of an impending worldly problem. But if you are not able to avoid a worldly problem, then just maintain a neutral stance and apply Godly principals to the situation to guide those around you towards a harmonious state.

JC said if people are not willing to listen then walk away, do not stay to become confrontational – because it will not help the situation (particularly if it is worldly). A TC is only to keep within Christian preaching of the message of The Millennium and its principals and to only be known for this.

This is what JC (as the head) demanded of his ‘body’ (1Cor.12v12-22) during The Gospel Age.

Further extension to this v27 and thus leading into v28 below, a Christian attitude would be not to mumber/gossip about what may have happened between you and your hostile one, to those persons with whom you have daily intercourse. Just keep the knowledge of this hostility to yourself and let it pass you by – do not let it feed upon you – else it makes you no better – certainly not material to become a future ‘Son of God’ with that type of attitude/synapse construction/‘heavenly’ treasure!)

But interestingly - nowhere does it tell us to forgive people (except those of the brotherhood) - which is another thing our worldly Christians leaders get hopelessly wrong in the most unrighteous/unjust/{not equitable} and thus cannot be sourced by The Righteous/Just/Equitable God Yahweh.

However - I explain the righteous logic in very great depth elsewhere! The crux is that we must not hold a grudge or seek revenge for any hurt done to us, but that does not mean we are to forgive a person – there are subtle differences that our worldly Christian leaders choose not to understand!

This understanding also explains how it is JCg who forgives us – but Yahweh chooses to ignore our sins – again all this unintelligible to our worldly Christian theologians – but it is precisely what The Bible righteously tells us (provided if you know what “ho theos” means!)

We are taught to agapao our enemy which means we are to edify them to our own hurt! See next verse in context - which is another thing our worldly Christian leaders get hopelessly wrong - a warning: They do not get much correct as soon as they stray from quoting The Bible!

They even cannot understand the difference between The Word of God (JC) and God, Himself (Yahweh) which is not an auspicious start for the Trinitarians (preferring to be lost within a mystery of their own creation)!

Luke 6v28 og Bless/{speak well of}/praise/thank the (ones = persons) (that) curse/execrate (the) you (TCs),

Luke 6v28 og also {earnestly pray/supplicate} for the (ones) insulting/{falsely accusing}/slandering to the you.

Luke 6v28 *Thus continuing v27, try to ‘spread oil on the troubled/restless waters’. A person cursing you may not have the full facts and thus is in genuine error (this is not an excuse for their behaviour), but at least if you maintain courtesy in all your dealings with them, then it can only calm the situation down and later this person will reflect upon what they have done and come round to you. The situation has been resolved. If it is more deep seated then just avoid them, knowing that Yahweh (and perhaps your peers for their edification) has/(have) seen your righteous activity and your restraint has improved your thinking processes to be more inline with those required to become a future ‘Son of God’. This will transmit to them and allow them to reflect on the proceedings – opening up the door for future communication = JC’s ministry.*

65th Allegory – wounding ... cheek = painful experience to the person (can be anything even material but spiritual).

66th Allegory – offer the other = implies ‘fight the natural reaction to retaliate’, be prepared to understand the situation

Luke 6v29 og To the (ones) striking/thumping/beating/wounding you upon the cheek/{side of the face},

Luke 6v29 og also present/{hold near}/offer the other/different (cheek).

Luke 6v29 og Also from of the (one = person) lifting/{taking up} (of the) you the garment/cloak,

Luke 6v29 og also the other tunic/shirt not prevent/hinder/{hold back}/retain. (= also let them have the 2nd coat).

Luke 6v29 *Again do not become a ‘punch-bag’ and use Yahweh’s wisdom to guide you out of this situation, but this verse is speaking of those persons who unfortunately find themselves in this position. Yahweh clearly desires to use a TC in the most profitable manner to be publicising His Word throughout The Gospel Age, and He will support a TC to do just that. When the time comes to spare us from those persons who desire to inflict further pain and suffering He will remove us from the 1st part of our physical life so that we may enter the 2nd part – ideally at the 1st 2nd C now as Sons of God in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body that can never again experience physical pain (because being everlasting/infallible, then a celestial body does not require pain receptors for its protection, unlike the fleshy DNA based body requiring protection).*

But continuing, JC is speaking spiritually, the aggressor will be attacking The Word of God (being the basis of our real faith) and because the TC is so well grounded in The Real Faith, then they are able to counter with The Sword of The Word of God to edify their opponent into understanding The Disclosing Truth” as the aggressor has never heard it taught before (by our worldly and worse, charlatan Christian leaders)!

67th Allegory – person asking, you give = seeking knowledge from TCs – and the TCs are to accurately preach/teach.

68th Allegory – giving the things you do not require = Knowledge of Yahweh given, must not be paid for by return.

69th Allegory – as you desire – you give out = Edify your neighbour before your own needs to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 6v30 og And to all/every (person) to the asking/begging/craving you give/bestow,

Luke 6v30 og also from of the lifting/{taking up} the (things) (of) you not do {demand/require/ask back}.

Luke 6v30 *Again, always be first to assist/edify others. This sets up the learning process to form the correct thought processes to ‘evolve’ the good/ideal synapse construction to be replicated/cloned later when becoming a ‘Son of God’ in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (this is The Ideal Goal) - this is called learning, and a wise person then does what they have learnt.*

Luke 6v31 og Also even as (you) desire/yearn/{delight in}/{have pleasure} that may do/work/yield/perform

Luke 6v31 og (to the) you the men (= whatever you desire men to do to you),

Luke 6v31 og also (the) you do/work/yield/perform to them likewise/similarly.

Luke 6v31 = JC’s 2nd Law to us:

“We are to {love by principal}/agapao your neighbour as yourself.” = Do to others what you would like them to do to you.

Where for The Record (because we are not taught it – by you know who):

Agapao (that drives the mind to deliver agape/charity in works) = edify our neighbour (to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) to our own hurt.

53rd Prophecy – Those ‘cliquish Christian groupings’ will gain nothing from Yahweh by their behaviour!

70th Allegory – Favour = actually for the TC inasmuch they have formed a synapse construction that Yahweh loves.

(The synapse construction to edify your enemy makes you Christ-like, thus worthy for a similar resurrection = sonship,

Note: “edify” means use whatever is possible to bring your enemy out of The World into a personality Yahweh loves.)

Luke 6v32 og Also if (you) (principled) love/agapao the (ones = persons) (principled) loving/agapao (the specifically) you (TCs),

Luke 6v32 og for even the sinners the (ones = persons) (principled) loving/agapao them, love (by return).

Luke 6v32 thus we do nothing special than sinners/offenders when assessed by Yahweh - **if** we love those, who already love us.

Luke 6v33 og Also if (you) {do/work good/ideal} (to) the (ones) {doing/working good/ideal} (to specifically) you,

Luke 6v33 og what (to the) you thanks/gratitude/favour/pleasure/benefit is? (Extended to be in our relationship to Yahweh).

Luke 6v33 og For even the sinners the same do/work/perform (to each other).

Luke 6v32-33 = If you are mutually displaying Principled Love (= highest form of love to edify the other person often to your own hurt) given to another person, then what additional benefit can this bring to your way of thinking? Because those humans who sin/offend/{miss the mark} (of Yahweh's Requirements) also will love those persons who demonstrate {Principled Love}/agapao to The World through agape/charity.

Also if you mutually perform good/ideal works to another person what additional gratitude can you expect because it is balanced. Likewise humans who sin/offend (to Yahweh's requirements) also will perform good/ideal works to the person who does this to them.

Thus in conclusion none of these actions separate you from a person who misses Yahweh's requirements of them.

Thus a worldly Christian, has the same standing in Yahweh's eyes as any person belonging to any other worldly religion – or an atheist!

The reason being none of this stresses your behavioural response to that other person, to thus reform your synapse construction in time of trial.

54th Prophecy – Those TCs who give out accurate teaching are investing and shall be rewarded in The Millennium!

71st Allegory – Invest = Preach/teach Yahweh's Word to those of The World for no worldly return (of any type).

72nd Allegory – hostile enemy = Those worldly people who are reacting against your teaching (= hypocrites of Yahweh)

73rd Allegory – JC was the image of his Father, likewise we TC's are to become the image of JC to those of The World.

Luke 6v34 og Also if (you) {loan/lend on interest} from whom (you) expect/trust (to the) receive,

Luke 6v34 og what (the) you thanks/gratitude/favour/pleasure/benefit is?

Luke 6v34 og For also the sinners/offenders (to) sinners/offenders {loan/lend on interest}

Luke 6v34 og that (they might) receive/take the similar/{as like} (things) (by return).

Luke 6v35 og Moreover/Rather love/agapao the (ones = hypocrites) hostile/hateful/odious/enemy (of the) you,

Luke 6v35 og also {do/work/perform good/ideal} also {loan/lend on interest} nothing (to) {fully expect again},

Luke 6v35 og also shall be the reward/{pay for services}/wages (of the) you much/plenteous,

Luke 6v35 og also (you) will be Sons of the Supreme/Highest (Yahweh),

Luke 6v35 og because He (Yahweh) {employed/working out goodness/gifts/favours/kindness}

Luke 6v35 og is upon the unthankful/ungrateful also evil/hurtful/malicious/grievous/wicked/harmful (persons).

Luke 6v35 Thus Yahweh is allowing those evil/malicious/hurtful/wicked humans space and opportunity to reform at a later date, either in the 1st or the 2nd part of their physical life without cutting them out from the opportunity of learning and practising righteousness. If we are aiming to become TCs then we are to copy what Yahweh does, and likewise what JC did in giving us all The Ministry and Ransom Sacrifice by being graceful (through gifts/benefit) to our enemies and assisting them to come to Yahweh through patience and good/ideal works. But most certainly not through force or coercion as we see in some very worldly religions.

Luke 6v36 og Become therefore,

Luke 6v36 og compassionate/merciful even as also the Father (of the) you compassionate/merciful is.

Parable – Judging others reinforces our own (personally unrecognised) inadequacy.

55th Prophecy – Do not decide upon the future prospects of our neighbour's 2nd part of their physical life – else Yahweh will make similar decisions for the 2nd part of our physical life - based upon our present lifestyle. Do you imitate JC?

74th Allegory – Judgment of others is coloured by our personal beliefs, which themselves are likely to be errant.

56th Prophecy – Do not condemn the works done by our neighbour – else Yahweh might apply the same standard to the works performed in the 1st part of our physical life.

57th Prophecy – Forgive those humans when they are ignorant – likewise Yahweh will forgive you while you were ignorant of His Desire.

58th Prophecy – Forgetting –ve failings of others creates the +ve synapse mapping worthy of Sonship to Yahweh.

75th Allegory – All this is programming your synapse construction to become worthy of Sonship by imitating JC.

Yahweh is The One Who decides who is worthy to teach without malice but merely to edify those who need help.

Luke 6v37 og (Do) Not judge/decide/question/conclude,

Luke 6v37 og also not no (= unable to) (you be) judged/decided/questioned/concluded.

Luke 6v37 og (Do) Not condemn/{pronounce guilty},

Luke 6v37 og also not no (= unable to) (you will be) condemned/{pronounced guilty}.

Luke 6v37 og Forgive/release/pardon/{lay aside}, also (you will be) forgiven/released/pardoned/{laid aside}.

Luke 6v37 Many people perhaps become confused with this verse, and perhaps think JC is speaking of secular authorities maintaining Law and Order within the community.

Reassuringly JC is not speaking of secular judges who are employed to maintain justice within this present worldly system.

The clue is given by Paul's epistles where he speaks of 'judging your brother' (Rom.14v10). Thus Paul is telling us the answer to this verse. Thus in both instances the topic is judgement on the spiritual nature/future of a human rather than of their displayed works.

It is JCg as the 'heart-knower' and as The Word of God which when imbued/tested/{acted upon with fidelity} to become Real Faith yields Yahweh's HS within individuals during The Gospel Age. It is Yahweh Who finally decides who will become part of His group of Sons, being The Special/Greater Decision (1st Judgement) at the end of the 1st part of their physical life – **if** they have imitated JC during their 1st part of their physical life, then their name would be written by Yahweh upon The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life to be resurrected at the 1st 2nd C of JCg (when as we are told JCg opens it – so that JCg knows who to collect for the 1st 2nd C see Rev.5v1-10).

Thus it is not for us humans to make the decision that this particular person should be, or should not be made 'a saint'.

Perhaps those humans who think they are entitled to judge for positions like this, should read The Bible in its entirety rather than selectively!

59th Prophecy – Work hard to imitate JC and then Yahweh will give you more assistance.

60th Prophecy – If we limit our effort to imitate JC, then Yahweh will limit to us what He gave to His Son in Sonship.

Allegory – repeat – ‘sincere desire to assist your neighbour to become Christ-like’ = the positive drive for your synapse construction to yield a future perfect society. Display this genuine desire makes you worthy to continue it with more ability as king/priest in The Millennium to bring out World Order for a perfect society ultimately to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 6v38 og Give/bestow/grant, also (will be) given/bestowed/granted (to) (the) you measure/portion

Luke 6v38 og (intrinsically/virtuous) good/honest/worthy packed/{pressed down}

Luke 6v38 og also (been) agitated/shaken/{stirred up} (together) also {pour out over}/overflow/{running over}

Luke 6v38 og (shall they) (= men) give/bestow/grant into the bosom/chest (of the) you,

Luke 6v38 og for to the him (= person) measure/portion which (you) calculate/apportion/mete,

Luke 6v38 og (it will be) {calculated/apportioned/metted back/returned} (to) (the) you.

Luke 6v38 = Give out honest and accurate (spiritual knowledge to other humans that are presently in the dark) and it (spiritual knowledge from Yahweh via JCg) will be given to you to shake/stir you to become even more active so that you are fully overflowing with spiritual knowledge. Whatever you give out to others, then Yahweh through JCg will match it either bounteously or conversely hold back from you. This verse does not mean material things that are worldly and fleshly. In context it is speaking of judging your fellow man spiritually, thus the next verse is obviously continuing on the same theme. Thus do not judge your fellow man for being evil if you have not given him the spiritual knowledge! Thus this verse 38. The onus is now pushed onto one’s self to assist that one who is living in the dark else Yahweh will hold back from you! This again is a very salutary personal warning – especially for those persons who claim to come in His son’s Name (but perhaps not in his character or authority – with regard to The Word of God)!

61st Prophecy – Those worldly religious leaders who are blind to Yahweh’s Desire (thus Yahweh’s operations become ‘a mystery’ to them) will guide their equally blind congregations not knowing Yahweh’s Desire into a pit.

76th Allegory – Blind = unwilling to register into their minds precisely what Yahweh Desires of them personally.

77th Allegory – Pit = Unable to move ahead to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – thus stuck within a worldly mindset of self-gratification/indulgence developing no fruit (= TCs) and unable to become a trusted steward with Yahweh’s Word.

Luke 6v39 og And (JC) spoke (the) parable to them:

Luke 6v39 og ðNot is able (the one) blind (= religious leader), (the) blind (= congregation) (to) guide/show/teach.

Luke 6v39 og Not (will they) both into (the) hole/pit/ditch fall/{alighted down onto}?ð

Luke 6v39 A verse dear to my heart – and I also quote it as such in my writings purely as a warning for all congregations of The World: The Bible now in context is saying: While on the subject of spiritual knowledge and what is given out to those persons living in the darkness being this present world operating under Satan’s ‘rules’ and worldly methodology. Just think of those persons who are in spiritual darkness that ‘judge others’ (and I often hear that occurring within the worldly Christian nation concerning those outside it) about their future prospects after their death (in a self-righteous manner)!

And while Yahweh is saying: It is your responsibility to accurately teach them about Me, the vast majority of these religious leaders do not know what to teach because they too are in spiritual darkness about what is Yahweh’s Real Desire for humans and how they should operate under it. Thus they are like those persons who are physically blind and thus physically fall into the pit, dragging those persons who also are blind behind them down into the same pit.

When I look at what is spoken in worldly Christianity and using the many examples of worldly Christian sermons and commentaries on this website and break them down into their component parts to analyse precisely what they are saying, then we are able to see the utter rubbish and crass distortions in what they preach - being supposedly ‘the accurate Word of God’. As we are told it would be much better for them if they just ‘shut up’ or as the Bible says (Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke17v2): “Put a millstone around their neck and they jump into the sea rather than mislead the children of The Faith.”

All very harsh – but must be said for everyone’s benefit! Both for the blind religious leader (to stop walking) and the ones following behind!

62nd Prophecy – Those stewards now learning to imitate JC; will in The Millennium become like JCg = Sons of God.

78th Allegory – Teacher = JC, then followed by TCs (Apostles) – then in The Millennium JCg+TCs teach The World.

79th Allegory – Restored = The Millennium period following on from The Gospel Age = The Restoration Period.

Luke 6v40 og Not is (the) disciple over/above/superior/greater (than) the teacher/instructor (of the) him;

Luke 6v40 og and (having been) {completely repaired/perfected/restored} all/every (person)

Luke 6v40 og shall be as the teacher/instructor (of the) him.

Luke 6v40 Again all in context with regarding to spiritual knowledge and the teaching of it. This verse adds to the understanding of what is occurring within The Gospel Age and what is then to follow through into The Millennium for the 2nd part of our physical life.

1. Thus the disciple is the TC during The Gospel Age imitating JC by working as hard as they possibly can to be like their teacher/instructor (JC) during their 1st part of their physical life – but not there yet, because they are only in fleshly bodies. However their mind and thought processes are favourable to Yahweh – being like that of His Son JC’s mindset during his ministry period. So when at the 1st 2nd C Yahweh awakens/rouses/resuscitates his son’s Bride (collected by JCg 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.19v7-9) to become {completely repaired/perfected/restored} to be like their teacher/instructor then as JCg to become a Son of God chosen by Yahweh. Their mind was proven perfect (= acceptable to Yahweh’s requirements for each individual) which enabled them to become chosen/elected as Sons of God for this Greater/Special (1st) Judgement at The 1st Resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body for a completely perfected mind and within (heaven/spiritual/celestial) body fused as one. They are then ready, themselves to become the instructors/teachers as The Kings/Priests of The Millennium period to then teach righteousness to all the members of The Resurrected World into perfected DNA fleshly bodies that are only {completely whole/restored/perfected} in the fleshly sense. Now enter into part (2) below.
2. The vast majority of humans being some 99.99+% of all humans who have ever lived (irrespective of previous worldly religion or past possible heinous deeds) will be in all those persons who are resurrected into The Millennium in The General Resurrection to be part of the Standard Judgement over the 2nd part of our physical life during The Whole Millennium period on our ability to learn and then practice righteousness. While our fleshly body has then been {completely restored/whole/perfected} (having none of the imperfections of the DNA within the 1st part of our physical life) but they are not {completely restored/whole/perfected} in the spiritual sense, being that the reloaded brain synapse construction (as the spiritual continuation of the 1st part of our physical life) needs to be re-trained to become completely righteous before Yahweh.

This is where we too now learn from our teachers/instructors (being the Kings/Priests) how our thinking is to be reformed so that we too may imitate our instructors, just as these instructors formally proved as TCs having precisely imitated JC in the 1st part of their physical life.

Just as Paul tells us to imitate him, just as he imitates JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1).

In The Culmination those fleshly humans who are able to imitate these Kings/Priests within a perfected environment (paradise) and survive through the 3.5 year assay/proving/test of Satan at the end of The Millennium period (Rev.20v7-12) will have demonstrated themselves to be utterly {completely whole/restored/perfected} both from the fleshly body (entering into The Millennium period with) and also of the thought processes (reformed synapse construction) made possible during the learning process in The Millennium (then to be judged to life or death, all as The Bible tells us - being upon their whole life [made up of parts 1 and 2]).

Thus these persons who come through into The Culmination, become like their teachers/instructors because of perfected bodies and the then perfected (spirit/personality/desires/traits) synapse construction mapping. Thus we have two groups totally perfected, one in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (being the 144000 TCs as The Early Adopters/First-fruits Rev.14v4) and the other group in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (being all the other people of The Main Harvest) – righteously logical and precisely what The Bible tells us

But sadly none of this (= The Real Gospel News which JC taught in his ministry) is never taught today by our worldly Christian Leaders! The TCs are to proven to be perfected at the 1st 2nd C, while everyone else (successfully passing through) will be perfected at the end of The Millennium after the 3.5 year assay/proving period (Rev.20v7-12).

80th Allegory – Twig = Small impediment to how a person should fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

81st Allegory – Beam = Large impediment to how a person should fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

82nd Allegory – Eye = 'The Means' to input the correct information/knowledge into the brain to fulfil Yahweh's Desire

Luke 6v41 og And why {look for}/observe/regard/perceive the twig/straw/mote the (one = twig) in to the eye

Luke 6v41 og of the brother (= of the body of JCg) (of the) you,

Luke 6v41 og and the log/beam/plank the (one = log) in to the own eye not (the) consider/{fully observe}/perceive?

Luke 6v42 og Or how/{by what means} (are you) able/capable (the) exclaim/state to the brother (of the) you:

Luke 6v42 og -Brother allow (me, that) {I may} {take out}/eject/expel the twig/straw/mote the (one = twig)

Luke 6v42 og in to the eye (of the) you,

Luke 6v42 og (but) yourself the (one = log) in to the eye (of the) you (the) log

Luke 6v42 og not {looking for}/observing/regarding/perceiving?

Luke 6v42 = How are you able to say to your brother:

'Brother allow me to remove the twig from your eye' when you have a log blinding your vision!

Clearly JC is not speaking of physical twigs and logs in people's eyes, but speaking of the works derived by thoughts within people's lifestyle.

Importantly JC says 'brother' and not 'neighbour'. The Bible makes a big distinction between the two groups.

'Brother' means a person operating as best they can within The Faith.

'Neighbour' means a person operating outside The Faith.

Thus JC is speaking of how humans should behave within his 'body of Christ' (1Cor.12v12-22).

All humans have faults some more than others. Those persons who truly operate within The Faith are trying very hard to minimise their faults and are deeply apologetic to both Yahweh and their brother if they accidentally offend.

This is the background behind the context of these verses.

Thus JC is saying:

"If you want to be accepted as being part of my body to become the future TCs, then you must live sociably amongst yourselves."

We all have our faults and if we try to find a small fault within our brother's action (of whatever it may be), we may not be seeing the much larger personal problem that everyone else can see from the outside!

Thus JC is saying: Audit yourself first against The Bible's requirements, and if necessary ask fellow brothers around you for their personal comments what things may be improved within our lifestyle.

This is the 1st stage, and the 2nd stage is then to accept what comes back (being words of advice – as other people see ourselves) and then change our lifestyle to be more in line with what The Bible instructs us to become. The 3rd stage is then to repent and permanently reform our lifestyle!

Luke 6v42 og Hypocrite {take out}/eject/expel first the log from of the eye (of the) you,

Luke 6v42 og also then (you will) {clearly see}{recover full sight} (to) {take out}/eject/expel the twig/straw/mote

Luke 6v42 og the (one = twig) in to the eye of the brother (of the) you.

Luke 6v42 As I explain elsewhere JCg is warning us about the imperfections that are so ingrained within us, and we do not notice them as being a problem! But to those humans we meet, anything different to what we find as being acceptable becomes an immediate irritant, without realising that it may be mutual and worse, ours may be a much larger and justified problem for the other person.

Thus clearly as The Bible and this website constantly says: Carry out a thorough audit upon ourselves against the required True Christian standards being "to imitate JC" in our lifestyle, then by doing so, we have removed "the log from our eye" in order to see more clearly our brother's twig. Actually if we removed our log, then we would not need to touch our brother's twig!

Why?

1. Because our brother in viewing us removing our log would follow our example/action to remove his own twig by his own lifestyle.
2. Or that it was the log in our eye, whose twig was sticking out and poking the other person's eye!

Please think deeply upon all the ramifications of those two statements!

63rd Prophecy – Christian Leaders will deliver fruitage like themselves – either to imitate JC or corrupt to this necessity.

83rd Allegory – Truth delivers Truth displayed, but deception delivers deception to the ultimate hurt of the receiver!

84th Allegory – Tree = Religious Leader capable of delivering fruitage from out of their congregation.

85th Allegory – Honest Fruit = TCs.

86th Allegory – Corrupt Fruit = Worldly Christians (not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire = "corrupt" to His Desire fulfilled).

Luke 6v43 og For not is (the) tree (intrinsically/virtuous) good/honest/worthy producing/making/yielding/working

Luke 6v43 og fruit (the) bad/rotten/corrupt/worthless.

Luke 6v43 og Nor tree (the) bad/rotten/corrupt/worthless producing/making/yielding/working fruit

Luke 6v43 og (intrinsically/virtuous) good/honest/worthy.

Luke 6v44 og For each/every (the) tree from of the own fruit (is) known/understood/resolved.

Luke 6v44 og For not from thorn-bushes (do they) gather/collect figs,

Luke 6v44 og nor from (of the) bramble gather/collect (a) {bunch of grapes}.

Luke 6v42-44 What is JC telling us here?

The trees of The World represent humans of The World - but in particular Christian Leaders with the responsibility of imitating JC.

Some trees produce good fruit and some trees produce rotten and diseased fruit.

However when the tree is growing it is very difficult to discern exactly the quality of the tree.

The Tree may be in an orchard of well named trees, all proclaiming to give good fruit, but until these trees have produced the fruit to see exactly the quality of them, then this particular tree of the orchard may have been the diseased one within the group.

Likewise those Christian leaders who claim to have 'The Christian Message' and broadcast out to The World the most wonderful message being the "show of leaves" before the fruitage, then do not be fooled, but wait upon seeing the fruitage before making a decision (see JC's reaction to the Fig Tree - [Matt.21v19-21, Mark.11v13,20-21]).

READER BEWARE:

Just because 'a minister' has many millions of humans following him as the TV audience, or a huge fully packed 'church' hall/building does not mean that the message is worthy according to Yahweh's Standards (Matt.24v23-26, Mark13v21-23), but more likely it is a narcotic message to drug people into a sense of delusion as The Bible terms "given a spirit of delusion" in its many examples of this phrase. Where this phrase is used more than once in The Bible, together with many warnings from The Apostles in their writings to beware of false leaders worming their way up to the highest places within the congregations, then likewise we should expect it to occur often today. JC also called his sheep, his "own", "small" flock obviously being separated from away of a much larger flock belonging to other leaders (being 'their' sheep) else why use "own" and "small".

Thus we can reason those of these congregations (of a much larger flock) are being fed the spirit of delusion (as we are so often warned) because they are forming 'The large flock' following their leaders! "Many (people) are called (to become Christians) but few (TCs) are elected (to become future sons of God)" as we are taught by instruction (Matt.20v16, 22v14). But I must repeat again it is incumbent for the individual to regularly read The Bible and to personally understand exactly what it means to guide them away from these very public charlatans (2Cor.11v13-15) - back to Yahweh's Word.

It is for this reason I wrote this website - to explain precisely what Yahweh's Desire is of us personally - to counter the mass propaganda from Satan through his 'duped worldly Christian' representatives (leaders/theologians/scholars/translators/etc.) who from their fruits have no interest in Yahweh's Methodology, but merely operating under worldly methodology - which becomes their master. This is not idle talk, all I simply ask is for the reader to just read through the numerous of examples that I give on this website. I also have a 'wealth' of many, many more ready to go onto the website when I get time to go through them in an analytical manner!

Parable - Concentrate on having a worthy synapse construction for the resurrection in The Millennium.

64th Prophecy - The synapse construction shall be formed by 'The Habitual Desire' practiced in our life.

87th Allegory - "Ideal Treasure" = The Positive "Synapse mapping" that Yahweh will program into a heavenly body.

88th Allegory - "Harmful Treasure" = The Non-Ideal "Synapse mapping" that Yahweh will program a fleshly body.

89th Allegory - "speaks ... mouth" = Lifestyle/personality given by the type of treasure inside the person.

Luke 6v45 og The (intrinsically) good/ideal man from/out of the (intrinsically) good/ideal treasure/wealth

Luke 6v45 og of the heart/{seat of motivation} (of the) him {bear forwards}/{brings forth} the (things) good/ideal.

Luke 6v45 og Also the evil/hurtful/harmful/malicious man from/out of the evil/hurtful/harmful/malicious

Luke 6v45 og treasure/wealth of the heart/{seat of motivation} (of the) him

Luke 6v45 og {bear forwards}/{brings forth} the (things) evil/hurtful/harmful/malicious.

Luke 6v45 og For from of the {super abundance}/surplus/{what is left over} speaks/utters the mouth (of the) him.

Luke 6v45 Thus a man driven by the good/ideal treasure/wealth of his heart is motivated with passion/zeal to only do the good/ideal works/yields/produces/performs to those humans around him for no return (of gifts/favours/etc).

However there are leaders of "Religion" who selfishly take from those persons around them, what the leaders desire to satisfy this self-indulgence of theirs that can be 'a thousand and one things' - while seeding their congregations with recipient self-indulgency of equally 'a thousand and one things' in the pretence it is worshipping Yahweh - but read The Bible to understand what Yahweh considers Real Worship to be!

In taking from others this can be of anything that can be classed as being evil/hurtful/harmful/malicious towards another human as determined by a 3rd party (external observers and naturally carefully recorded by Yahweh - so that "all things will be made known from the rooftops" in The Millennium - Luke.12v3).

This 2nd part of the verse is concentrating on those humans who have these unrestrained (= surplus/{what is left over}) selfish tendencies that spill out into The World as observed in works (metaphorically described as coming out of the mouth - being simplest to explain, see James.3v5-10 - where James is only speaking of Christians v9-10).

90th Allegory - "listening ... doing" = precisely imitate JC's lifestyle/ministry to the best you are able. This is merely fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (which is what JC did) and what we all must do (see "Yahweh's Desire" in Glossary).

Luke 6v46 og And why me (do you) call/assign/name Lord, Lord,

Luke 6v46 og also not do/make/work/yield/perform what I say?

Luke 6v46 = If you call me Lord/Master then why do you not imitate me?

Such a powerful statement - and I look around to the millions upon millions of humans all professing to call Jesus "Their Lord" in their get-together groupings and then go home again to become worldly and self-indulgent! What a very sad farce! I feel so saddened for the congregations on the possible prospect of Sonship to Yahweh (The Greatest Prize to ever be rewarded) hence my earnest writings to clarify Yahweh's Word but a distinct righteous anger towards the abject worldly Christian ministers (being most) beguiling their flock away from The One they purport to represent (Matt.7v12-15, 23v13)!

To become a TC (= Apostle = Appointed by Yahweh [and not The World] to tell) then we are to imitate JC's ministry in the best way we are able - with whatever gifts we might have. Provided our desire is to precisely imitate JC's ministry to the very best of our limited capability - then Yahweh will reward us appropriately (see The Talents parable Matt.25v14-22, Luke.19v15-19).

Luke 6v47 og All/Every (person) the (one = wise person) coming/accompanying towards me (JC) also

Luke 6v47 og hearing/listening (= imbuing) (of the) me (JC) of the words (that I speak - as The Word of God),

Luke 6v47 og also does/makes/works/yields/performs them, I will show (the) you (to) whom (he) is like/similar.

Luke 6v47 = Again the illustrative comparisons as that given at v42-v43. The whole chapter is speaking about The Knowledge,

Assurance and Fidelity of Yahweh's Word, and how this information is getting down to those humans (being virtually everyone on this planet outside "The Brethren" and TCs) lost within the darkness of worldly methodology yielding Satan's fog of deception (on how we should live our lives to Yahweh's requirements and to our neighbour). The worst being those leaders who have The Truth, but are actually hypocritical to what it means in their life (2Tim.3v5).

Thus to emphasis the results of having the incorrect knowledge being worldly Christianity (and all other forms of world religions including atheism [who look to themselves or humans for their 'salvation/guidance']) are shown now from v48-v49.

Parable – The House built upon Sand - A faulty knowledge base crumbles under pressure – one built upon fulfilling Yahweh's Desire is unmoveable (when built upon The Word of God).

65th Prophecy – Assurance to face the flack from life comes from the bedrock of solid/accurate knowledge implemented.

91st Allegory – Family security comes by applying Yahweh's knowledge within each person's life, else failure occurs.

Luke 6v48 og Likened/similar (he) is (to the) man (being wise) building/constructing (the) house,
Luke 6v48 og who dug also deepened, also laid (the) foundation/{sub-construction} upon the {mass of rock};
Luke 6v48 og and (a) flood/deluge occurring;
Luke 6v48 og {tore toward}/{burst against}/{beat vehemently} the stream/flood/river to the house of
Luke 6v48 og the (specific one = that specific house built upon rock),
Luke 6v48 og also not (was) able/capable (to) shake/agitate/incite/tremble {the same} (house),
Luke 6v48 og for (it was) founded/consolidated/erected upon the {mass of rock}.
Luke 6v49 og And the (one = foolish person) hearing/listening also not does/makes/works/yields/performs
Luke 6v49 og them (= ignoring JC's words/sayings) likened/similar (he) is (to the) man building/constructing
Luke 6v49 og (the) house upon the earth without (of the) foundation/{sub-construction},
Luke 6v49 og which {tore toward}/{burst against}/{beat vehemently} the stream/flood/river,
Luke 6v49 og also immediately (it) fell/{alighted downwards}
Luke 6v49 og also became the ruin of the house of the (specific one = ruined house) great/loud (was the fall into ruin).

Luke 6v47-49 These verses are speaking of The Word of God falling upon different types of humans. The wise person of v48 listens to The Word/Reasoning/Sayings of God and accurately applies it within his/her life (= wisdom). Thus the knowledge of The Word of God directs the mind/brain. The heart/{seat of motivation} of the person drives the person with passion/zeal/motivation to act upon this knowledge within the brain. It is the application of this knowledge within the brain that yields Godly Wisdom within our lifestyle that makes us secure - because we make the correct decisions (and are not pulled about by the indulgences sourced by The World). It is the security of this knowledge correctly applied (= wisdom) that allows us to stand against the storms of this world being its influences of either self-indulgence or predatory external attack (upon our minds = reasoning processes), of which both forms can lead to our destruction.

However those humans of v49 who do not have access or retain this Godly knowledge have nothing substantial upon which to base their lifestyle. So they easily succumb to the pressures of The World of self-gratification/indulgence or predatory attack.

A dire warning:

Very many (= vast majority) of Christian congregations are very worldly because of what they have been taught and thus can only act upon what they know (and thus cannot imitate JC's ministry if they are only taught parts of The Word of God).

Thus the members of the congregation do not have a solid internal base upon which to make Godly decisions on self-indulgence or when worldly problems occur - then their 'faith/belief' is pulled apart and broken. I have been to some of these meetings.

Taking one extreme example that I would term 'happy/clappy' meetings where the religious leader is giving his usual 'Oscar performance act' 'working the congregation' into a religious 'frenzy' of self-indulgence. So very little new spiritual knowledge/understanding during the meeting every week, but just the froth/hype being the 'leaven of the bread' with 'God's message' being the CO₂ gas out of both the yeast and the religious leader's mouth! The congregation comes regularly every week to be 'topped up' with emotion/thrill that this theatrical worldly performance offers. I just ask the reader:

"Would JC or Paul behave like this when they spoke to their congregations?"

Is there any example anywhere in the New Testament that supports these activities as a like-for-like with what we are instructed to do?

We are instructed to imitate Paul just as he imitated JC.

What more do I need to say on this? – Except please read a good bible translation and find out what they did – else read this website!

66th Prophecy – Gentile members to be part of the New Spiritual Israel out from The Christian Nation for Sonship.

67th Prophecy – Those leaders of the Christian Nation presuming future Sonship to Yahweh – will be rejected .

92nd Allegory – Centurion represents Gentile members being grafted as TCs because of their fidelity to The Truth.

Luke 7v1 og And when (JC) completed all/every the words (of the) him into the ears of the people/populace,
Luke 7v1 og (JC) went/entered into Capernaum.
Luke 7v2 og And (of the) centurion, (a) some/certain slave badly amiss/diseased/ill/sick (did) have,
Luke 7v2 og (was) expected/about (the) expire/die who was (to the) him (centurion, the slave was) dear/valued/precious.
Luke 7v3 og And hearing/listening concerning of the JC, dispatched/{sent out} towards (the) him (JC)
Luke 7v3 og elders/senior (men) of the Jews asking (the) him (JC) {in manner that} coming/accompanying (JC)
Luke 7v3 og (would) cure/preserve/heal/{make whole} the slave (of the) him (centurion).
Luke 7v4 og And the (ones = elders of Capernaum) {became near} towards the JC begged/beseeched/implored
Luke 7v4 og (the) him (JC) promptly/earnestly/diligently, exclaiming/stating:
Luke 7v4 og ðBecause worthy/{suitable for reward} (the one = centurion) is,
Luke 7v4 og (for) whom (you) {hold near}/present/give/offer/minister this (action of yours, JC towards this man).
Luke 7v4 = The elders came and implored JC that this centurion was worthy of any assistance that JC could give.
Luke 7v5 og For (he = centurion) (principal) loves/agapao the nation (of the) us,
Luke 7v5 og also the synagogue he built/constructed (the) us.ð
Luke 7v6 og And the JC travelled/journeyed with them.
Luke 7v6 og And yet (of the) him (JC) not far away/distant from of the house
Luke 7v6 og dispatched/sent/{on errand} towards (the) him the centurion friends/associates/neighbours,
Luke 7v6 og exclaiming/stating (to the) him (JC):
Luke 7v6 og ðLord not (of the) trouble, for not I am worthy/sufficient/good/competent that under/beneath
Luke 7v6 og the roof/deck (of the) me (= centurion) (you = JC) enter/{come through}.
Luke 7v7 og Through (this reason) neither myself {deem/entitle/think fit} towards you come/accompany,

Luke 7v7 og but say (a) word/saying, also (will be) healed/cured/{made whole} the servant/slave (of the) me.
 Luke 7v8 og For also I (the) man am under authority/privilege/liberty/power
 Luke 7v8 og (and I am) appointed/arranged/assigned having/possessing under myself soldiers.
 Luke 7v8 og Also I exclaim/state:
 Luke 7v8 og (To the one = Soldier) (To) This (one): Travel/Journeyø also (he) travels/journeys.
 Luke 7v8 og Also another (Soldier): Come/accompanyø also (he) comes/accompanies.
 Luke 7v8 og Also to the slave (of the) me: Do/work/yield/perform thisø also (he) does/work/yield/perform.ö

Luke 7v8 The centurion was basically stating to JC: Do not trouble yourself to come and see the slave of mine, for just as I know with my authority, then my subordinates do as I command, so then likewise with your absolute authority over these matters you only need state that 'My slave be healed from where you are now – and it shall occur!'
 What incredible assurance displayed here by an 'outsider' – just as there will be seen when the TCs are taken out by election during The Gospel Age to become The New Spiritual Israel demonstrably shown as being worthy to become The Bride of Christ ready for The Millennium.

That is why this was put in to the Bible. To be a teaching aid for us of The Gospel Age to see Yahweh's Plan where it is the outsiders who have this intimate Real Faith building themselves The (synagogue) Temple (spiritual temple of 144000 'white stones') becoming grafted into The Vine of The Word of God (John.15v1-8) by accurately imbuing The Knowledge so that we might correctly deport ourselves in the midst of Yahweh 1st Judgement.

Luke 7v9 og And hearing/listening (to) these (things) the JC marvelled/admired (the) him (centurion),
 Luke 7v9 og also turning to the accompanying/{in union}/following (to the) him (JC) (the) crowd, (JC) said:
 Luke 7v9 og ðI Exclaim/state (to) (the) you, {and not} in to the Israel such/{so much}
 Luke 7v9 og faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (the) found/seen.ö
 Luke 7v10 og Also returning/{turned back} the (ones) dispatched/sent, into the house found/saw
 Luke 7v10 og the sick/feeble/diseased slave well/{sound in health}/wholesome.

Luke 7v2-10 Atheists jump upon this passage as an example to discredit Bible by claiming discrepancies between these verses and those of the same account in Matt.8v5-13.

They highlight the following apparent discrepancies to support their case:-

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Implied Centurion was in his home 2. Slave was badly amiss and expected to die 3. Centurion sent friends out to JC 4. It seems that the friends spoke to JC. 5. The friends went back to find the person healed | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Matthew. Centurion was apparently already in Capernaum Child of his was sick and paralytic grievously effected No friends mentioned in the account Centurion spoke to JC. The centurion went back to find the child healed. |
|--|--|

Perhaps upon initial inspection they have a justified argument!

But I would say this: If I can put together a plausible account that satisfies both descriptions then both can be assumed accurate of the same event, written from two different vantage points and obviously validating The Bible account in the same process.

1. The Centurion could have lived in Capernaum, there was a Roman army camp on the perimeter of the town, thus he was already in Capernaum.
2. The Centurion knew Capernaum was the centre of JC's operations, and thus asked the town elders to keep an eye out for JC when he returned from his nomadic travels, which they duly did when JC turned up – they implored JC to help this Centurion.
3. In those days a slave was often part of the house-hold, and as such, they did not have the terrible treatment meted out upon them that we associate with the triangular slave trade of the 1800's between Europe, Africa and America. Thus we can logically reason that this slave and perhaps family of slaves had children and were treated and spoken as a child of the Centurion. Again this is accepted as being a truism for those days when slaves were not ill-treated in godly families.
4. When the Centurion perhaps heard that JC was in the area through another source, he may have been busy at that specific time to drop what he was doing and thus sent his friends out to find JC before perhaps he disappeared again on his travels, without being aware in parallel the town's councillors/elders already had found JC and were already passing on the initial request of (2) above.
5. Thus the friends went out to find JC with the message to tell JC if they found him. By which time the Centurion had finished what he needed to be completed and came out to speak to JC personally in front of his friends he sent out earlier.
6. After the speech and JC's reply both the Centurion and his friends went back to the house and found the child slave fully healed.

From that description I can show that this possible account disproves any claims of the atheists that the two accounts are contradictory.

And thus can infer it being more evidence to support the infallible nature of The Bible as being a wholly trustworthy document for our edification.

Moreover – likened to police taking witness accounts:-

1. Too closely aligned means collusion – hence copied!
2. Too many discrepancies to yield a possible scenario means faulty evidence.
3. But a few differences to give a 3D picture from a 2D text of each witness brings out "The Disclosing Truth" of the event.

Thus this account shows our worldly Christian scholars lie to us when they propose these accounts where mere copies of Matthew's account, but rather Luke (after his conversion) was talking to Peter and John and recorded their account of the situation – while Matthew gave his own record. It is just so obvious – but sadly a pure mystery to those persons who freely prefer to be Strong's™ = 51 "choosing not to know" but preferring a worldly paper doctorate, to a doctorate sourced by Yahweh! But in the process destroying the faith of those innocents who are sincerely trying to come to Yahweh. This is what all this is about – worldly methodology to self-indulge to the hurt of one's neighbour rather than Yahweh's Methodology to edify one's neighbour to the hurt of one's self. Can the reader see how this is pandemic in all that we do – just as is the air that we breathe pervades our very being (Eph.2v2) being The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits of The World trying to infect everything we do!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC bringing the nearness of The Millennium – demonstrating authority over death.

69th Prophecy – Just as Yahweh is able to bring-to-life during JC's ministry – then likewise in The Millennium.

Luke 7v11 og Also it became in to the next/successive (day) (JC) travelled/journeyed into (the) city/town
 Luke 7v11 og named/assigned Nain, also {journeyed together}/{went with} (to the) him (JC)
 Luke 7v11 og the disciples (of the) him many/plenteous, also (the) crowd many/plenteous.

Luke 7v11 It must be noted that JC had more than 12 disciples – we are told that he sent out 70 disciples in pairs (Luke.10v1,17) – so JC would have quite a large entourage with him (and perhaps this is what motivated Judas to stay with JC – being the returns of money (John.12v6) and perhaps prestige being associated as "one of JC's very select group" gave to him – and what is so different today? That is why we must be so very careful and not run towards the charlatan Christian leaders feeding us with the most 'wonderful' (but poisonous) sound-bites (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23) after the large crowds (to feed their own selfish worldly desires and the shallow worldly desires of their deluded devotees) - being epidemic today at the end of The Gospel Age of some 2000 years.

Luke 7v12 og And as (JC) approached/{drew near} to the gate/entrance of the city/town also:

Luke 7v12 og Look/Behold! *{(Was) Being borne/carried}* (a) dead son (an) *{only/sole born}/begotten*
 Luke 7v12 og to the mother *(of the)* him, also she was a widow.
 Luke 7v12 og Also *(the)* crowd *(of the)* city/town ample/considerable was with her.
 Luke 7v13 og Also seeing/knowing/understanding her *(position/future)*,
 Luke 7v13 og the Lord *{felt deep sympathy/compassion}* upon her, also said (to) her: ð(Do) Not weep/sob/wail.ö
 Luke 7v14 og Also approaching/*{drawing near}* (JC) attached/connected/touched of the coffin/bier,
 Luke 7v14 og and the *(ones = persons)* bearing/carrying *{stood still}/staunch*.
 Luke 7v14 og Also (JC) said: ð{Young man}/Youth *(the)* you I exclaim/state: Awaken/Rouse/Resuscitateö
 Luke 7v15 og Also *{sat up}* the *(one = corpse)* dead also began/commence/started (to) speak;
 Luke 7v15 og also (JC) gave/bestowed/delivered *(the)* him (= roused son) to the mother *(of the)* him.
 Luke 7v16 og And *{took hold}* fear/terror/fright *(upon)* all/every *(person)*,
 Luke 7v16 og also *(they)* glorified/honoured/magnified the God exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 7v16 og ðBecause (a) prophet great/mighty/strong awakened/roused/resuscitated in (= among) *(the)* us,
 Luke 7v16 og also because inspected/selected/visited ðthe specific godö (= JC = JCg of) the people *(of the)* Him.
 Luke 7v16 Where 'Him' can be read as Yahweh or JCg depending upon applied understanding of the text – both of which are correct.

Thus we understand that:

1. JCg came down upon this earth as JC, being able to set The Correct Standard of Righteousness within his people, that Yahweh was able to inspect and judge His (Old Israelite) people against.
2. Through The Correct Standard that JC set on this Earth, he (as JC during his ministry and then as JCg during The Gospel Age) was/is now able to inspect/select/visit those who he desires to place his Father's HS within (when he as JCg knocks at the door – Rev.3v20) – to pull out The New Spiritual Israel being the TCs of The Gospel Age and thus the future 'Sons of God'.

Luke 7v17 og Also *{went out}/escaped/{spread abroad}* the word/sayings *(being of)* this *(event)* in all to the Judea
 Luke 7v17 og concerning *(of the)* him (JC), also in all/every *(part)* to the region/country/neighbourhood.

69th Prophecy – JC by applying 'the nearness' – demonstrates authority to cover all the world in The Millennium.

18th Fulfilled Prophecy – "The Servant" (= JC) applying nearness of Yahweh's Acceptable Year (Isa.61v1-3).

Luke 7v18 og Also announced/reported/declared (to) John *(the Baptist)* the disciples *(of the)* him
 Luke 7v18 og concerning all/every these *(things)*.
 Luke 7v19 og Also *{called to him}/summoned* two *(men being)* certain/particular *(ones)* of the disciples *(of the)* him,
 Luke 7v19 og the John *(the Baptist)* dispatched/sent towards the JC exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 7v19 og ðYou are the *(one = messiah)* coming/accompanying or
 Luke 7v19 og another *(should we)* *{expect/watch/anticipate/await for}*?ö

Luke 7v19 This is not a contradiction to what was said in John and Matthew about John the Baptist claiming 'JC is The Messiah at his Baptism' about a year earlier. Let us put ourselves in John the Baptist's position while we consider what is occurring.

Clearly as we are told, he knew that he was in decline, while his relation and friend, JC, was growing in stature.

He was under pressure particularly after what he had said about Herod and his adulterous wife. He knew his time was up and thus like Simeon (Luke.2v25-30) desired to know that his life was complete in being able to witness the fulfilment of The Messiah in his lifetime.

John knew Herod would take him 'finally out of circulation' (murder) and desired before his final demise to be certain that he was able to personally instruct his disciples to follow JC as The Messiah. After the reassurance of v23, John (the Baptist) would be able to retire fully assured that his role had been fully satisfied as the announcer/herald to JC's ministry having absolutely fulfilled Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 7v20 og And *{having drawn near}* towards *(the)* him (JC) the *(two)* men said:
 Luke 7v20 og ðJohn the Baptist sent/dispatched/commissioned us towards you exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 7v20 og -You are the *(one = messiah)* coming/accompanying or
 Luke 7v20 og another *(should we)* *{expect/watch/anticipate/await for}*?ö

Luke 7v21 og And in the same hour/time/period (JC) healed/cured/restored many/plenteous *(sufferers)*
 Luke 7v21 og from diseases also plagues also spirits/personalities/desires/traits evil/malicious/hurtful/harmful

Luke 7v21 Because it does not say demons – then we must **not** suggest these were **demoniacs** – but merely humans with mental difficulties, perhaps epileptics, people with other syndromes that general society would consider as being hurtful/harmful maladies. Yahweh working through JC as 'the front man' was able to work upon The Environment of these sufferers' brains to remove their difficulties.

Again it must be clearly understood "demon" does not equal "spirit/personality/desires/traits".

Else it is like saying "a human" is equal to "a car", where in actuality it is the car that can express the sentiments of the human driver, inasmuch the car can be driven carefully or recklessly. Hopefully I have now closed the nonsense taught by worldly Christian leaders of many wayward schisms!

Luke 7v21 og also *(ones = persons)* blind to many/plenteous (JC) *{in kindness}/forgave/gratuitously/{freely gave}*
 Luke 7v21 og the sight/*{to see}*.

Luke 7v22 og Also answering the JC said to them:

Luke 7v22 og ðTravel/journey (to) John *(the Baptist)* what *(you)* saw/know/understand also heard:
 Luke 7v22 og (Isa.35v5,6; 61v1) Fulfilled prophecy -Because *(ones = persons)* blind *{look up}/{seeing again}*;
 Luke 7v22 og *(ones = persons)* lame/crippled *{walking about}/{fully mobile}*;
 Luke 7v22 og lepers being cleansed/purged; *(ones = persons)* deaf hearing/listening;

Luke 7v22 og *(ones = persons)* dead *(are)* awakened/roused/resuscitated;

Luke 7v22 og *(ones = persons)* poor/beggars *(are being)* evangelised/*{given the gospel}/{preached the Good News}.ø*

Luke 7v23 og Also *{supremely blessed/fortunate/happy}* is whoever not *(is)* offended/stumbled/displeased

Luke 7v23 og in *(the)* me (JC).ö

Luke 7v23 Reaffirming 6v19 this was The Millennium drawn near to The World (= occurring in just one locality immediately around JC) so again I ask the worldly Christian leaders this one question:

Do they see this now happening everywhere all around The World - Today?

Clearly the answer is a resounding **No!** In fact it is far worse now than it was then! Look at the misery in some countries where life expectancy is going down rather than upwards! Remember JC said the natural age was "3 score and 10" = 70 years being that was the average age occurring at his time (irrespective of what the 'worldly wise' of today claim, who were incidentally not around in those days), but there are many countries in this world today where humans never reach this age and are lucky to get to 45 years old. Are diseases being freely cured and people being made wholesome? And now we are getting drug resistant strains!

Finally we are told JC preached of The Good News of The Millennium. Is this really being accurately preached now (2007 CE at time of writing)?

Thus how 'on earth' can these utterly misguided worldly Christian leaders preach such rubbish that JCg is ruling now!

(Though JCg is ruling within the minds of the 144000 TCs who have sacrificed their life away from The World – being its inducements).

These worldly Christian leaders are just preaching lawlessness/confusion to the glory of Satan – being The Pretender to the throne of our present system of The Gospel Age! So we can ask: To whom are they really praying towards when they pray to "the god of the world" (1John.5v19)!

I strongly urge the very best worldly Christian theologians to defend their inept understanding of The Scriptures so that I might publically untangle it before The World and then let The World become their judge (see Rev. chapters 17-18) and executioner (in the sense they will just hold the members of "Religion" in disrepute – a mere embarrassment to common sense - which is already starting to occur)!

However I would much prefer that they would read and imbue the contents of this website – see/understand The Righteous Logic and then perhaps this will bring about a complete internal reform – as it did to Paul on the road to Damascus (Acts.9-1-10).

70th Prophecy – Though John was greatest prophet – TCs of The Gospel Age will be greater (= Sonship) in Millennium.

19th Fulfilled Prophecy – Yahweh used John to prepare the way for JC (Mal.3v1).

93rd Allegory – Reed = weak and insignificant grouping together – easily moved and broken.

94th Allegory – John was strong and fearless for Yahweh – took no self-indulgence from The World - TCs imitate.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 7v24 og And departed/returning to the messengers (of the) John (the Baptist),

Luke 7v24 og (JC) began/commented exclaiming/stating towards the crowds concerning (of the) John:

Luke 7v24 og ōWhat (did you people) {going out}/escaped/{spread abroad} into the {deserted places}/wilderness

Luke 7v24 og (to) inspect/{look closely at}/scrutinise?

Luke 7v24 = When you people came out from your cities/towns into the wilderness to inspect/examine John, what did you expect to see?

Luke 7v24 og The reed/{plant stem} by (of the) wind (the) shaken/wavering/agitated/disturbed?

Luke 7v24 = Thus JC is asking: Did you see John like a weak reed just drifting and blowing about in the wind (= following worldly ideas where Satan is 'as the air we breathe' blowing upon the sea of mankind and making it so restless)?

Luke 7v25 og But what (did you people) {going out}/escaped/{spread abroad} see/know/understand?

Luke 7v25 og (The) Man in soft/fine/effeminate clothing (been) dressed/clothed/enrobed?

Luke 7v25 = Thus JC is asking: Did you see John dressed in the fine clothes, taking the finer things that The World could give to him?

Luke 7v25 og Look/Behold! (Like) The (= Worldly Religious Leaders) in clothing/apparel splendid/glamorous/gorgeous

Luke 7v25 og also indulgent/luxury existing/being/living in the {position of power}/{bastions of power}.

Luke 7v25 = Thus JC is stating: John the Baptist was a prophet accurately representing Yahweh and was not like The Religious Leaders of whom 'you' know, who claim to represent Yahweh (as JC said: Their father was Satan [John.8v31-58]), but only look after themselves ensuring that The World gives them a lifestyle of self-gratification while they sit in positions of power and authority over their congregations in the temple (and 'church').

Luke 7v26 og But what (did you people) {going out}/escaped/{spread abroad} see/know/understand?

Luke 7v26 og (The) Prophet? Yes I exclaim/state (to) (the) you,

Luke 7v26 og also {superabundant/excessive/exceeding more} (of the) prophet.

Luke 7v24 = Thus JC is stating: Yes you saw someone! This 'someone' was wonderfully greater than any ordinary prophet.

Luke 7v27 og This is (the one = John the Baptist) concerning whom (it has been) written:

Luke 7v27 og (Mal.3v1) Prophecy: Look/Behold!

Luke 7v27 og I send/dispatch/commission the angel/messenger/{bringer of tidings} (of the) Me (Yahweh)

Luke 7v27 og before/prior/{in front} (of the) face/presence/person (of the) you (JC),

Luke 7v27 og who (will){prepare thoroughly}/create the way/roadway/path (of the) you (JC)

Luke 7v27 og {in front}/prior (of the) you (JC).

Luke 7v27 See the commentary that I give at Matt.3v3 for full explanation giving detailed in-depth understanding.

Luke 7v28 og For I exclaim/state (to) (the) you greater/larger in (= amongst) (those) born/generated

Luke 7v28 og (of a) woman (the) prophet (of the) John of the Baptist no one is.

Luke 7v28 = No prophet born of woman was greater than John.

Luke 7v28 og And the (one = person) least/smallest in to the kingdom of the God greater/larger (of the) him is.

Luke 7v28 What does this mean?

How can the greatest prophet (the subject of prophecy) till then (as spoken by JC) be then the least person in the kingdom of God?

As usual, present worldly Christianity ignore this verse, or put out loose and thus useless ideas based upon worldly wisdom!

But let us put things back into context and into the general message of The Bible being The Good News of The Millennium.

JC was starting his ministry and thus was closing The Old (1st) Covenant with Fleshly Old Israel (that yielded The Prophets, culminating with JC =

his 1st Advent) and opening The New (2nd) Covenant with The Christian Nation (to yield the 144000 TCs, culminating with JCg = his 2nd Advent).

The New (2nd) Covenant was entered in with The Christian Nation, but just as with the old fleshly Israelite Nation, the fleshly Christian Nation as a whole disregards Yahweh's true desire to be fulfilled within their lifestyle.

However because of JC's ministry (to purify The Mind) and the very act of his {Undeserved Gift}/{Ransom Sacrifice} (enabling Yahweh to righteously purify The Physical Body) then Yahweh was legitimately/righteously able to 'open the door' to immediate 'Sonship' of those who were now in the position to imitate JC because they had a pattern/example/standard to follow – because the prophets of old had no one to follow/emulate (= no pattern/example/standard to follow/imitate).

We are told the 'prophets of old' desired to hear/see, also search for something that they could not attain Matt.13v17, Luke.10v24, 1Pet.1v10, etc) which was The Golden Standard laid down by JC that would lead to sonship unto Yahweh which is only possible for the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age. So it is these people now of The Gospel Age are only in this fortunate position to precisely imitate JC because they are born during the 2000 year (or so) Gospel Age, and are living after the ministry period of JC where they too – as JC did, live in The Expectation of Sonship – just as JC did. This was what the prophets (including John the Baptist) looked towards but could not participate within – because they had no pattern.

This is The Foundation of understanding upon which the answer to this v28 now relies.

It is the very fact that John the Baptist was murdered before the murder of JC's Undeserved Gift was instituted to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant that cut John off from being a Son of God. John would be no more than as righteous Job said (in prophecy): 'I know that in The Last Day (= The Millennium) I shall stand in the flesh before my God (Job.19v26).' But those humans who are elected/chosen to become TCs by Yahweh during The Gospel Age have access to what was not absolutely known – to become a Son of God begotten in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body of guaranteed life (= everlasting), by being placed upon the scroll of life (guaranteed everlasting).

But this wonderful gift that has been opened up is a double edged sword to the members of The Christian Nation.

Before it was on offer (= the 4000 years) prior to JC's ministry every single human who has existed becomes entitled to an awakening/rousing (resurrection) into The Millennium to learn righteousness (irrespective of who or what they did) – even those persons of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Why?

Because they had no opportunity to come to know about The Ministry and what this Ransom Sacrifice meant and how it operated. Thus Yahweh in His righteousness is able to give them access to the 2nd part of their physical life because they had no access to JC through Baptism (to believe in {The Word of God}/JC) – because the route through Baptism to become a Son of God within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body was never instituted – thus unknown.

But during The Gospel Age the situation is very much different!

The position is very much more serious for those persons who enter into the now instituted Christian Nation.

Those persons who enter 'the race' (spoken of by Paul) by coming into The Christian Nation have committed themselves through a bi-lateral covenant to Yahweh that they are going to try and "win the race" to become an accepted TC. Now Yahweh is fully aware that not everyone can win the race (and the vast majority will not in their 1st part of their physical life with Satan's methodology over The World). JC told us: Many (Christians) are called/invited but few (TCs) are elected/selected (to win the race and become future sons of God - Matt.20v16, Matt.22v14). But Yahweh in His righteousness, is able to say: These persons who did not complete the race in their 1st part of their physical life can be awakened/roused/resuscitated into the 2nd part of their physical life (in The Millennium) as the final opportunity to complete their race in The Millennium to survive for eternity when they get to the finishing post. But the official race of the 1st part of their physical life has finished and the prizes have already been given out in The 1st Resurrection at the 1st 2nd C of JCG to collected his Bride.

So we have covered the people who have entered The Race (1Cor.9v24, Heb.12v1, etc) and not finished 1st but come to the finish line during The Millennium of 1000 years of learning righteousness (= how to 'run and breathe') and displaying it by running hard to the finish line for The Culmination (being assisted by the Kings and Priests who have already won the race as TCs in the 1st part of their physical life and having run according to The Rules 2Tim.2v5). These 144000 TCs are good 'race' instructors over The Resurrected World!

Those who do not make the finish line even in The Millennium with all this proactive assistance - by giving up, will then face their/The 2nd Death. But there is a group of people (during the 1st part of their physical life during The Gospel Age) who boldly enter the race fortunate in knowing the race rules, who start running, but then feel this is not for them, and because they know that they have no desire to finish the race, then do not want any other people to finish the race either. So instead of them trying to finish the race, they stand on the track wearing down those active runners closest to them, by speaking words of discouragement (by pointing them in the wrong direction), or by tripping the runners up (by persecution) Or they start throwing in hand grenades at the runners to stop them (by murder during the 1st part of their physical life – The Apostles, William Tyndale for examples).

What would Yahweh do to these humans who show no desire to reach the finish post and deliberately stop others from getting there? He will destroy them – by removing them completely from the race track at the end of the 1st part of their life so that they are not around in the 2nd part to mislead those who enter the race track at the start of the 2nd part of their physical life. Thus these disruptive persons will not be around in the 2nd part of their physical life either!

Who are these disruptive persons that Yahweh will permanently remove at the end of their present life and thus only life with no access to the 2nd part of our physical life that all persons would otherwise be entitled to?

They are the iniquitous persons whom I term charlatan Christian leaders who are misleading the flock of The Christian Nation.

These are the persons who claim to represent Yahweh and JCG as 'Christian leaders' but say, or do the following:-

1. Cannot trust the whole Bible – some parts are unreliable.
2. The Bible was written a long time ago, so some parts do not apply to us now.
3. The Bible does not really mean what it says - but what "I think it means....." (= get involved in The World of Satan's politics).
4. From (3) actively distort what The Bible means to their listeners, by lulling them into apathy (= not working = not running the race).
5. From (3) and (4) distort The Bible understanding to become personally content with in Satan's World of destruction as long as we are content with our 'allocation' and have a 'good fellowship', and thus not become impassioned to imitate Paul and JC for Yahweh's Word.

The 'Christian leaders' who act like this are distorting Yahweh's Word, of which it being sourced by Yahweh, then they are personally attacking Yahweh in the only way they know how and are able too – thus they will feel The Vengeance of The Lord - by being ignored in both resurrections (and there are only ever two resurrections).

The Lord will judge them upon their heart/{seat of motivation} condition rather than displayed works (in mitigation being that they may [?] be done in genuine error).

95th Allegory – Those without The knowledge were interested, but those having knowledge were not interested! (Just like today in many places – The crux being - is it the old knowledge [wine] or new knowledge [wine]).

Luke 7v29 og Also all/every the people hearing/listening also the tax-collectors

Luke 7v29 og justified/{became equitable}/innocent (before) the God (Yahweh)

Luke 7v29 og (having been) baptised (in) the baptism (of the) John (the Baptist).

Luke 7v29 Thus these people had repented and become baptised by John - hence John had prepare The Way for JC. It was these individuals who realised that they should personally come and listen to the preaching of JC to hear The Word of God in the flesh..

Luke 7v30 og And the Pharisees also the lawyers (= experts in Mosaic Law being the self-claimed representatives of Yahweh)

Luke 7v30 og the Will/Desire/Decision/Council of the God {set aside}/despised/rejected into themselves,

Luke 7v30 og not (to be) baptised by (of the) him (John the Baptist).

Luke 7v30 = The Pharisees and Lawyers operating under The 1st Covenant despised/rejected Yahweh's requirement that they should repent and become baptised by John. These Religious Leaders are replaced by those persons of equivalent positions in The Christian Nation operating under The 2nd Covenant throughout The Gospel Age. Where we have certain atheist scholars today of the Greek text, translating new bibles and then write a book to substantiate their reasoning as to why they are atheists! Sadly they do not understand Yahweh's Plan and are merely under financial contract to The Religious Leaders to deliver what their spiritual blind pay masters demand! The whole situation is an abomination!

71st Prophecy – Though the {Gospel Age}/generations, people having access to The Word of God ignore its full implications - preferring to dilute it with worldly methodology to make it more palatable!

96th Allegory – Religious leaders excused themselves from what JC did and likewise today – by not bringing the members of their congregations into understanding why they must precisely imitate JC's ministry in their own lives – sadly, the vast majority of Religious Leaders do not precisely imitate JC – so how can they teach their congregation!

Luke 7v31 og And said the Lord: ὅ(To) What then (shall I) liken/resemble the men of the age/generation (of) this?;

Luke 7v31 JC is generally speaking of "The Age" - being The Gospel Age of some 2000 years.

Luke 7v31 og Also (to) what are (they) like/similar?

Luke 7v31 But of any period (in this instance of some 2000 years) it is The Beginning and The End that are significance being a generation at each end that predicts/{sums up} what occurs in the middle - in particular when a stupendous event occurs, clearly to the Jews then at JC's 1st Advent, but also just prior to JC's 2nd Advent the generation at the end times when all prophecy unfolds (of The 2nd Covenant), just as it did with JC in the prophecies given within The 1st Covenant).

Because virtually everything JC teaches us is for The Future (Gospel Age) using what occurs within The Environment around 'The People', then again we understand that JC is again entering "Prophecy Mode" - JC is speaking about what is to follow - JC is speaking of the forthcoming 2nd Covenant - he is not interested in the past (that is 'water under the bridge' that occurred in The 1st Covenant) but here he is giving out a message to protect humans from The Leaders of "The Great Harlot" see Rev. chapter 17. It is **The Word of God** calling out the future TCs for **Yahweh to elect!**

Luke 7v32 og (They) Are like/similar (to) children the (ones = persons) in (a) market/thoroughfare/{town square}

Luke 7v32 og sitting/dwelling/remaining also calling (to) {one another} also exclaiming/stating:

Luke 7v32 The 'children' means all humans having very little spiritual understanding in knowing how to please Yahweh, are here gossiping. The crux being that these children may be amongst those persons having much scriptural knowledge but have very little interest in accurately applying what they know because their heart/{seat of motivation} is much along the lines of Judas Iscariot!

Luke 7v32 og ὃ(We) Piped{played the flute} (to) (the) you (JC) also not (you) danced.

Luke 7v32 og (We) Mourned/lamented/bewailed, (the) you (JC) also not (you) wept.

Luke 7v32 These 'children' (Christians weak in understanding The Knowledge) are declaring to JC by saying: Look - we are enjoying ourselves as "Christians" in The World singing wonderful songs, or 'prophesying', or 'speaking in tongues', or going on pilgrimages, or the 1001 'religious customs' we perform as a group and having a great social life with each other, but look at you JC. There must be something very wrong with you JC (as The Word of God teaching us how to truly behave in its entirety [noting Rev.22v18-19]) because you look at life differently and must be strange by not partaking in our worldly religious things that we find so enjoyable!

Luke 7v33 og For came/accompanied (us) John the Baptist neither bread/loaves eating nor wine drinking,

Luke 7v33 og also (you) exclaim/state: ἄ(The) Demon (John) has.∅ (Just as the religious leaders later claimed of JC!)

Luke 7v33 Continuing the theme of v32. JC is saying about these 'children' (Christians weak in understanding The Knowledge) representing The Religious Leaders because they refused to accept John the Baptist (representing TCs preparing The Way for JC's 2nd Advent). Thus they are children because they have the knowledge but do not desire to apply what they know in their lifestyle, being rebellious, and thus are seen by Yahweh as having little applied knowledge (thus they do not behave according to The Wisdom of God).

JC is stating:

'You (religious leaders) declare just because John the Baptist lives in the wilderness away from you humans (who yourselves are enjoying all the different worldly things that you metaphorically eat and drink – in reality = worldly lifestyle to 'feed the flesh') then 'he (TC) must have the demon' and not yourselves. You cannot accept any other possibility!

JC is continuing:

You slander him/John (= TCs) in any manner to take the spotlight off your own actions/works (throughout The Gospel Age) hoping that some 'muck' will stick if you throw enough at him/John (= TCs)!

Luke 7v34 og (Has) Come/Accompanied (us now) The son of the man eating also a drinking,

Luke 7v34 og also (you) exclaim/state: ἄLook/Behold!

Luke 7v34 og (The) Man, (the) glutton also (the) winebibber, (of the) tax-collectors friend also sinners.∅

Luke 7v34 = But now I, JC, (The Word of God correctly given) come onto the scene and unlike John the Baptist, I JC, (as The Word of God) come into the towns and cities, mixing with certain groups of humans to bring them The Word of God upon which humans can personally build The Real Faith and thus draw them out from of The World, then you, Religious Leaders, now declare me to be an excessive drinker and eater (you as The Religious Leaders slander/pollute what The Word of God really means to The World during The Gospel Age – Rev.22v18-19)!

Luke 7v35 og Also (was) justified the wisdom from of the children of her (= wisdom) all/every (person).

Luke 7v35 "Wisdom" is "the accurate application of knowledge operating within one's lifestyle".

Where "wisdom" can either be (harmful) worldly wisdom or (edifying) heavenly wisdom depending upon the source of The Knowledge upon which the wisdom is built (Satan or Yahweh).

Thus JC is saying:

You religious leaders find every excuse to discredit my name/character/authority before the reasoning minds of the populace, but irrespective of whatever you say; the wisdom under which I operate demonstrated by my actions, are justified by The Fruits of my works.

Thus JC means: I came to spread The Word of Yahweh to The World just as you religious leaders are supposed to do. The result of the preaching work is that the persons who hearkened to me understand what they are supposed to do and thus try to imitate me in their lifestyle and consequently fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them to become future TCs.

However by contrast, the persons, who listen to you Religious Leaders, imitate you and thus consequently follow the desires 'of The World'.

And that also happened in the day of JC and between! - Which is precisely why he said it then and as a prophetic warning for us of today!

I am only speaking as an auditor of what I see around me in The World and merely repeat what The Bible teaches us: 'We are to look closely at ourselves and compare what we do with what The Bible insists that we must do if we choose to fulfil Yahweh's Desire!'

72nd Prophecy – Persons who sincerely repent over much, will be the most grateful – and it will be seen in their deeds.

97th Allegory – 500 = large debt – similar to that of which Paul spoke – that drove him so hard as we see by his deeds.

98th Allegory – 50 = small debt – carried by those who feel comfortable in their life – as we see by their (lack of) works.

73rd Prophecy – JC by covering all of us with his Ransom Sacrifice will forgive all our sins ready for The Millennium.

Luke 7v36 og And asked certain/particular (the) him (JC) of the Pharisees that (JC) eat with (of the) him.

Luke 7v36 og Also going into the house of the Pharisee, (JC) reclined/{laid out}/seated.

Luke 7v36 This was not a sincere invitation by The Pharisees, but more of a reconnaissance exercise. It was early days and The Religious Authorities were trying to obtain 'The Measure' of this 'disturbance' to their comfortable lifestyle before The Masses (sounds a familiar problem)! They clearly felt comfortable at this stage because being fairly early in JC's ministry and not knowing Jesus' capability, their confidence/assertion relied upon their status and 'command' of The Law within which they felt secure to fall back upon. This is standard practice

within any profession especially within academia. When in 'a tight corner' then use the speciality of one's personal knowledge over that of 'the questioning novice' to weave, duck and dive with half truths relying upon this course of action to tie the novice up in knots. This is a predominate practice within academia – when 'the going gets tough' from an onslaught of probing questions! This was what was supposed to occur here – but sadly these Pharisees were in for a rude awakening – as we will soon discover throughout the piece! Why do I write like this? I am merely an old 'man of The World' and witnessed all this hypocrisy first-hand and sadly, occasionally used it to my advantage!

Luke 7v37 og Also look/behold! (A) Woman in to the city/town who (a) sinner {fully knowing/acquainted}
 Luke 7v37 og (that) because (JC) reclined/{laid out}/seated in of the house of the Pharisee providing/bringing
 Luke 7v37 og (the) {alabaster box}/{perfume vase} (of the) ointment/{perfumed oil}.
 Luke 7v38 og Also standing/staunchly near the feet (of the) him (JC) behind weeping/crying began to wet the feet
 Luke 7v38 og (of the) him (JC) the (one's = woman's) tears, also the (one's = woman's) hairs of the head of her.
 Luke 7v38 og (She was) {Wiping dry} also {earnestly kissing} the feet (of the) him (JC),
 Luke 7v38 og also anointing to the oil (= with oil).
 Luke 7v39 og Also seeing the Pharisee the (one) having called/invited (the) him (JC),
 Luke 7v39 og (he = Pharisee) said in (= within) himself exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 7v39 og -This one (JC) if was (a) prophet (would have) {absolutely known}/{with certainty}
 Luke 7v39 og may/supposed who, also {what manner/sort} the woman
 Luke 7v39 og who (is) touches/attaching (of the) him (JC), because (a) sinner (she) is.ø
 Luke 7v39-40 The Pharisee was privately thinking this statement, but JC knew precisely what was going through Simon's mind and thus opened up the conversation on this topic to 'clear the air' with a parable.
 Luke 7v40 og Also answering the JC said towards (the) him: ðSimon I have (to) (the) you (a) thing (to) say.ö
 Luke 7v40 og And the (one = Simon): ðSay/{make known}/affirm teacher (JC) speakö.
 Luke 7v41 og (JCg said:) ðTwo debtors were (to the) lender/creditor (the) certain/particular.
 Luke 7v41 =There were 2 debtors to a particular creditor.
 Luke 7v41 og The one (specific) (person) owed denarii 500, and the other 50.
 Luke 7v41 A denarii was an average wage for one day of manual labour, thus about 50,000 and 5,000 Euros/Dollars.
 Luke 7v42 og And not having them (both debtors) (a thing) (to) repay/{give away/back},
 Luke 7v42 og (and) both (of them) (he = the creditor) {in kindness}/forgave/gratuitously/{freely gave}.
 Luke 7v42 = The creditor freely forgave both debtors because they both had zero assets with which to use to repay their debts.
 Luke 7v42 og Who then of them (you) say (the) more/most (the) him (creditor) (will) (principal) love/agapao?ö
 Luke 7v42 = Who then by principal love, loved the creditor the most? Was it the one who owed 500 or 50 denarii?
 Luke 7v43 og And answering the Simon (the Pharisee) said:
 Luke 7v43 og ðI suppose/presume because the (one = debtor) more/most (owing towards) (of he = creditor)
 Luke 7v43 og {in kindness}/forgave/gratuitously/{freely gave}.ö
 Luke 7v43 = "I suppose the debtor who owed the creditor the most amount of money (loved the creditor the most)".
 Luke 7v43 og And the (one = JC) said (to the) him: ðCorrectly/Accurately (you = Simon) judgedö.
 Luke 7v44 og Also {turning around} towards the woman; to the Simon said/{made known}/affirmed:
 Luke 7v44 og ðLook/Behold this the woman? (And now compare:)
 Luke 7v44 og I came/entered (of the) you into the house,
 Luke 7v44 og water upon the feet (of the) me (= washing my feet) not (you Simon) gave,
 Luke 7v44 og and she the tears wetted/washed (of the) me the feet, also the hairs of the head (then) {wiped dry}.
 Luke 7v44 = She washed my feet in her tears and dried them with the hairs of her head.
 Luke 7v45 og (A) Kiss (to) me (JC) not (you Simon) gave,
 Luke 7v45 og and she freely/fully which/that/when I came/entered not has ceased/stopped
 Luke 7v45 og earnestly/fervently kissing (of the) me the feet.
 Luke 7v46 og (With) Oil the head (of the) me (JC) not (you Simon) anointed,
 Luke 7v46 og and she (with) ointment/{perfumed oil} anointed (of the) me (JC) the feet.
 Luke 7v47 og (Of) Which/what favour/account/cause (of doing obeisance to me for her sin),
 Luke 7v47 og I exclaim/state (to) you (Simon) (are) forgiven/remitted/{laid aside}/forsaken
 Luke 7v47 og the sins/offences of her the many/plenteous,
 Luke 7v47 og because (she) (principled) loved/agapao much/greatly,
 Luke 7v47 og and (to) whom little (is) forgiven/remitted/{laid aside}/forsaken little/puny/small (he) loves.
 Luke 7v47 Thus JC is comparing Simon to the woman. Simon considers himself to be a 50 denarii debtor, while the woman considered herself a 500 denarii debtor and thus she showed JC much more {principled love}/agapao in her works of agape/charity towards JC than did Simon. Paul gives a similar account, that he considers himself less than the other apostles because of his former murderous actions to the early Christians, which consequently drove him all the harder to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of him (as we read in his epistles).
 But I want to state:

It was not the difference in works that that 'much was forgiven in the woman'!

But surely this is not true! - JC has just given a list of works that she has done!

The point that JC is making (and the reason why I am given this expansion) – is given by the word "agapao"

(where agapao = principled love that operates within the mind to edify one's neighbour to one's own hurt).

Yahweh is judging the heart/{seat of motivation} and not the outside works (1Sam.16v7).

Religious Leaders give out much works of feigned agapao – which we know is feigned because we can use The Tool JC gave to us of The Tree and examination of the fruits (Luke.6v43-44, etc)! Atheists just reason upon The Religious Leaders as being hypocrites but have no knowledge on being able to assess The Fruits. I am most certainly not an atheist – but I have absolute knowledge on being able to examine and audit The Fruitage (being the spiritually starving congregational members) and thus able come to the same conclusion as the atheists! The works given by The Religious Leaders are not driven by agapao to deliver agape/charity simply/freely – because sadly there is a worldly return (of a '1001' things) whenever/wherever/however.

Thus we realise that it is not the visible works that are being judged – but rather we understand that it The Knowledge within the mind steering the heart/seat of motivation} which yields the works that is being judged by Yahweh for a position of sonship in The Millennium.

Luke 7v48 og Also (JC) said to her: \bar{o} (Are) forgiven/remitted/{laid aside}/forsaken (of the) you the sins/offences. \bar{o}

Luke 7v48 (Written 2012 CE) See my commentaries at Matt.9v3-8, Luke 5v24 where I make the point that it is JC as “the specific god” of us who forgives our sins and is thus able to cover us before Yahweh’s piercing gaze/assessment. It is JC who has to put himself upon our dirt, not Yahweh – all Yahweh is prepared to accept is an outline of us covered by JC’s perfect sheet of covering – if we choose to step outside from this clean sheet then we are ultimately annihilated!

That is specifically why it is important to understand the “ho theos” (nominative) is a floating pointer.

And at the time of writing our worldly Christian scholars/theologians have a completely unrighteous understanding of what is logically occurring between JC and Yahweh and Who is doing what culminating in the pinnacle of confusion being the Trinity myth – because they are absolutely lost in a mystery of their own creation (of which they proudly boast of their ignorance – how bazaar – and they are supposed to be teaching us)!

No wonder why then atheists are able to kick them about like a football!

When are they going to wake-up out of their some 1700 year stupor!

They are just like ostriches burying their heads in the sand – pushing ever-deeper downwards!

It is just utter stupidity! And absolutely contrary to everything given in The Bible (when placed in context).

(I cover all the usual examples Trinitarians use to ‘support’ their myth, in a separate dissertation that can be found on this website!)

Thus in conclusion regarding this subject:-

We understand (from what The Bible tells us [and not what humans tell us]):-

1. JC forgives our sins (while we are sinful) and he covers our sins during the 1st part of our spiritual life and on, into The Millennium (he covered us on The Great Sabbath Day, represents The Millennium) while we are still learning how to perfect our mind to become Christ-like - within what shall then be paradise).

Note: The 144000 TCs are perfecting their minds in the 1st part of their physical life and judged as such by Yahweh and enter The Millennium with deemed perfected minds as future sons of God in heavenly/celestial bodies to then teach The Resurrected World).

2. Yahweh is able to righteously – ‘turn a blind eye’ to us. Yahweh righteously ‘chooses to ignore’ what we have done. It must be absolutely understood Yahweh has not forgiven us – that is unrighteous – Yahweh being perfect absolutely does not mean Yahweh can forgive us – but chooses to ignore our sins ONLY because He righteously can – because of what JC (our creator) has personally done for us.

This Righteous Logic is lost in the absolute mumbo-jumbo taught by our spiritual blind worldly Christian leaders who quite frankly do not have much interest in this subject else they could have worked it out for themselves a lot earlier – ‘it is not rocket science’ and it does not need much intelligence to understand it – and our Religious Leaders are intelligent and educated individuals – so what is their excuse? It is just that they do not care!

And that is why we go full circle back to these verses – Yahweh is judging The Motivation (1Sam.16v7)! “Seek and You shall find!”

Luke 7v49 og Also began/commenced/started the (ones = persons) reclining/seated/{laid out} (with JC)

Luke 7v49 og (the ones = Pharisees) exclaimed/stated in (= within) themselves:

Luke 7v49 og \bar{o} Who this (the = one = JC) who also sins/offences forgiven/remitted/{laid aside}/forsaken? \bar{o}

Luke 7v50 og And (he = JC) said towards the woman:

Luke 7v50 og \bar{o} The (Real) Faith (of the) you (woman) (has) saved/delivered/protected/{made whole}.

Luke 7v37-50 (Written 2007 CE) I think a serious discussion here is called for to counter the utter confusion in worldly Christian understanding.

Perhaps the reader realises from my writing style, that my character insists everything must be logically correct in its righteousness else I am disturbed by hanging loose ends!

So what are the loose ends?

1. We are told JC forgives – but worldly Christians say Yahweh forgives.
2. Her faith (= Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity) was displayed in works, and by the fact she was there and performed those works; were the specific things that ‘saved’ her by having her sins forgiven. She could have had faith but stayed at home and she would not have been forgiven – so it was works demonstrating faith (James.2v13-26)! This is all contrary to worldly Christian teaching – but do religious leaders desire to understand The Bible – or perhaps “they prefer the old wine?” (Luke.5v39).

So where do I start to unravel the illogical and utterly confused ideas of worldly Christianity?

Let us start with Yahweh.

“Yahweh” is The Supreme/Highest/Ultimate Entity Who can “Make Become Who/What (anything) He chooses to Become”.

He resides outside and inside The Universe. All other entities (including JCg) are confined to within The Universe. The Bible implies this understanding in a number of places (I may write a presentation with references to support this assertion – thus it is not an assumption).

Yahweh is the apex/pinnacle of perfection, everything else is less perfect (we are told this in John’s Gospel).

Thus we can assume that nothing imperfect can exist forever anywhere near (in the midst of) Yahweh because annihilation would occur when Yahweh decreed that it should be so (Ex.33v20). And because Yahweh pervades everywhere then there is no escape from Him!

Thus we humans cannot exist forever because we have persistently demonstrated that we are sinful/offensive to Yahweh and according to His decree (which effectively stated – Gen.2v17):

“In the day you sin (= imperfect, ‘missing the mark’, etc) you will (begin to) die (everlasting).”

We have been told that this has not been repealed nor will ever be repealed – thus it will last forever.

Thus this is a warning to all reasoning (like gods) creation that is conscious of understanding what ‘everlasting life’ and what ‘death’ really means!

Thus Yahweh cannot ‘forgive’ us else he is being inconsistent, and we are told Yahweh is unchanging (Mal.3v6, James.1v17)!

So fact (1). Worldly Christianity is just plain wrong in their understanding that Yahweh “forgives” – I would dearly love the very best worldly scholars to communicate to me in support of their errant myths so that I may expose their wayward understanding to The World at large on this website.

So where does this get us?

How are we able to righteously (= within Yahweh’s Decree) get off ‘Square One’?

As all Christians know (including the worldly ones) JC offered his services on behalf of his personal creation.

I must state here.

Yahweh created The Universe, by implication all the laws of The Universe, physics, chemistry, mathematics, etc.

Thus Yahweh created all the empty planetary systems within the billions of Galaxies within The Universe.

But it was:-

JCg who used Yahweh’s HS to create DNA. Thus JCg as the Son of Yahweh learnt how to use DNA over the accepted historical observed evidence.

Thus it was JCg who personally “adorned/decorated the Earth” over the eons of time which the Greek “Kosmos” (StrongsTM = 2889) calls ‘The World’ = all forms of life on this planet.

Thus it is for good reason we call JCg “ho theos” = “the specific god” of us – where “us” being the “adornment/decoration” upon this earth and our only and direct intercessor to Yahweh through our creator and saviour JCg (not through Mary, saints or Yahweh’s HS - all being myths put out by Satan designed to confuse The World through his cohorts – 2Cor.11v13-15)!

Thus JCg chose to redeem The World (being the adornment = the life upon it) from Yahweh’s everlasting Decree.

JCg as JC became the cover/atonement/façade that blotted out our sins from the view of Yahweh. Clearly Yahweh still knows that we were sinners but He is righteously able to state the following (before His accusers, being Satan):-

1. JC demonstrated that he was ideally righteous during his ministry assessment period of 3.5 years (to be precisely copied by us all in fleshly bodies at the end of The Millennium period before the remnant enter Yahweh's 'Barn' (granary) of The culmination – full explanation elsewhere).
2. If and only if (iff) each individual imitates JC either in the 1st part of their physical life (or the 2nd physical part) and accepted as such by JCg to cover that person – then Yahweh is able to say:

My Son has covered that particular person from my sight.
AND I (Yahweh) AM PREPARED TO ACCEPT THAT.

So who actually is forgiving the sins?

Is it JCg or Yahweh?

I would maintain that it is JCg who is forgiving the sins and not Yahweh.

It is JCg who is deciding that he personally is prepared to cover that individual person when in the sight of Yahweh. In this manner it is JCg who is saying: I am prepared to cover your sins (=forgiving) so that my Father Yahweh can choose not to see those sins within that particular person. And JCg is prepared to offer that Underserved Gift of his Ransom Sacrifice just that "once" to every individual that has ever existed to get them into The Millennium being the 2nd part of their physical life and very last opportunity to learn and then practise righteousness by imitating JC (by then perfecting their mind by taking upon themselves The Word of God [to "believe in JC"] in the 2nd part of their spiritual life).

Thus it is Yahweh who is prepared to accept that He is seeing a now perfected individual person.

Yahweh is not directly forgiving that person of their sins, because he is seeing a perfect person because they are being draped/{fully/utterly covered} by JC's Underserved Gift of which there are no works that any human perform that can pay for this undeserved gift.

But that does not mean works are 'not required for eternal life' (as falsely preached by our confused, blind, worldly Christian leaders).

I think that whole section answers the first point/question I make.

But it does not end there!

JC only died the once - we are told this so many times in The Bible. So JCg can only apply the covering once. Paul specifically tells us in Hebrews JC will not die for us again – so we must listen to this very important statement and not just ignore it! (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22).

So what does this mean?

I explain it in very great depth in several places elsewhere within my commentaries to The Bible, and thus feel that it is unnecessary to just cut and paste large swathes to make this document unnecessarily longer.

However there is a small point I need to reinforce here. Let me quote v50.

"And JC said towards the woman: "The Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity (faith) of you has saved/delivered/protected/{made whole}."

What made her "whole" (=perfected = sins forgiven) before/by JC?

Worldly Christians would all cry out: "Her faith!"

And I would answer: "Analyse exactly what you have just said!"

And thus ask yourself: "What do you really mean?"

And finally: "How would JCg wish you apply this example to your life, being the example of what this woman did here?"

Sadly, I dislike the word 'faith' intensely, because it is too freely used and people just do not know what "faith" really means.

That is why I use the words "Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity" because it forces people think more deeply about how these words are being applied, in particular with regards to their own lifestyle.

So could I shout out:- "Her Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity saved her!"

So her Knowledge of JC's ministry, being how JC demonstrated that he was The Son of God through his accurate exegesis yielding The Millennium promise, and able to forgive sins based upon what she must have heard him state to those whom he demonstrably healed (for example – Luke.5v20). Her Assurance in JC's position to forgive her sins (believed to be prostitution) and seeing the error of her ways she wished to end this practice (for whatever reason) and wanted JC to release her from this burden.

Her Fidelity was displayed because her impassioned heart with zeal drove her works, to buy the most expensive ointment, to diligently find out where JC was going to be, then go to the Pharisees house and prostrate herself in the most demeaning manner possible because she felt of such low worth and weep upon JC's feet – she became lower than a menial slave to a master (bear this in mind for later).

Did the reader gain this information from just the word 'faith'?

Let me continue.

Her fidelity was demonstrated by her works. It was the works that JC recognised. He actually spelt them out to us, being her actions towards him that he recited to the Pharisee (for our later benefit/edification).

Thus he is saying:

"It is for these visible, demonstrated works to me/{the world} that are displaying your inner knowledge/assurance/fidelity that have saved you."

This is the absolute crux of what JC is saying here and what James said in his epistles (James.2v13-26):

"Faith without works is dead!"

Sadly all this is never preached/taught by the leaders of worldly Christianity.

So finally: What works are required and how does it apply to us today?

Everything in The Bible hangs on what I call The 2 Laws of JC (Mark.12v30-31).

1. Love/agapao Yahweh with all your fortitude/heart/mind and life/soul/{conscious existence} (= your very being/entity/existence).
2. Love/agapao your neighbour as yourself.

By applying these two laws automatically means a new personality must be applied to one's lifestyle, divorcing oneself from this present world.

Then to fulfil these 2 laws - we then follow what JC commanded of his disciples:

"(Accurately) Preach The Good News (of The Millennium) to the whole world and then The End (of The Gospel Age) will come."
(Matt.24v14)

Now apply what we now know "true faith" means to these requirements of us.

We have The Knowledge to know what is expected of us by Yahweh (by searching for it from reliable sources).

We have The Assurance that we are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of us (because we have assayed/tested the accurate knowledge).

We have The Fidelity being The Word of Yahweh and ourselves accurately reproducing this information into The World.

And as we are asked in The Bible to become a menial slave to Yahweh by imitating JC in our lifestyle.

As disciples said in John 6v60 "This word is hard – Who can do it?" That is precisely why there are so few TCs in The World!

Finally JC in his description of a menial slave, JC said (Luke.17v7-10):

"If a master comes in at the end of a day, then puts his feet up and demands his food to be given to him by his menial slave. Then the slave who has just come in from a hard day's work in the field must drop everything pertaining to himself and minister to his master 1st before anything else within the menial slave's life."

This passage is utterly ignored by worldly Christian leaders (because they do not like it) and I have never heard it preached in all the years of my life! But JC gave this as an example for us to be active in the service of our Master Yahweh. We are to drop everything pertaining to our self-gratification within this world (Luke.17v7-8), inasmuch we are to serve Yahweh 1st when every opportunity presents itself. See 8v1 in context to what we should do.

So I repeat the question:

What does the reader understand by the 'simple' word "Faith" as applied within their life?

And:

Is thus understanding taught by worldly Christian leaders in their weekly sermons?

But what does The Bible instruct these worldly Christian leaders to do if they were truly menial slaves putting Yahweh 1st in their life?

In conclusion we are all to attain menial slave status before Yahweh and certainly not just acquiescing to what our religious leaders say, nor be content to stay in the pews!

This matter of salvation is a very personal matter between Yahweh and each one of us, and we are not to be duped into thinking by turning up every week we become saved as taught by one exceedingly large worldly Christian denomination! But clearly religious leaders tell us this because they want all the worldly things that come from this 'regular attendance' that I explain elsewhere on this website.

I do not write this to be rude but only as an alarm call (as The Bible says 'Do not stay slumbering')!

So please wake up, and thus treat this as being your last day opportunity to please Yahweh in the 1st part of your physical life!

Because JC taught us (Matt.20v16, 22v14): "Many (Christians) are called, but few (TCs) are elected" – so we realise:

Most people will stay asleep dreaming of what this world can give them, but a few will awaken to what their Master will repay them with The Inheritance, as promised during their active Day (of The Millennium)!

= Become The Heirs as the 144000 TCs awakened in The 1st Resurrection to become The Bride of Christ to Rule over The Resurrected World in The Millennium.

Prophecy - repeat – Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet (soon again to occur)

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over DNA and demons.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 8v1 og Also became in to the afterwards/after, also he (JC) {travelled through} under (= into) city/town

Luke 8v1 og also village/hamlet, preaching/proclaiming/heralding also evangelising/{announcing the gospel}

Luke 8v1 og of the kingdom of the God, also the 12 (disciples) with (to the) him (JC).

Luke 8v2 og Also women certain/particular (one) who was healed/cured from spirits/personalities/desires/traits

Luke 8v2 og evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked also infirmities/maladies/diseases/weakness;

Luke 8v2 og Mary the (one) named/called Magdalene,

Luke 8v2 og from whom demons 7 (= completely) departed/{came out}/{issued forth}.

Luke 8v2 Note how Luke separates v1 and v2 using spirits in v1 and demons specifically for Mary in v2 showing how Luke in a pedantic manner separates between spirits and demons – exactly as I carefully explain on this website in Glossary and elsewhere.

Luke 8v3 og Also Joanna wife (of) Chuza commissioner/steward/guardian (of the) Herod, also Susanna,

Luke 8v3 og also others/different many (people of) {which some} ministered/served/{waited upon}

Luke 8v3 og (to the) him (JC) from of the possessions/assets/substance of them.

Luke 8v4 og And gathering/assembling together crowd large/great,

Luke 8v4 og also of the (ones = people) under (= out of) cities/towns {journeyed further}/{travelled onwards}

Luke 8v4 og upon (the) him (JC).

Luke 8v4 og So they were keen to engage with JC and listen to this new message given by JC's preaching work.

It is interesting to note that if the women came to JC to listen to him then they must have found his message desirable.

However we have some aspiring academics stating "Christianity" is male dominated and then falsely conclude: "Christianity is sexist!"

I hardly think women would flock to JC if he was giving out a male orientated message. In fact perhaps I could argue his message was sexist - but actually favoured women! It this shows our academics trying to create a buzz for self-indulgent notoriety!

Parable – The Sower – God's Word is only fruitful within TCs gestating other TCs who equally precisely imitate JC.

74th Prophecy – The spread of Yahweh's Word will yield a different response depending upon the reception of each.

99th Allegory – How Yahweh's Word is to be taken up depends upon the recipient's desire/spirit/personality.

Luke 8v4 og (Then JC) Said through a parable:

Luke 8v5 og ♂Departed/{came out}/{issued forth} the (one = farmer) scattering/sowing of the (seed)

Luke 8v5 og (to) scatter/sow (the) seed (of the) him.

Luke 8v5 = Came out a sower [farmer] to sow his wheat seed.

Luke 8v5 og Also in to the (= with) scattering/sowing (the) him,

Luke 8v5 og some (seed) truly/indeed fell/{alighted down} beside/alongside the way/path,

Luke 8v5 og also {trampled down}/{trodden underfoot};

Luke 8v5 og also the birds of the heaven/sky (= zone above the earth) ate/consumed it (= wheat seed).

Luke 8v6 og Also other/different (wheat seed) fell/{alighted down} upon the {mass of rock} (= very stony),

Luke 8v6 og also swelling/germinating (wheat plant) shrivelled/{dried up}/desiccated

Luke 8v6 og through (reason of) the (wheat seed) not having moisture/dampness.

Luke 8v7 og Also other/different (wheat seed) fell/{alighted down} in (to the) middle/between of the thorns (seeds),

Luke 8v7 og also {germinated/grew jointly/together with} the thorn (bushes) (then) choked it (wheat plant).

Luke 8v8 og Also other/different (wheat seed) fell/{alighted down} upon the earth/soil the ideal/good,

Luke 8v8 og also swelling/germinating (wheat plant) made/yielded/worked/performed/produced fruit (a) 100 fold.♂

Luke 8v8 og These (things) exclaiming/stating (= after completing his parable) (Then JC) Addressed/{in loud voice}:

Luke 8v8 og ♂The (ones = brethren/TCs) having/possessing ears to hear/listen, (to those persons) hear/listen.♂

75th Prophecy – Only persons appointed by Yahweh to tell shall be told and understand – else it is a mystery to others!

100th Allegory – The allegoric mysteries being What/How/Why fully explained "in due season" (see this website).

Luke 8v9 og Also questioning (the) him (JC) the disciples (of the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 8v9 og ♂What might/should the parable this? (= What does this parable mean?)

Old Testament reference located at Isa.6v9.

Luke 8v10 og The (one = JC) said:

Luke 8v10 og (Isa.6v9) Prophecy: ð(The) You (= disciples), (it was) given/bestowed/granted (to)
Luke 8v10 og {absolutely know}/{clearly understand/resolve} the mysteries/secrets of the kingdom of the God,
Luke 8v10 og and to the (ones = people = crowd) remaining in parables,
Luke 8v10 og that seeing/beholding, not (they may/might) see/ behold,
Luke 8v10 og also hearing/listening, not (they may/might) hear/listen.ö

Luke 8v10 = You disciples (brethren or TCs) are given/bestowed/granted (by Yahweh's HS) to absolutely understand the mysteries of the kingdom of God (= everything that we need to know pertaining to God and how to fulfil His Desire - else He is not a Righteous God) and those listening in the crowd/congregation only remember the parables. It might be that they may imbue the parables (either by sight or ears) but it does not register within their consciousness precisely what it means (= they do not understand it).

This is another example in The Bible to show us that Yahweh through JC is only calling out those very specific individuals who desire to discover and then practice what they understand from the Parables. These very specific individuals who are elected/{called out} are to become kings/priests of The Millennium. Those persons who remain blind will be given their opportunity to understand what these parables mean within The Millennium as perfected DNA fleshly bodied people when they are more able – when they have The Reality of The Environment (= a righteous operating society) to assist them.

Again this makes nonsense of worldly Christian logic that states you are only saved by believing in JC, and the decision of future life and death is made in this 'only' life as being the only time this decision can be made (and likewise Judaism/Islam – without the JC).

How can they believe if they do not understand?

Just crazy logic – because it is from The World of deception!

And again I repeat - quite frankly, they do not care - else they would not consciously teach such unrighteousness!

This now raises a very important question that we should consider to provide illumination!

We are distinctly told by JC (so it cannot come from a more authoritative source); that disciples = brethren or TCs attain The Word of God that yields the HS within them so that they are able to understand the scriptures pertaining to the kingdom of God (Matt.13v11-14)

But we are told that only a few special people TCs (= Apostles) can take in this specific knowledge and then understand it – because they choose to have a spirit/personality/desires/traits to precisely imitate JC and thus the HS is able to operate within them, thereby placing The Mind within The Kingdom of God. In this state the mind within these individuals can easily find its way without mysteries or secrets (else it would become lost).

But I keep hearing these phrases: 'mysteries of God', 'I do not understand that', 'only God knows', etc.

But I do not hear this from the congregations – supposedly learning, but these phrases actually from the 'very religious' Christian leaders that are apparently 'given to know'!

This can only mean one of two things – perhaps they can think of a 3rd reason!

1. They do not have the HS to understand these 'apparent' mysteries.
2. They do have the HS to understand these mysteries but keep the information to themselves.

Both options worry me for them and those persons who listen to them, especially when I cannot think of a reasonable 3rd option!

Option (1) means they have not been qualified/accepted vessel by Yahweh within which the HS can operate.

Option (2) means they are not preaching knowledge and understanding of Yahweh's Kingdom, of which they now become culpable.

The logical answer to this is surely:

"Do not ask a blind person having no knowledge to lead you, else you too will fall into the pit"! (See Luke.6v39, Matt.15v14).

Go to someone who (or a source that) gives accurate and logical answers, because if the frame-work of logic is self supporting and most importantly fully consistent with every verse in The Bible – then by all chances it is most likely to be correct!

And conversely - the opposite is true:

We have our Christian leaders lost in their pit of mysteries who preach a 'future scenario' that is NOT supported by every verse (but only when twisted and taken out of context) in The Bible!

76th Prophecy – There will be the filtering process as explained below occurring during The Gospel Age.

101st Allegory – The Sower was initially JC, but then taken up by a further 144000 individuals of The Expectation.

102nd Allegory – The Seed = The Accurate Word of God (not the plethora of falsehoods given in "God's" Name).

103rd Allegory – The Evil One = Satan whose 6000 year present worldly system operates on self indulgence.

104th Allegory – Seed on the path = those humans who dismiss The Word of God without even considering it.

105th Allegory – Seed on rocky ground = humans who quickly take to it, but life's burdens snuff out continuance.

106th Allegory – Seed in the bushes = humans who quickly take to it – but worldly self-indulgence cramps growth.

(Especially in most worldly Christian Groupings traditional/charismatic/cults - all cramp Yahweh's TRUE Desire)

(Please LEARN and UNDERSTAND what "Yahweh's TRUE Desire" really is – please read this website as a start).

107th Allegory – Seed on the good soil = humans who keep growing to deliver future Sons of God who precisely imitate JC' ministry to the very limit of their various capabilities during the 1st part of their physical life – ready for the greater responsibility of teaching all "awakened/roused" (resurrected) humans during the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium.

Luke 8v11 og Is and this the parable (= And this is what the parable means):

Luke 8v11 og The seed (the specific) is the Word/Sayings/Reasoning of the God (Yahweh).

Luke 8v12 og And the (ones = wheat seed) beside the way/path are the (ones = humans) hearing

Luke 8v12 og then comes/accompanies The Devil/{false accuser}/slanderer

Luke 8v12 og also {lifts up}/{carries away} The Word/Sayings/Understandings from/out of

Luke 8v12 og the heart/{seat of motivation} of them,

Luke 8v12 og that not (= lest/else) believing/entrusting/committed/{having faith}

Luke 8v12 og (they may be) saved/preserved/delivered/{made whole}.

Luke 8v12 These are humans who are outside the worldly Christian Nation and completely disregard Yahweh's Word.

Note: It must be clearly understood "Satan" means "opposer/resister/adversary" - thus we are not speaking physically of Satan coming, but rather it is the all pervasive worldly methodology that infuses within our mind through all our sensory inputs (Eph.2v2) that The Environment comprising of humans in all guises. These persons are typically worldly leaders (political/religious/commerce) having influence over our lifestyle who eagerly wallow within worldly methodology to self-indulge to their neighbour's hurt (somewhere in the chain) thereby distracting us from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 8v13 og And the (ones = wheat seed) upon of the {mass of rock}/{stony ground} some whenever

Luke 8v13 og the (ones = humans) hearing/listening,

Luke 8v13 og with joy/cheerfulness/gladness (they) receive The Word/Sayings/Understandings,
 Luke 8v13 og also these (ones = humans) root not have/possess,
 Luke 8v13 og who towards (= for) a time/season/period believe/entrust/commit/{have faith}
 Luke 8v13 og also in time/season/period (of the) trial/assay/test/proving depart/{draw back}/refrain/desert.
 Luke 8v13 *These are humans who are within The Christian Nation and I would term them to be 'worldly Christians'.*
 Luke 8v14 og And the (ones = wheat seed) into the thorn-bushes falling/{alighting down},
 Luke 8v14 og these (ones) are the (ones = persons) hearing/listening, also under/covered (the) anxieties/worries,
 Luke 8v14 og also (of the) riches/wealth/materialism also (to the) pleasures/desires/{self gratification/indulgence}
 Luke 8v14 og of the life travelling/journeying (they are) {completely choked/strangled/drowned},
 Luke 8v14 og also not {bear/bring fruit/maturity}.
 Luke 8v14 *These are humans who are within The Christian Nation and I would term them to be 'worldly Christians'.*
 Luke 8v15 og And the (ones = wheat seed) in to the ideal/good earth,
 Luke 8v15 og these (ones = humans) are whosoever in heart/{seat of motivation} {intrinsically valuable/virtuous}
 Luke 8v15 og also ideal/good hearing/listening the Word/Sayings/Reasoning
 Luke 8v15 og (they) {firmly hold}//{grasp tightly}/clasp
 Luke 8v15 og also {bear fruit}/fertile/fruitful in patience/endurance/consistency/continuance.
 Luke 8v15 *These are humans elected/selected out from of The Christian Nations who I term 'The Brethren aiming to become TCs'.
 See the similar parable given at Matt.13v18-23.*

Parable – The Lamp – God's Word must be accurately transmitted by those appointed by Yahweh to tell = TCs.
77th Prophecy – TCs = Apostles (appointed by Yahweh to tell) will imitate JC's Ministry by broadcasting to The World.
108th Allegory – Lamp = TC's accurately radiating out Yahweh's Word to The World.

Allegory – repeat - Light = Knowledge to show us how to deport ourselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire = imitate JC .

109th Allegory – Couch = covering = anything to stop the accurate broadcast of Yahweh's Word to The World.

110th Allegory – TCs = Apostles are accurately preaching/teaching The Knowledge of Yahweh's Word to The World.

Luke 8v16 og And no one (the) lamp/illuminator (having) lit covers/hides it (with a) vessel/apparatus,
 Luke 8v16 og or beneath/under (the) couch/bed puts/places (it),
 Luke 8v16 og that the (ones = non Christians) coming/entering (may/might) see/ behold the light.
 Luke 8v17 og For not is hidden/concealed which not shining/revealed/apparent become/occur (publicly),
 Luke 8v17 og nor secret/treasure/hidden which not will be {absolutely known}/{clearly understand/resolved};
 Luke 8v17 og also into shining/revealed/apparent (in the midst of The World) come/accompany.
 Luke 8v17 *(to those humans hiding things now in the 1st part of their life).*
 Luke 8v18 og Therefore see/behold how/{in what way/manner} (you) hear/listen,
 Luke 8v18 og for who wishes/supposes has (been) given/bestowed/granted (to the) him;
 Luke 8v18 og also who wishes/supposes not has,
 Luke 8v18 og even what seem/supposed/think (to/the) have/possess {lift up}/{carried away} from (of the) him.
 Luke 8v18 = Therefore pay attention in how you listen (to certain leaders, saying particular things), for those people who think that they have been granted/given spiritual knowledge (and the HS) also to those people who think they do not have spiritual knowledge (and the HS), then what they might have (any person between these two extremes) will be taken from them (if it is not worked out to Yahweh's Desire).
 Thus in context v11 onwards is speaking of spiritual knowledge and how it is to be applied within our lifestyle/deportment.
 Then JC warns us of those persons who have The Knowledge and either cover it up by not broadcasting it out to their neighbours, or those persons having knowledge but distort it to their neighbours so that it too will be taken away from them.
 Thus the warning (apologies for repeating it, but it is just so important):
 1. If you have the accurate knowledge to salvation and keep it to yourself OR
 2. You have the knowledge for salvation and distort it to others, so that they think they have salvation but in reality do not.
 Then the results from this knowledge being salvation will be taken away from you.
 Thus repeating it again as it is essential to make this perfectly clear:-
 This salvation will be taken away from you (if you withhold the knowledge or distort/twist/deface it to others who are eager to learn).

Parable – Only those very specific humans (TCs) who fulfil Yahweh's Desire become part of Yahweh's family.

79th Prophecy – Fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in the 1st part of our physical life will bring Sonship to Yahweh.

111th Allegory – It is The Intimate Family (Family of The Heavens) that Yahweh elects out during The Gospel Age.

Luke 8v19 og And {drawing near}/approaching towards (the) him the mother also the brothers (of the) him,
 Luke 8v19 og also not {were able}/capable (to) {chance upon}/reach (to the) him (JC) through the crowd.
 Luke 8v20 og Also (it was) announced/declared/reported (to the) him exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 8v20 og ðThe mother (of the) you also the brothers (of the) you {standing upright}/staunch outside (the building),
 Luke 8v20 og (to) see/know/perceive you (JC) desire/delight/intend.ö
 Luke 8v20 = Your mother and brothers desire you to know that they are standing outside waiting for you.
 Luke 8v21 og And the (one = JC) answering said towards them:
 Luke 8v21 og ðMy mother also brothers? My these (ones = family) are,
 Luke 8v21 og the (ones = brethren/TCs) the Word/Sayings/Reasoning of the God (Yahweh) hearing/listening also
 Luke 8v21 og doing/working/yielding/performing/producing {the same}/itö (= actively fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by works).
 Luke 8v21 = "Is it my mother and brothers? For these ones listening to me are my family who listen to The Word of God and then work to accurately fulfil Yahweh's Desire."

Prophecy – as before – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all will be subject to him.
112th Allegory – Sea = all mankind blown by “the Wind (= Satan’s rebellion) will all be tamed in The Millennium.

Luke 8v22 og Also became/occurred in one/first of the days,
Luke 8v22 og also he (JC) embarked/alighted/entered into (the) boat,
Luke 8v22 og also the disciples (of the) him (JC). Also (JC) said towards them:
Luke 8v22 og ð(Let us) Travel/journey into the {push through}/pierce/{other side} of the Lake (= The Sea of Galilee).
Luke 8v22 og Also (they = JC+disciples) {launched forth}/{set sail}.
Luke 8v23 og And them (disciples) {plunging through}/sailing, (then JC) {fell asleep}/slumbered.
Luke 8v23 og Also descended/{came down}/fell (a) squall/whirlwind (of the) wind (from all directions = swirling)
Luke 8v23 og into the lake, also (they were being) swamped/filled also (they were in) danger/jeopardy/peril.
Luke 8v24 og And approaching/consenting (they) awakened/roused (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
Luke 8v24 og ðMaster/commander! Master/commander! (We are) perishing/{being destroyed}/dying!ö
Luke 8v24 og And the (one = JC) being awakened/roused/resuscitated rebuked/censured/admonished/forbid
Luke 8v24 og to the wind (swirling) also to the raging/roughness/surging of the water,
Luke 8v24 og also (they = wind and sea) ceased/quit/restrained/stilled, also there was (a) calm/tranquillity/peace.
Luke 8v25 og And (he = JC) said to them (disciples):
Luke 8v25 og ðWhere is the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (of the) you?ö
Luke 8v25 og And fearing/alarmed/frightened/reverence/awe (they = disciples) marvelled/admired/wondered;
Luke 8v25 og exclaiming/stating towards {one another}:
Luke 8v25 og ðWho/particular therefore this one (JC) is,
Luke 8v25 og because also the wind (he = JC) commands/arranges/orders also the water,
Luke 8v25 og also (they = elements) {hear to obey}/subordinate/hearken (to the) him (JC)?ö
Luke 8v26 og Also (they) {sailed down}/{arrived at} into the country/coast/region of the Gadarenes
Luke 8v26 og which is opposite/{over against} of the (Sea of) Galilee.
Luke 8v26 *Gadarenes = and area of land adjoining the SE coastline of the Sea of Galilee, based upon the local town (of some 5 miles [8km] away) called Gadara. Mark’s (5v1+) account also states Gadarenes while Matthew (8v28+) states Gergesenes (understood to be due east of The Sea of Galilee) and thus encompass a village port of Khersa (near the town of Hippus) in the locality of where this event was reported, having a some 700 m high mount that slopes down to the water’s edge ending in a cliff face.*
Thus Matthew’s account does not contradict Mark’s or Luke’s account because this incident would have occurred on the boarders of both districts and thus the province of greater significance would have remained in the writer’s mind. It might just have been that the man most effected by a demon came from Gadara!
However it is interesting to note that again the NIV gets other one of its many translations wrong and puts Gerasenes which is a further 20 miles (32 km) away and thus about 25 miles (40 km) from the sea of Galilee – quite a long run for the pigs to fall into the sea of Galilee!

Allegory – repeat - Foretaste of JC’s authority over demons – to be fulfilled in The Millennium.

Luke 8v27 og And departing/{going out}/{issuing forth} (to the) him (JC) upon the land
Luke 8v27 og encountered/met/{fell in with} him (JC) (a) man certain/particular (person) from of the city/town,
Luke 8v27 og who had demons from (a) time/period/season long/ample,
Luke 8v27 og also (a) garment/dress/clothes not (he) {put on}/worn,
Luke 8v27 og also in (a) house not he dwelt/lived/abode, but in the tombs/graves.
Luke 8v27 = The man dwelt in amongst the graves, also was not chained because no person was able to bind this man. Through reason the man had been frequently bound with fetters and chains, and yet this man also had pulled apart these chains and broken the fetters, also no person had the strength to subdue this man.
Please read my full commentary of Matthew’s account (8v28-34) which gives an account of two men, where we can legitimately assume one was much worse than the other hence both Mark and only make reference to the one man who felt in greatest debt to JC upon his recovery, as we read elsewhere (parable of the two debtors and the question: Who loved the most), we can surmise that it was this man who wanted to come with JC. The other man was perhaps more of an ‘associate in kind’ and had no affinity with JC (and thus dismissed from the record - being considered of no significance to the key events). Think of this in front of a television camera, where would the camera be pointing? It would be at the ‘key player’ interacting with JC
Luke 8v28 og And seeing/understanding/perceiving the JC also {screaming out}
Luke 8v28 og (he) {fell toward}/{rushed downwards}/{beat upon ground} (before) (to the) him (JC),
Luke 8v28 og also (with a) voice loud/great said:
Luke 8v28 og ðWhat (to) me also (to) you, Jesus, Son of the God (of the) Most Supreme/Highest?
Luke 8v28 og I {Beg/petition/implore} (as a binding agreement) (of the) you (JC), not me (the) torment/vex/pain.
Luke 8v29 og For (JC) (had) charged/mandated/commanded to the spirit/personality/desires/traits
Luke 8v29 og to the unclean/foul/impure (opposite to Yahweh) (to) depart/{come out}/{issue forth} from of the man.
Luke 8v29 og For many/plenteous times/periods (it had) {snatched together}/seized/caught (the) him;
Luke 8v29 og also (he was) bound/tied/shackled (with) chains also fetters (being) guarded/watched/observed;
Luke 8v29 og also {tearing apart}/breaking the bond/ties/shackles,
Luke 8v29 og (he was) driven/pushed/carried by the demons into wilderness/{deserted places}.
Luke 8v29 *Note how Luke tells us this man had a very unpleasant spirit/personality/desire/trait in the 1st part of the verse and then moves on to explain in the 2nd part of this same verse that this extreme unpleasantness was due to demons actually giving him such an unpleased persona and all the other maladies in his behaviour – see “Spirit” and “Demon” in Glossary. Luke as a doctor would not do this unless he was carefully differentiating between the two utterly different concepts. Sadly worldly Christian leaders blur words together for sensationalism to deliver self-indulgent worldly returns (to the hurt of their neighbour’s education) and thus devalue the whole text.*
Luke 8v30 og And questioned (the) him (= demon possessed), the (JC) exclaiming/stating:
Luke 8v30 og ðWhat (to) you is (the) name/assigned?ö

Luke 8v30 og Also the (*demoniac*) said: ðLegion/Many.ö

Luke 8v30 og Because {distributers of fortune}/demons/devils many/plenteous entered into (*the*) him (*victim*).

Luke 8v31 og Also (*they*) invited/implored/beseached (*the*) him (*JC*) that not (*JC*) order/arrange/command them

Luke 8v31 og into the abyss/depthless (*negated 'depth' = negated 'sea'*) {to go off/away}/departed/{apart/behind}.

Luke 8v32 og And was there (*alongside*) (*a*) herd (*of*) pigs (*of the*) available/sufficient/worthy feeding

Luke 8v32 og in to the mountain.

Luke 8v32 og Also (*they = demons*) invited/implored/beseached (*the*) him (*JC*),

Luke 8v32 og that (*JC*) transfer/{turn over}/allow them into the (*specific ones = pigs*) enter/{go into}.

Luke 8v32 og Also (*JC*) transferred/{turned over}/allowed them.

Luke 8v33 og And departing/{going out}/{issuing forth} the demons from of the man entered into the pigs.

Luke 8v33 og Also rushed the herd down of the precipice/{overhang}/cliff into the Lake,

Luke 8v33 og also were {completely choked}/drowned.

Luke 8v33 *Clearly the demons were in such a frenzy to get away from JC that they lost control over the pig's neuron mapping and thus the pigs in an unreasoning panic ran in an uncontrolled fashion in any which way, and the easiest direction was downwards!*
It was said in traditional folk law that the sea contained demons and that is why the pigs went into the sea. However this should be dismissed for any rational line of reasoning as another of those worldly myths that Satan like to use to blind The World in trivia! However using the analogy that the "sea" metaphorically always means "mankind" in The New Testament (unless given a place name) then it could be reasoned that the demons were running back into the 'sea' of 'mankind'.

Luke 8v34 og And seeing/understanding/perceiving the (*ones = humans*) (*tending the pigs to*) pasture/feeding,

Luke 8v34 og the (*thing/event*) (*having just*) occurred (*they*) fled/{ran away}.

Luke 8v34 og Also departing/leaving (*they*) announced/declared/reported into the city/town

Luke 8v34 og also into the farms/hamlets.

Luke 8v35 og And (*they*) departing/{going out}/{issuing forth} (*to*) seeing/understanding/perceiving

Luke 8v35 og the occurrence, also came/accompanied towards the JC,

Luke 8v35 og also found sitting/residing the man from whom the demons (*had*) departed/{came out}/{issued forth},

Luke 8v35 og clothed also {of sound mind}/sane/soberly near/beside the feet of the JC.

Luke 8v35 og Also (*they = farm/city people were*) frightened/scared/awed/{reverential fear}.

Luke 8v35 *We can assume the disciples would have given him any spare clothing they might have on their person – being 12 of them!*

Luke 8v36 og And announcing/relating/declaring to them also the (*ones = shepherding the pigs*) (*having*) seen/perceived

Luke 8v36 og how/{in what manner} (*he = demoniac was*) delivered/saved/healed/{made whole},

Luke 8v36 og the (*one*) (*that was*) demon possessed.

Luke 8v37 og Also asked (*the*) him all/every (*person*) the multitude/throng/crowd of the neighbourhood/region

Luke 8v37 og of the Gadarenes (*to*) depart/{go out}/{issue forth} from them,

Luke 8v37 og because (*a*) fear/alarm/terror/fright great/large (*they = crowd were*) seized/{held together}/compressed/{pressed together}.

Luke 8v37 og And he (*JC*) embarked/alighted/entered into the boat returned/{turned back}.

Luke 8v38 og And {begged/petitioned/implored} (*as a binding agreement*) (*of the*) him (*JC*) the man from/out of whom

Luke 8v38 og had departed/{gone out}/{issued forth} the demons {to be}/exist with (*to the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 8v38 *= As Jesus climbed upon the boat, the man who had been released from the demons implored JC to take him with the disciples.*

Luke 8v38 og And released/dissmised/ðivorcedø (*the*) him (*former demoniac*) the JC exclaiming/stating:

Luke 8v39 og ðReturn/{turn back} into the house (*of the*) you also {fully relate}/{declare all}

Luke 8v39 og did/worked/yielded/performed/produced (*to*) you ðthe specific godö (*of him = JCg*) (*see end of v39*).

Luke 8v39 og Also (*he*) departed/{went away} through all/every the city/town proclaiming/publicising/heralding

Luke 8v39 og what (*things*) did/worked/yielded/performed/produced (*to the*) him (*former demoniac*) the JC (*to be JCg*).

Luke 8v39 *This is a crux verse to fully support the reasoning that JC and Yahweh are separate Entities and that "ho theos" is a floating pointer, which in this context points to JC (originally being JCg prior to his ministry, and will be JCg after his resurrection).*
Look at the text what does it say?
"Return back to your house(hold) (= family) and tell them what the specific god of you did."
And then:-
"He went back to the town publicising the things that JC did for him."
Thus "the specific god" of this man was JC as the intercessor between him and Yahweh. JC as The Word of God displaying The Wisdom of God obviously had Yahweh's HS operating within him and therefore Yahweh accepted JC to be 'the front man' where "Yahweh's Desire is made manifest with The Environment" performed the healing of this man by removing the control these demons had over 'their plaything'.
So we see here that our "specific god" points to JC (or JCg) as our intercessor and creator, and in other places when "the Specific God" is related to JC (or JCg) then it points to The Almighty God = Yahweh.
Sadly, for some 18 centuries of worldly Greek understanding linked the two together and formed the worldly Trinity myth, because they did not conceive or understand how an index pointer works (either relative or absolute), it is only in modern software that this concept has come to be used. – and here Yahweh was using it 2000 years earlier through his faithful scribes.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC's fame of preaching/teaching of The Millennium and of its nearness by application had motivated this leader to come to JC – (else clearly he would not have bothered)!

Luke 8v40 og And occurred in to the returning/{turning back} the JC {took fully}/{gladly received} (*the*) him (*JC*)

Luke 8v40 og the crowd; for (*they*) were all/every (*person*) watching/anticipating/awaiting (*the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 8v40 *This would be JC returning back to Capernaum (could be loosely termed his 'headquarters' – perhaps because it was the home town for a third [or more] of his disciples some of whom were married with family commitments).*

Luke 8v41 og Also Look/Behold! Came/appeared (*a*) man whose name/called Jairus,

Luke 8v41 og also he the ruler/chief/{top person} of the synagogue was.

Luke 8v41 og Also (*he = Jairus*) falling/{alighting down} near/beside the feet of the JC
 Luke 8v41 og (*he*) invited/implored/beseeched (*the*) him (*JC*) (*to*) enter/{come through} into the house (*of the*) him.
 Luke 8v42 og Because daughter (*the*) sole/{only born}/begotten was (*to the*) him (*Jairus*), about years 12,
 Luke 8v42 og also she (*was*) dying/perishing/{near to death}.
 Luke 8v42 og And in to the withdrawing/{sliding away} the (*him, JC*),
 Luke 8v42 og the crowd {pressed hard}/crushing/choking (*upon*) (*the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 8v42: *"I need to add a minor comment here again to deflect a glancing blow from the atheists. This occurs at Matt.9v18 where the Greek word "telesphoreo" Strongs™ = 5053 (compound from 5055 and 979) that means "completed" + "good existence", thus effectively means at the point of being "dead" because she has nothing to look forward to in life. Thus while translators use the words "just now died" this is not accurate. She could still be alive but it is terminal – she has nothing to look forward to in life. Thus while the future outcome is the same, the present status is different. The translators falsely translate as "died", but the Greek wording actually tells us her "future is terminal". That is why we then have these apparent contradictions because translators are incapable of precise translation – they produce a sloppy translation – or put their own interpretation/spin upon the text that makes them no different to those of the 6th to 15th centuries producing copyist errors! Luke uses the word "apothnesko" Strongs™ = 599 (compound of 575 and 2348) that means "off/away/departing" + "dead/die" which is often translated to mean "dying" – quite an accurate translation.*

So the subtlety is between the words "completed" and "off/away/departing" and in the first instance "good existence" is ignored and falsely translated "to die" rather than "having no future prospect of a good existence". In falsely changing the sense in their mind the 'official translators' have changed "completed good existence" into "just died" losing the "what is to become terminal" information out of the translation. Hopefully the reader can now see that there is now no contradiction, but rather a very bad translation by 'the professionals' who are paid to know what they are doing – but who then create an unnecessary contradiction within The Bible by sheer incompetence (I personally think that they just do not care about getting a job correct = shoddy workmanship).

Why do I speak like this?

Because I have seen so much bad translation leading to these type of problems all through The New Testament translations of standard bibles (one of the worst being the NIV) and personally I feel so utterly betrayed by their efforts in making Yahweh's Word appear to be impotent – thus allowing atheists in their innocence to have the upper-hand!

113th Allegory – Demonstrate commitment to fulfil "The Requirement (to edify)" – and it will be fulfilled.

Luke 8v43 og Also (*a*) woman being in (*a*) flow/issue/haemorrhaging (*of the*) blood (= severe endometriosis)
 Luke 8v43 og from years 12 {who that} into healers/physicians had spent/expended {completely everything}
 Luke 8v43 og the livelihood (*spending all earnings*) not was able/capable; by no one (*had*) become cured/healed.
 Luke 8v44 og {Drawing near} {from the rear}/ {at the back} (*she*) attached/connected/touched of the boarder/hem
 Luke 8v44 og of the garment/clothes/robe (*of the*) him (*JC*),
 Luke 8v44 og also immediately stopped/staunched the flow/issue/haemorrhaging of the blood of her.
 Luke 8v45 og Also said the JC:
 Luke 8v45 og ðWho the (*one - person*) attaching/connecting/touching (*of the*) me?ö
 Luke 8v45 og And contradicting/rejecting/denying all/every (*person*) (*to JC's question*).
 Luke 8v45 og (*Then*) Said the (*Simon*) Peter also the (*ones disciples*) with (*of the*) him (*JC*):
 Luke 8v45 og ðMaster/Commander, the crowds compress/squeeze/straiten (*upon*) you also jostle/push."
 Luke 8v45 og [also (you) exclaim/state: Who the (one) attaching/connecting/touching (of the) me. = CA and thus ignore]
 Luke 8v46 og And the JC said:
 Luke 8v46 og ðAttached/connected/touched (*of the*) me (*JC*) someone. For I {absolutely know}/ {utterly certain}
 Luke 8v46 og {miraculous power/ability/might/wonder} departed/{gone out}/ {issued forth} from (*of the*) me.ö
 Luke 8v47 og And seeing/understanding/perceiving the woman, because not (*she was*) hidden/concealed,
 Luke 8v47 og {in dread}/fear/frightened/trembling came/appeared/acquainted
 Luke 8v47 og also {falling toward}/ {prostrating in homage/supplication} (*to the*) him (*JC*)
 Luke 8v47 og (*she*) announced/declared/reported (*it had been her*) (*to the*) him (*JC*) before/{in presence}
 Luke 8v47 og all/every/whole of the people, also how she was cured/healed/{made whole} immediately.
 Luke 8v48 og And the (*one = JC*) said to her:
 Luke 8v48 og ð{Have courage}/ {Be comforted} daughter (*of the*) you,
 Luke 8v48 og the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (*of the*) you
 Luke 8v48 og has delivered/saved/protected/{made whole} you.
 Luke 8v48 og Travel/journey into peace/prosperity/quietness/rest.ö

Luke 8v48 *When I put my mind into the place of this woman – it is a wonderful demonstration between the two main entities of many emotions that come from gaining knowledge, self-interest, determination, courage, and yet of humility, kindness and compassion. But there is one much more important thing that our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars cannot get their head around! Which is precisely why it has been placed in the scriptures to actually unlock all the spoken nonsense by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians of some 1700 years blinded by a ridiculous worldly creed!*

And the specific point to be made is:-

JC did not know who he healed!

Which means he could not know what was wrong with them to be in a position to heal them – if he did not know of their physical complaint!

Thus it was not JC who healed them – it was another conscious Entity who healed the woman!

The other Entity was aware of her physical condition, aware of her Real faith operating within her mind powered by her heart/seat of motivation} and thus this other Entity followed through with what she knew – If she made intimate contact with JC then she would be healed; – How - did not matter, but she was after The Goal.

But at the same time, this other Entity made known what was occurring within The Environment to JC – being "Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment" operating through the two fleshly humans – one entity was The Recipient and the other, Yahweh's Representative. Thus Yahweh's 'Front Man' made public what had occurred in the manner in which it was done to make known:-

1. He was made aware that "Yahweh's Desire was being made manifest within The Environment" (= the HS in operation).

2. His mind/thoughts are at one/same with “Yahweh’s Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits (John.14v20, 17v21-23) which is separate from this world of sin” (= the HS).
3. He is The Word of God – and therefore speaks as The Interface/Intercessor on behalf of what Yahweh Desires for us to achieve perfection.

Thus we conclude:

1. It was Yahweh (as a separate Reasoning Entity) Who knew precisely what was occurring on this planet with this woman long before JC even knew of her existence (Psm.40v7, 139v16, Matt.10v29-31, 12v6-7, etc).
2. It was Yahweh (as a separate Reasoning Entity) Who used His power to diagnose and was then to make possible a repair to the DNA of this woman, thereby healing her of a 12 year complaint (obviously the disciples spoke to her about her condition after the cure).
3. Yahweh chooses to operate with entities who truly represent Him (being JC and those persons aiming to become his body of 144000 TCs).
4. Yahweh is The Almighty God, and JC as the son of God, chooses to be subservient to Yahweh.
(Likewise the 144000 TCs who truly demonstrate themselves to be faithful [and not indulgent] slaves).

Sadly our worldly Christian leaders do not understand this – they tell us it was The Almighty God that came on the Earth and died ‘on a cross’ contrary to everything we are taught in The Bible! However we are told in The Bible that “the specific god” of us (The World = Kosmos) physically came on this planet in his 1st Advent to give us The Ministry (as The Word of God) and The Ransom Sacrifice (to yield a credit existence for us). And further, as this most accurate translation shows: It is “The Specific God” of JC (and the 144000 TCs) Who, as The Almighty God, shall ultimately ensure that His Desire is made manifest upon The World after His Acceptable Year (Luke.4v16-19) made possible by what JCg did. But at the time of writing – all this is unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars and has been for the last some 1900 years! Else surely, they would be teaching it correctly to their devotees – otherwise, they must realise they stand accountable to Yahweh!

But do they really care? And thereby: Do they really operate in agapao or is it feigned delivering feigned agape/charity?

These are questions which must be asked, and it is the answers drawn that help us to personally discover “The Disclosing Truth”!

A copy and paste of the same incident at:-

Matt. 9v22 JC again uses the word “faith”.

This I term Real Faith = accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity.

This specifically with this verse this woman obviously had an “accurate knowledge” about JC, she tested this knowledge first within her own mind to see if it would be reasonable to act upon this knowledge – is JC competent? And finally she operated with fidelity upon what she had assayed – Yes – JC was competent – and Yes she would go to him knowing that he will fulfil what she accurately knew.

She pushed her way forward through the dense crowd, determined to make contact with him knowing that in some manner through an intimate contact she would be healed. Do we personally desire to push through the crowd (operating according to worldly methodology) and make that intimate contact with The Word of God and have his presence/parousia cure us – being our worldly methodology. Or are we prepared to let our religious leader ‘do the work’?

I ask the reader to read my commentaries given at Mark.5v27-33, where there is a more detailed account with additional support commentary.

79th Prophecy – Yahweh allows JC to demonstrate authority over ‘death’ – demonstrating equal future authority.

114th Allegory – The 1st Death is merely one of “Asleep” where JC’s sacrifice makes all our lives now a 2 part life.

Luke 8v49 og Yet/while (of the) him (JC) speaking/talking,
 Luke 8v49 og comes/appears someone from of the synagogue ruler exclaiming/stating (to the) him (JC):
 Luke 8v49 og ðBecause (has) expired/died the daughter (of the) you, not trouble/harass the teacher/instructor.ö
 Luke 8v50 og And the JC hearing/listening answered (to the) him (the messenger) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 8v50 og ð(Do) Not fear, merely/only entrust/commit/believe/{have faith},
 Luke 8v50 og also (she will be) saved/protected/delivered/{made whole}.
 Luke 8v51 og And entering/{coming through} into the house,
 Luke 8v51 og not (JC) allowed/{sent forth} (to) enter/{coming through} no one
 Luke 8v51 og if not (= except) Peter also James also John, also the father of the girl also the mother.
 Luke 8v52 og And (the) weeping all/every (person), also bewailing/mourning/lamenting her.
 Luke 8v52 og And the (one = JC) said: ðNot weep; not (she) died/perished, but (is) sleeping.ö
 Luke 8v53 og Also (they = relatives/friends) ridiculed/scorned/derided (of the) him (JC),
 Luke 8v53 og seeing/knowing/perceiving because (she) died/slain.

Luke 8v53 Notice how the people considered the girl died, but JC perceived her to be “Asleep” being merely the 1st Death.

But when JC (and the apostles in their writings) deems people to perish/lost/destroyed then this does become utter annihilation of The 2nd Death.

Luke 8v54 og And he (JC) ejected/{cast out}/expelled all/every (person), also seizing/grasping/taking of the hand
 Luke 8v54 og of her, (JC) addressed/{spoke out} exclaiming/stating: ðThe child awaken/rouse/resuscitate
 Luke 8v55 og Also returned/{came back} the spirit/personality/desires/traits of her,
 Luke 8v55 og also (she) {stood up}/arose immediately.
 Luke 8v55 og Also (JC) ordered/commanded/appointed her (to be) given/bestowed/receive (food) (to) eat.
 Luke 8v56 og Also (were) (insanely) amazed/astounded/bewitched/{beside themselves} the parents of her.
 Luke 8v56 og And the (one = JC) instructed/enjoined/commanded/declared them (to) no one (to) tell
 Luke 8v56 og (of) the occurrence/happening.

Luke 8v53 What JC meant: Do not tell anyone that she had died, but rather her body must have made a miraculous full recovery when she was resting/asleep and when I had arrived, I only had to awakened her to discover that she was already in fine health.

Thus JC behaved in the opposite manner to how a charlatan Christian leader would behave!

Firstly Yahweh would not be working with a charlatan Christian leader and thus this leader would need to pretend some miraculous event occurred! Secondly JC asked this event not to be publicised, but a charlatan Christian leader would parade the supposedly dead body in front of an excited crowd (having in some instances, negotiated the best television rights to screen the action worldwide) before the feigned resuscitation!

80th Prophecy – Tiny foretaste of what the 144000 will be able to do in The Millennium as Sons of God.

115th Allegory – The 1st generation of TCs alongside JC mirror what all the 144000 TCs taken out of The Gospel Age will be able to do in The Millennium when resurrected and changed to become Sons of God to teach righteousness.

Luke 9v1 og And {calling together} the 12 disciples (of the) him (JC),

Luke 9v1 og (JC) gave/bestowed/granted to them {miraculous power/ability/might/wonder}
Luke 9v1 og also {ability/privilege/authority/freedom/mastery/power/strength} upon
Luke 9v1 og all/every the demons also diseases (to) {heal/cure/worship (by working/slaving for Yahweh)}.
Luke 9v1 I make reference to this verse elsewhere with regard to Judas Iscariot.

This is a most important verse to fully understand because it is referred against - by implication, in many places within the New Testament.
Please read the verse again - before we move on.

Look very carefully at what it says and then reason upon the full implications with regard to Judas.

There is nothing here that tells us that Judas was excluded from having these special abilities derived from the HS operating within him.

Thus we can reason that he not only watched JC operating with Yahweh's HS to produce the miracles that he did, but also he, Judas physically participated using Yahweh's HS himself upon sufferers within Israel.

Thus Judas had the HS in large measure - more so than perhaps most Christians today, he also had the knowledge and understanding, but yet, we are told in John's Gospel (6v64) that "he did not believe in JC". This phrase is so important because it is used today by worldly Christians who state: - we are to believe in JC to be saved!

Thus as I make a big point of it in John's Gospel, again I should make it here.

Judas did not "believe" even though he was more than a personal witness, he was actually personally involved - but "he still did not believe in JC". Thus clearly to "believe in JC" is so much more than just acknowledging that JC exists and of his royal position. This reasoning exposes the shallowness of what our worldly Christian leaders teach us about "belief" - being The Depth of Real Belief.

Sadly we have:-

1. Some people call themselves "Christians" who have not much interest in JC (having zero knowledge) but live within a so-called 'Christian society' that collectively presumes itself to be a hybrid of "Religion"!
2. Some people consider themselves to be the most fervent "Christians" because they "believe" JC existed/exists and behave as Luke.7v32 not understanding what is required of them and thus betray what The Word of God demands (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc).
The younger members of (3) form a sub-group of this grouping.
3. We have our elderly worldly Christian leaders becoming cold in their faith - having more interest in worldly returns.
4. We then have our charlatan Christian leaders having no interest in Yahweh but use Him as their Tool to extract whatever worldly return from their devotees by feeding humans with sensationalism/hype/froth through 'miraculous acts' that have been claimed as being sourced by "The 'God' of this world" - which in this case it is true (1John.5v19) - "in the hand of The Wicked One" Satan.
These seduced/deceived devotees/victims form the other part of group (2).
5. The rest of The World just "look-on" and ignore (because what "Christians" represent is "Religion" and thus a waste of time for atheists to become members - and humans of other world religious see no reason to leave the 'same' nonsense!

All this is absolutely not what The Bible teaches us - if we are to become one of Yahweh's 144000 future sons of God!

What do we desire to become our fruits?

Are the fruits to self-indulge our desires (to our neighbour's hurt) or to edify our neighbour in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (to our own hurt)?

Are we a slave to Yahweh's Desire operating within us or desire to place worldly things before Yahweh's Desire of us, just as did Judas place money before Yahweh's Desire of him (John.12v6, and ultimately, Matt.26v15).

My point is this:

The belief of which JC is speaking goes much deeper than just "believing" (as we are given to understand it today by our worldly Christian Leaders)! True "belief" is an utter commitment, to fully entrust upon Yahweh's Word that we are going to imitate JC in our lifestyle by carrying out a full and complete personality change to fulfil Yahweh's Desire in our lifestyles. We are to place all worldly things to fulfil our self-indulgence behind us so that our time is not all spent upon the modern idols of: entertainment, sports, films, Television, Internet, cyberspace, {debilitating habits} to the detriment of the edification of our neighbour.

Or the religious works of - pilgrimages, maintaining customs to support The Physical Religious Edifice, lighting candles, worthless chants (I am sure Yahweh would prefer to hear a tape-recorder/IPOD mindlessly repeating the same things like a zombie), rosemary beads, and a 1001 useless things (Matt.23v23) that the proponents of "Religion" hold up as worshipping "God" but are merely things to waste their life away so they might vainly excuse themselves from precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1).

It is an absolute delusion - that humans are just so too readily able to wallow within - on just about any subject under the sun!

But Yahweh demands of us to imitate JC and become like his disciples!

If we accurately have The Spiritual Knowledge then we are instructed to pass it on to our neighbour so that they may become edified by this knowledge, so that they too may then pass this knowledge on to their neighbour like a 'chain reaction'. The Knowledge is to imitate JC, preach of The Millennium, and what is expected of us, to display the fruits of the HS and tell our neighbour about it. This is all that is asked of us!

And repeating because it is just so important:

We must not become like zombies, or fritter away our most valuable commodity - "Time"!

Because that is precisely what Satan wants us to do (please see "Satan's desire" and by contrast, "Yahweh's Desire" in glossary).

That is specifically why the apostles where so urgent in their exhortation:-

Our time should not be used to carry out worldly religious works some examples being - pilgrimages, rosemary beads, 'set praying times', 'any saint practice', 'set periods of time for silence', prayer candles, chants, etc, etc (I just cannot put my mind to thinking of all these 1000's of distracting practices created by man that are not to be found anywhere in The Bible). Essentially these are deceptive practices that are put out by Satan, through mankind to take control over their mind (by "the spirit of delusion" - making them think they are doing something useful - when quite frankly it is not!) and divert ourselves from practicing what Yahweh really desires; onto something that really has no significance whatsoever in Yahweh's eyes except to frustrate/oppose/adversarial Him!

JC was so scornful of The Pharisees practicing exactly the same things in their lifestyles! He called this these practices (derived from the spirit of the air operating within our mind [Eph.2v2]) unforgivable, to be "blaspheming against the HS" - please see "blaspheme" and "HS" in glossary - because as usual - it does not quite mean what we are taught it to mean by worldly Christian leaders!

Thus we understand all these humans are doing mindless things rather than what He really Desires of them!

Thus as I state elsewhere - these very worldly practices (religious works) fulfils the desire of Satan - because it frustrates Yahweh's Desire of us. Which conveniently leads onto v2 being what Yahweh demands of a TC:

Parable - Explain the nearness of The Millennium to expand the present tiny knowledge base of those persons who already have access to The Knowledge (i.e. explain why they all must go out to accurately teach The World).

Prophecy - repeat - Preaching/teaching of precisely what life will be like in The Millennium (rarely done today).

Allegory - repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 9v2 og Also (JC) sent/dispatched/commissioned them (to) proclaim/preach/herald the kingdom of the God

Luke 9v2 og also (to) cure/heal/{make whole} the (ones = sufferers) (being) diseased/sick/infirm.

Luke 9v2 While the 12 disciples had the HS operating within them to demonstrate what The Millennium will be like by practical demonstration (being all physical ailments cured), we ourselves are to make known The Millennium and how we are to live within it, because when

I speak to people about this most marvellous Good News, no one knows or has even heard about it, thus I can only assume the worldly Christian leaders are preaching of something else and not what Yahweh demands of them, being specifically what we are told here in this verse! Clearly if they cannot perform the miracles then they should spend more time on what they should be capable of doing within their lives! Sadly they either have not the knowledge or if they have the knowledge then they have no inclination to tell The World about The Knowledge and as such from both viewpoints they are not appointed by Yahweh to tell – and thus cannot be called Apostles = TCs, but merely “the blind leading the blind and they both fall into the pit” (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

Luke 9v3 og Also (JC) said towards them (= 12 disciples):
 Luke 9v3 og ðNothing {lift up}/{carry away} into the {journey on the road},
 Luke 9v3 og neither staff/rod/cudgel/wand nor wallet/{leather pouch}/{money bag},
 Luke 9v3 og nor bread/loaf nor silver/money/cash,
 Luke 9v3 og nor {every disciple} 2 tunics/shirts/coats/garments to have/obtain
 Luke 9v4og Also into whatever house (you) enter/{pass through},
 Luke 9v4og there remain/dwell/stay also from there depart/{go out}/{issue forth}.
 Luke 9v4 The disciples are to use this house as a hub/base as they preach within the city for several days.
 Luke 9v5 og Also {so many as} wish/suppose not accept/receive you depart/{go out}/{issue forth} from of the
 Luke 9v5 og city/town the (specific one = city) also the dust from of the feet (of the) you {shake/brush/jostle off},
 Luke 9v5 og into (the) witness (= evidence seen) upon them departing/{going out}/{issuing forth}.
 Luke 9v6 og And (they = 12 disciples) travelled/journeyed under the villages/hamlets
 Luke 9v6 og evangelising/{preaching the gospel}/{heralding the Good News}
 Luke 9v6 og also {heal/cure/worship (by working/slaving for Yahweh)} everywhere/{all places}.

Luke 9v6 This is hardly what we are taught today! But we are taught to come together for an ego trip under the direction of “The Religious Leaders” to worship “God”. Not understanding that true worship to Yahweh is teaching The Word of God by both word and deportment to our “non-Christian” neighbour (which is what we are being taught here) where wg become The Mobile Temple of Yahweh (to form the 144000 stones of The New Spiritual Temple - explained elsewhere). Otherwise, we realise that this becomes The Self-Indulgent Pretence today - members of “Religion” come together for the self indulgent returns this brings to both parties (1) the leader and (2) the members of the congregations because this is preferable than to be truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire! Under the presumption - we have done our regulatory ‘2 hours a week’ (or whatever in “God’s presence”) and thus we can spend the next 168 - 2 hours doing what we like! - absolutely not!

Because the reason why the 1st Century Christians came together (is not the reason why “Christians” go to “church”) and that was to:-

1. Share experiences and keep each other motivated for the next day in the ministry work -
2. With the odd psalm being sung to keep themselves motivated for the next day’s task!
3. Study The Word of God by group discussion - as a multi-way activity - again to enable people to become active/capable ministers.

We realise that this does not occur today and that is why “no-one” today is fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire - and why there are only 144000 TCs elected out of the some 2000 year Gospel Age. Where “Church” is the ‘preferred word for worldly Christian leaders’ because it replaces the Greek word “Ecclesia” which means “Calling Out” - precisely as these verses here instruct of us. The worldly Christian leader “Calls out” to The Converted because of the returns this brings to them - but really it means not the building, but the people to be calling out to The World during:

168 hours - {sleep time} - {secular work (for the fleshly body to survive)} - {quality time for the physical family} = {teaching time}

But the worldly Christian leader would not get many takers for this from which he/she could personally self indulge - so they teach something else! Can the reader see the righteous logic behind all this - and it is precisely of what The Bible teaches us and also why this information is held back because the charlatan Christian leaders become exposed when they thrust themselves place into the position of being “God” in front of “The Adoring Crowds” within “Religion” - thereby using The Word of God to bring glory to themselves!

This is a precise parallel that Satan used in The Garden of Eden - he usurped Yahweh’s Right to rule over us - and put himself in between and gave us his methodology rather than be explaining Yahweh’s Methodology and be giving all due credit to Yahweh! That is why JC gave us the warnings at Matt.24v23-26, and Mark.13v21-23 not to go to these charlatan Christian leaders exporting ego trips for both the congregation and the leader themselves!

Use The Word of God to unlock what is occurring - and thus: Beware!

This is all as The Bible teaches us throughout - but obviously never taught (Rev.22v18-19).

Prophecy – repeat – Preaching/teaching of precisely what life will be like in The Millennium (rarely done today).

Luke 9v7 og And hearing Herod the tetrarch the (things) {becoming about}/occurring by (of the) him (JC) all/every
 Luke 9v7 og (activity round about in preaching and works), also (he = Herod was) perplexed/{thoroughly nonplussed}
 Luke 9v7 og through (reason of) the (ones = people) exclaiming/stating by some (people)
 Luke 9v7 og because John (the Baptist) (was) awaken/roused/{raised up} from/out (of the) dead/slain (corpses).
 Luke 9v8 og And by some (people) because Elijah -lightened/illuminated/appeared/showed;
 Luke 9v8 og and (of the) others because (the) prophet, one of the Ancients (Worthies) {stood up}/arose.
 Luke 9v9 og Also said the Herod:
 Luke 9v9 og ðJohn (the Baptist) I beheaded, and who/particular (one = person) is (the) him (JC)
 Luke 9v9 og concerning whom I hear truly/indeed these (things)?ð
 Luke 9v9 og Also (he = Herod) sought/opportunity/occasion (to) see/know/understand/perceive (the) him (JC).

81st Prophecy – Foretaste of TCs on-the-job training to fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire – likewise TC’s of The Gospel Age.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 9v10 A period of time now passes before this next verse - where the disciples are sent out in pairs to learn some ‘on the job training’ without having JC directly leading them – we can only assume here that Judas was also able to use the HS because we are not told any different – this is very important to understand – especially at John.6v64. I make particular point of this elsewhere in the website.

And why by reference “Balaam” is often used as an example of a person who was a good ‘old testament’ prophet in the early days of “Israel” but his love of money made him change sides and work for the opposition.

And that is precisely what occurs today - with the innumerable charlatan Christian leaders in The World today!

Luke 9v10 og Also (when) returned/{came back} the apostles {related fully}/{declared all} what
 Luke 9v10 og (they) did/worked/yielded/produced/performed.
 Luke 9v10 og Also {receiving near}/{associating closely} them, (JC) withdrew/retired under privacy into

Luke 9v10 og (the) {enclosed/bordered place/location} deserted/lonesome (of the) city/town named/assigned
 Luke 9v10 og Bethsaida.
 Luke 9v11 og And the crowds knowing/understanding/resolving followed/accompanied (to the) him (JC).
 Luke 9v11 og Also received/accepted them (JC) preached/spoke to them concerning of the kingdom of the God,
 Luke 9v11 og also the (ones = physical sufferers) requirement/employed/needed having
 Luke 9v11 og (of) {healing/curing/worship (by working/slaving for Yahweh)} (JC) cured/healed/{made whole}.
 Luke 9v12 og And the day began/started (to) decline/{far spent},
 Luke 9v12 og and {drawing near} the 12 (apostles) said (to the) him (JC):

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all to be made well.

Prophecy – repeat - demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all humans to be fed.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = The Word of God expressed in our deportment/lifestyle (reasoning covered elsewhere).

116th Allegory – Twelve baskets = matched the 12 disciples (reasoning based upon context covered elsewhere).

Luke 9v12 og ðRelease/Dismiss/{Let go} the crowd that departing/{going aside} into the surrounding/encircling
 Luke 9v12 og villages/hamlets also the farms (they may) {dissolution for the night}/lodge also find/obtain
 Luke 9v12 og {food supplies}/provisions,
 Luke 9v12 og because here in deserted/wilderness {enclosed/bordered place/location} (we) are.
 Luke 9v13 og And (JC) said towards them: ðGive them, you (to) eat.ö (= You give them something to eat).
 Luke 9v13 og And the (ones = apostles) said:
 Luke 9v13 og ðNot is (to) us more than 5 loaves also 2 fish, if not (= unless) travelling/journeying
 Luke 9v13 og we (should) buy/{from market}/trade unto (= for) all/every/whole the people this foods/meals.
 Luke 9v14 og For there were about men 5000. And (JC) said towards the disciples (of the) him:
 Luke 9v14 og ð(Make/cause) {Recline down}/{sit comfortably} them (into) groups/companies by 50ø.
 Luke 9v15 og Also (they = apostles) did/worked/yielded/produced/performed (just) so (as instructed),
 Luke 9v15 og also (made to) recline/seat all/every (persons).
 Luke 9v16 og And taking/clutching/grasping the 5 loaves also the 2 fish {receiving sight}/{looking upwards}
 Luke 9v16 og into the heaven/sky (the zone above the earth = skywards) (JC) blessed/{spoke well of}/praised them,
 Luke 9v16 og also divided/{broke down} also gave/bestowed/granted to the disciples
 Luke 9v16 og presented/{set alongside/before} to the crowd.
 Luke 9v17 og Also (they = 5000+ people) ate also (were) gorged/filled/satisfied all/every (persons).
 Luke 9v17 og Also were {lifted up}/{carried away} the excess/abundance/superfluous to them
 Luke 9v17 og broken/fragments (being) hand-baskets 12 (in number filled of the remains).
 Luke 9v17 See John.6v1-15 for the full significance behind this miracle.

Luke. 9v18 Time Frame reference starting at about 33 CE - JC starting his ministerial 3rd year, he will be murdered in about 6 months.

117th Allegory – Only a TC recognises JC and demonstrates it by their life having forsaken everything for The Ministry.

Luke 9v18 og Also it occurred in to the was/being (the) him (JC) {earnestly praying/supplicating/worshipping}
 Luke 9v18 og separately/alone, (but) accompanied/present (with) (to the) him, the disciples.
 Luke 9v18 og Also (JC) questioned/inquired/desired of them exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 9v18 og ðWhom me exclaim/state the crowds to be?ö (= Who do the crowds state me to be?)
 Luke 9v19 og And the (ones = disciples) answering said:
 Luke 9v19 og ðJohn the Baptist, and others Elijah, and others: because (the) prophet particular of the Ancients
 Luke 9v19 og (Worthies) {stood up}/arose.ö
 Luke 9v20 og And (JC) said to them: ðAnd whom me (you disciples) exclaim/state to be?ö
 Luke 9v20 og And the (Simon) Peter said: ðThe Christ/Messiah/Anointed of the God (Yahweh)ö.
 Luke 9v21 og And the (one = JC) censured/warned/forbid/admonished them enjoined/commanded/declared
 Luke 9v21 og (to) no one (to) tell this.

Luke 9v21 Notice how it comes up: "People thought that it might be Elijah", and yet not Moses, but another prophet.

People were expecting Elijah to show himself because he was taken by God to show himself prior to the coming of The Messiah as the scriptures clearly tell us (Mal.4v5).

But the people were only looking within their own nation's 'time domain' rather than outside it into the human's 'time domain' being closer to Yahweh's 'time domain' for the realisation of His whole Plan on offer to the human species.

Entering this 'time domain' of Yahweh's and understanding His Plan, we then realise that it is Enoch living prior to the flood, who too has not seen death (Gen.5v24, Heb.11v5) – so perhaps he too could come back prior to The Messiah's coming - together with Elijah to form the two people who have witnessed the major events throughout history of the human species and then come to speak of them as The Two Witnesses (Rev.11v1-8) before the coming of The Messiah being JCg's 1st 2nd C.

At this point I leave it to the reader to read the explanations at JCg's Transfiguration, his Resurrection and further to Rev.11v2. to see how the whole picture of God's Plan starts to come alive to The World. Events within The World show us all, that we are all now very close to this final fulfilment.

But importantly Peter recognised precisely who Yahweh had anointed - not because JC said it - but because of his ministry/deportment.

82nd Prophecy – That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by The Religious Leaders.

83rd Prophecy – JC would be awakened on the 3rd day – by Yahweh to become The Former Son of God (JCg).

Luke 9v22 og Saying: ðBecause (it) behoves/necessary/must the son of man(kind) many/plenteous (things)
 Luke 9v22 og suffer/vex/tormented/{painful experiences},
 Luke 9v22 og also disapproved/rejected/repudiated from/out of the elders/Sanhedrists, also chief priests

Luke 9v22 og also scribes; also (to be) killed/slain, also to the 3rd day be awakened/roused/resuscitated.ö

84th Prophecy – Humans self-indulging in this world will lose the 2nd part of their life unless reform is forthcoming.

85th Prophecy – Humans putting their neighbours interests first in this world by imitating JC will live forever.

118th Allegory – “public ... execution” = To publically remove yourself (= die) from the self-indulgencies of The World.

Allegory – repeat - “Life/soul” = conscious/reasoning existence – it is **not** what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

119th Allegory – Perish = The 2nd Death of annihilation – applied to iniquitous (knowing Yahweh’s Desire) individuals.

Luke 9v23 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated: öTowards all/every (disciple), if anyone desires/delights/{has pleasure}

Luke 9v23 og after/behind/following (of the) me (JC) (to) come/accompany/appear/{present themselves}

Luke 9v23 og (then he) {utterly deny/disown/abstain} himself (away from worldly methodology/{self-indulgence}),

Luke 9v23 og also {lift up}/{carry away} the {public post of execution} (to be teaching Yahweh’s Methodology)

Luke 9v23 og (of the) him against/after (the) day (= day by day).

Luke 9v23 og Also (then he) follow/{united together}/accompany (the) me (JC as The Word of God imbued).

Luke 9v24 og For whosoever wishes/supposes desires/delights/{has pleasure} the life/soul/{conscious existence}

Luke 9v24 og (of the) him (to) deliver/protect/save/preserve, (he will) destroy/lose/perish it/{the same}.

Luke 9v24 og And whosoever wishes/supposes the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) him

Luke 9v24 og {on account}/because/{for the sake} (of the) me (JC as The Word of God imbued),

Luke 9v24 og {this one} (person) (will) deliver/protect/save/preserve it/{the same} (= life/soul/{conscious existence}).

Luke 9v23-24 A copy and paste of Matt.10v38-39:

Matt. 10v38 The person who is not prepared to sacrifice himself away from The World (by killing his/her desires for any of the enticements of the world) by imitating JC then he/she is **not** worthy of the special bonus that JC has brought to The World being Sonship to Yahweh.

The bonus is **not** being freed from The Curse of the 1st Death being eternal, because JC told us he has freed us ALL (= all humans – 1John.2v2)

from the curse of Satan = eternal death in our life. Thus this (now 1st) “Death” becomes merely “Asleep” and therefore makes our present physical life to become merely the 1st part of our now 2 part physical life.

But the bonus is a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body only available to Sons of God. This is The Differentiation that presently worldly Christian doctrine just “cannot get its head around” – the practitioners just do not understand it – and just perpetuate unrighteous nonsense about ‘souls’!

They just proudly claim they are lost in mysteries, “we are not given to know”, and other such pathetic nonsense (counter to what The Bible teaches us – Seek and you shall find”, JC’s disciples are “given to know” (Matt.13v11-13, etc). Thus my recommendation is that the reader should not go to someone who is blind and lost in mysteries for The Truth else you “fall into a ditch after them!” (Matt.15v14).

Matt. 10v39 What does this verse mean?

This v39 in context is an immediate follow-on from v38 where a human must be prepared to take himself out from unrighteous worldly practices principally driven by unrighteous thought processes, basically the operation of selfishness.

Where “selfishness” is the “self-indulgent behaviour to the hurt of one’s neighbour”.

Verse 39 now reinforces and explains v38.

JC is saying those persons who feel comfortable operating within the present world in the present 1st part of their life/soul/{conscious existence} have “found/obtained” a life/soul/{conscious existence} that they desire. However in leading this type of lifestyle, then their thought processes that drive their lifestyle will not be viable to live eternally (because Yahweh detests these types of ‘thought pollution’ within His Universe).

They must make a change to survive into The Long Term hence v39 exhorting us to make the change as soon as possible.

It is either now during the 1st Part of their physical life and thus perhaps have access to the bonus on offer v38, or later upon their resurrection into The Millennium (into the 2nd part of their physical life) where after being taught righteousness to then imitate JC’s lifestyle will then enable these reformed individuals to live eternally in a perfected DNA fleshy body.

It must be clearly understood that while there are the two opportunities to start, and then continue to imitate JC – the exhortation is for us to do it now during the 1st part of our physical life to be “{fully loosing}/dying our life/soul/{conscious existence}” away from what this worldly system offers to consume our time away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire which is Matt.24v14 by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle = “by reason of me shall obtain the same” being what JC has now received – to be a son of God in an incorruptible celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55).

Just a comment on “life/soul/{conscious existence}” I give the correctly translated words, but sadly our worldly translators under the precedent set by worldly Christian doctrine to maintain the ‘mystique of error’, place “life” here – but in other places in The Bible put “soul” for precisely the same Greek word. But how does The Reader know unless the read The Original Greek? However I clearly present “The Disclosing Truth” and now the reader is able to make up their own mind with the given disclosed information (unhidden)!

Luke 9v25 og For what profits/advantage/benefits/useful (a) man gaining/winning the world whole/all/completely

Luke 9v25 = what use is it for a person to gain every self-indulgent thing in the 1st part of their physical life, being everything upon which the world operates (under worldly methodology) being power/money/prestige/influence/{debilitating habits}/sex/etc.

Luke 9v25 og and himself destroying/perishing/lost or {suffering loss}/{experiencing detriment}/{cast away}?

Luke 9v25 =The 2nd Death of Annihilation because the personality change during the 2nd part of his spiritual life (either in the 1st or 2nd part of our physical life) is too forbidding/difficult and thus ultimately losing everything!

86th Prophecy – When JC as JCg comes at the 1st 2nd C to collect his TCs he will reject worldly Christian Leaders.

120th Allegory – adulterous = Publicly declare as married to JC in name – but hanker after worldly self-indulgence.

121st ‘Allegory’ – glory = JCg demonstrating sovereignty power at the 1st 2nd C (see Glossary).

122nd Allegory – “some ... standing” = to represent Enoch and Elijah to become the 2 witnesses of Rev.11v2-7.

Allegory – repeat - angels/messengers = Entities that assist JCg.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 9v26 og For whosoever wishes/supposes (to be) ashamed (of) me, also (of the) words/sayings/reasoning,

Luke 9v26 og (of) this one (person) the son of the man(kind) (will be) ashamed,

Luke 9v26 og when (he = JCg) comes/appears in to the glory (of the) him (as JCg to collect his TCs at the 1st 2nd C)

Luke 9v26 og also of the Father (Yahweh), also of the angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings}.

Luke 9v27 og And I (JC) exclaim/state (to) (the) you truly/indeed are some of the (ones = persons)

Luke 9v27 og here/{in this same spot} standing/staunch who no not (= not able) {to taste}/experience (of the) death

Luke 9v27 og until wish/suppose (they) see the kingdom of the God.

Luke 9v27 A copy and paste of Matt.16v28 for full explanation of these verses.

Matt. 16v28 What does all this mean?

Some worldly Christians think it may be one of the following:-

1. The kingdom may have come in at Pentecost (Acts 4.1-11)
2. The transfiguration of JC as a "glimpse of his heavenly glory" (17v1-8)
3. Or JC may have been describing the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 CE.
4. John seeing JC coming again at the end of the 1st part of his physical life in the book of Revelations.

The interesting thing is (just as in Revelations) they do not seem to understand that it actually means of the present time that we are so fortunate to be within. Inasmuch we are all witnesses to the unfolding events as prophesied, but sadly for many, being the most painful in society yet to come. We are just starting to see the perturbations reaching from 3rd world countries to 1st world countries at the time of writing this exhaustive/{The Most Accurate} translation and inter-verse commentary (2006 CE, but please see Revelations now that has been completed – 2012 CE).

The most important thing that is obviously lost within inaccurate standard translations of The Bible is the distinction between singular and plural heavens. The Greek scriptures are very clear and utterly consistent about this in their demarcation upon the subject.

The kingdom of the (single) heaven means just here upon the surface of the Earth = zone within the earth's atmosphere.

The kingdom of the (plural) heavens means all spaces and zones above the Earth = The Universe.

As I have just stated, this is just lost upon the translators because they do not carry this understanding through within their worldly translations.

Basically they just ignore this information within The Word of God (because it has always been so – just follow tradition – as always)!

Out of the four possible options given earlier, the most likely is option (1) (though it is not the accurate explanation) for the following reasons:

1. The kingdom of heaven means what is practiced here on earth is within the scope of Yahweh via JCg (= single heaven).
2. Yahweh's HS (dispensed by JCg) providing knowledge/understanding to the disciples at Pentecost.

Note: This does not mean JCg was ruling the world from that time, but that he had been acknowledge then as the rightful heir and will assume full authority when Yahweh deems it ready to occur being at the end of The Gospel Age. This future point in time being the commencement of The Millennium Period (close to our time period at 2007 – which is one reason why I am working very hard to get this translation finished).

However while (1) seems a very possible explanation, I understand JC is saying something more cryptic than this.

I have alluded earlier and several other places within The Bible that witnesses are present at important junctures in time to be observers – throughout the time of the 6000 years under Satan's present regime. They are witnesses as I believe to speak out as a personal witness (seems logical, else why use the word 'witnesses?'). The logical place to speak out is at the end of The Gospel Age almost as in summary of 'a closing chapter in history' to then mark 'the dawning of a New Age' upon their death and resurrection (see Rev.11v3 onwards) into the 1st 2nd C at the 7th trumpet (see elsewhere for explanation).

Thus I understand the two witnesses spoken of in Revelations are present in this passage witnessing as JC is speaking of them here. It is no coincidence that the very next passage in The Bible speaks of two people with JC at his transfiguration. Clearly this is on Matthew's mind as the scribe and pointed to by The Author being Yahweh through His HS dispensed by JCg some 30 years after the event.

I explain more in the very next section.

8th Prophecy – closing the 6000 year period of Satan's rule where JC will come in Glory at the 1st 2nd C

123rd Allegory – as if 8 = coming up 8 days = being the 7th Day = The 7th Day typifying The Millennium and afterwards

124th Allegory – Mountain = All authority.

125th Allegory – Transfiguration = The recognition of JC as JCg in full power and authority ready for The Millennium.

126th Allegory – Two people = Where actually Enoch and Elijah (I give my explanation later).

Prophecy – repeat of JC's warning of the inevitable murder to fulfil his desire to righteously save mankind from The Curse of Satan = The 1st Death given to us by our ancestors Adam and Eve who were the 1st of JC's creation to think and act upon their reasoning – just 'like gods' and not 'the animals' in whatever frame before them'.

Luke 9v28 og And becoming after the sayings these, {as if} days 8,

Luke 9v28 og also {receiving near}/{associating closely} the Peter also John also James,

Luke 9v28 og (they) {arose/went up}/ascended/climbed into the mountain to {earnestly pray/supplicate/worship}.

Luke 9v28 Two comments here:

1. "Mountain" is always in The Bible allegoric to "power and authority" (inasmuch 'it casts its shadow/influence over The Environment'). Thus here we can reason that JC is further teaching us by his actions that this is what he will receive in The Millennium when he will be seen like this in power and authority within his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (placed within it after his resurrection). He is being assured by Yahweh to continue in his Real faith to fulfil his mission – being to ultimately become The Ransom Sacrifice in Jerusalem.
2. Now to rebuff the atheists!

This is cited as an inconsistency by atheists being 8 days quoted here and 6 days quoted in the Matt.17v1-8 account of the same event.

To answer this we need to look very carefully at the wording before the numeral used in both accounts.

Mathew uses the Greek word "meta" Strongs = 3326 = "After", "Succession", "Follow"

Luke uses the Greek word "hosi" Strongs = 5616 = "as if", "as it were", "about"

Thus in Mathew we have a day following the 6 days thus into the 7th day (being the entry into the 7th of "completion/perfection" of JC) hence the transfiguration representing the start of The Millennium being the 7th Day (when Enoch and Elijah join JCg [Rev.11v11-12] as part of his Bride of 144000 in the 1st 2nd C being the two witnesses of Revelations [Rev.11v3-7]).

In Luke we have thereabouts or approximately 8 days, thus either 7 or 9 would fit in this category. We have Mathew stating the 7th, and Luke stating 7,8,9, thus we legitimately able to take 7 as being the time after JC made the declaration of The Two Witnesses watching and not tasting death until they have completed their witness.

Thus I have demonstrated again that there is zero inconsistency within these places declared as faulty by atheists within The Bible.

Also I now ask the ardent atheists a question!

Does this show copying from a 'common document' as so often claimed or does this show independence of writing but with commonality of subject matter?

The answer is just so very obvious!

Luke 9v29 og Also {became about}/occurred in (= during) to the {earnestly praying/supplication/worship}

Luke 9v29 og (of the) him (JC) the appearance of the face/countenance/appearance/aspect (of the) him (JC)

Luke 9v29 og (became) other/different, also the clothing (of the) him (JC) light/white dazzling/radiant/glistening.

Luke 9v30 og Also look/ behold!

Luke 9v30 og Men, two talked/communicated (to the) him (JC) {**which some**}/**whosoever** were Moses also Elijah.

Luke 9v30 {**which some**}/**whosoever** = thus believed/hypothecated at the time (based upon the knowledge they had of the immediate situation) that Moses and Elijah could/perhaps be the likely candidates – but they are Enoch and Elijah, a copy and paste of Matt.17v1-8.

So what happened here? And what is its significance?

Identical accounts of this are in Mark 9v2-9 and Luke 9v28-36 – thus obviously an important event to the disciples.

Standard worldly Christian reasoning explains the series events as I summarise here (of some very worldly commentaries):-

1. JC already told his disciples whom he was and now God verified it for the disciples to see.
It was for the disciples benefit not his own.
They were in the presence of The Lord and the message is clear JC is the Messiah, the Son of God.
2. They recognised Moses and Elijah because God gave them insight or they over-heard what was said.
3. God brought them back from the spiritual realm presumably paradise to appear with JC on this special occasion.
(Several Bible references to Paradise were given but were flawed and would have added more confusion as I would need to try and unpick the inaccuracies in the logic at these references ó which I do with evidence in the appropriate sections. Thus at this point I have ignored these irrelevant references demonstrating the confusion within the compiler's mind!)
4. They were brought back because Moses represented The Law, and Elijah represented The Prophets and both were there to approve of JC's New Covenant, being superior to the earlier one with God (Heb.8v6).

All seems on the surface plausible until one starts to dig deeper using the scriptures. Now my presentation will not give references at the moment – I am just running on memory.

Please Note: When I have finished the full translation of The New Testament, then I will carry out a third pass through the whole Bible with my "Concordance of Topics" designed to collate all references on these controversial aspects. I recognise there is severe famine of scriptural knowledge within The World – so please bear with me until I have completed The Most Accurate translation of The New Testament first.

First thing we must take onboard in our reasoning:

Yahweh has a logical reason why He behaves as He does, thus to demonstrate His full righteousness in The Culmination.

This is an absolutely fundamental point we must accept within our reasoning on any matter in The Bible, else any entity will in The Culmination feel unsatisfied, being driven by doubt. Or they could 'point their finger' and claim that an unrighteous action has occurred (and thus sow the seeds of doubt in another entity's mind) – which is precisely what Satan will do if given 'half a chance'. But Yahweh is presently, and will give Satan (and his friends) all opportunity to do this, thus demonstrating to all other entities that Satan has no argument and thus is utterly worthless in all his actions and pronouncements!

Thus this event must be a fundamental part of Yahweh's 'demonstrated-to-be' righteous plan.

This understanding starts to colour what we read in the four worldly reasoned points given above.

Let me now follow through the points made in order.

1. "Yahweh was displaying to his disciples who JC really was." – 'For their benefit'?

Why?

We already have in Matt. 16v13-17 Peter already knowing who JC was and JC replying that The Father had revealed it to him – So why reveal it again in a spectacular manner – it was unnecessary!

This scripture (16v13-17) was put into the text almost in prior answer to this worldly understanding.

Further if it was to reinforce the disciples' faith (as worldly claimed) then **why** not bring all the disciples?

The select few taken were the closest to JC and more secure in The Fidelity, thus JC should have brought all the others **instead** if it was for "the strengthening of their faith"!

2. They recognised Moses and Elijah (assumed by leaders today 'because God told them so at the time').

Is this an accurate interpretation based upon what we know in The Bible?

Firstly we are **told** the scribes accurately wrote what their memory accurately recalled at the time.

Thus we reason that the scribe faithfully wrote as a faithful record of what they perceived at the time, and then explained later.

What they perceived at the time was what worldly traditions taught them. They were waiting for Elijah and perceived the other to be Moses (ref Jude 9, De.34v6 because the body could not be found), and he was their first leader assigned by Yahweh.

The Bible also tells us that they were at a distance from StrongsTM = 3700, thus unlikely to hear what was said.

Also no record or form of wording tells us that they were able to overhear what was said (even though JC may have explained after his resurrection precisely what occurred – but it was not in the remit of this account to disclose what was said)..

3. Why would Yahweh want to bring these two back – it must be for a special reason – else why do it?

Further we are **told** Moses died (De.34v5-6) and like King David was still dead and rotten in his grave at the time of JC's ministry.

We are further **told** no one comes back from **the grave** until the 1st 2nd C with one exception Lazarus being typified as The New Spiritual Israel as fully explained in John 11v1-44.

Also we are **told** in John.3v13 that no one goes to the heavens except JC who has come from there.

Thus we can reason it was **not** Moses else it contravenes what The Bible says – and we know that is **not** possible.

However Elijah is a separate case fully explained later.

Now we enter (4).

4. On the face of it this seems plausible – but, is it both logical and scriptural in its reasoning?

Take Elijah first being **a** foremost prophet.

Actually I personally think Isaiah would have been more appropriate because he was the one who **told** us the most about JC's future ministry some 600 years earlier! He would have been the prophet best to ratify JC's position. In-as-much 'I prophesied of his coming and now confirm he is The One of which I spoke'. Finally JC has already **told** us that **John the Baptist** was greater than all the prophets, thus why use a 'lesser prophet' to substantiate a greater prophet – this is never done, except "the greater substantiates the lesser" as will occur only in The Millennium (under different rule to make this a certainty).

Thus this proposal by our worldly Christian theologians that it should be 'Elijah representing the prophets ratifying a greater JC' is starting to be very hollow – remember Yahweh is all righteous and must be seen to be by all.

Taking Moses being the giver of The Law.

JC **told** us that he did not come to take The Law away but to substantiate it, also The Law would never be removed and thus still remain in place to The Culmination (which also make a mockery of worldly Christian teaching that ignores 'reforming of the personality' for ultimate survival into eternity).

So I ask, how could The Law that is still in place, but we are told inferior, then substantiate JC's Laws (Heb.3v3)?

(Note: I use the concept of a Law to establish [= set the boundaries of] a covenant).

We are back to the same argument something inferior not really able to substantiate the superior.

Being what Jesus gave is vastly more superior as Paul teaches us that The Law (of Moses) was weak ... etc.

Again it is **not** logical. Thus it is unrighteous and unworthy to be sourced by Yahweh – hence sourced by Satan!

Often said that Moses was similar to JC in "death of children at birth", "given a commission", etc. But that does not substantiate the argument of being representative of the inferior 'The Law' based upon works.

Now for the logical solution that **is** supported by The Bible.

Though it is not Moses, the link **is** through Moses. Just as the key to the link is given to us through Elijah to John The Baptist immediately in the next section in The Bible.

The link is this "And he walked with God". This was said of Enoch (Gen.5v22,24). In this matter (I could stand to be corrected but) Enoch was the only individual (other than Noah) that this phrase is used upon. The other person closest to this description was Moses. Perhaps The Bible writes more about Moses than any other human (except obviously JCG as JC in human body). It speaks of Moses doing as Yahweh commanded (Ex.12v28,

Lev.8v4, Num.27v22, Deut.34v9), none like Moses (Deut.34v10), Moses was a very meek man (Num.12v3), Found grace in The Lord's sight (Ex.33v17), The Lord passed by Moses and showed him His glory (Ex.33v18 to Ex.34v9). All these examples show us that Moses would be termed as "And he walked with God". However we are told that Moses and Noah died. Irrespective of what the representatives of false worldly religions tell us (and I invite them to cite evidence to the contrary), The Bible **tells** us no humans have yet been resurrected thus we can conclude that what was seen could not be the conscious entity of Moses because he was still dead! Sadly some worldly Christians (contrary to Biblical teaching) believe Samuel appeared before Saul at The Witch of Endor (1Sam.28v7-25, not realising that in actuality it was a demon assuming the dead person Samuel's stature/appearance (as I fully explain in the explanation – What is Hell) – and obviously, I hope that they do not propose the same thing occurred here with JC!

Thus we can see The Bible is telling us through a pointer to whom the other person is.

Thus the other person **with** Elijah is Enoch. We are told (Heb.11v5) in the original Greek:

"(Through) Faith/{accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity} Enoch (was) transported/translated/{changed over} (from the Greek words "accompanied to another place") of the not {look upon}/{have knowledge}/{perceive death, also not (was) found/discovered/obtained (the body), through (reason of) transported/translated/{changed over} (the) him (Enoch) (by the work of) "the Specific God" (Yahweh). For before the transported/translated/{changed over} (of the) him (Enoch) witnessed (as the person) pleasing/gratified entirely to the God."

There is much in here completely glossed over by all sections of worldly Christianity.

Let us note them down:

1. Enoch was a delight to Yahweh. Enoch entirely pleased/gratified Yahweh.
2. It was because of Enoch's integrity in his fidelity/faith/belief/commitment obviously displayed within his works (works follow thoughts) that Yahweh desired Enoch to be translated (the same basic Greek root word "meta" to mean "change" as used here in Matt.17v2).
3. We are told why Enoch was to be transported/translated/{changed over} so that he should not die.
4. We are told that JCg carried out The Will/Desire of Yahweh, thus very logical for JC to speak to him now!
5. In Jude.v14 we are told Enoch was 7th in line from Adam (a symbol of completeness).

The point is this:

Why should Yahweh translate Enoch, so that Enoch should not see death?

As I state elsewhere, Enoch along with Elijah become the 2 witnesses spoken of within Rev.11v3 who perform a personal witness to say:

"We have personally seen all these major events throughout Satan's 6000 year 'term of office' and it is a shambles!"

I explain it further in the Bible book of Revelations that speaks of this in chapter 11.

Some Christian denominations suggest that when The Bible says: "Enoch was translated so that he should not see death" it means that he was drugged or placed into a coma prior to his death so that Enoch could not feel his death.

I ask the reader does the text **really** say this?

And why would Yahweh desire to drug or place Enoch in a coma before his death?

Has He done this to other humans and made a **specific** point of writing about it?

These points would suggest that the text does not mean this!

Thus, as I know with utter certainty, Enoch and Elijah (Dan.12v5 – the river always means information/action/interference from God = The Flood – see Glossary on all these terms), and in Malachi 4v5-6 speaking of Elijah coming just before The Great Day (= The Millennium, being Great because it is perfect and complete).

Thus in conclusion it means precisely as I state in Rev.11v2-12. – Because all other worldly ideas are illogical and unrighteous!

I am most desirous for the **very best** worldly theologians to contact me and explain their most errant understanding for me to then expose its flaws within their unscriptural reasoning! They have my contact email address – on this website!

Luke 9v31 og Who appeared (defined as {gazing at something remarkable}/{viewed at a distance}) in glory/dignity/honour

Luke 9v31 og (they) exclaimed/stated of the exodus/departing/leaving (of the) him (JC) that/what

Luke 9v31 og (JC's) intention/expectation/necessity/purpose

Luke 9v31 og (to be) completed/{to make replete}/accomplished/fulfilled in Jerusalem.

Luke 9v31 Thus these individuals were speaking of the necessary actions in preparation of JC's imminent murder (to become The Witnesses to teach The World for some 3.5 years in about 2000 years time [Rev.11v3-7]).

Note: This information would have been made known to the disciples **after** all these events had occurred either through the understanding that the "HS" (= "Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment that is separate from this world of sin") gave after Pentecost, or in the 40 days immediately after JCg's resurrection by JCg himself. In real time they would not know this – especially if as stated (v32) they were 'near asleep' at the time of this occurring!"

Luke 9v32 og And the Peter also the (ones = James and John) with (to the) him were

Luke 9v32 og {weighed down}/burdened/pressed with sleep.

Luke 9v32 og And thoroughly awakened/roused/resuscitated (they) saw/understood/perceived

Luke 9v32 og the glory/dignity/honour (of the) him (JC),

Luke 9v32 og also the 2 men the (ones) {standing near}/approved/exhibited (to the) him (JC).

Luke 9v33 og Also it occurred in to the departing/{complete removal} of them from/out him (JC)

Luke 9v33 og said the Peter towards the JC:

Luke 9v33 og ōMaster/Commander {intrinsically/virtuous good/ideal} it is (the) us here to be

Luke 9v33 og also (let us) do/make/yield/produce/prepare tents/covering/tabernacle/habitation three,

Luke 9v33 og one (for) you (JC), also Moses one, also one (for) Elijah, **not knowing** what (he) exclaimed/stated

Luke 9v33 = further textual evidence to support what I explain above in Luke 9v30 (and copied Matt. commentary).

Luke 9v34 og And these (things) of the him (Peter) exclaiming/stating,

Luke 9v34 og became (a) cloud also overshadowed/enveloped/engulfed them (JC and the two entities),

Luke 9v34 og and (they = Peter/James/John) {exceedingly alarmed/frightened/terrified/awe/revered}

Luke 9v34 og in to the (specific ones) entering/{passing through} into the cloud.

Luke 9v35 og Also addressed/{sounding voice} {became to be} from of the cloud exclaiming/stating:

Luke 9v35 og ōThis is the Son (JC) (of the) Me (Yahweh) the (one = JC) {dearly beloved}, (of the) him (JC) hear/listen.

Luke 9v35 Psm.2v7; Deut.18v15 - Yahweh stating: This is My dearly beloved son – listen to him (= hear and then imitate him).

Luke 9v36 og Also in to the occurrence of the voice, was found/perceived the JC alone/sole/remaining.

Luke 9v36 og Also they (= Peter/James/John) {kept silent}/quiet,

Luke 9v36 og also (to) no one reported/announced/declared in the (specific ones) the days,

Luke 9v36 og nothing which (they had) {stared at}/{gazed upon}.

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – Satan+demons to be restrained.

127th Allegory – JC demonstrating power to control now – But in The Millennium control to utterly restrain.

128th Allegory – Disciples – (not Apostles) => those worldly religious leaders claiming authority – but have none!

Luke 9v37 og And became in to the next day descending them from of the mountain,
Luke 9v37 og met (to the) him (JC) (the) crowd large/huge.
Luke 9v38 og Also look/behold! (A) Man from of the crowd shouted out exclaiming/stating:
Luke 9v38 og õTeacher/Commander {begged/petitioned/implored} (as a binding agreement) (of the) you (JC)
Luke 9v38 og {to gaze in regard}/{have respect to} upon the son (of the) me,
Luke 9v38 og because sole/{only born}/begotten he (is) (to) me.
Luke 9v39 og Also look/behold! (A) Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits {takes hold}/grasps (the) him,
Luke 9v39 og also suddenly/unexpectedly (he) screams/shrieks also convulses/{as epilepsy} (the) him
Luke 9v39 og with saliva/{froth/foam (at the mouth)},
Luke 9v39 og also {with difficulty}/{hardly ever} departs/leaves from (of the) him, bruising/crushing (the) him.
Luke 9v40 og Also {begged/petitioned/implored} of the disciples (of the) you that (they) expel/{cast out}/eject it,
Luke 9v40 og also not (they were) able/capable.
Luke 9v41 og Also answering the JC said:
Luke 9v41 og õOh generation/age/nation unbelieving/unfaithful/uncommitted,
Luke 9v41 og also (having been) distorted/perverted/corrupted until when/{how long} (shall I) be towards (= with) you
Luke 9v41 og also endure/{bear with} (to the) you?
Luke 9v41 = This faithless/disbelieving also perverted/distorted generation/age, how long will it be before you accept me as your king
= be imbuing my methodology (sourced by Yahweh) to be ruling your mind?
Luke 9v41 og Bring/present/{draw near} here the son (of the) you.õ
Luke 9v41 I have a copy and paste of Matt.17v17.
Matt. 17v17 = How long will must I endure/suffer [your thoughts and works of alienation from my standards]?
Of whom is JC speaking?

Put it back into context.

This man had a son who showed outward signs of an epileptic. This man brought his son to the disciples of JC who may have been some of the 12 main disciples, or perhaps to Judas Iscariot only, or others who (sincerely) claimed to be JC's disciples but were not so close to JC.

The point is that they could not heal the man's son. That is why the man now came to The Source of Yahweh's Word here upon earth - being JC.

Now for v17 (Luke.9v41).

Many Christians think that JC was speaking of all the humans around him – but this is not so!

He knew most humans could not understand The Ministry Word, so he entrusted it with those persons who claim to represent Yahweh (and His son JC) to help explain Yahweh's Word = The Gospel = The Good News = of The Millennium (completing The Acceptable Year of The Lord) to those humans around The World who did not know of it.

Now we enter v17.

JC was actually speaking of those persons who claim to represent him as disciples/{religious leaders} of The Christian Nation.

Thus JC is telling everyone then in his day and today (as we read The Bible): 'Why are those persons who claim to represent me and Yahweh are perverted/corrupted/distorted in their thinking so that Yahweh will not operate His HS through them.'

Which is why after the healing by JC, we neatly move into v19 to v21 where the disciples ask specifically why they could not heal this man's son and JC plainly answers them!

I also explain elsewhere that these leaders (obviously - by definition of their claims) thus claiming to represent JC had not the correct faith because perhaps much of the confidence they had was for self-indulgence of personal self ego - rather than 100% directed to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire and thus glorifying Yahweh being in actuality that it was Yahweh using His HS to make the cure in the 1st instance.

This occurred then and is even far more prevalent today – for statistically the mindset of the people who assume these positions is the same irrespective of The Age in which these positions are assumed (Yahweh's Word to them is merely 'a means to an end' – of their self indulgence).

An example of this is seen in 'faith healing' today where trickery is used to befuddle the duped audience and when shown healing has not occurred – then the usual get-out clause (which is actually a lie) – it was the recipient who had not enough faith! What a repugnant suggestion!

But all this is explained to the lowest common denominator elsewhere on this website www.FutureLife.Org

Luke 9v42 og And yet drawing near (of the) him (JC) breaking/tearing/disrupting (the) him the demon also
Luke 9v42 og (he) {convulsed violently}.
Luke 9v42 og And the JC to the spirit/personality/desires/traits to the unclean/foul,
Luke 9v42 og also cured/healed/{made whole},
Luke 9v42 og also return/{gave back} (the) him (= the son) to the father (of the) him.
Luke 9v43 og And (were) {stricken with astonishment/amazement} all/every (person) upon to the
Luke 9v43 og magnificence/excellence/glory/splendour/{mighty power} of the God (Yahweh).
Luke 9v43 og And all/every (person) admired/wondered/marvelled upon all (things)
Luke 9v43 og which (JC) did/worked/yielded/produced/performed (to edify other people).
Luke 9v43 Please read my commentary given at Luke.4v33, 36, because it must be understood that the demon had multiple spirits/personalities/desires/traits that were publically unacceptable.

Prophecy – repeat - That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by The Religious Leaders.

88th Prophecy – JC would be delivered to The Romans who would scourge and then publically execute him.

Luke 9v43 og The JC said towards the disciples (of the) him:
Luke 9v44 og õPlace/apply/{sink/settle down} you into the ears (of the) you
Luke 9v44 og the sayings/topics/{subject matter}/discourse these (specific ones = matters).
Luke 9v44 og For the son of the man(kind) intends/expects/necessity/purpose
Luke 9v44 og (to be) betrayed/surrendered/{handed over} into (the) hands of men.õ

Luke 9v44 *JC now completing his 3rd year of ministry is again giving early warnings of his impending murder.*
 Luke 9v45 og And the (ones = disciples) {not knew/understood}/{thus ignorant} the word/sayings/reasoning this,
 Luke 9v45 og also (it) was (being) {covered alongside}/veiled/hidden from (of) them,
 Luke 9v45 og (so) that not (they = disciples) apprehend/perceive/{catch to understand} it/same (this knowledge).
 Luke 9v45 Like all humans - if we do not like {The News}/{The Knowledge} then we ignore it!
 Luke 9v45 og Also (they) alarmed/feared/awe/{reverential respect}
 Luke 9v45 og (to) ask/question (the) him (JC) concerning of the word/sayings/reasoning this (JC's impending murder).

Parable – TCs in humility lower themselves to their listeners as exemplars of JC's ministry working/teaching constantly
89th Prophecy – Humans who are prepared in humility to fulfil Yahweh's Desire shall become the greatest.

129th Allegory – Child = The mental attributes (spirit/desire/personality) to learn from The Environment.

Luke 9v46 og And coming/{passing through} (a) discussion/debate/dispute in (= amongst) them (= 12 disciples),
 Luke 9v46 og the (one = person) who wish/suppose/might be (of/the) greater/larger/superior of them.

Luke 9v46 *The disciples still had not 'got it'!*

There was this worldly mentality within these humans that the hierarchy as seen within The Worldly Religious Establishments was acceptable in Yahweh's eyes, - and it was also true some 2000 years ago with the disciples when they looked at the Pharisees as their examples!

So nothing has changed over the 2000 years!

Except the 144000 TCs – commencing with these 11 out of the 12 of these disciples, by lowering themselves as menial slaves to their congregations, especially when in Yahweh's eyes the 12th became Paul (Acts.9v1-10) of the epistles (rather than Matthias - Acts.1v26) and his missionary journeys to the gentiles. Having the HS within them fully displayed showed that they too, took the lowly positions working so hard on a one-to-one basis directly with their congregational members accurately explaining precisely what The Scriptures meant.

Luke 9v47 og And the JC seeing/understanding/perceiving the discussion/debate/dispute

Luke 9v47 og of the heart/{seat of motivation} of them,

Luke 9v47 og (he = JC) took hold (of) (a) child {stood upright}/staunch it/{the same} beside (to the) himself.

Luke 9v48 og Also (he = JC) said to them:

Luke 9v48 og *Whosoever* receives/accepts/takes this the child upon to the name/authority/character (of the) me

Luke 9v48 og (= imitate me JC), (then) me (JC) receives/accepts/takes.

Luke 9v48 = The person who takes upon themselves the responsibility of bringing in new people (= babies in The Real Faith) and in the Name/Character/Authority of "The Word of God" (= "JCg") to thereby be nurturing them unto children/adults in The Real Faith (so that they too might become mature Christians) then demonstrates themselves to be The Good Wholesome Tree that delivers good wholesome fruitage.

This means this education process must be done in The Character/Authority of JCg which absolutely means that you must accurately attain The Knowledge (which sadly is in very short supply today - with it being brought to a very low standard)!

Luke 9v48 og Also whosoever me (= JC as The Word of God) receives/accepts/takes (= when "JCg knocks at the door"),

Luke 9v48 og receives/accepts/takes (= gains the HS of) The (One = Yahweh) (having) sent/dispatched/commissioned me.

Luke 9v48 *Thus the person who demonstrates the first part of this verse within their sacrificed life (away from the self-indulgence of present worldly methodology) to correctly deliver acceptable fruits to Yahweh in our personal sacrifice placed upon Yahweh's Altar (being the arena of our personal environment) then we have displayed the HS operating within us that is sourced by Yahweh. Where for completeness (because of the nonsense taught - by you know who) the HS means:*

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

And the HS can only come by accurately knowing The Word of God - else James.1v6-8.

Luke 9v48 og For the (one = person) lesser/small/least in (= amongst) all you being/existing/behaving/operating

Luke 9v48 og this one (person) will be great/mighty/strong.

Luke 9v48 *Thus JC is speaking of the 'thought patterns' and 'brain processes' that set and form the synapse construction of the mind.*

Thus those persons who display humility/mildness/lowliness during the 1st part of their physical life set the correct "heavenly treasure" to be downloaded into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body upon their awakening/rousing/resuscitation at The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6) for the First-fruits (Rev.14v4) when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C to collect his metaphoric bride (Rev.19v6-9) the 144000 future Sons of God.

Basically these TC humans can be trusted with Yahweh's HS during the 2nd part of their physical life when as kings/priests they exercise power over the newly resurrected humans within The Millennium – only because they acted with humility especially when persecuted, thereby perfecting their mind (in the 2nd part of their spiritual life) as The Early Adopters of The Word of God during the 1st part of their physical life. These TC humans have the correct mental processes to behave responsibly with this immediate access to Yahweh's infinite power when fully assigned His HS – just as JC had and did use during his ministry period. Their mind is demonstrably the one/same as that of Yahweh and therefore their faith can literally move mountains because Yahweh will be physically moving the mountain because "His Desire is made manifest within The Environment" through the TC as the front man.

Can the reader see the righteous logic behind this reasoning?

Notice how JC was operating within Yahweh's HS during his arrest by not calling upon angels (because it was not Yahweh's Desire that JC should escape his murder) please see Matt.26v53. And further if JC had called upon the 12 legion of Angels to save him then they would not have come because he would be working outside the HS (being Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment) - which is precisely why JC did not call upon them! Sadly I have to explain this - because our worldly Christian leaders completely spin everything around into a complete mess!

All JC was showing us - that where he is destined (after his murder/resurrection) is to attain The Power and Authority to do these things in The Millennium when it is Yahweh's Desire that The Word becomes restored to culminate Yahweh's Acceptable Year (see glossary).

And this will occur with the 144000 TCs upon their awakening - when The Last/Least (= TCs) in society in the 1st part of their physical life shall become The First/Most in the 2nd part of their physical life as The Heirs over their inheritance (The Resurrection).

Why because as we are told:

They are at one/same with JC as JCg is with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-23).

Thus JC had/has this power because he was prepared to subject himself to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (being at one with Yahweh – just as TCs are at one with JC) – this however is not demonstrable with any worldly Christian Leader and utterly impossible for any human without/outside the Christian Nation (because quite simply they do not recognise JC as The Required Standard to emulate – being the sole entity enabling resurrection unto sonship to righteously occur).

But as I state elsewhere: At 2012 CE (in the 2nd review) this is all unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders!

I can confidently state this with absolute accuracy, because we are all able to examine their fruitage!

90th Prophecy – Humans who are prepared to imitate JC shall be given The Authority by Yahweh in what they do.

130th Allegory – TCs are world-wide and do not belong to a single specific ‘Christian grouping’ - Yahweh chooses.

Luke 9v49 og And answering the John said:

Luke 9v49 og ðMaster/Commander (*we*) saw/understand/perceived someone upon to the name/character/authority

Luke 9v49 og (*of the*) you (*JC*) expelling/{casting out}/ejecting the demons, also prevented/stopped/forbid (*the*) him,

Luke 9v49 og because not (*he*) follows/{united with}/accompanies with us.ö

Luke 9v50 og Also said towards them the JC:

Luke 9v50 og ð(Do) Not stop (*him*), for whosoever not is against (*to the*) us, for (*to the*) us is.ö (*Demonstrated by works*).

Luke 9v50 Notice what the Greek word for ‘name’ really means: “name character/authority” most people today claim to have the name, but because they do not have the character then Yahweh does not give them the authority in the form of the HS truly operating within them.

However this particular person in v49 was obviously utterly sincere and took on JC’s character, thus Yahweh gave him the authority!

Hence JC’s reply of v50.

And also see Paul’s comment on this subject at 1Cor.3v1-11.

91st Prophecy – Rejecting JC in ignorance during the 1st part of our life does not lead to annihilation!

92nd Prophecy – Most humans require the reality of The Millennium before they will start imitating JC’s lifestyle.

131st Allegory – lightening/power/fire = The use of unlimited power of the HS to utterly destroy (if Yahweh so chooses)

Allegory – repeat - “Life/soul” = conscious/reasoning existence – it is not what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Allegory – repeat - Perish = The 2nd Death of annihilation – applied to iniquitous (knowing Yahweh’s Desire) humans.

93rd Prophecy – TCs are to slave by precisely imitating JC’s ministry to educate humans to achieve life – not to destroy

Luke 9v51 og And became in to the fulfilling/accomplishment/completed of the days of the {taking up}/ascension

Luke 9v51 og (*of the*) him (*JC*), also he the face/front/countenance (*of the*) him {set fast}/turn resolutely}/steadfast

Luke 9v51 og (*to*) travel/journey into Jerusalem.

Luke 9v51 = the final journey to Jerusalem to face his foreknown and imminent murder to become The Ransom Sacrifice for all humans.

Luke 9v52 og Also (*JC*) sent/dispatched/commissioned angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings}

Luke 9v52 og before the face/front (*of the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 9v52 og Also travelling/journeying (*they*) entered/{passed through} into (*a*) village (*of the*) Samaritans,

Luke 9v52 og so as (*to*) prepare/{make ready}/provide (*to the*) him (*JC*) (*being on his way down to Jerusalem*).

Luke 9v53 og Also not (*they* = villagers) received/accepted/took (*the*) him (*JC*),

Luke 9v53 og because the face/front (*of the*) him (*JC*) was travelling/journeying into Jerusalem.

Luke 9v53 All historical - as are most disputes! The Samaritans were considered 2nd class citizens in the land of Israel - because the northern part of Israel had interbred with the Assyrians under captivity during the demise of Israel before Babylon invaded some 650 years before JC’s ministry. Thus the Jews of Jerusalem (Judah) considered themselves the ‘pure Jews’ and the Samaritans as ‘dirty Jews’ (obviously Yahweh did not think like this). However these Samaritans obviously heard the disciples state that JC was going down to Jerusalem - and that upset them!

If JC was going to go there, then as far as the Samaritans were concerned JC could keep out of their village!

Obviously very pathetic - but it occurs in so many palaces today - bad feeling and tit-for-tat politics!

Old Testament reference located at 2Kings.1v10-22.

Luke 9v54 og And seeing/understanding/perceiving the disciples (*of the*) him (*JC*), James also John said:

Luke 9v54 og ðLord (*do you*) desire/intend/choose (*that*) (*we*) speak/grant/bid lightening/power/fire

Luke 9v54 og (*to*) descend from of the heaven/sky also (*to*) destroy/slay/perish them,

Luke 9v54 og as also Elijah did/worked/yielded/produced/performed.ö (2Kings.1v10-12).

Luke 9v54 This is an interesting verse.

The fact that both James/John said: Shall we call lightening/power/fire (being the Greek word “Pur” StrongsTM = 4442) so that these people may be destroyed (“destroyed” means nothing remaining, even of consciousness). So James and John were suggesting that all life should be taken out of them because they did not recognise the sovereignty of JC – their Lord (see 10v13 onwards).

Two things should thus be brought to the reader’s attention.

1. The same word “pur” is used in those places that worldly Christians assume is in hell fire’ for everlasting torture. The intention of James and John was not that they should suffer from this ‘fire’, but that they be annihilated by its power – just as we were told (“destroyed” does not = torture = pain ‘while conscious’).

2. Notice that James and John “had still not got it”, being the understanding of the 1st part of our physical/spiritual life and the 2nd part of our physical/spiritual life made possible by JC’s ministry (for the spiritual mind) and The Ransom Sacrifice (for the physical body).

Where it is The Gospel Age is to draw out The 144000 Early Adopters who prove themselves to be TCs with the correct mind set (sadly it is still not understood by our Christian leaders of the last some 1900 years - they are utterly lost in their own unrighteous “mystery”)! As JC said “Oh wicked Generation – how long is it going to take” speaking of his disciples at the time!

Thus the 1st part of a human’s life is for Yahweh to elect/select out his TCs to become sons of God (hence v55) and not for utterly destroying, being the 2nd death which terminates the 2nd part of our spiritual life only for those who are demonstrated as being iniquitous after knowing both good and evil worldly systems. That describes the charlatan Christian leader (in The Gospel Age) and all other humans of The Resurrected World (in The Millennium) who refuse to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

Luke 9v55 og And turning (*JC*) censured/admonished/forbid/rebuked them (*hurtful disciples*) also said:

Luke 9v55 og ðNot (*you*) know/understand/perceive (*of the*) what ðspirit/personality/desires/traitsö are you?

Luke 9v55 = For Whom are your thoughts/desires/personality driving towards, is it for Satan’s desire or Yahweh’s Desire on this Earth?

Thus again this website’s translation for “spirit” is correct and those of the Pentecostal/Charismatic cults utterly wrong in misleading their congregations to be suggesting that “spirit” means “demons”! Sadly these worldly Christian leaders are not doing themselves any favours in the long-term by distorting Yahweh’s Beautiful Word for the immediacy of self-indulgent power over their duped congregations! They will certainly be the ones upon resurrection “gnashing their teeth” (Matt.8v12, 13v42, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30, Luke.13v28) with resentment - when they had the knowledge of everlasting Sonship within their hands and they just threw it away during the 1st part of their physical life for transient worldly self-indulgency!

Luke 9v56 og For the son of the man(*kind*) not did come/appear (*for*) the lives/souls/{conscious existence}

Luke 9v56 og (of the) men (to) destroy/lost/perish/annihilate, but (to) save/deliver/protect/preserve/{make whole}.

Luke 9v56 og Also (they = JC+disciples) travelled/journeyed into another village.

Luke 9v56 Thus JC has not come to kill any humans but give them all an opportunity to come to salvation (1John.2v2).

Can the reader see the logic that I present, and the unrighteous fallacy of worldly Christian Doctrine?

If humans are only saved by "believing on JC", then how can they be saved if they have never heard of JC?

Those people adhering to worldly Christianity have no righteous answer to this – but unrighteous waffle – JUST ASK THEM – they just struggle!
Incidentally neither does Judaism nor the Islamic religion to those outside their understanding - but again unrighteous waffle – again ask them!

But having The Millennium period just as The Bible specifically tells us then this becomes the logical righteous answer.

Again:-

JC offers his Ransom Sacrifice to cover all humans that ever existed (irrespective of background/religion) on a one to one basis before Yahweh.

When I was younger I could not get my mind around how one entity (JC) could cover the sins of 18 Billion people (or so – a rough 'guesstimate') who have ever existed especially those prior to his murder. In my immature mind I could not logically reconcile it.

However the logic to reconcile this, follows as thus:-

1. Humans were made to live an eternity in fleshly bodies with perfect DNA bodies that had the mechanism of self repair for the telomeres and ability to combat germs and viruses effectively. Yahweh gave these two humans (Adam + Eve) a command to which they were to abide, and if they contravened it, then they would sin and begin to die everlasting (Gen.2v17). However they freely chose to follow Satan's advice rather than Yahweh's advice (Gen.3v1-5). They thus effectively made Satan their god and had brought into question Yahweh's Right To Rule. They were expelled from the tree of life having the enzymes to maintain the DNA system support mechanisms - thus systemic quantised decay/faults started to occur within the genome and people began dying younger in jumps as recorded in Genesis. The Flood produced the bottle neck in the human DNA repair mechanisms and only faulty repair DNA came through resulting in the 'Junk' DNA that we now see and the consequential shorter natural life spans. I fully explain all this in precise detail elsewhere on this website being www.FutureLife.Org.
2. Yahweh knew that JCg would succeed see prophecy Gen.3v15. "The Woman" (= "The Means to deliver" - Rev.12v1-4) being the Yahweh's progeny (prophets/TCs), the seed being JCg and JC being bruised in the heal (mimics 'slowing down') = murder and the recovery through resurrection. But Satan's bruising of the head is ultimate destruction = non recoverable.
3. Because Yahweh knew JCg would succeed in his future ministry and selfless sacrifice, then He retained the synapse construction mapping of all humans in His depository. In this state there is zero consciousness – the human can be considered as dead in its strict sense. There is zero ethereal 'spiritual being' of an afterlife 'wondering about in the ether' – the human is utterly dead (= non existent) and is thus not even in the position to realise that they are dead! The synergy I use is computer software on a disc and computer hardware. The humans in this state are like the software on a computer disc – utterly useless until they have some hardware to operate within. They are not even conscious until they have a frame = computer hardware to be loaded into.
In this state Yahweh could break the 'software discs' containing an individual's synapse construction mapping and that becomes utter annihilation absolutely all records of an individual would be removed and unrecoverable.
4. JCg our personal Creator (not Yahweh as we are errantly taught - though JCg was given help on DNA) asks Yahweh (The Almighty God) how to recover the situation in the presence of The Everlasting Law: "Sin and you shall die everlasting".
Yahweh replied: If you offer your life in a fleshly body while you are still perfect then I can use My HS to give those persons who imitate precisely your perfection, life for an eternity. (There is logically an additional gift for those who do this after JC's action that I add later).
5. Before your ministry JC - then I, Yahweh, will set The Righteous Standard upon which that you and the humans of The World can be judged. I will allocate a group of people to carry This Law and through whom you will be born.
This group will be The Israelites and The Assay Standard will be The Law of Moses through which I will make A (1st) Covenant with (Old Israel Nation) but through them (New Spiritual Israel Nation being the TCs of The 2nd Covenant – see later) to The World later.
6. Thus the period of accountability starts at JC's Baptism being the start of his ministry. He performs this for 3.5 years and leads a perfect/faultless lifestyle against The Assay Standard given 1500 years or so earlier by Moses (Ex.34v1-34). At the end of JC's ministry period of 3.5 years, he is murdered and thus destroys Satan's hold of everlasting death over all members the human race.
7. These humans are now not subject to Satan's rule of Death, but now 'have The opportunity' to become subject to JCg's rule of Life.
8. Humans now are in the position to personally, on an individual basis to choose what side they want to be on! However the vast majority of humans are not in this position to make the choice because they have never heard of The Law of Moses nor of JC. Thus they can be given the opportunity to continue their physical life after from where they left-off (being at their 1st death) to then make this choice. Thus these humans can be legitimately/righteously (before Yahweh's Decree: "sin and you die everlasting") to become personally resurrected and effectively continue their life in what effectively becomes the 2nd part of their physical life - that can last for an eternity or foreshorted at The 2nd Death of Annihilation.
9. How is this possible?
JCg before Yahweh can now say: "I will cover each person's sin with this one act I made for each one.
It is a specific 'one-for-one' that I do this for every individual."
This 'Undeserved Gift' of The Physical Ransom Sacrifice is nothing more in value, nor nothing less, it is an exact equivalence.
Reiterating for absolute clarity, JC is able to say this statement to Yahweh for and on each one of us - on our behalf.
"I will take my selfless act being The Undeserved Gift and cover this one person's sin – so they now become accountable to me – not to You - Yahweh Therefore I, as JCg will forgive their sins in this action of my covering. Yahweh, You will see each one of them as being perfect people in Your sight so that You are able to act by resurrecting them back into the original DNA amplified fleshly bodies (but now perfected DNA) as I originally created them back in The Garden of Eden as Adam and Eve."
JCg says this to Yahweh for each of us for only the one occasion of resurrection into the 2nd part of our physical life into The Millennium – being effectively the continuation of the 1st part of our physical life interrupted by the inconvenience of our death – that effective now becomes "asleep" specifically as The Bible tells us in every instance.
10. But how does this help us?
We will sin again and immediately fail Yahweh's Decree and die everlasting again! (Which is where worldly Christian doctrine fails)!
JC's act would have been an absolute waste of time!
Four things are required.
 1. Remove the instigator of the problem = Satan (Rev.20v1-3).
 2. Give the humans a induction talk laying all the details out before them upon their resurrection, being how The New Institution (worldly system under his JCg's control) is going to operate (see Rev.21v8 explanation).
 3. Put "one to one" support groups out into the community to give immediate advice, help and assistance (see Rev.21v1-4, etc).
 4. Using Yahweh's universal HS in surveillance to ensure no break-outs occur, being deviation to what is demanded/expected (Rev.12.5).
This is precisely word for word exactly what The Bible tells us will happen!
And this is the type of environment within which we will be resurrected (including those persons who died as babies having no opportunity to know of JCg to grow up within, and mentally incapable people in renewed perfected bodies).
All these people will continue the 2nd part of their physical life to learn of JC (as The Word of God), how he behaved, his lifestyle and thus have someone (JCg) in whom they must emulate – being then physically there to look upon (rather than as claimed today – "a figment

- of someone's imagination"). They are then in a position to "believe in JC" and thus "to be saved" in a righteous manner as seen by all entities of The Universe – for their confidence in Yahweh to be sustained and Yahweh's utter Omnificence to be displayed.
11. It is important to realise that all these individuals have been resurrected upon a 'one-to-one' basis. JCg is effectively able to move from one person's HD DVD record to the next person's HD DVD record on an individual 'one-to-one' basis between that person and Yahweh to say: "I cover this person's sin" and can thus be resurrected by Your HS Yahweh. The person's synapse construction mapping can be downloaded into the person's now perfected DNA frame (Eze.37v1-20).
This process can be repeated for every human who has ever lived as this incrementing 'one-for-one' basis.
 12. As I copiously explain elsewhere humans after their resurrection must live in a righteous manner else they shall be throwing off JC's covering of perfection by not imitating him in the 2nd part of their physical life under The Covering that JCg gave on The Great Sabbath Day (of 1000 years - 2Pet.3v8 - where "The Sabbath was made to purify man and not man for the Sabbath").
However - if they throw off this covering and expose their new imperfection (an offence = "missing the mark") to Yahweh's Desire of each one of us, then they become subject to The 2nd Death of annihilation. But Yahweh has destroyed all the synapse construction records at the resurrection by breaking up the HD DVD records. Thus utter annihilation will result – just as though the person has not existed.
 13. The Millennium proceeds by whittling out those resurrected humans who rebel, but at the end when the remaining persons are behaving righteously to the edification of society, we have untested humans who were babies (as examples) and not experienced personally Satan's worldly system of their 1st part of their physical life (just as Adam and Eve were). Also many other persons who given an opportunity desire to revert back to their former 1st part of their spiritual life (even with the 6000 year historical records displayed to all as evidence of this disastrous existence). This is where The Bible tells us that Satan will be released (Rev.20v7-12) again for 3.5 years to precisely imitate the period of JC's ministry of 3.5 years of proven perfection. Now many humans will flood back to furnish their self-indulgences at the detriment of their neighbour. They will face their/The 2nd Death of utter annihilation - because they have known Evil (1st) and then Good (2nd) (been able to correctly 'believe upon JC') and thus in their iniquity freely chose evil.
But those persons who get through are able to say we imitated JC's 3.5 year in Satan's worldly system and passed through into Yahweh's "granary as grains of wheat" (Matt.13v25-30 - see local commentary).
And Yahweh is able to say to those persons who passed through you have balanced in every way what JC has done for you.
Thus in My sight you are righteously balanced and thus able to live for an eternity in the most wonderful society. Furthermore, you are also now to have intercourse with all the other forms of life that The Universe is teaming with, because you are now perfect like they are and will not contaminate them.

This is "The Absolute/Disclosing Truth" (operating outside "Religion") - irrespective of what any religious leader on this planet states to the contrary in their ignorance (and if they have a problem with accepting this – then they can contact me with it with the contact details given on this website www.FutureLife.Org - and I shall straighten out their obviously errant unrighteous reasoning):-
That is the scenario of the vast majority of humans some 99.99+% and they have not lost anything on what was originally promised in the beginning: "Living forever in a perfect body, but in the day you sin you shall surely die".

Also they have been tested and proven to be living a righteous life (Adam and Eve were unproven before the Assay/proving).
A perfectly expedited and righteous outcome and no accusing fingers can be pointed to say 'that was an unrighteous action' (principally from Satan – as he did in the book of Job – chapters 1 to 3)

But I mentioned earlier something else was on offer – much better by far, than that explained above!

An additional gift was made available to humans who precisely imitated JC during the 1st part of their physical life.
But this gift was never promised from the beginning and only became 'made fully known' by JC after his resurrection back into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as JCg. The 'prophets of old' searched but could not find nor understand what it was, nor how it could righteously occur - and we are told it was not open/available to them.
The additional gift given to certain members of mankind is that they too could become exactly like JCg a true Son of God for an eternity – just like JCg is now, having immediate access to Yahweh's infinite miraculous power in the form of the HS.
These very specific humans personally solve "The Mystery of God"!

What? Why? How is this possible?

The crux is that can only be for those very specific humans who lived during The Gospel Age, because it was only made known and made possible by JC's ministry, subsequent murder and resurrection. It was these actions of JC that enabled a pattern to be set and then consciously followed by entering into a covenant with Yahweh – just as did JC.

This is precisely why he said about his baptism in Matt.3v15 "this must be done for all righteousness to be demonstrated!" (see above).

Thus the very small group of humans that precisely imitate JC during the 2000year Gospel Age by:-

1. Accepting Yahweh as The Almighty God.
2. Entering into The 2nd Covenant with Yahweh by becoming Baptised.
3. Precisely imitating JC by taking on a personality not of The World but a personality like JC (John.14v20, 17v21-23).
4. This personality puts others 1st and yourself 2nd in all your actions.
5. From (4) We become a menial slave to Yahweh and become exhausted in support of the heavy preaching work-load.
6. From (4) We show all the fruits of the HS in helping others provided we are in a viable position to help them.
7. From (5) and (6) We need to take time to be alone, earnestly praying (with a vow) towards Yahweh – just like JC.
Effectively this means also taking in knowledge from Yahweh's Word contained within The Bible (accurately translated).
8. Finally we may need to lose the 1st part of our physical life for the actions of (4) to (6).

At the end of the 1st part of our physical life, then we become "Asleep" (= The 1st Death), Yahweh will assess your performance using His HS dispensed to you via JCg (as The Word of God correctly imbued) - Yahweh knows your heart/seat of motivation} condition ("The Heart Knower").
If Yahweh considers that you have precisely imitated JC, which means to the 100% of the best of your ability, then you will be "awaken/roused/resuscitated", not in The General Resurrection but earlier at The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6) of The First Fruits (Rev.14v4) at JCg's 1st 2nd C (= "The Special/Greater Judgement" - James.3v1) when JCg comes to collect (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44) his Bride of 144000 (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) people that Yahweh considered as being worthy to become His Sons (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4) being those persons who are written into 'The Scroll of [guaranteed] Life' that JCg opens (Rev.5v2-10).

I warn the reader – there is no "pulling the wool over the 'eyes'" of these Two Entities (Gal.6v7)!

They can examine the innermost depths of your motivation (1Sam.16v7). Being:-

What is your heart condition that drives/motivates/passion/zeal for works during the 1st part of your life?

Your motivation will be closely examined/audited/assayed and be on record for all (information) to be made known and exposed to all the resurrected humans in The Millennium (Luke.12v3)!

If as I maintain you were created, then your Creator knows how to examine the innermost depths! He is looking for humans who find it the absolute highest privilege to serve their Master as a menial slave for absolutely no earthly reward/return – and being slaves who are just so proud to be in this menial position just as long as they are basking in The Light (knowledge) of their Lord.

I am a fully qualified electronics designer by trade with many world leading products being sold to all the famous multinational companies of The World, and nothing operates inside these instruments without me knowing precisely what makes it 'tick inside' else I could not have designed it in the first instance - I think and breath what occurs within those instruments!

Note: The above is conditional upon the valid assumption that just as cavemen are technically incompetent to perform the 'miracles' that we are able to perform today, then likewise nothing precludes the logical extension/induction that we can be considered as 'cavemen' technically incompetent to

perform some of the things stated above that another Entity that I entitle as Yahweh could perform and I know from the perfect logic set out in The Bible, He obviously, without question does perform!

Where: "Yahweh" = "I make become who/what I chose to become"

It is as simple as that! - The Most Powerful Statement in The Universe - just so simply put! Being said of our indisputable "God"!

94th Prophecy – Persons who imitate JC's ministry will live an austere life – they would "have forsaken everything".

132nd Allegory – Animals lower than humans will desire more worldly things/lifestyle than a TC imitating JC's ministry

Luke 9v57 og And occurring travelling/journeying them in to the {road journey}/{on their way} said someone

Luke 9v57 og towards (the) him (JC): ð(I Will) follow/remain united/accompany you (JC)

Luke 9v57 og wherever wish/suppose/may you (JC) {go off to}/{depart to} Lord/Master.ö

Luke 9v58 og Also said (to the) him the JC: ðThe foxes holes have, also the birds of the heaven/sky nests,

Luke 9v58 og and the son of the man(kind) not has where the head (he may) lay.ö

Luke 9v58 We are told to imitate JC; – Do we see this amongst 'our' or any worldly Religious leaders? Except the higher up they climb in their particular worldly establishment the better the accommodation and worldly pamper for their fleshly needs! Thus we reason that they higher up The Religious Establishment they climb - then the further from Yahweh they become!

95th Prophecy – Those who put worldly things 1st and Yahweh's Desire 2nd are not useful stewards (TCs) for the HS.

133rd Allegory – dead = having no accurate knowledge in how to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 9v59 og And (JC) said towards another: ðFollow/{remain united}/accompany me (JC).ö

Luke 9v59 og And (he) said: ðLord allow/permit me {go off}/depart (to) bury the father (of the) me.

Luke 9v60 og And said (to the) him the JC: ðLeave the dead (to) bury the (ones = persons) of themselves (the) dead,

Luke 9v60 og and you {going off}/departing announce/preach/publicise/herald the kingdom of the God.ö

Luke 9v60 Thus JC is doing as he said he would during The Gospel Age "Knocking at the door" (Rev.3v20) as "The Word of God" to one's heart being the seat of motivation – but to where?

Is it for Yahweh through accepting JCg (s The Word of God) to be driving our mind with agapao? - or

For self-indulgence that the things of The World can deliver to satisfy the fleshly body that rots to nothing?

If it is for Yahweh's Methodology ("to edify our neighbour to our hurt"), then we develop the synapse construction mapping of our brain to become righteous in our thoughts (agapao) displayed by works (agape/charity) given "simply" (= without strings attached to what is done).

If we reach The Required (personal) Standard then we will be collected by JCg at the 1st 2nd C to be part of his Bride (Rev.19v6-9).

If it is for self-indulgence of Worldly Methodology (sourced by Satan - "to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt"), then we have developed a synapse construction mapping that follows the pattern that Satan's intelligence took him to develop selfishness (self-indulgence/gratification) that has no place within Yahweh's Universe.

These humans will be resurrected to straighten out their synapse construction when righteousness abounds around them within Paradise under The Rule of JCg and his metaphoric Bride consisting of 144000 TCs kings/priests ruling with an iron rod (Rev.2v27, 12v5), but if any humans refuse to reform away from the 1st part of their spiritual life into the 2nd part of their spiritual life created by The Word of God, - then they face death of utter annihilation. Where utter annihilation = out of Yahweh's presence, and as we know, Yahweh's presence pervades everywhere, then this 'being outside Yahweh's presence' can only mean = {non-existence}/{zero consciousness}/{absolutely nothing of your personality/thoughts or anything remains, it will be as you had never existed. I have to go 'over the top' on this description to dispel the utter falsehood of some 'ethereal soul' that wanders about in "the ether" after you are dead – THIS IS ABSOLUTE AND UTTER RUBBISH put out by utterly spiritual blind worldly religious leaders for some mystic hold over their devotees! There is absolutely nothing in The Bible that supports this – and I welcome those persons who do (from the worldly Christian Community) to contact me so that I may expose them and their wanton myths on my website.

It is interesting the common denominator of "Religion" is Satan perpetuating what he told us in Gen.3v4 through errant myth - contrary to what God told us in Gen.2v17. Hence JC told us quite succinctly at John.8v44 who was Satan!

Thus getting back to the verse!

If this person had imitated JC in the 1st part of their physical life to perfect the 2nd part of their spiritual life (being their synapse construction) to have a spirit/personality/desires/traits at one with JCg and Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-23) then they could have been resurrected as a son of God with guaranteed everlasting life (Rev.2v11, 20v6) within heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55) because of what they had sowed!

However, if humans are resurrected into The Millennium within perfected DNA fleshly bodies (some 99.9+% of all humanity) then they have personally rejected the requirement of precisely imitating JC in the 1st part of their physical life - which then yields on the horizon the possibility of everlasting death (of The 2nd Death). Thus by rejecting JC's ministry/lifestyle in the 1st part of their physical life they then become subject to The 2nd Death but not necessarily fall foul of it!

What do I mean?

Essentially we shall then have entered into the 2nd part of our physical life where if we imitate JC in the 2nd part of our physical life thereby entered and purified the 2nd part of our spiritual life (within a perfect environment, 2Pet.3v8-13, Rev.21v1-4), then we have avoided The 2nd Death for the duration that we imitate JC which clearly could be for an eternity for everlasting life.

But it is not guaranteed as it shall have been for the 144000 TCs in the 1st part of their physical life living out and purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life to be given by Yahweh a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body commensurate for the purified mind (spirit/personality/desires/traits) for a guaranteed eternity upon "Real faith" (= accurate Knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity applied) in Yahweh.

Thus JC is saying to this man if you avoid me you, then you have missed such a wonderful gift of Sonship - and you are associating yourself with those humans who themselves are dead to The Spiritual Knowledge sourced by Yahweh that I (JC) have to give which is life.

Precisely imitate me for this life. And you can only imitate me by getting to know me - as The Word of God correctly imbued, to be expressed within your life to become The Wisdom of God expressed to The World that becomes The Mark upon The Forehead clearly seen without the need of worldly sourced garb or trinkets/idols hanging off our body!

This is really what this verse is saying!

Prophecy – repeat - Those who put worldly things 1st and Yahweh's Desire 2nd are not useful stewards (TCs) for the HS

134th Allegory – plough = Setting a straight course forward in one's work load – not to go wobbly by looking back.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 9v61 og And said also another: ð(I will) Follow/{remain united}/accompany you Lord, and first/before

Luke 9v61 og allow/permit me (to) renounce/{bid farewell}/{take my leave} of the (ones) into the house of me.ö

Luke 9v61 = I will follow you (= precisely imbue The Word of God - and output it in agape/charity "simply"), but first let me say goodbye to my family members.

Luke 9v62 og And said towards him, the JC:

Luke 9v62 og ðNo one {throwing forward}/{stretching forth} the hand (of the) him upon the plough

Luke 9v62 og also looking/beholding into the (things) {to the behind}/backwards {well placed}/fit/appropriate

Luke 9v62 og is into (= for) the kingdom of the God.

Luke 9v62 A wonderful illustration - just so accurate. When I have occasionally ploughed a field with my tractor, the golden rule is always to look forward and set your sights on a target or landmark across the field to keep yourself straight. The moment the person who is ploughing looks back to see what he has done, then the actual real-time ploughing becomes ragged/wobbly and becomes the butt of criticism by any competent ploughman watching!

JC is telling us do not become distracted by any worldly thing when we choose to become commissioned and appointed by Yahweh through baptism to imitate JC. The worst is any form of self-indulgence that takes your time from the primary function of a TC:-

1. To accurately preach/teach The Word of God to those persons who do not know of it = teach your "neighbour" (= "stranger").
2. And that they who listened should then imitate you - as you imitated JC = a Chain Reaction, as we are specifically told by Paul.
3. Both are driven by agape/charity to your neighbour, for no reward = the correct synapse construction agapao by Yahweh. But doing this also demonstrates the variant form of 'love' being 'Principled Love' (= agapao) where you desire to put the other entity's needs before your own requirements (and "agape/charity" is just the physical demonstration of what is operating within our mind).

Sadly the inducements of The World take our time from this primary function of True Godly worship (being what "worship" really means). The standard inducements as we are all aware of, are:-

Power, prestige, materialism, gadgets, immorality, drugs, sports, entertainment, cyberspace, {debilitating habits that we slave to support}, etc. What is not realised as being equally self-indulgent and also utterly ignored as worship by Yahweh are what some humans receive as worldly indulgencies 'some specific religious gatherings', pilgrimages, church, mosque or temple meetings that do not serve the 3 qualities above.

Any self-gratification meeting/gathering that gives the participant some internal self-indulgent 'glow' is serving the mind that feeds the flesh rather than the mind that feeds the spiritual requirement that Yahweh is looking for within the individual driven by the above 3 qualities.

I know this sounds hard (John.6v60) and will be very difficult to accept and 'get one's mind around', but the reader must stand-back from their present position and reason in a rational manner (= carry out a detailed examination or audit of) what is happening on this planet, thus why, where, what and how things are happening around us behind The Façade/Veneer. And then cognitively fit it in with Yahweh's Master Plan - then the answer that I give becomes obvious!

It is the 'standing-back', effectively off this planet looking in onto it in an objective manner - that is so difficult, because many people have not experienced this analytical approach.

Again I do not say this to be rude and again I apologised if it sounds like it, but all I am trying to do is to just say "WAKE UP - do not slumber" which is no more or less than what The Bible specifically tells us.

Prophecy - repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium - This was his prime objective - it is also the prime objective of those who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?).

Fulfilled Prophecy in growth - 1st John, then JC - now at least 70 committed disciples with The Word of God teaching.

Luke 10v1 og And after these (things) {appointed under vow}/{bound by oath} the Lord

Luke 10v1 og also others/different 70 (brethren/disciples),

Luke 10v1 og also sent/commissioned/dispatched them (70 disciples) several two (=sent in pairs)

Luke 10v1 og before/prior (of the) face/countenance/presence (of the) him (JC) into all/every city/town

Luke 10v1 og also {bounded place/room/hall/field} where intending/expecting/must (JC) (to) come/appear/visit.

Luke 10v1 Thus JC was getting these disciples to go before him - to give and early advance of what to expect when JC should come to the villages to give his full ministry. This was a two pronged attack:-

1. It would give the disciples an early "hands-on" experience (enabling them to ask JC for practical advice upon their return based upon their experiences) before their full ministry when JC had gone after his resurrection.
2. It would get as many persons in the village as possible ready to come and meet JC as soon as he came into each village. This would make JC's ministry much more effective by targeting those persons truly interested.

96th Prophecy - The harvest in The Gospel Age is large - but there are few workers to make the harvest possible.

135th Allegory - workers = Those humans who precisely imitate JC's ministry = TCs.

136th Allegory - pray = TCs to ask Yahweh for assistance (to make the wheat grow) and work a favourable environment

137th Allegory - Thrust = To work hard when moving forward (not quite what our worldly Christian Leaders tell us)!

Luke 10v2 og Then (JC) exclaimed/stated towards them: ðThe truly/indeed Harvest

Luke 10v2 = Truly/indeed the Harvest or The Harvest truly/indeed

Luke 10v2 og (is) much/great, and the workers/labourers/toilers small/few/insignificant,

Luke 10v2 og {beg/pray/beseech (as a binding petition)} then of The Lord (Yahweh) of the harvest that (He)

Luke 10v2 og expel/{drive/push out}/{thrust forth} workers/labourers/toilers into the harvest (of the) Him.ö

Luke 10v2 This is primarily speaking of The 1st Harvest (Rev.20v6) of the "First-fruits" (Rev.14v4) being the TCs elected/selected during The Gospel Age. But it is this 1st harvest of "The Special/Greater Judgement" (James.3v1) that is made visible at JCg's 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12), that will then enable The Main Harvest from of all humans after The General Resurrection within The Millennium to occur at "the standard judgement" (by being taught through those TCs successful in the earlier Special/Greater Judgement - all as The Bible tells us at Matt.13v25-30, 19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3).

Note: Many bible translations mistranslate this verse to insinuate that it is the workers that participate in the harvest itself. As the reader can see this is a false interpretation. Actually the original Greek words state by inference that "there are few workers who make the harvest occur" and that it is "The Lord who participates within The Harvest". This is very different to what we are taught in error!

Thus the harvest over two seasons is performed by Yahweh and JC. But:-

For the harvest to actually occur then the wheat (as The Word of God) needs to be planted and watered (to quote Paul - 1Cor.3v6) thus the workers are working hard during the 1st part of their physical life (and ultimately in the 2nd part of their physical life as kings/priests) to put things in place for there then to be ultimately The Main Harvest!

Now we can see the harvest is taken over two 'shifts' - as we are told being The First-Fruits and then The Main Harvest.

The earlier generation TCs produce successive TCs to make up that number of 144000 over the whole Gospel Age and then they are taken as The First-Fruits (1st harvest - Rev.14v4) to become the workers for The Millennium for The Main Harvest (2nd Harvest - Matt.13v30) to occur at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v14-15, etc).

It all makes perfect sense, utterly logical, absolutely righteous and is naturally precisely what The Bible tells us – but not what worldly Christian leaders ‘teach’ us in their error!

Parable – (Many) Christian Leaders will come in The Name of Jesus – but they will take your reasoning for their gain.
97th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders shall pretend to represent Yahweh interests – but in reality shall represent themselves for self-indulgent returns out of their ‘clientele’!

138th Allegory – Worldly Christian Leaders will give for you to indulge – but they are living off your ‘worldly back’!

Luke 10v3 og ðGo/Withdraw/Depart! Look/Behold!

Luke 10v3 og I send/commission/dispatch you as lambs in amongst wolves.

Luke 10v3 The TCs are The Lambs being inoffensive to The World - to be merely accurately teaching The Word of God.

The Wolves are not atheists or members of The Public - but only humans who have their livelihood threatened (being their livelihood sourced by The World from what they do) - and this can only point to The Leaders of “Religion” having their hypocrisy exposed by The Righteous Teaching of the TCs. Thus just as JC told us in The Bible what would occur to us who are aiming to become TCs (John.16v1-4).

139th Allegory – TCs are to accurately spread The Word of God for no reward, but only for daily fleshly survival.

Note: TCs are only to stay with those specific humans who are receptive and must not force/coerce anyone by any means other than by accurate preaching/teaching through strength of argument/reason/debate. If people are not interested then leave them alone for ‘the sea’ is large and there are many more fish who would be interested – so go out and find them! Those not interested will have The Millennium – Yahweh is only interested in pulling out 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age for the next stage of His Plan.

Luke 10v4 og Not lift/carry/bear (the) purse/pouch, not a {money bag}/wallet nor sandals,

Luke 10v4 og also no one under/by the roadside/highway greet/welcome/embrace/salute.ð

Luke 10v4 Look also at the sequel to this given in Luke 22v36 and the parable given at Luke.10v29-37 (with explanatory commentaries).

Why does JC give this advice – and thus what does this v4 mean?

The answer is in v2

JC did not want them to become distracted by worldly things either materially or on the road and become waylaid. He wanted them to “minister” (= Greek meaning “to rush around in the dust serving others”). Thus the journey between cities was not the point. It was within the cities where the people were in the market places that was important to JC and to this end, the TCs would be most efficient in spreading Yahweh’s Word by speaking to the crowd at one time. It would be here in the market place where someone listening in the crowd be in the position to offer food and shelter for the night(s). This could not be offered by someone on the road - who themselves were travelling!

Please also see “The Good Samaritan Parable” explained at Luke.10v29-37 that links very closely in with this understanding.

Luke 10v5 og Into whatever and wishing/supposing/choosing house (you) enter/{pass through} first exclaim/state:

Luke 10v5 og ðPeace/prosperity/quietness/rest to the house/family to this (specific one).ð

Luke 10v5 = In whatever house you choose to stay within, then when you enter state: “Peace to the household” = Peace to the family.

Matt.9v61 tells us the true meaning of the word house to mean household because you do not say goodbye to a building! However I see ridiculous commentaries speak of it as being spoken to the building – based upon worldly Christian Leaders ‘blessing buildings’ – absolutely nothing in The Bible supports this (except Solomon’s inauguration of The Temple under The 1st Covenant, which typified JC of The 2nd Covenant).

Thus this becomes the lead-in to the mistranslation of “him” and for “it” in the next verse!

Which is so interesting because worldly scholars do the reverse when it comes to the HS – they keep putting a personage into the translation when absolutely none exists – how very bazaar! – Just to perpetuate an untruth/lie! A bit like the ‘Father Christmas’ myth!

Luke 10v6 og Also if truly/indeed may/might/can there (is) the son (of) peace/prosperity/quietness/rest

Luke 10v6 og (shall) settle/lay/rest upon it/him (most standard Bible translations give “it”, though the Greek is “him”)

Luke 10v6 og the peace/prosperity/quietness/rest (of the) you.

Luke 10v6 = Also if truly there is, then the ‘son of peace’ shall rest upon the man (being the head/responsibility of the household), and will be given peace/prosperity/quietness/rest through your blessing.

Thus it is ‘the head of the household’ receives the blessing that then percolates downwards throughout the family. The link being that ‘the son of peace’ being JC as the link to Yahweh’s HS being given to the head of the household as we are told in Matt.10v11,12.

Luke 10v5-6 In summary: These “appointed/commissioned to tell” workers (= apostles) are to be The Vanguard of JC.

They are to preach in the market places and any men that show worthiness by being attentive to the preaching message would be asked if the missionary pair could stay the night in their house. Upon entry into the house they are to bless the head of the household and the family with the “Peace” salutation. The fruits of the HS (Gal.5v22) through the missionary pair came from “The Son of Peace” = JC being The Word of God which when imbued becomes the HS operating within them. It is this that is passed onto the family.

It is not to the building – Yahweh has no interest in buildings! But only to humans with synapse constructions being obviously the family members!

Hopefully the worldly commentaries will now be corrected together with this verse in all future standard Bible translations!

Luke 10v7 og And in same (family) to the house remain/abide/dwell eating also the (things) near/beside/with them,

Luke 10v7 og for worthy/deserving/suitable the worker/labourer/toiler of the pay/hire/reward (of the) him is.

Luke 10v7 og Not (to) {change places}/go/move from house to house.

Luke 10v7 To consolidate a core of True Christianity and thus keep the Christian message growing within that community – rather than spread thinly and be dying out. Using the fire analogy. Get a hot centre and the fire keeps burning, but spread the coals out and they die out.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – has drawn near (by application) “The Kingdom of God” (but not that it has arrived).

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 10v8 og Also into whatever and wishing/supposing/choosing city/town (you) enter/{pass through}

Luke 10v8 og also (they) receive/accept/take you, eat the {presented food}/{placed alongside} (the) you.

Luke 10v9 og Also {healing/curing (menially serving God)} the (ones) in it (= household) sick/feeble/impotent.

Luke 10v9 og Also exclaim/state to them: ð{Has drawn near} upon you the kingdom of the God.ð

Luke 10v9 Again as I explain elsewhere JC is approaching the end of his 3.5 year ministry period and yet the Kingdom is still “drawn near”. We are not told that it has got any closer; thus nothing has changed from the time that John the Baptist was preaching some 3.5 years earlier – exactly the same words were used then as now. By proportionality then the “nearness of The Kingdom of God” was still a long way off in the time domain. Thus it means as I explained in other places (Luke.4v16-19) “The kingdom of God is near” by application being the presence/parousia of JC being the physical domain and not the time domain.

But at the time of writing this translation/explanation (2007 CE) “The physical kingdom of God” of The Millennium is near “in time” – which is driving me ever harder to write this translation and explanation work – time is so short now. We are so close to The End Times of The Gospel Age – all the pointers within The Environment are there - all specifically as The Bible tells us - and I explain in my commentaries for The World to understand - there is no excuse for any person on this planet not to understand what The Bible means from what I have written (2012 CE review)!

But who is interested in precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle? - Only the 144000 TCs elected/selected through The Gospel Age!

Where The Kingdom of God operated within their mind - making them worthy to become The Kings/Priests to lead/rule The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8. 1Pet.5v4) filled with The Inheritance (= The Resurrected World) in Paradise.

140th Allegory – Shake dust off = signifies all connection with those people within the area have been rejected.

Luke 10v10 og And into what wishing/supposing/choosing city/town (you) enter/{pass through},

Luke 10v10 og also not (they= villagers) receive/accept/take you,

Luke 10v10 og {spread abroad}/{go out}/{issued forth} into the {open streets} of it say:

Luke 10v11 og =Also the dust, the clinging/sticking (to) (the) you (paired disciples) from of the city/town (of the) you

Luke 10v11 og (we) {shake/squeeze/scrape off} (to) (the) you (uninterested villagers);

Luke 10v11 og that/yet this {absolutely know}/{clearly understand/resolve}:

Luke 10v11 og Because {has drawn near}/approached upon you the kingdom of the God.ø

Luke 10v11 I maintain this is specifically what we Non-Worldly Christians should be preaching now: “The kingdom of the God” (where all humans should be experiencing how to behave to Yahweh’s requirements) is “near to hand” not in application as in JC only operating within a locality as he did during his ministry, but is now “near at hand” in time when JCg comes as the supreme King (Rev.19v16) to rule in The Millennium over the whole Earth – first visible when he takes the 144000 TCs at The 1st Resurrection at his 1st 2nd C. This is about what we should be telling The World now, being of the imminent end of The Gospel Age of some 2000 years!

Parable – Rejecting The Truth now during the 1st part of our physical life means rejection of The SAME Truth is more likely during The Millennium – but not so for those humans initially without it in the 1st part of their life!

98th Prophecy – People rejecting The Knowledge/Truth when having close access to it (Jews then – Worldly Christian Leaders now) will be more likely to reject it again upon their resurrection in The Millennium than those people who never had The Knowledge/Truth in the 1st instance during the 1st part of their physical life!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat of fulfilment earlier – application of the nearness of The Lord’s Acceptable Year.

141st Allegory – All people without this knowledge will jump to it in The Millennium – but those people who already know about it during the 1st part of their life could equally reject it again and thus become annihilated at The 2nd Death.

Luke 10v12 og ðAnd I exclaim/state (to) (the) you because (for) Sodom in to The Day the (specific one = The Millennium

Luke 10v12 When the inhabitants of Sodom are resurrected to learn righteousness in The Millennium under JCg and the 144000 TCs.

Luke 10v12 og more bearable/endurable/tolerable (being for the inhabitants within Sodom before it was destroyed),

Luke 10v12 og it will be than to the city/town for that (specific one = city, that rejects JC now during his ministry).

Luke 10v13 og Woe/alas (to) you Chorazin! Woe/alas (to) you Bethsaida! Because if in Tyre also Sidon occurred the

Luke 10v13 og {miraculous signs/power/miracles/work} occurring in (to) (the) you (the inhabitants of Chorazin/Bethsaida)

Luke 10v13 og {long ago}/{much earlier} the (ones = people) in sackcloth

Luke 10v13 og also ashes sitting/dwelling (they would have) {thought differently}/reconsidered/repented.

Luke 10v14 og Moreover/rather (to the) Tyre also Sidon (the more) endurable/tolerable/bearable (it) {will be}

Luke 10v14 og in to the judgement than you.ø (= The Standard Judgement during the 1000 year Millennium Period).

Luke 10v12 -14 Why?

Based upon worldly Christian (and all other worldly religious) understanding - then these verses make absolutely no sense, especially when they would go on to claim ‘their time in the fiery hell torment would be less than those in Chorazin/Bethsaida!’

This understanding of theirs (being “Religion” generally - humans outside their own religion will be punished) = Absolute Rubbish!

But now let me now explain what The Bible specifically tells us.

The Bible screams out “The Millennium” message just below the surface (because we are instructed to look for it [treasure in field, beautiful pearl parables Matt.13v43-46] and it is to be displayed at the correct time to The World by Yahweh’s HS operating within receptive individuals) as I show in this translation and explanation of The New Testament.

But no one preaches this – because Satan does not want people to know of Yahweh’s Righteous Plan – Satan as The Adversary/Frustrator/Opposer (of Yahweh) wants everyone confused ‘in a fog’ so they think the route to The Real Faith is either in the wrong direction or ‘a load of rubbish!’

And Satan’s uses his worldly representatives (2Cor.11v13-15, Matt.24v23-26) to promote this errant understanding in whatever guise!

The Millennium forms the 2nd part of our physical life where we all (irrespective of race/colour/religion/nation or of past deeds) now have access through JC’s Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice to learn The Disclosing Truth from Yahweh true abassadors.

No money nor works can pay for this gift of JC that yields the 2nd part of our physical life. But (and it is a big ‘BUT’) we are required to reform our mind and then produce righteous works to live eternally – being that this is the work that we must do to possess everlasting life that was always on offer to all humans, starting all the way back from Adam and Eve.

I have stated this in just so many places that I need not repeat the 2 classes of people being the TCs and ‘everyone else’.

However expanding “everyone else” here (= 99.99+% of all humans that have lived) to explain these verses.

The people in Tyre and Sodom will be resurrected into The Millennium to continue the 2nd part of their physical life.

The people in Chorazin and Bethsaida will also be resurrected into The Millennium to continue the 2nd part of their physical life.

Both groups of humans will then need to learn righteous and then display righteous works to have eternal life.

But what is the difference between the 2 groups of people?

There is only one very important difference.

The difference occurred in the 1st part of their physical life (being up to their [The 1st] death that now becomes ‘just Asleep’ only because of JC’s Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice).

The difference is that the people in Tyre and Sodom had no access to righteousness in their 1st part of their physical life, but this access will be pandemic in The Millennium taught and be required to act upon as displayed works in the 2nd part of their physical life. But the people in Chorazin and Bethsaida had righteousness taught to them by JC in the 1st part and the 2nd part of their life. The crux of my point is this:-

The same standard of righteousness displayed by JC in “the kingdom drawn near” during his ministry period is exactly the same standard of righteous to be displayed in The Millennium when “the kingdom is then to be operating upon the whole earth”.

But these people of Chorazin and Bethsaida rejected this standard of righteousness in the 1st part of their physical life. So the logical extension is that they will equally reject it in the 2nd part of their physical life in the Millennium when it becomes a Crisis/Critical (“Krisis”/Judgement) Decision because there is no more opportunity to take up righteousness because JC only died “The Once”. (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 1Pet.2v18-22).

The 2nd Death now becomes a finality of annihilation. The once and only death of JC brought them through resurrection into this position to learn righteousness in The Millennium - there is nothing remaining to act as a cover again between us and Yahweh – see Hebrews.

Thus logically, if the members of Chorazin reject it the once when they had access to it, by not displaying righteous works that imitate JC, then they have a propensity to reject it a 2nd time upon which there is no return.

However by contrast, those inhabitants of Tyre and Sodom when they are resurrected, they now have the same access to this righteousness in The Millennium and think to themselves: “We never knew this was on offer” and then take to this new found knowledge ‘like ducks to water’.

They will respond positively and inculcate the righteousness taught within their hearts and practice it for an eternity for everlasting life.

But it does not just stay there!

Precisely the same message as a very dire warning (and it is even more serious now) can be applied to worldly Christian leaders today.

They know and have the knowledge of The Real Faith of Yahweh. Also now with this website telling and explaining The Bible to them, they have absolutely no excuse to preach distortions of The Bible to the masses/congregations that they presently do (up to 2007 CE). The distortions/twists and publicly stating that you cannot trust the whole Bible means they are unlikely to accept The Complete Word of Yahweh in The Millennium.

However the worldly Christian Leaders are in a worse state/position than those of Chorazin and Bethsaida.

Why?

Because the Chorazin and Bethsaida just rejected JC, but worldly Christian leaders claim to represent Yahweh and JC and then preach a false message to the ‘children of the faith’. As JC said: “It would be better if these ones put a millstone around their neck and jump into the sea rather than mislead the children (of the Faith).” (Matt.18v6, etc).

Why this action?

Because at least this person with the millstone around their neck would not have built up so many ‘minus points on their score book’ (being their synapse construction) during the 1st part of their physical life and thus enable a resurrection to learn righteousness in The Millennium (as Paul tells us with some individuals – it would be better if they were not converted to The Faith, and were left to Satan in the 1st part of their lives – specifically for this reason - see 1Tim.1v20).

But if someone claims to be a Christian Ambassador (just as Judas Iscariot claimed for himself), “then it would be better that they were not born” than to operate within this privileged position to then abuse it by falsifying The Real Faith. They have made a covenant with Yahweh to represent Him in fidelity/accuracy and thus are now living in the 2nd part of their spiritual life (personally The Millennium ‘come early’) and they have nothing else to fall back upon. Their death at the end of their present existence becomes The 2nd Death because they have nothing else upon which to use as a ‘back-stop’. JC’s Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice was handed to Yahweh upon their Baptism - there is not a 2nd Ransom Sacrifice!

Note: I am not speaking about all Christian Leaders, but only the iniquitous (with Yahweh’s Word) worldly Christian Leaders (of perhaps the same ratio of those like Nicodemus and Joseph, who sought after JC against to those “Pharisees whose father was Satan” John.8v34-58).

It becomes incumbent upon the individual members of the congregation to audit their religious leaders against The Bible to “sort out the sheep from the goats” just as The Bible tells us to do. And if you in the congregation fail to do what The Bible specifically commands of you, then in this 1st part of your physical life, then sadly you deserve what you have as your front man!

This website explains how to carry out a competent audit and it is mutually binding between the religious leaders and the(ir) congregations.

The persons who squeal about this, are the ones with something to worry about. Those who are practising righteousness will welcome this statement!

Luke 10v15 og (Isa.14v13,15) Prophecy: Also you Capernaum which until of the heaven/sky

Luke 10v15 og (have been) exalted/{elevated highly} until unseen (you will be) {brought/thrust down}/precipitate.

Luke 10v15 “Unseen” is the Greek word for = hades, hell, sheol, and all = hole in the ground where the body rots back to dust.

Luke 10v15 What does this mean?

As explained in v14.

Capernaum was the centre of JC’s operations and he would always pass through this town at the northern point of The Sea of Galilee as he moved to either side of The Sea of Galilee and the various journeys he went upon to Jerusalem. This town was where he gathered at least a third (four) of his disciples. Thus the populace would have known about him in great detail – but lost this knowledge as though it had all been unseen – just as they will become!

Parable – Humans who imitate TCs imitate JC’s ministry. But those who reject/frustrate TCs reject/frustrate JC, also they reject/frustrate Yahweh’s Desire (to extract as many humans out from The Curse of Satan as possible).

142nd Allegory – Either imitate JC else you fulfil “Satan’s desire” – there is no sitting on the fence (see Glossary)!

Luke 10v16 og The (one = future brethren/TC) hearing/listening (to the) you (= TCs) (of the) me (JC) hears/listens,

Luke 10v16 og also the (one = all humans not brethren/TCs) rejecting/despising/frustrating/neutralising (of the) you (TCs),

Luke 10v16 og me (JC) rejecting/despising/frustrating/neutralising.

Luke 10v16 og And the (one = all humans not brethren/TCs) me (JC) rejecting/despising/frustrating/neutralising,

Luke 10v16 og (are) rejecting/despising/frustrating/neutralising The (One = Yahweh)

Luke 10v16 og (that) sent/commissioned/dispached me (JC).

Luke 10v16 When JC speaks of “the one who hears/listens”, he means “those persons who hearken”; to mean they personally take in The Knowledge and then accurately practice/apply this knowledge with fidelity within their lifestyle as The Wisdom (of God). JC does not mean those persons who go to church, who then as members of a congregation sing songs, have a good community spirit, ‘talk’ about JC and God, to be having an uplifting time and then go home, to repeat the same thing the following week.

This is not worshipping Yahweh, nor is it ‘hearing and listening’ to The Word and then ‘practicing it with fidelity’.

Sadly this just makes you a passive worldly Christian – to varying degrees (an unpopular statement in this present worldly system of things).

To become a True Christian means as a few human examples give to us, is to precisely imitate JC in his ministry and to copy Paul, as he said: “Copy me, as I copy JC” (1Cor.4v16, 11v1). For those individuals without oratory skills, not able to preach by mouth, then it is just as good in Yahweh’s eyes for these persons to actively support with spiritual backup (documentation/mental tasks to support the ministry work of other persons gifted with oratory) also there are those persons able to provide fleshly needs/provisions supply of a place to rest, etc to actively support those in the ‘front line’ ministry work. All humans active in the accurate promotion of Yahweh’s Word have different functions within the body of JCG (1Cor.12v12-22) and it is not for one to criticise the other on what they do/work/perform – provided each persons puts in 100% of what they are able to do.

As demonstrated by the 2 and 5 talent stewards in JC’s parables. But all persons can demonstrate a lifestyle and ministry to their local community!

The point of this verse is not what we say to Yahweh - but what we do in our lifestyle to our neighbour - which shows whether we reject what The Word of God teaches/means to us, that The Word of God was sourced by Yahweh and thereby reject Yahweh's Methodology (Matt.25v31-46)!

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – demons subjected.

Luke 10v17 og And returned/{turn backed} the 70 (disciples) with joy/cheerfulness/gladness, exclaiming/stating:

Luke 10v17 og ðLord also the demons/{distributers of fortunes}/devils (are) subject/subordinate/{under obedience}

Luke 10v17 og (to the) us in to the name/character/authority (of the) you (JC - as The Word of God).ö

Luke 10v17 Demons merely subjected – not destroyed nor annihilated. Thus we reason they were commanded out, but not annihilated. However in The Millennium they shall be destroyed (see demon accounts particularly at Mark1v24 where JC did not destroy them but merely cast them out). Thus nearness by application being control over but not yet to destroy. For the demon said “Have you come to destroy me?” And JC did not say “Yes”, but merely “Be silent” and then cast the demon out allowing the demon to wander forth. During the Gospel Age nothing has changed thus we are still awaiting for the full implementation of The Millennium – so that demons will be ultimately destroyed.

But all of this is done in The Character/Authority of what The Word of God is able to deliver within The Environment - which means the practitioners must precisely know and then accurately apply The Word of God in our ministry/lifestyle to remove demons out of people. It absolutely does not mean what we witness within the environment to be removing ‘demons’ by exorcism!

99th Prophecy – In JC’s mind’s eye he can see Satan’s future mapped out – JC is resolute on his way to Jerusalem.

143rd Allegory – “Satan ... fall” = Satan’s hold over the worldly minds of humans self-indulging shall be removed.

(Being the start of The Millennium when The World will be taught not to self-indulge to the hurt of one’s neighbour).

Luke 10v18 og And (JC) said to them:

Luke 10v18 og ðI discern/perceive/ behold/consider the Satan as {brightly shining}/lightening/glaring from of the

Luke 10v18 og heaven/sky fall/{alighting down}.ö

Luke 10v18 JC is now looking forward into the future, given by the Greek word used to convey “The beginning of the end is now occurring” to Satan’s present hold over this world being ‘the life’ upon it (JCg’s creation). Satan’s hold/Curse was everlasting death because of our separation from Yahweh and thus His power of the HS operating within our minds to sustain us for an eternity within His gifts and favours. It is our sinful nature (sourced from worldly methodology - which itself was sourced from Satan) that separates us from Yahweh’s Methodology, and it is through JC’s ministry and self-sacrificial murder that enables the link to become re-established between us and Yahweh that is only possible through JC and no one, nor anything else. Thus JC said earlier in 9v51 that he was heading for Jerusalem for the last time knowing that he would be murdered there. JC had it now set within his head that Yahweh’s Plan was almost finished for him, hence this outburst of v18.

The culmination of his ministry period was almost at hand.

It does not mean that ‘JC would assume immediate power to usurp/remove Satan’s position over this world’ as worldly Christianity falsely preaches, with all the inherent contradictions this creates within other Biblical text (1John.5v19 written some 60 years later), but that JC has completed the ground work (= the 1st stage) so that when Yahweh Desires (of which time no one knows – including The Son JCg), JCg will be given this power of Yahweh’s HS to act as demonstrated to The World at the 1st 2nd C which has not yet occurred. Yahweh will desire the time for JCg to come at his 1st 2nd C when Yahweh has His full quota of 144000 TCs to become full Sons of God that will also coincide with the Earth being full of humans (that in The Culmination pass through “into His barn/granary”). The time frame of worldly events suggests that we are almost there (within decades at the time of writing 2007 CE - or even sooner).

100th Prophecy – TCs fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire will be fully protected by the HS, pre-empting, supporting, etc.

Where it is The Word of God that yields a mind at one with Yahweh and this protects us from the morass of The World.

144th Allegory – sly/snakelike = Humans who imitate Satan’s methodology in their personal life for the upper hand!

145th Allegory – stinging attacks = Eloquent humans spouting worldly wisdom to put down TCs whenever possible.

146th Allegory – miraculous power = Any deception, sleight of hand, to deceive the onlookers.

147th Allegory – not hurt = When a TC is completely fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire then nothing in this world can stop them, else persons not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in some manner will not have Yahweh’s support and thus succumb.

Luke 10v19 og ðLook/Behold! I give/bestow/grant (the) you (TCs) the authority/privilege/freedom/mastery/power

Luke 10v19 og of the trample (as on a path) {up above}/{rank over}/{more than}

Luke 10v19 og {sharp/sly/cunning persons}/{snakelike imitating Satan} (worldly humans being duped puppets of Satan)

Luke 10v19 og also {those piercing}/{stinging attacks}/{disdaining orators} (worldly humans being duped puppets of Satan),

Luke 10v19 og also upon all the {miraculous power/strength/ability} of the enemy/hateful/hostile/adversary,

Luke 10v19 = all humans operating under worldly methodology to self-indulge to the hurt of their neighbour - and the only humans who will attack TCs in particular are those humans who feel under personal threat - having their livelihood threatened by what they do in life - therefore the top of this pile would be The Religious Leaders of whatever/wherever!

Luke 10v19 og also nothing {specifically you} no not (= not able) (shall) hurt/injure/{be unjust}/wrong.

Luke 10v19 These duped worldly puppets are all ‘worldly wise’ humans who feel they have an explanation for everything that excludes ‘the need for Yahweh’ in their life! Sums up most people (even many who claim to be ‘Christian’ but their lifestyle shows something very different)! But there is something far, far worse, and that is humans who claim to speak for Yahweh but behave just like the hypocritical Pharisees of JC’s day that we are instructed by JC and the apostles to ‘watch out’/examine/audit. He was using them as an example for all humans who wish to become TCs during The Gospel Age of the approximate 2000 year period. It becomes more important now at The End Times because as prophesied we will see more deception/distortion being Yahweh’s beautiful Word twisted/distorted so that humans are now being given an excuse to become self-indulgent within their lifestyle – to the detriment of their fellow neighbour either spiritually (at the personal synapse construction mapping) or physically that can be expressed either in their own country or within countries that provide the raw materials and have less influence within the world. Based upon the reasoning that if raw materials are your only export than by definition ‘your’ economy can never improve because the base material has so little financial worth (it can be obtained from elsewhere) – just basic economics and “added value”!

101st Prophecy – At the end of a TC’s life then from the evidence of the HS working through them to give this power, these TCs will realise that their names must have been written on “The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life” (2Tim.4v6-8).

148th Allegory – spirits = desires/personalities/traits of humans (being suppressed by the HS during a TC’s ministry).

149th Allegory – written = names recorded on The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life (Rev.5v1-10, 20v12-13).

Luke 10v20 og Moreover/rather in (to) this, not rejoice/cheerful/glad because the spirits/personalities/desires/traits

Luke 10v20 og (to the) you subject/subordinate/{under obedience}, and rather/better/more because the names/characters/authorities (of the) you (are) written/engraved/scribed in to the heavens.ö

Luke 10v20 Note: (1) It is the full person being name, character and authority and (2) it is plural heavens thus, written on "The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" retained by Yahweh and thus everlasting (see Rev.5v1-5) – as The Heavenly Treasure" Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33). None of this is obvious from standard bible translations.

Also note the immediate context of v19 tells us the 'spirits' are not demons (as errantly taught by many worldly Christian schisms), but rather self-centred humans whose spirits/personalities/desires/traits are trying to suppress The Word of God accurately taught by the TCs during their ministry work. Thus it is The Word of God accurately taught which becomes The Power of The Word of God to change what would otherwise be a recalcitrant mind, to become Christ-like and thereby be displaying the fruits of the HS (Gal.6v22) and from this The Fruits of The Tree - being future TCs.

102nd Prophecy – Christian leaders with worldly doctorates will only see mysteries within their world of politics!

103rd Prophecy – TCs with a desire to imitate JC's lifestyle will program their synapse mapping to understand and thus deliver what Yahweh Desires within their lifestyle.

104th Prophecy – Yahweh will become pleased with the increasing 144000 TCs trying to imitate JC's personality/lifestyle with a desire to imitate JC's lifestyle will program their synapse mapping to understand and thus deliver what Yahweh Desires within their lifestyle. All this shall yield the HS within the TC.

150th Allegory – "worldly wise ... cunning" = This is what a high level religious leader lives by – to get to that position!

Luke 10v21 og In to the same hour/time {leapt for joy}/{exceedingly glad}/rejoiced to the (with)

Luke 10v21 og spirit/personality/desires/traits the JC also said:

Luke 10v21 og öI (JC) acknowledge/{fully agree}/praise/thank You, Father (Yahweh), Lord of the heaven/sky

Luke 10v21 og also of the earth because (You) concealed/{kept secret}/hid these (things) from (the)

Luke 10v21 og {worldly wise}/sophisticated also {mentally capable}/cunning/sagacious,

Luke 10v21 og also revealed/disclosed them to infants/{immature Christians}!

Luke 10v21 JC acknowledges to Yahweh that it is those specific humans who have a contrite/humble mind who become worthy vessels for The Word of God to operate within - thereby having the singular "Heaven/sky" (= Yahweh's Authority) operating immediately within their mind as The Kingdom of God (= Yahweh becomes the local Authority) to these individuals.

But by contrast those persons considering themselves 'worldly wise' with 'a paper doctorate' refuse to accept the true understanding of The Bible because it 'hurts/cramps their lifestyle' which operates according to worldly methodology (to self-indulge over one's neighbour).

Therefore back to those persons who are not 'worldly wise' feel invigorated, released (from the constraints of this world) by adopting and inculcating this new knowledge being to imitate JC for The Expectation of The Inheritance within their lifestyle. It is not the personal capability – but rather the internal desire to be humble – because with a mind that Yahweh can demonstrably trust, then He in the 2nd part of our physical life will give all The Power that we require to fulfil Yahweh's Desire only because we have proven in small things that we are in One Mind with Yahweh through JCg. This is why those Christian leaders with the paper doctorates cannot see nor understand the scriptures (being how Yahweh wants them to behave) – because their mindset is not 'in tune with Yahweh's Desire' hence solving "The Mystery of God" is not within them - because they freely choose to reject the full implications of Real Faith = {accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity} (and they struggle to get past the first square)!

That is why they are The Leaders within this present world that Yahweh detests – that is The Inescapable Logic behind this verse!

105th Prophecy – Yahweh will become pleased to give JCg full administration over what occurs on this planet.

151st Allegory – "all ... delivered" = The World (= The Adornment/Decoration) will be subordinate to JCg.

152nd Allegory – "no one ... The Father" = only TCs who are known to The Father, that the Father makes them known to The Son JCg – because Yahweh from The Beginning knew them and they choose to imitate (know) The Son's lifestyle.

153rd Allegory "also who ... reveal" = JCg makes known to The Father who he desires to dispense Yahweh's HS within

Luke 10v21 og Yes/{Even so} the Father (Yahweh) because so it became {well-pleasing}/delight/satisfaction

Luke 10v21 og before/{in front}/presence (of the) You (that Yahweh is releasing The Knowledge to the 'spiritually poor' persons).

Luke 10v22 og All/every/{the whole} (things) are surrendered/{yielded up}/entrusted/delivered/committed

Luke 10v22 og (to the) me (JC) from of the Father (Yahweh) of the me (JC), also no one knows/understands/perceives

Luke 10v22 og who/particular/certain is the son (JC) if not (= except) the Father,

Luke 10v22 og also Who is the Father if not (= except) the son (JC),

Luke 10v22 og also that/which/what/who whosoever willing/desire/purposes the son (JC) (to) reveal/disclose.ö

Luke 10v22 = The Father (Yahweh) entrusts all things to become surrendered/committed to me (JCg), where no one knows who is the son (JCg) except The Father, and also who that the son desires to disclose to The Father.

Where "knows" means "{fully understands}/{absolutely comprehends}" to the minutia of the complete ramifications of "The Word of God".

Where only Yahweh who sources The Word of God fully comprehends The Word of God - and what The Word of God reveals within a receptive individual who is prepared to absolutely change their life around to become like Paul (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v24-28, etc).

Precisely as this website states throughout.

Because JC succeeded in his ministry and delivered The Ransom Sacrifice, then Yahweh has appointed JCg to choose likely candidates to possibly become his bride of TCs from out of The Gospel Age (because they have thoroughly reformed their mind based upon The Word of God). Thus JCg as The Master (being The Word of God as The Knowledge on how to behave) gives 5, 2 and 1 talents (that yields the HS to be operative within their life) to prospective Christians during the 1st part of their physical life to see what they shall do with it.

Then at the end of the 1st part of their physical life it is only Yahweh (in JC's parables) as The Matchmaker, "Vinedresser", "The King", "The Master Ceremonies" Who then, in The Special/Greater Judgement chooses/elects those specific humans having received talents (thus only Christians) who should be resurrected as Sons of God to become The Bride of Christ as kings/priests (as the 5 and 2 talent stewards) – all as The Bible tells us. Where the 1 talent stewards (= worldly Christian leaders) are rejected from the position of sonship over The Resurrected World (the worldly Christian leader therefore only becomes part of the inheritance - and not The Heirs).

Interestingly, do some of these phrases spring to mind that we have often heard our "worldly wise" religious leaders with "{mentally capable}/sagacious minds" to obtain "worldly degrees of Divinity" who themselves in 'their wisdom' come out with these phrases:

"it is not given to us to know", "only God knows", "it is a mystery", etc.

I would respectfully suggest that JC is not speaking to them else they would know! (Matt.13v11-13, etc)

JC tells us: "It is the blind leading the blind and they both fall into the pit" (Matt.15v14, Luke,6v39).

But let this website www.FutureLife.Org give you the full information and understanding to fully comprehend The Bible message and how it is applied within the present world.

106th Prophecy – Blessed are TCs of The Gospel Age for they are able to realise The Mystery (of The Bible).

154th Allegory – “prophets/kings ... not see” = Those of The Old Testament could not understand how righteously a fleshly human could be resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to become The Bride of Christ. They did not have The Pattern upon which to imitate.

Luke 10v23 og Also twisting/{turning around} towards the disciples under privacy (JC) said:

Luke 10v23 og ðBlessed/fortunate/{well off}/happy the eyes the (ones) seeing/beholding what (you) see/behold.

Luke 10v24 og For I exclaim/state (to the) you because many/plenteous prophets also kings

Luke 10v24 og desired/{be delighted}/yearned to see/know/understand/perceive what (of) you see/behold,

Luke 10v24 og also not did see/know/understand/perceive,

Luke 10v24 og also (to) hear/listen what (you) hear/listen, also not heard/listened.ð

Luke 10v24 This was JC referring to people like King David and Isaiah (as examples) who yearned/lusted for “what could be better than just resurrection?” during their lives as shown within their prophecies (given to them by Yahweh – named because they were faithful characters and thus gave them the authority to prophecy). But most importantly though, they knew ‘A Saviour/Servant’ was coming to “set the record straight between humans and Yahweh” - they did not know of, nor understand that a new gift was on offer being this:-

“That a human of DNA fleshly body could at some point in time become a Son of Yahweh (like JCg) in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body.” Thereby become the same as their Creator - JCg as “the specific god” of their former selves!

This is “The Mystery of God”:-

How is it possible for a creation to become like its creator?

And the solution: The Creation is to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle simply (for no worldly return).

It was this that JC was able to show to us by his example ministry, death and resurrection 3 days later, but is only available to those persons who imitate JC in the 1st part of their physical life, being the thought processes demonstrated by works (StrongsTM = 2041) based upon The Expectation delivering commensurate works applicable to The Vista within The Mind of what is to occur in The Millennium.

JC thus became The Pattern/Template for others to follow – to then become the FIRST (of many) Begotten Son(s) of Yahweh.

(This is what The Bible really means by ‘The Begotten Son of God’ and has absolutely nothing to do with events prior to the formation of the earth please see Glossary that fully explains this, because “begotten son of God” does not mean what our worldly theologians tell us!)

The decision who is to become a Son of God is only made by Yahweh - The Almighty God (it was He who created the “Sons of God” being JCg, Satan and many others – see Job. Chapters 1 and 2 [but not in the NIV that is demonstrably not translated correctly in many places including in Job]) and by no other entity in The Universe, and certainly not by any very worldly humans on this planet who presume they can ‘make’ saints of dead people! I would be interested for them to specifically contact me and explain where it says in The Bible by what authority they have, to do this – because JC said he did not have the authority, even when all things were handed to him – this was the only thing outside his remit pertaining to this planet! Perhaps these leaders of The Religious Establishment choose to be selective in their reading of The Bible (so I refer them to Rev.22v18-19).

107th Prophecy – Follow the 2 Laws that JC gave to us and you shall live, where the additional part of fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to precisely imitate JC’s ministry now - will give guaranteed life (thus eternal - being the very point missed – and hence the next section).

Allegory – repeat - “Life/soul” = conscious/reasoning existence – it is not what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Luke 10v25 og Also Look/Behold! (The) lawyer (= expert in Mosaic Law) {stood up}/arose

Luke 10v25 og {testing/assaying thoroughly} (the) him (JC), also (he) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 10v25 og ðTeacher/instructor/master what (to) do/work/yield/produce/perform (the) life eternal/perpetual

Luke 10v25 og (I may) inherit?ð

Luke 10v26 og And the (one = JC) said towards (the) him (lawyer):

Luke 10v26 og ðIn to The Law (of Moses) what (has been) written/scribed?

Luke 10v26 og How (do you) {know again}/read (= In Greek you “know again” by reading)?ð

Old Testament reference located at Deut.6v5, Lev.19v18.

Luke 10v27 og And he (= lawyer) answering said (Deut.6v5; Lev.19v18):

Luke 10v27 og ð(You shall by Principal) Love/Agapao (the) Lord the God (of the) you

Luke 10v27 og from all of the heart/{seat of motivation} (of the) you,

Luke 10v27 og also from all of the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) you,

Luke 10v26 og also from all of the forcefulness/might/ability/fortitude (of the) you

Luke 10v26 og also from all of the mind/{deep thought}/understanding (of the) you. (I call this the 1st law of JC).

Luke 10v27 og Also the neighbour (of the) you as yourself.ð (I call this the 2nd law of JC see elsewhere).

Luke 10v28 og And (JC) said (to the) him (lawyer):

Luke 10v28 og ðCorrectly/Accurately (you) answered, this do/work/yield/produce/perform, also (you will) liveð

Luke 10v28 When JC states ‘Live’ it means “everlastingly/perpetually” because you cannot be resurrected to live and then die again.

This is not “living” if you face everlasting death at some time in the future! Thus JC is only speaking of the TCs in this 1st part of our physical life for them to be resurrected into undying heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies in the 2nd part of their physical life that cannot die, thus = eternal life.

However for everyone else (and it represents about 99.99+% of all humans who have every lived) then they will be resurrected humans within renewed (perfected “Junk DNA” with full operational system support but based upon the original DNA amplified) fleshly bodies to continue in the 2nd part of their physical life while they continue to practice righteousness else they face their/The 2nd Death being one of utter annihilation.

Just for The Record:

Agapao = Love by Principal = to edify one’s neighbour to our own hurt (that operates within The Mind driven by The Word of God).

Which delivers by “{occupational efforts}/works/labours”:-

Agape/Charity = JC’s ministry/lifestyle simply/freely (= no strings attached - being The Worldly Return that worldly humans seek).

Parable – The Good Samaritan – A TC going about his business will assist to the limit of their capability any person in difficulties that they might perchance upon. (This parable is often misquoted and misapplied).

108th Prophecy – A TC loving their neighbour will keep out and away from all forms of worldly politics so that they might only apply the politics of The Millennium – where “neighbours” will become “brothers”.

155th Allegory – robbers = The actions of The World generally for its self-indulgence.

156th Allegory – Priest = The actions of The Religious Leaders claiming to represent The People before Yahweh.

157th Allegory – Levite = The actions that people should perform to fulfil The Law of Moses.

158th Allegory – Samaritan = The actions of one from the rejected gentile world, but who was in this instance a TC fulfilling JC's 2 laws within his lifestyle.

159th Allegory – Journeying = Lifestyle, where for this TC it was moving from one place of ministry to another place of ministry to fulfil Yahweh's Desire both in ministry and lifestyle.

Luke 10v29 og And the (one = lawyer) desiring/yearning

Luke 10v29 og (to) justify/{show innocence}/{equitable/meeting (Yahweh's Laws)} himself said towards the JC:

Luke 10v29 og ðAlso who is (of the) me neighbour? (= Who is my neighbour?)

Luke 10v30 og And {carried upwards}/{taking up}/{= continuing discourse} the JC said:

Luke 10v30 og ð(A) Man particular/certain (one) (was) descending from Jerusalem into Jericho

Luke 10v30 og also plunderer/robber/thief {fell in with}/{surrounded with},

Luke 10v30 og who also stripping/{take off from} (the) him

Luke 10v30 og also wounded/beaten/thrashed imposed/{laid upon} (then he) departed/{went away}

Luke 10v30 og leaving/alone (him = victim) {half dead}/{entirely exhausted} being/effectuated.

Luke 10v31 og And under/by (a) coincidence/perchance/happening (a) priest particular/certain (one)

Luke 10v31 og (was) travelling/journeying in to the way/road/highway the (specific one = that roadway),

Luke 10v31 og also seeing/understanding/perceiving (the) him (victim),

Luke 10v31 og (he = priest) {went along opposite}/{passed on the other side} (thus leaving the victim to die).

Luke 10v32 og And likewise, also (the) Levite (= person of the priestly tribe normally lawyers/scribes for Mosaic Law)

Luke 10v32 og became under/by the {bordered location}/{constrained place} coming/appearing,

Luke 10v32 og also seeing/understanding/perceiving {went along opposite}/{passed on the other side}.

Luke 10v33 og And Samaritan (disliked by the Jews) (a) particular/certain (one)

Luke 10v33 og (the) {(specifically) progressing on a journey/roadway} coming/appeared upon/by (the) him (victim),

Luke 10v33 og also seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him (as a victim); (was) {filled with deep pity/sympathy}.

Luke 10v34 og Also {drawing near} {bound up}/bandaged/{tied up} the wounds (of the) him (victim),

Luke 10v34 og {pouring on} oil also wine.

Luke 10v34 og And {setting upon}/putting (the) him (= victim) upon the (ones = Samaritan's) own animal

Luke 10v34 og (he) brought/drove/led (the) him into (an) inn/{guest house} also cared/{looked after} (of the) him.

Luke 10v35 og Also upon the morrow (= In the morning) (he = Samaritan) departed/{went out}/{issued forth},

Luke 10v35 og {taking out}/ejecting 2 denarii, (he = Samaritan) gave to the Inn-keeper, also said (to the) him:

Luke 10v35 og ð{Care for} (of the) him (victim),

Luke 10v35 og also whatsoever wish/suppose (you) {spend more}/{expend additionally}

Luke 10v35 og I in to the returning (of) me (will) repay/{give back}/requite you.ø

Luke 10v36 og (JC asks:) Who then (of these) of the 3 (people) seems/supposes (to) you (the) neighbour {to have become}

Luke 10v36 og of the (one = victim) {fell in with}/{surrounded with} unto/into the plunderers/robbers/thieves?ø

Luke 10v37 og And the (one = lawyer) said:

Luke 10v37 og ðThe (one = person) doing/working/yielding/producing/performing the {**active** compassion/mercy}

Luke 10v37 og with (of the) him (victim).ø

Luke 10v37 og Then said (to the) him (lawyer) the JC:

Luke 10v37 og ðTravel/journey (of your life) also you do/work/yield/produce/perform likewise/similarly (in lifestyle)ø

Luke 10v29 -37 What does the reader understand from this passage? – Is it what we are normally told by our worldly Christian leaders?

Or is there something more that they choose to ignore?

I wish to start actually with the question: 'Who is my neighbour'?

We are told in The Bible that there are two only 2 classes/groups of people within our reasoning.

Brethren (having a sub-group of TCs) and neighbours (having a sub-group 'enemies') – there are **no** other classes in the whole world.

Quoting JC: "You are (actively working by gathering new TCs) for/with me or are against me by dissipating/{laying to waste}" (see Luke.11v23)!

'The Brethren' are not worldly Christians. The Brethren are a grouping of like-minded people who with passion/zeal/ardour desire to imitate JC.

The sub-set/group of The Brethren are TCs who are accepted by Yahweh as precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

'The neighbour' is any person outside this group called 'The Brethren' and thus forms about 99.99+% of humans on this planet.

Thus to 'The Brethren' nationalism, socialism and all the other '...isms' (created by worldly politicians and worldly pressure groups) do **not** exist –

all humans are our neighbours and thus if we try to imitate JC as The Brethren, then we are to imitate The Good Samaritan in this parable.

As this parable shows us: That even between humans where there is an environmentally induced hostility (by peers) between the groups (as shown by the Jews and Samaritans during JC's ministry period) then all persons are to imitate this Samaritan.

All humans are required by Yahweh to demonstrate impartiality and to do/work/yield/produce/perform 'Principled and Charity Love' to all members of the human race – all humans are to be shown equal respect – just as we are told in The Bible - JC showed this quality – "he was no respecter of persons" (Matt.22v16, Mark.12v14, Luke.20v21). There are **zero** exceptions to this rule.

While all humans are equal before Yahweh in their opportunity to imitate JC and can be rewarded with Sonship, but their chosen personal behaviour does **not** make them all equal before Yahweh – that is a very important distinction **never** made at worldly Christian sermons for worldly reasons.

That is the 1st point to be made, and now we enter the zone ignored by our worldly Christian leaders where we come to the 2nd point and thus must ask ourselves:-

Precisely (1) what are they doing, and (2) how do they behave – a bit more is going on here within the parable than what is normally explained!

The **Priest** represented The Religious Leaders and those persons claiming to be personally representing the people before Yahweh.

The **Levite** represented actions to fulfil The Law of Moses.

The **Samaritan** represented 'the world' who the Jews thought were away from Yahweh, but this particular one representative actually showed actions upon which Yahweh would smile.

The above could all be expanded to explain who/what they represented in The Gospel Age but I do not want to go there – as I fully explain it all in other places on this website! However I desire to raise a point that ‘the world’ distorts within this parable to unleash confusion and misdirect humans over what Yahweh really Desires from His TCs.

It is said by some:

It is our duty to go out into The World and physically help others – then cite this parable to support their half-false statement!

The parable most certainly does **not** mean this!

Look very carefully at the text and in particular the Greek word “hodeuo” StrongsTM = 3593 to mean “journey on the road” from a place ‘A’ to a place ‘B’. Does this remind the reader of something spoken of earlier?

It is surely of the disciples of the original 12, and then the 70 going out on their journeys on the roadways to preach of “The Nearness of Yahweh’s Acceptable Year/Season” when they reached their destinations. This word was not used for either the Priest nor the Levite, thus we can assume that the Priest/Levite were not doing anything in particular – but the Samaritan was on a mission – and when he finished his work he would be returning back on the same roadway, just as we are told. Thus while the self-acclaimed representatives of Yahweh were not doing anything (and even less, did not offer real assistance to their fellow man left half dead on the road – reminds me today of the spiritual message), but the hard working Samaritan was to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire both on the journey (to physically assist) and at the destination (spiritual) to work in The Ministry!

Thus we are to imitate JC and the apostles – the work required was to “preach The Gospel to strangers” every part of the gospels tell us this. Where miracles came a distinct 2nd in all places – thus works to edify the flesh come 2nd – but they must **not** be ignored.

We are told in Acts.6v2-3 that preaching had to come 1st and works 2nd as demonstrated by the apostles being the example for the TCs to follow – just as we are told in just so many places.

So those persons who claim works come 1st that only feed the fleshly body (that shall ultimately be destroyed) rather than feed the mind with The Spiritual Knowledge (that shall last as the “heavenly treasure” = “perfected synapse construction mapping”) on how we are to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (see also 10v42 as support) are failing to accurately reproduce Yahweh’s Desire of them!

However Satan desires humans to be misled and become spiritually blinded by what The Word considers as being important so that the victims do not know in what direction to turn, thus all ‘(Darnel/weed) seeds of deception’ will be used (Matt.13v7, 22, 25, 30).

The point being made is this: If **all** humans knew how to behave and then practised what they knew then there would **not** be the inequality that we see now! While people presently believe Yahweh does not exist then they have no feelings of accountability – except ‘with what they can get away’ within human secular society! And they know no better than this because this is what delivers success within this present worldly methodology.

Thus the conclusion of this example of what JC is really telling us is this:-

During the course of your life, you (as a TC), are expected to carry out the following work duties - being:

1. Secular work to support your fleshly body (for survival and **not** to support any form of self-gratification within this world).
2. Spiritual work to fulfil the Desire of Yahweh (to support the spiritual body of others) This **is** as important as (1).
3. At any period in the course of your life in fulfilling the two items above, then perchance a person who needs physical/fleshly assistance and it is within your capacity (without putting yourself in direct danger) then you are to help them.

Thus reiterating item (3) for absolute clarity. Outside these two duties of (1) and (2) if you perchance come across anyone in trouble (as it says “by chance these 3 humans came by” not that they came out on the road looking for victims experiencing fleshly suffering) then you are instructed to help. This understanding is just so important. Thus we are instructed to assist these ones who are in trouble (of any description) to what you are able, being within the guidelines of items (1) and (2) above (so that they are **not** compromised).

If any person disagrees with these comments, then I suggest they take it up with Yahweh and not myself. I am only repeating and explaining The Bible being The Word of Yahweh and if they cannot accept it, then Sonship is to their loss decided upon by Yahweh. Perhaps that is why JC said in several places “there would be much wailing and grinding of teeth” at the separation between Sonship and the standard resurrection for this very reason.

Because so many ‘worldly Christian’ humans believed they had already allocated their personal position ‘in the heavens’ by their vain belief in that they were performing Yahweh’s Work but most Christians were/are certainly not!

It was these worldly Christians with a conscious hope (but they were/are **not** working for The Expectation) who shall in The Millennium realise that they had lost this ‘wonderful prize’ = to become like JCg (that Paul said in 2Tim.4v6-8 “he knew he had succeeded”).

Why?

Because Paul told us he worked so hard (given many examples of how - 2Cor.11v24-28, 2Thes.3v6-12) for “The Real Faith.” That enabled him to accurately fulfil item (2) on the list above. This is never taught by worldly Christian Leaders because they do not want to loose the worldly benefits that a large duped congregation give to them being the “power/prestige/materialism/influence/etc to satisfy their self-indulgence”.

It is dependent upon the members of the congregation to audit their ‘spiritual’ leader against The Bible requirements because they will support what they deserve!

In many cases it is a mutual symbiosis that persists to the glory of Satan because he has succeeded in frustrating Yahweh’s Desire of humans. However The Millennium “will illuminate all things” just as we are told “nothing will be hidden” “all things will be made known” of all humans – to all the duped humans (Luke.12v3). We all have our ‘own skeletons in the cupboard that we do not want others to discover’, but **all** will be revealed for reconciliation between all parties. I realise that is why we need the 1000 years of The Millennium, we need all of these 1000 years to sort out the mess of our present nominal 70 years! There is **no** escape for anyone - all parties are required to become mutually reconciled, any party (on either side of a dispute/wronged action in the 1st part of their physical life) not able to bring themselves to reconciliation - will face The 2nd Death of annihilation.

Referring back to the parable to bring out the last point for illumination, we can reason from the context and the tenure of the parable, JC is speaking specifically of religious people. Two are ‘worldly religious’, and the other was a disciple/TC who during his work at the place ‘B’ in context and tenure (was the preaching work) demonstrated an attribute/characteristic of a TC on his way to work, being the answer to the question “who is my neighbour”.

Thus the dominant requirement was “the work” (from the tenure of the parable) to fulfil The Desire of Yahweh, followed by the perchance situation where the required demonstrated action was necessary to fully illicit the innate quality that a TC should practice towards any human (= neighbour) irrespective of background. This most important aspect is never preached/taught by worldly Christian leaders to their listeners.

And therefore in context we come to the next section – that adds succour to this in depth understanding:-

160th Allegory – Martha = Concerned to live within the practicalities of The World – this dominated her mindset.

161st Allegory – Mary = Grasped the opportunity to intake accurate knowledge, and ignored The World around her.

Luke 10v38 og Also {it became so}/occurred in to the travelling/journeying of them,

Luke 10v38 og also he (JC) entered/{passed through} into village.

Luke 10v38 og And (a) woman, certain/particular (one = person), named/assigned Martha received/accepted

Luke 10v38 og (the) him (JC) into the house of her.

Luke 10v39 og Also {the same} (Martha), was (a) sister called/named Mary who

Luke 10v39 og also {sitting down near} beside the feet of the JC heard/listened the word (of the) him (JC).

Luke 10v40 og And the Martha (was) distracted/{(mind) dragged all around}/cumber concerning much/plenteous

Luke 10v40 og serving/attending/ministering (= cooking and preparing the food for her guests),

Luke 10v40 og and {standing upon}/{presenting herself} said:

Luke 10v40 og ðLord not care/interested/concerned you because the sister (of the) me alone/single
Luke 10v40 og abandoned/forsaken/{left down} (to be your) servant/attendant/minister?
Luke 10v40 og Then say/tell her that me (she should) help/co-operate/assist.ð
Luke 10v40 = Lord are you not concerned that my sister has abandoned me alone to be your servant.

Then tell her that she should help me!

Luke 10v41 og And answering said to her the JC:

Luke 10v41 og ðMartha, Martha (you are) anxious/worrying/concerned

Luke 10v41 og also troubled/disturbed concerning many/plenteous (things).

Luke 10v42 og And (of) one (= thing/priority) is needed/{be employed}/necessary/demanded,

Luke 10v42 og and Mary the ideal/good part/share/portion chose/selected,

Luke 10v42 og which not (will be) taken/removed from her.

Luke 10v42 We know that JC was coming to the end of his ministry. JC knew it is as well! But those persons around him either did not know, or they knew - but not able to accept this eventuality and thus dismissed it out of their mind.

With this background it becomes obvious why JC spoke as he did to Martha. But even with this background, it is also easy to sympathise with Martha who obviously was a dutiful/practical woman ensuring that things ran smoothly around her and she was obviously falling behind in getting things meticulously organised on time for her guests.

Perhaps Mary was more of a follower and listener (we all have our strengths and weaknesses) living in the shadow of Martha or equally as with JC, Mary was just a guest at Martha's house (but having the sister tie)!

However we reason that JC was trying to show Martha that the most important thing was to 'feed spiritual growth' being our thought processes, (received by Mary) rather than Martha's concern for the feeding of our fleshly bodies that would ultimately die and rot to nothing.

But before the body dies and rots, JC is saying:

Whenever the opportunity presents itself then get as much information into the brain as quickly as possible, then assay/test/prove what is known to gain assurance and then finally, to put into practice through the fidelity of works so that the synapse construction is reinforced/corrected by action to maximise the "heavenly treasure" for a better start in the 2nd part of our active lives (= conscious existence = soul) after our resurrection when the synapse mapping is re-programmed into a new brain.

Our education can be through three different channels of the learning process yielding their different qualities.

1. Just listen – but the information is soon lost.
2. Just seeing – the information is retained a little longer.
3. But by 'doing' – then the information is retained perhaps indefinitely.

And it is precisely what The Bible is telling us.

"Precisely imitate JC in our lifestyle by works (not religious works) and then salvation will become eternal."

By following JC's example then we shall receive The Same Expectation, driven by the same desire to edify one's neighbour over our 'hurt'.

Guidance – A model prayer – thus build prayers up around this example – show that you have thought about it.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = The knowledge gained from Yahweh's Word sustains life by our deportment imitating JC.

Luke 11v1 og Also (it) occurred in to the being/existence (the) him (JC) in {bordered/enclosed place/location}

Luke 11v1 og certain/particular praying/supplicating/worshipping (then) as (JC) ceased/finished,

Luke 11v1 og said (a) certain/particular (one) of the disciples (of the) him (JC) towards (the) him (JC):

Luke 11v1 og ðLord teach/instruct us (to) pray,

Luke 11v1 og even as also John (the Baptist) taught/instructed the disciples (of the) him.

Luke 11v2 og And (he = JC) said to them:

Luke 11v2 og ðWhen (you) pray/supplicate/worship exclaim/state:

Luke 11v2 Very important note: This is given as a 'Model Prayer' which means this should be taken as an example of topics that should be covered. It should **not** be:-

1. Treated as only something that should be mindlessly repeated without any thought being injected into what is being said.
2. Assumed this to be the only specific prayer that Yahweh accepts.

Being a model prayer then we are to look at the contents and then construct our prayers to follow the same topics.

As the reader looks through the next verses – contemplate upon your prayers - are similar (or different = self-indulgent) topics covered?

See also Matt.6v9-15.

Luke 11v2 og -Father, ours, Who in the heavens (= plural = The Universe) holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin}

Luke 11v2 og (is/be) the Name/Character/Authority (of the) You (Yahweh),

Luke 11v2 og enter/appear/accompany the kingdom/realm (of the) You (Yahweh).

Luke 11v2 og Become/generated/occur/fulfilled the Will/Desire/Purpose/Pleasure (of the) You (Yahweh)

Luke 11v2 og as in heaven/sky (= singular) also upon the earth/land.

Luke 11v2 = Our Father who rules The Universe, separate from this world of sin is Your Character/Authority, Your realm enter/come into The World. Become generated Your Desire as The Authority over us and upon our systems/operations.

Clearly that will occur in The Millennium, where His Will/Desire/Purpose shall be done in the heaven (= zone immediately above the earth = the sky) upon The World and also operating within the systems/mechanisms/procedures/protocol (that as the earth supports mankind).

But as we know: Because the TCs have imbued The Word of God to completely reform their mind away from worldly methodology and therefore they have The Kingdom of God operating within their mind - therefore we understand that the present TCs are to pray for this to occur/operate within more TCs later on within The Gospel Age so that Yahweh might gain His 144000 TCs as soon as possible!

Therefore the TCs precisely imitating JC within the 1st part of their physical life have Yahweh's HS operating within their minds that becomes visible within their fleshly bodies by their demonstrated works. This is the new personality that we are told to put on – being utterly different to the character of the 1st part of our spiritual life - being forced upon us at birth by The Environment that moulds us to conform unto The World's Standard to be personally successful within what we call "life" (not understanding that it is merely the 1st part of our physical/spiritual life).

Note: A second Greek source (used for the NIV) parts company at this verse (used for the KJV):

Luke 11v2 og -Father, holy (is/be) the Name/Character/Authority (of the) You,

Luke 11v2 og enter/appear/accompany the kingdom (of the) You.

(thus loses "Who is in the heavens" [thus could be a CA removing text being confused with the "heaven" plural/singular])

Luke 11v3 og The bread/loaves (of the) us (TCs) the {tomorrow's sustenance} give/bestow/grant (the) us (TCs)

Luke 11v3 og the against/after (the) day (= day by day).

Luke 11v3 Clearly "bread/loaves" always mean in The Bible "the sustenance for our **fleshly** bodies to survive".

But the extension is for The Knowledge exhibited by JC's lifestyle that we are to emulate within our fleshly bodies.

This Knowledge is The Word of God and likened in The Bible by allegory to Clean/Pure Water. JC becomes The Knowledge as The Word of God correctly imbued becomes JC's presence/parousia operating within us that yields the HS to be operating within us where the HS =

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.

2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Thus the reader can see how all these things "Bread", "Knowledge", "Word of God", "JC", "Water", "HS", "Parousia" and the definitions for the HS are all carefully interlinked in a virtuous circle. However that cannot be said of what our worldly Christian leaders teach on the subject!

Thus we are able to understand why JC is teaching us to pray in this manner by example.

Because the TCs only ideal is to fulfil Yahweh's Desire - then their deportment in precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle brings REAL glory/honour/dignity to Yahweh in all the minds that actively reason upon what they observe. Thus atheists when accurately given The Knowledge will come to glorify Yahweh - but at present they do not, - because the only information they receive is from worldly Christian leaders who bring dishonour upon Yahweh within the minds of atheists!

Thus we realise that for the TC our future then continuously becomes beholden/dependent upon Yahweh and we acknowledge this now, by ourselves imitating JC, being recognised as doing so by JCg who as The Word of God accurate imbued brings Yahweh's HS within us for us to then use to promote Yahweh's Desire further. By doing this we bring in more TCs and the sooner we do this, then the sooner Yahweh collects His 144000 'Sons of God' - it is solely for this reason that Yahweh waits before He instructs JCg to 'move-in' at the 1st 2nd C to collect his bride (Rev.19v6-9) and then closes The Gospel Age some 3.5 years later (Rev.19v16-21) to then bring in The Millennium.

Luke 11v4 og Also forgive/{lay aside}/forsake (the) us (brethren) the sins/offences (of the) us (brethren)

Luke 11v4 og for also ourselves (we, brethren) forgive/{lay aside}/forsake all/every (person)

Luke 11v4 og indebted/owing/accrued/obligated (to) (the) us (brethren);

Luke 11v4 og also not {carry/bring/bearing into/inward} us (brethren) into proving/assay/try/testing (experience),

Luke 11v4 og but {to {rush in}/{draw close} to rescue/deliver} us (brethren)

Luke 11v4 og from of the evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked (persons).

Luke 11v4 The standard translation of The Lord's Prayer often recited is a poor translation in places (and even has non-Biblical additions - particularly the ending - after this verse).

The standard rendering says: "Lead us not into temptation", this is an absolute travesty of what the text here tells us!

The Bible tells us elsewhere that Yahweh can do no evil/harm, thus He is not going to "lead us into temptation" thus why would JC include this in his prayer if it was impossible to happen, thus we can reason that this is an incorrect translation.

What the correct translation means - automatically comes from the correct words given in my translation.

This is what JC is actually saying to us:

"Make us inwardly aware of what is going to befall us (being possible future temptations/trials/assaying) so that we are prepared."

= make us worldly astute so that we can avoid oncoming problems by taking evasive action before they occur (Matt.10v16).

Then in the next part of the verse JC is telling:

"But if we do fall into temptation/trials/assaying then rush in to help us from those of The World who are behaving in an evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked manner towards us."

= If humans are offended by our righteous works and attack us because we expose their hypocrisy, then Yahweh come in quickly to rescue us from their hurtful/malicious attacks (1Cor.10v13).

As a final comment on the commonly recited Lord's Prayer.

The Bible does not tell us "For Yours is the kingdom, the power and the glory for ever and ever."

This is something that humans pushed onto the ending to support their particular worldly sovereign ruling at the time. It was linked in to the philosophy of Devine Rule, where it was assumed that the worldly sovereign was put in that position only because Yahweh had put them there - thus linking the worldly ruler to Yahweh! Actually The Bible tells us that Yahweh never put them (or any of them) there, but merely He allows them to take that position (and it is not in the remit of a brethren/TC to interfere in any manner with the monarch's position).

It now starts making The Lord's Prayer as given by worldly Christian leaders look particularly worldly, and then becomes the pretext for us to pray for worldly leaders that The Bible actually does not tell us do. But in context The Bible actually tell us:

"Pray so that the leaders stop interfering with our preaching work!"

Not that we are to pray for the leaders! Again this demonstrates the twisting that goes on with Yahweh's Word by 'The World under Satan's control'.

Now to be completely controversial:

A comment on: οὓς (brethren)ο

I declare that "us" absolutely does not refer to worldly Christians - but only to a very small select of Christians whom I call "TCs" and those persons of The Brethren who are actively aiming to become TCs.

Why do I logically/righteously state this?

Because:-

1. The context is JC speaking specifically to his Disciples and not to their followers! (where the followers are ideally to become The Brethren fervently aiming to become TCs so that (2) below can apply).
2. The Disciples are completing the perfecting of the 2nd part of their spiritual life, thereby they are in the position to be directly speaking to Yahweh as their adopting Father who has grafted them into The Vine (John.15v1-8) of JCg as one of his body members (1Cor.12v12-22).
3. It must be clearly understood that (2) is not occurring with worldly Christians because by definition they are operating with a split mind operating under two masters (Matt.6v24, Luke 16v13) and this is unacceptable condition for Yahweh to work within (James.1v6-8) - requiring The Millennium to learn how to leave the worldly master!

Thus we understand that worldly Christians are still being covered by JC's atonement during The Gospel Age and unto/into The Millennium so that they might continue to perfect the 2nd part of their spiritual life - based upon JCg over them as The King of kings exuding The Word of God into The World to create Paradise within the new society. And as such JCg is acting as The Intercessor/Mediator between the worldly Christians and Yahweh - thus while worldly Christian continue to behave in a worldly manner then Yahweh is ignoring them and their prayers and JCg becomes The Buffer between Yahweh and mankind.

Therefore we clearly (righteously) understand that while all Christians may be stating this prayer - it is only those brethren who are actively aiming to become TCs (and obviously the TCs themselves) who have Yahweh's listening attention (see also 1John.5v13-15 and its context [see also next verse in context], plus many other references that I could use).

Obviously this is naturally contrary to what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders - but as this website shows - they do not get much correct as soon as they deviate from quoting The Bible - so why should the reader put faith into proven errant administrators (Luke.16v1-8).

Thus we can conclude who might be the "hurtful/malicious persons" - if they cannot correctly represent Yahweh's interests!

Parable - Be persistent to show a genuine desire then you will be taken seriously and then helped.

109th Prophecy -TC desiring to fulfil Yahweh's Desire implores for assistance to satisfy this aim and thus receives help.

162nd Allegory – “You” = The TC asking Yahweh for assistance through JCg.

163rd Allegory – Friend/Neighbour = Yahweh through JCg.

Allegory – repeat - bread = The Word of God imbued, for our deportment to be palatable to outsiders to imitate us.

164th Allegory – Friend/associate = A person new in The Truth coming to the TC to learn about Yahweh.

165th Allegory – “closed ... you” = Yahweh response to worldly Christians having a pretence of calling upon God in their vain worships – for instance in the last couple of generations it seems to be in vogue to say worthless prayers covering general topics of a national or international (often political connotations) concern where the person praying has no intention of trying to effecting/affecting the outcome by actually imitating JC’s ministry (keep out of politics).

166th Allegory – “shameless persistence” = The TC targeting a specific issue where the TC is only too eager to imitate JC’s ministry in converting a person to The Knowledge of Yahweh, so that they too might imitate JC’s lifestyle.

167th Allegory – “grant ... needs” = It fulfils Yahweh’s Desire, thus moving the environment to ensure the TC succeeds.

Luke 11v5 og Also (he = JC) said towards them:

Luke 11v5 og ðWho from (of the) you (shall) have/take (the) friend

Luke 11v5 og also travel/journey towards (the) him (of the) midnight also say (to the) him:

Luke 11v5 og ðFriend/neighbour loan/lend me 3 bread/loaves.

Luke 11v6 og {Since now} (the) friend/associate (of the) me {drawn near}/arrived {from/out of}

Luke 11v6 og (of the) {journey of the roadway} towards me,

Luke 11v6 og also not I have what (I am able to) {place alongside}/{present food} (of the) him.ö

Luke 11v7 og That one (person) within answering says:

Luke 11v7 og ðNot me weary/{wear down}/trouble cause/present/{hold near}/give,

Luke 11v7 og already the door (is now) closed/shut also the children (of the) me with (of the) me into the bed

Luke 11v7 og are not (I am) able/capable standing/{rising up} give/bestow/grant (to) you (what you request).

Luke 11v8 og I (JC) exclaim/state (to) (the) you if also not (he will) give/bestow/grant (to the) him

Luke 11v8 og standing/{rising up} through (reason of) the being/existing (of the) friend/neighbour,

Luke 11v8 og yet through (reason of) the imprudence/{shameless persistence}/importunity (of the) him

Luke 11v8 og awakening/rousing/resuscitation (he will) give/bestow/grant (to the) him

Luke 11v8 og whatsoever/{as much}/limitless (as he) needs/requires.

Luke 11v8 The Greek word for “imprudence/{shameless persistence}/importunity” is only used once in The Bible being at this place.

It means to keep asking beyond the point of it being embarrassing to ask! But it must be put back into context. In a worldly sense they know each other, on talking terms with each other and the one asking has the confidence to repeatedly ask because he knows that The One listening has the power to give and desires to give if the need is displayed for a just cause, being to edify the neighbour’s guest (and it is not for the neighbour’s own needs) who has come perhaps unexpectedly upon the scene and thus help is immediately required!

I ask the reader to bear all these nine “often missed” points (by worldly Christian leaders ‘not given to know’) in our mind for the later explanation.

Parable - Those who ask for something that fulfils The Desire of The Donor – shall receive it (else be ignored).

110th Prophecy – Searching/requesting gives results provided ‘The Resultant’ fulfils Yahweh’s Desire and not one’s own

168th Allegory – If part of The Family and correctly asked to magnify the respondent’s desire – then it shall be fulfilled.

Luke 11v9 og Also I (JC) (to) (the) you exclaim/state:

Luke 11v9 og ðAsk also (it will) be given/bestow/granted, seek/{go after}/search, also (you will) find/obtain/have.

Luke 11v9 og Knock, also (it will be) opened (to) (the) you.

Luke 11v9 Sadly this verse is misunderstood, often because charlatan Christian leaders push out corrupted interpretation of what this really means.

To find out the correct understanding we must always apply the standard methodology at these junctures:-

1. Put the verse back into context.
2. Align this verse with others on the same topic in The Bible.

Clearly this can only be done if the reader intimately knows of what The Bible speaks – rather than the false illusionary message put out by those who claim to represent Yahweh but give out their distorted/twisted bibles (Rev.22v18-19) As Paul also warns to the Galatians (Gal.1v6-8, 3v1-7, etc).

1. In context.

It was the disciples (= to become TCs) who privately asked him: “Teach us to pray”. Then JC gave the Lord’s Prayer followed by the explanation of what he meant by giving us “daily bread”.

Thus we must reason that JC was and thus is only speaking to his TCs and not to the populace of fleshly Israel or the nations as a whole.

What does this tell the reader?

Thus JC is speaking only to the TCs and Brethren who have made a full commitment to follow/commit/imitate him (as The Word of God) in all that they do, taken upon themselves a new personality and who have left/forsaken a lifestyle that plunders the resources of The World for personal self-indulgence. Suddenly this verse takes on new meaning. It is not directed to those who are of The World being worldly Christians and all non-Christians. It is only directed to those persons who are trying to imitate JC in their lives = TCs and Brethren.

2. Now being read in conjunction with other places in the Bible.

The verse that springs to mind is 1John.5v14-15 – Ask and you know that the Lord will hear you and answer you.

Put into context there (and of v5-8 here) and we know it is speaking of another person who is in need. Thus the request is not to promote self-indulgence/interest but only to assist another person being in need of assistance.

Where the TC is solely driven by “agapao” which means “to edify our neighbour to our own hurt”.

Verse 5 speaks of bread = The Knowledge of sustenance = The Knowledge that ultimately yields the operative HS within the individual and in 1John5v16 we are told it is of a brother who is sinning and needs to be brought back to the Lord.

Thus we understand it those TCs and Brethren who are trying to imitate JC to bring people to The Lord.

Thus these TCs and Brethren by imitating JC are praying along these lines to Yahweh:

“How may they bring more people to Him?”

“How may they be more efficient to accurately spread His Word to The World of mankind?”

“Open doors for them so that they can accurately bring The Word to these people who are presently resisting acceptance.”

“Keep themselves from diseases so that they can spend more time in effectively spreading Yahweh’s Word”.

“Provide just sufficient daily sustenance so that they can concentrate on furthering Yahweh’s Word.”

“Provide contact with someone who can give them sufficient shelter for the next night on their ministry service.”

“Protect us from the authorities who are trying to stop us from delivering Your Word to the masses.”

The reader is able to see that the TC and brethren are asking nothing for themselves but only something that assists a fellow human particularly to come to accurately know Yahweh's true Name/Character/Authority and His Righteousness.

This is 'sweet melody' to the ears of Yahweh, and hearing this 'sweet melody' means He will not shut His ears to this urgent supplication from His True Representatives here upon the earth. As we are told in 1John.5v13-15 that He already knows for what we are going to ask – because we have already demonstrated our motivation to help our neighbour to come to accurately know of Yahweh.

There is nothing of the self-indulgent materialism that is often preached by worldly Christian Leaders that follow Satan's desire to sow confusion in for what we are supposed to ask (that would otherwise create the incorrect synapse mapping). It is these worldly Christian leaders that Yahweh tells us in many places: He shuts His ears to them and turns away from them – He finds what they preach to be disgusting and utterly unrepresentative of Him. These are the specific persons that He will cast to the side upon their resurrection – even when they believed they did everything in His Name (but not Character, and hence having no Authority)!

Sadly this is now pandemic in this present world – misinformation on what Yahweh really desires is being 'pumped out' to the masses by so many charlatan Christian leaders with huge followings particularly in the more affluent countries of this world (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23).

They are having their reward now in this world being the "power/prestige/money/position" up on the pulpit/television before their duped masses! But it is this mutual symbiosis being the duped masses are receiving their pleasure by having their emotions entertained by these "Oscar performing" charlatan Christian leaders playing 'an audience' to 'the masses'.

Just drawing out one aspect is the persistence spoken of in the passage.

It is not that Yahweh is deliberately holding back. But JC is trying to illustrate that it is the persistence that we demonstrate by our works in imitating JC's lifestyle continuously throughout our life that shows us to be following Yahweh's Desire, for which Yahweh then reciprocates by supplying more understanding of The Word of God which links in more HS within us to further the aims of Yahweh to bring more people (ultimately Sons of God from the present Gospel Age) to Him.

This can only be done by present TCs going out into The World to preach The Real Faith – just as The Bible specifically tells us.

Thus it is the persistence that helps us, by our righteous work and actions that continues to cement our synapse construction for the further assignments of greater magnitude.

Finally a confession to the reader!

There is some self-indulgence for the one praying for this assistance from Yahweh to actively promote His Word!

A supremely intense inner 'glow of joy' when your preaching has brought a lost person from out of the confusing fog within this world to then show them the light of knowledge that is shining out in The Universe being above this thin film of fog around the surface of this world put out by Satan!

Luke 11v10 og For all/every (person) the (ones) asking grasps/{takes hold}/catches/attains/receives,

Luke 11v10 og also the (one) seeking/{going after}/searching finds/obtains/has

Luke 11v10 og also to the (one) knocking (it will be) opened.

Luke 11v11 og And what (of the) you the (natural/DNA) father (of whom) beg/plead/crave/desire/request

Luke 11v11 og the son (for) (the) bread/loaf, not (the) stone (will he) {give over}/{deliver unto} (to the) him (son)?

Luke 11v11 og Also if (the) fish, not instead/opposite/substitute,

Luke 11v11 og (the) snake/serpent (he will) {give over}/{deliver unto} (to the) him (son)?

Luke 11v11 Thus we read here that JC is "keeping it within the family" Father and son relationship.

These special gifts are going to be kept within The Family and given to any new members to the house(hold) who desire to take on His Name through His son's Name Jesus Christ (and the Greek word does not just mean 'Name' but also The Character = be the same = imitate).

Then only after displaying The Character of JC that comes from intimately knowing The Word of God will JC's presence/parousia release his Father's HS to become of the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits, then the TC will be given the Authority that comes with the HS.

Thus JC is now leading into the point being specifically made in v13.

Luke 11v12 og Or also if (he, the son shall) beg/plead/crave/desire/request (an) egg

Luke 11v12 og not (will he, father) {give over}/{deliver unto} (to the) him (son) (the) scorpion?

Luke 11v13 og If then you (plural = yourselves = extended as an opening to all humans) evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked

Luke 11v13 og {begin under}/{come into existence}/inherently know/understand/consider ideal/good presents/gifts

Luke 11v13 og (to) give/bestow/grant to the children (of the) you, {how much} (the) more/greater the Father (Yahweh)

Luke 11v13 og the (One = Yahweh) of (the) heaven/sky (will) give/bestow/grant (the) HS to the (ones = TCs)

Luke 11v13 og beg/plead/crave/desire/requesting (the) Him (Yahweh).

Luke 11v13 What was in Luke's mind when he used singular heaven at this location but was prepared to use plural heavens in Luke.11v2 (and Matthew's mind when scribing at 6v9)?

As I propose throughout this website the singular "heaven" just refers directly the immediate zone around The Earth, but plural means The Universe.

So what is Luke telling us?

Apply the 2 standard rules:-

1. Put the verse back into context.
2. Align this verse with others on the same topic in The Bible.

There are thousands of allegories throughout The Bible and this one is stating that just as 'you' humans are imperfect now, but yet are desirous to give your children the things they ask for (provided you agree with it edifying their future) then you grant their request. Then surely Yahweh who is 'The Pinnacle of Perfection' being The Father of (future) Sons of God (in context) will assist those very specific humans who crave/yearn to fulfil The Father's Desire.

Now put yourself in the mind of Luke as he writes his account under the guidance of The HS to ensure that no errors are scripted.

He is a TC craving to fulfil Yahweh's Desire for The Millennium where he is aiming to become a Son of God because he is a sojourner of this present world and merely passing through it, then by having no attachment to it, he has effectively "become dead to it". Thus Luke is focussing on The Expectation of The Inheritance (see Glossary) where he is to be preaching and teaching righteousness to The Resurrected World as a future Son of God on this planet in The Millennium.

During the present Gospel Age, we are told that Satan's authority is "as the spirit of the air" (Eph.2v2) being the worldly methodology (as the singular heaven/authority) around this planet, but in The Millennium Yahweh's authority will be "as the spirit of the air" being Yahweh's Methodology (singular Heaven/Authority) around this planet. It will be Yahweh's Organisation (The New Jerusalem) operating over this whole planet ensuring that righteousness fully operates. To ensure that this occurs "The Father" (Yahweh) will give the TCs who plead/crave/request the full power from Yahweh merely to fulfil His Desire.

Thus Luke is looking forward to The Expectation (not a vain "hope" taught by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders who cannot see The Wonderful Vista given out by The Word of God) where Yahweh's Desire is fully implemented on this planet where His Authority becomes the air as we breathe which in The Bible is described by a singular heaven (that currently operates as The Kingdom of God/Heaven within the minds of TCs)!

Parable – The leader sets The Standard and the clan imitates, else rogue leaders are established and collapse ensues.
169th Allegory – Human “clansmen” need to be as one mind of The Leader – else fail, likewise in the ‘heavenly’ realm.
Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC bringing the nearness of The Millennium – demonstrating his authority.
Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 11v14 og Also (JC) was expelling/{casting out}/ejecting (the) demon,
 Luke 11v14 og also it/same was blunted (= deaf/dumb person).
 Luke 11v14 og And it occurred of the demon depart/{come out}/{issue forth} spoke/talked/uttered
 Luke 11v14 og the (one = person) blunted (= deaf/dumb). Also marvelled/admired/wondered the crowds.
 Luke 11v15 og And certain/particular (ones, = no doubt being the Pharisees setting off false rumours) of them said:
 Luke 11v15 og ðIn Beelzebul (the) chief of the demons (JC) expels/{casts out}/ejects the demons.ö
 Luke 11v16 og And other/different (ones = people) testing/assaying/scrutinising (his position/authority)
 Luke 11v16 og (the) indication/miracle/sign/wonder from (of the) him (JC) seeking/desiring/requiring
 Luke 11v16 og from/out (of the) heaven/sky (the context shows for 2 reasons why the singular heaven is used).
 Luke 11v16 Thus the ‘rumour-mill’ had started, and now others were doubting JC’s authenticity and thus asked for further signs.
 Luke 11v17 og And he (= JC) knowing/understanding/perceiving of them the thoughts/sentiments, said to them:
 Luke 11v17 og ðAll/every kingdom upon itself (the) {thoroughly parted}/divided/{in dissention}
 Luke 11v17 og (is) {laid to waste}/{brought to ruin}/desolated,
 Luke 11v17 og also (of the) house/family upon (the) house/family falls/{alighting downwards}.

Luke 11v17 Thus JC is setting the scene for his point in v18. He is saying:
 Just as you see in the fleshly world when you have ‘bastions of power’ that have dissension/fighting/conflict within them, then the groupings/sects/families (that formed the original bastion of power) topple/implode/collapse so that nothing remains.
 Then I can assure you that the same thing occurs within the spiritual world. The unifying qualities between the two bastions of fleshly and spiritual is “intelligence” which itself can exercise “selfishness”. It has absolutely nothing to do with “The Selfish Gene” to quote a book’s title that proposed a worldly myth – being merely ‘the platform’ upon which “intelligence” operates!

Luke 11v18 og And if also the Satan upon himself (was) {thoroughly parted}/divided/{in dissention},
 Luke 11v18 og how/{in what manner} (shall) {stand upright}/staunch the kingdom (of the) him?
 Luke 11v18 og Because (you) exclaim/state in Beelzebul expelled/{cast out}/ejected me (JC) the demons.ö
 Luke 11v19 og And if I in Beelzebul expel/{cast out}/eject the demons, the sons (of the) you,
 Luke 11v19 og in what (do they) expel/{cast out}/eject?
 Luke 11v19 The point I made earlier is these demons are similar to mercenaries under a despot = no loyalty).
 Luke 11v19 og Through (reason of) this judges/tribunals (of the) you they {shall be}/{come to pass}.
 Luke 11v20 og And if in (the) finger (of the) God (I) expel/{cast out}/eject the demons,
 Luke 11v19 og then beforehand/in anticipation/preceding upon you the kingdom of the God.

Luke 11v20 The original Greek during translation is bent/twisted in standard English bibles to perpetuate the myth that JC’s kingdom has now come, instead that only “the nearness of the kingdom has come”. The word errant translators do not like and thus distort is the Greek word “phthano” Strong’s™ = 5348 that means “beforehand/in anticipation/preceding” and not that it “has come” (except only by extension meaning when it has actually come!) So the translators push out ‘the extension of actuality’ incorrectly, when the whole script in all other places we are repeatedly told only “the nearness of the kingdom”. Thus we conclude translators ‘twist in distortion’ to sow the seeds of confusion – just as precisely the innumerable warnings given to us in The Bible (in its original language ‘greyed out’ by unprofessional/unprincipled translators!

Sadly this is far from an isolated incident of places where key understanding is required of ‘The Greater Plan’.
 This translation in www.FutureLife.Org exposes all these distortions and welcomes worldly translators to defend their errant translations holistically! Where I will publically expose them on this website! Obviously, if I have made any mistakes then I welcome feedback – I am merely desirous to iterate to The Absolute Standard of Perfection in translation – and give an unadulterated translation to The World!

Luke 11v21 og When the (one = person) strong/boisterous/powerful/mighty (being) {equipped fully with armour}
 Luke 11v21 og watches/guards/preserves the (of the) himself dwelling (= guards his dwelling),
 Luke 11v21 og in peace/rest/quietness are the goods/property/possessions (of the) him.
 Luke 11v21 JC is speaking of Satan here upon The World as being “strong/boisterous/powerful/mighty” comfortable (= watches/guards) in the knowledge of having The World (= goods/property/possessions) under his control (= being equipped with amour) of worldly methodology. Please see why he is doing this in “Satan’s Desire” and the counter to this “Yahweh’s Desire” in the glossary to explain precisely what is occurring on this planet – because as usual it is not as “Religion” tells us!

Luke 11v22 og And when the (one = person = JC to become JCg) stronger/{more powerful/mighty}
 Luke 11v22 og (than) (of the) him (Satan) supervening/attacking/influencing overcomes/conquers/prevails (the) him,
 Luke 11v22 og the {full armour} (of the) him takes/{carries away}/removes
 Luke 11v22 og upon what (he = Satan) trusted/reliance/believed/confidence,
 Luke 11v22 og also the spoil/{stolen goods}/booty (of the) him (= Satan’s minions throughout The World)
 Luke 11v22 og (he = JC) {gives throughout}/{dealt out}/{distributes to successor} (to the 144000 TCs in The Millennium).

Luke 11v22 JC is becoming strong during his ministry of 3.5 years metaphorically collecting his armour and weapons. At his murder JC passes Yahweh’s test of acceptability by having sufficient strength and resources (but not to remove Satan at this point in time where all worldly Christian leaders are so confused); but so that when Yahweh decides the time is correct He will instruct JCg to act in the removal of Satan. It is when this authority is assumed and then exercised where all worldly Christian leaders/theologians become all confused. These worldly Christian theologians/scholars/leaders erroneously think it occurred at the same time – it absolutely did not!

Why do the epistles written some 10 to 40 years after Pentecost still state we must be patient like JCg is – or have worldly Christian theologians forgotten or ignored those several passages?

Why did John write some 50+ years later: “The whole world is in the hands of the wicked one” (1John5v19)?

Thus JCg is still waiting (today 2007 CE) for Yahweh’s Command to remove Satan from his present position as ruler. Yahweh is waiting for the correct number of His sons summed 144000 to arrive from the some 2000 year Gospel Age period starting naturally in AD30/3 before Yahweh gives the command to JCg to remove Satan as we are told in Rev.20v1-3 (not to be boldly assumed as 2030/3). That is why Satan is ruling now and that is precisely why there is so much pain and suffering occurring within The World. See “Satan’s desire” in glossary.

When JCg is given the 'go ahead' to move, he will first collect his Bride (of 144000) chosen for him by his Father Yahweh during The Gospel Age at The 1st Resurrection (when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C) as The Bible tells us (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, 19v4-7, 1Pet.5v4, etc), this is "the oblation" now removed off the earth (see Daniel.11/12) and we then enter 3.5 years of The Last Headed Beast's rule (Rev.17v1+) followed by 45 days of 'The Wrath of God'. Afterwards Satan will be constrained (Rev.20v1-3) and we enter into The Millennium where JCg will reign in place of Satan and The General Resurrection will start where all humans will be "awakened/roused/rise-up/resurrected". They are "awakened/roused/resuscitated" to continue the 2nd part of their physical life quote: "either to death (because at some period during the next 1000 years they ignore righteousness and deliberately, by being iniquitous after they have known good and evil); or to life" because the 2nd part of their physical life will be the start of an eternity of practising the taught righteousness and being demonstrated by their works.

Absolutely consistent with every word of The Bible and obviously utterly logical.

Thus it is JC that carries off the spoils (being us who were originally stolen from JCg) away from Satan at his demise when The Millennium starts. The spoils are distributed to those around JCg being the resurrected 144000 TCs now as trusted stewards (Luke.19v16-19) = the kings/priests (1Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.2v9, etc) as The Heirs of their inheritance (The Resurrected World) in The Millennium (that perfectly fulfils the original promise given to Abraham that was only partially fulfilled in The 1st Covenant).

111th Prophecy – Either imitate JC for Sonship to Yahweh – else you shall be rejected by Yahweh for this position.

Allegory – repeat - Either imitate JC else you fulfil "Satan's desire" – there is no sitting on the fence (see Glossary)!

Luke 11v23 og The (one = person) not being with (of the) me (JC), against (of the) me (JC) is.

Luke 11v23 og Also the (one = person) not gathering/collecting/bestowing/assembling/{leading into}

Luke 11v23 og with (of the) me (JC) scatters/dissipates/wastes.

Luke 11v23 This verse is utterly ignored by worldly Christian leaders in their 'preaching work', or perhaps they misunderstand what the words "with me" really mean because the congregation are not taught exactly what these words really mean by their leaders for several reasons! The 2nd part of the verse gives more explanation to what "with" and "against" means,

"With me" = Recognised by those persons outside a grouping viewing the people within the grouping are precisely imitating their leader (hence being "with" rather than "without"). They are imitating their leader by obviously living a lifestyle that is as close as possible to being that person. That means the one (= TC) being accepted by that leader (= JCg) as being within that group has a Name = Character = Authority of the one leading the group – else they will be 'kicked-out', ejected from that grouping (Yahweh cutting the diseased branches off the vine). Likewise as we are told when JCg separates the sheep from the goats – and many other similar quotes that I could use.

"Works displayed" = We are told these persons are doing only one of two things being either:

1. Gathering/collecting/bestowing/assembling.
2. Scattering/dissipating/wasting.

We are told there is no 3rd group. So the pertinent question now is:

"What group are YOU in?"

We are told we are for JCg or we are against him. There is no 3rd position.

So we are either actively fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by:-

"Gathering" new Christians so that out of this grouping new TCs can be elected from it.

"Collecting" new Christians so that out of this grouping new TCs can be elected from it.

"Bestowing" the Knowledge/Fidelity of Yahweh to new people so that they can become Christians.

"Assembling" TCs before Yahweh from the work that you have done in bringing new brethren/TCs before Yahweh.

We give Yahweh's Character/Authority dignity/honour in the minds of atheists and non-Christians (being persons without Christianity)!

Else YOU are not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by:-

"Scattering" people away from Yahweh's word by distorting Yahweh's Word so that it is confusing.

"Dissipating" Yahweh's Word by making His Word seem worthless and unimportant in our lives (thus appears impotent).

"Wasting" your time by being apathetic to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – His Desire fulfilled being a required of each one of us.

These people make Yahweh's Character/Authority look ridiculous in the minds of atheists and non-Christians!

So I have to ask the reader:-

"How do YOU see yourself and those persons around you within your grouping – are you and those you see with JCg or against him?"

Parable – Focus on learning about Yahweh's Desire rather than becoming entrapped into worldly desires/personalities

112th Prophecy – Following worldly practices will open you to become further divorced from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire

170th Allegory – Evaluating your lusting for The World can open up further desires, if not filled with Godly Knowledge

Luke 11v24 og When the unclean/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits departs/{goes out}/{issues forth}

Luke 11v24 og from of the man (it = as a character/personality/ideas/concepts/methodologies/desires/ideologies) travels/journeys

Luke 11v24 og through waterless/dry (= no welcoming mind in which to express this concept/ideologies/methodologies/etc)

Luke 11v24 og {boarded/enclosed places/locations}

Luke 11v24 First place this in context of the earlier verses, because that is what was going through Luke's mind when he wrote this Gospel.

Thus we understand that Luke is writing about people who are motivated to precisely imitate JC's ministry and also those people who are not working with JC to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, but instead, these people are adversarial/opposing/resisting (= satanic) slandering/{false accusing} (= devilish). These terms can be levelled towards humans who promote false worldly:-

ideas/concepts/methodologies/personalities/desires/traits/characters

That are utterly alien to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire which are transmitted from one person to another within a community – thus scattering humans away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

We are seeing the fractious nature occurring today at The End of The Gospel Age where humans are chasing worldly myths because the defunct nature of worldly Christianity has driven people away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (ever more so in the last generation of The Gospel Age).

This is occurring TODAY – made possible by our utterly useless/delinquent worldly Christian leaders pandering to what The World desires to hear (2Tim.4v3-4) because The Word of God has made no impression within the minds of The Worldly Christian leaders (2Tim.3v5).

But John told us this was to occur just prior to The Millennium introduction – where secularism will take over The World and shall kill off "Religion" (Rev.18v4) because it will just become an embarrassment for an educated person to be part of senseless "Religion" whose leaders shall be described as parasites to the community – offering nothing to bring about salvation to The World. It must be understood that it was only JCg who gave salvation to The World (1John.2v2) and Yahweh was/is using The Two Vehicles (The Jews and then The Christians) of The 1st and 2nd Covenant to bring about His Plan for human salvation – but always Yahweh was working in parallel to The Religious Establishments of The Two Vehicles (that in themselves were 'a continuum') out of which Yahweh was able to extract "The Remnant out of 'Israel' that returned back to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22). Please read the commentaries that I give in Revelations that thoroughly explains what is to occur to mankind in the next few decades!

As I stated elsewhere demons being entities that control the mind of hapless recipients – could therefore "demon" describe charlatan Christian leaders? What intrinsically is the difference? The Motivation (driven by the spirit/personality/desires/traits) is the same!

After that introduction let us now refer to a copy of Matt.12v43.

Matt. 12v43 It must be clearly understood by the reader that this is not necessarily 'an entity' wondering about (as some utterly misguided religious leaders might claim – see "spirit" and "demon" in Glossary) but rather JC is stating that concepts/methodologies/doctrine can be transmitted by normal intercourse between humans debating and discussing ideas between themselves. Also a human is able to welcome undesirable (= worldly) spirits/desires/personalities/traits (relative to Yahweh's Desire for each one of us) into themselves by striving to make their mind go blank (= away from Yahweh's Desire) through meditation for 'enlightenment' that means the person becomes suggestible to a worldly undesirable spirit/desire/personality/trait! Thus it is not self-enlightenment, but in actuality their god becomes this undesirable spirit/desire/personality/trait (relative to Yahweh's Desire) within themselves that then guides their life away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire. This occurs because the human is not actively finding out specifically what is Yahweh's Desire but allowing any worldly wisdom come in and infect their mind and thought processes – being perhaps much worse methodologies/doctrine than the first! This is why this type of Hindu/Buddhist teaching of 'self-enlightenment' through mindless repetition of chanting is just so dangerous to the human mind!

Which is precisely why Satan wants us to practice this – to pull us away from fulfilling "Yahweh's Desire" of us – see Glossary!

Other practices would be involving one's self in The Occult, where I understand that Yahweh's protection would be removed from those humans who do this, then the spirits/desires/personalities/traits are not merely concepts/methodologies/doctrine but rather the person would become subject to demon attack (perhaps another name for a human leader trying to take control of the recipient's mind).

This is why The Bible warns us of all these dangerous practices (see v44) where in the extreme limit - it is possible for 'the spirit' to be expressed by being associated within a 'demon-like entity' exhibiting any type of spirit/desire/personality/trait who would then overwhelm their victim.

Luke 11v24 og seeking/desiring/endeavouring recreation/intermission/rest (= compliant/receptive mind to operate within),

Luke 11v24 og also not finding/obtaining/perceiving (a welcoming mind to express this concept/desire/trait/methodology/ideology)

Luke 11v24 og (then it) exclaims/states (metaphorically as an entity rather than concept/methodology/ideology/desire/trait/etc):

Luke 11v24 og ð(I will) Return/{go/turn back} into the house(hold) (of the) me {from where}/whence (I) {came forth}.

Luke 11v25 og Also coming/approaching (the spirit/desires/traits) finds/obtains/perceives (the house) brushed/swept

Luke 11v25 og also {in proper order}/decorated/adorned/garnished.

Luke 11v25 A copy of Matt. 12v44 So a human who empties/vacates their mind principally of the knowledge of Yahweh's requirements for us to operate for our personal edification through fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, becomes an open invitation, a welcome, a holiday for a spirit/desire/personality/trait to come in and make these thoughts/personality as an existence to be at leisure within that individual. The human (as we witness occurring within The World) becomes subservient to the spirit/desire/personality/trait/ideology/methodology/etc. 'doing the round's as 'The Fad of The Day'.

Thus anything that a human partakes within – that is alien to Yahweh's advice and recommendations about how we are supposed to live (which edifies society as a whole) opens us up to an 'invasion' (see Luke 11v26) of other forms of badness – because we become rudderless and open to the full force of the tempest caused by the spirit of the air (Eph.2v2).

Sadly many of the worldly religions do just this in their practices, by effectively crying out: "Come and get in me!" (see v43).

Beware of their surface lures – that seem so appealing at face value – but get inside then they are like a one-way trap!

Luke 11v26 og Then (one = spirit/personality/desires/traits) travels/journeys

Luke 11v26 og also {takes along}/{receives near}/{alike associates} seven (= to complete a number of)

Luke 11v26 og other/different spirits (desires/personality/traits based upon ideas/concepts/ideologies)

Luke 11v26 og evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked (of the) him (being the man's personality expressed),

Luke 11v26 og also entering/{passing through} (the spirits/personalities/desires/traits) dwells there,

Luke 11v26 og also becomes the final/last (condition) of the man (of) that {more evil}/aggravated/worse

Luke 11v26 og (= further from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) to the first (condition/status).

113th Prophecy – Only humans who imitate JC's personality/lifestyle become fortunate to ultimately become like him!

171st Allegory – "hearing ... obey" = imitate "The Wisdom of God" = JC's personality/lifestyle/spirit/traits/desires.

Luke 11v27 og And occurring in to the exclaiming/stating (the) him (JC) these (things),

Luke 11v27 og {rising up}/exalting (a) certain/particular woman (the) voice from of the crowd said (to the) him (JC):

Luke 11v27 og ð{Supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} the womb the (one = mother) (that) borne you (JC as a child)

Luke 11v27 og also breasts which (you = JC) sucked.ð

Luke 11v27 Interesting comment when placed into context with Jesus' mother Mary and the apparent importance one large and very worldly Christian denomination places upon, to quote: "The mother of God" – and Jesus' reply upon this statement – especially in regard also with Luke.8v19-21 to whom he considered to be his 'real' mother! Much to reason upon here! I allow the reader that opportunity.

Luke 11v28 og And he (JC) said:

Luke 11v28 og ð{No, rather} {supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} the (ones = brethren/TCs) hearing/listening

Luke 11v28 og the Word/Sayings/Reasoning of the God (Yahweh) also watch/guard/preserve/obey it/{the same}.ð

Luke 11v28 Thus we are to hear/listen to The Word/Sayings/Reasonings of Yahweh and then inculcate The Knowledge within our heart/{seat of motivation} (= watching and guarding them) so that we then practice this knowledge with fidelity within our lifestyle every minute of the day – so that we might become The Wisdom of God – that JC perfected.

The questions that we should ask ourselves are:

1. What are the verses that the worldly Christian leaders preach we should listen to?
2. What do our worldly Christian leaders teach that is NOT in The Bible – and thus we should ignore!
3. What do the worldly Christian leaders preach that the words "watch/guard/preserve/obey" mean?

And then compare with: What does this website www.FutureLife.Org preach (to the exclusion of all worldly websites)?

I assure the reader they are very different! And further – Who would you think Yahweh looks favourably upon?

If it is not what is taught here then I am in a severe crisis/judgement with Yahweh, being what I equally teach about those worldly Christian leaders – and worst – the charlatan Christian leaders stringing along all those millions upon millions of devotees for worldly self-indulgent return – in both parties!

But moving onto the contents of this verse, what do the worldly Christian leaders preach specifically why we should be {supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} if we hear/listen and then watch/guard/preserve/obey The Word/Sayings/Reasonings of Yahweh?

They would blandly answer: "You are resurrected and go into heaven!" (Actually where does The Inductive Logic of that statement take you!)

So have those leaders who state this actually understood exactly what is being said here in context? (Clearly not!)

We are old JC said he came to save all humans in The World so this "awakening/rousing/resuscitation" must be the standard result applied to all humans. But we have a different level here because some persons are entitled "supremely blessed" (rather than being 'just blessed' with resurrection) if they listen and then inculcate these words/sayings of JC upon their heart/{seat of motivation} and then act with fidelity upon them.

So clearly we can reason:

“Supremely blessed” means something better than the ‘standard blessings’ for most people which as worldly Christians mean you go to heaven.

Thus if ‘less blessed’ = ‘standard blessed’ then does that mean death (or worldly Christian leaders’ conception of “everlasting torment”)? Because by logical induction, that is the only alternative to what our worldly Christian leaders put out to their error.

It is either death (being their lie - in ‘a fiery hell’) or life in heaven with God – because there is no alternative to these two future scenarios given!

The reader can see a huge hole open up within their reasoning – it is illogical and unrighteous worldly doctrine!

But this website proposes that a resurrection to immediate torture (how bazaar/weird/unrighteous) does NOT occur.

However this website proposes that in all instances there is a “awakening/rousing/resuscitation” to life – just as JC said: He came to save all in the world (from what transpires to be The 1st Death) by his Undeserved Gift (of The Ransom Sacrifice) of which no works of ours can pay for this gracious gift. So that the vast majority (some 99.99+ %) of humans will be resurrected in a fleshly body to start off again like Adam and Eve within a perfected DNA fleshly body living righteously within paradise (= a restored/purged/clean Earth) covered by the atonement of JC.

But here within this verse we are told that some humans who actively listen/watch/obey (= personally audit themselves so that they precisely imitate JC and thus are the TCs) are to be supremely blessed/happy above the standard people.

So there are humans who do face a prospect of becoming “supremely blessed” more than those resurrected to become like Adam and Eve in perfect bodies and clearly these ones who are “supremely blessed/happy” are those very specific individuals who participate within The 1st Resurrection (just as Rev.20v6 tells us as being “Supremely Blessed”) are resurrected as Kings/Priests in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies to become the future Sons of God at JCg’s 1st 2nd C as the New Testament screams out to its readers - and this website merely so clearly relays to The World at the very end of The Gospel Age – just as JC instructed of us (Matt.24v14, etc)!

172nd Allegory – Generation/Age/Nation = {Last Generation}/{Gospel Age}/{Christian Nation} is so applicable!
Being what we witness today televangelists’/{‘faith healers’}/cults’/{speaking in ‘tongues’}/etc. seeking signs/miracles to give substance to their blind and thus weak ‘faith and belief’ – no different today, as it was then!

Luke 11v29 og And to the (ones = people in the) crowds {accumulated together}/{pressed closely}

Luke 11v29 og (JC) began/started (to) exclaim/state:

Luke 11v29 og This the generation/age/nation evil/harmful/malicious/hurtful/wicked is,

Luke 11v29 og the {miraculous power/miracles/work/sign} seeks/demands/desires

Luke 11v29 og not (will be) given/bestowed/granted to it,

Luke 11v29 og if not (= except) the {miraculous power/miracles/work/sign} (of) Jonah of the prophet.

114th Prophecy – Past people embracing The Faith shall mentally surpass persons in The Millennium rejecting it now.
 (“Mentally surpass” = individuals more compliant to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to yield a wholesome society).

Where historic people taking note of lesser people will condemn those who had access to a greater teacher – (JC, TCs)

173rd Allegory – “The Judgement” = occurs in The Millennium over an assessment of our whole 2 part life.

Luke 11v30 og For even as became Jonah (the) {miraculous power/miracles/work/sign} to the Ninevites

Luke 11v30 og so will be also the son of the man(kind) to the generation/age/nation to this (one specifically).

Luke 11v30 The travels of Jonah to the Ninevites and their subsequent repentance, where they turned back to Yahweh in ‘sack-cloth and ashes’ – do we see this sort of repentance today (certainly amongst our leaders)? Especially as I closely explain (elsewhere on this website) the signs of the miraculous signs/things that are occurring within The World, which are just now (in the last 40 years) starting to fulfil the prophecies of The Last Days what we see plainly before us – that is plain to all humans - if we all just listen with our ears, and to see with open eyes!

But it is just a personal choice. Once shown/warned as Ezekiel tells us (Eze.33v1-20):

‘The watchman is to perform his duty being ‘to warn’, then the responsibility passes from the watchmen to now lay upon those persons who have been warned to then do something with their lives!’

The Bible also teaches us that certain humans will put their hands over their ears and closely shut their eyes so that they might not hear and see the blazingly obvious – but only because it hurts/cramps their present self-indulgent lifestyle! That is sadly precisely why The World must implode to demonstrate to all (the ‘die-hards’) within The World that this system of self-indulgence cannot continue – then Yahweh as The Extra-terrestrial Entity having All Power will resolve all things (by removing the self-made chaos of Satan’s methodology prior to) in The Millennium that shall operate under Christ Jesus’ righteous rule over The Resurrected World.

Luke 11v31 og (The) Queen of the south (Sheba) awaken/roused/{rise up} in to the decision/crisis/judgement

Luke 11v31 og with of the ends/extremities of the earth/land (to) hear/listen the wisdom (of the) (king) Solomon.

Luke 11v31 og Also look/behold! (The) {Greater/more than} (of the) Solomon (is) here/{at this spot}.

Luke 11v31 Clearly “The Greater One” (than king David’s son Solomon) is JC who is greater in all aspects.

Luke 11v32 og The Men, Ninevites, (will) {stand up}/arise/{lift up} in to the awaken/roused/resuscitation

Luke 11v32 og with of the generation/age/nation to this (one specifically)

Luke 11v32 og also (will) {judge against}/condemn/sentence it/{the same},

Luke 11v32 og because (they) {thought differently}/reconsidered/repented into the (= accepted and followed)

Luke 11v32 og preaching/proclamation/heralding/publicising (of) Jonah.

Luke 11v32 = the men of Nineveh will be resurrected alongside you persons and they shall be condemning you by their actions – inasmuch they listened to preaching of The Prophet Jonah and repented of their former lifestyle/deportment existence. Where “repented” means they were “genuinely sorry” and changed their lifestyle. “Repent” does not mean “I am sorry at the time (when I got caught)” and then “business as usual again”! - The latter being what precisely what occurs today because “God is a ‘loving God’ and I can do what I like because He will forgive me” as falsely taught by our utterly errant worldly Christian leaders spinning a yarn out by taking words/phrases out of context!

That is making Yahweh a fool (within the perpetrators mind! And Yahweh making The Special/Greater Judgment of Christians that goes one of three ways for any specific individual will not be mocked (Gal.6v7)!

Worldly Christian leaders shall be severely reprimanded if they are fortunate to be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life - because they absolutely misrepresented Yahweh in the 1st part of their life (Luke.12v46-48).

“Repentance” means “a complete spirit/personality/desires/traits change away from one’s former life/deportment” so that they become demonstrably worthy for a position of sonship – to become The Heirs (as kings/priests) over The Resurrected World.

Luke 11v32 og Also look/behold! (The) {Greater/more than} (of the) Jonah (is) here/{at this spot}.

Luke 11v32 Clearly “the Greater One” (than the prophet Jonah) is JC who is greater in all aspects.

115th Prophecy – TCs = Apostles (appointed by Yahweh to tell) will imitate JC's Ministry by broadcasting to The World
174th Allegory – TCs = Apostles are accurately preaching/teaching The Knowledge of Yahweh's Word to The World
Allegory – repeat - Light = Knowledge to show us how to deport ourselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire = imitate JC .
(This will yield to a successful life).

175th Allegory – Lamp = The Apostles = TCs of The Gospel Age.

176th Allegory – Hidden = Any worldly incumbency that impairs a Christian's capability to transmit 'the light'.
(Normally the incumbency is any form of worldly self-indulgency [the list is utterly endless] that consumes our time.)

Luke 11v33 og And no person (the) lamp (having) lit/kindled into concealed/hidden/secret (it) place/settles/lay,

Luke 11v33 og nor under the {grain-measurer}/bushel,

Luke 11v33 og but upon the lamp-stand, that the (ones = people) (who) entered/{passing through} (in the area)

Luke 11v33 og the light (they may) see/perceive/regard.

Luke 11v33 Thus just as a human with a physical light puts the light source in a high place to cast light over the whole area so that the persons of the house (= family = Yahweh's adopting family) are able to see how they may effectively conduct their lifestyle.

Then likewise those persons accurately imbuing The Word of God become like lamps and they are expected to show The Word of God in their words/deeds/lifestyle/deportment (= The Light) to show how their neighbours might equally deport themselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

It is by accurately having The Knowledge (which has been tested/assayed to give us assurance – which we then practice with fidelity) becomes a light to The World which is not covered (by keeping it to ourselves in a monastery/nunnery – or suchlike) but we are expected by Yahweh to accurately broadcast this knowledge out into The World. The TCs are thus expected by Yahweh to broadcast this spiritual knowledge out to their neighbours (= all humans) so that they all are able to know how to effectively conduct their lifestyle to fulfil the Desire of Yahweh, and thus edify themselves – and society as a whole.

Parable – Your worldly desire drives your senses which in turn feed your worldly desires away from Yahweh's Desire.

116th Prophecy – Correctly set your goals to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – else deviancy to the world delivers waywardness.

177th Allegory – The eye inputs what is desired – closed loop habit – mind drives the eye, the eye reinforces the thought.

178th Allegory – “in you darkened” = the knowledge of Yahweh becomes replaced by worldly things for self-indulgence

117th Prophecy – Gain/implement Knowledge to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – then you are can teach/preach to others.

179th Allegory – “illustrious/etc” = a beacon, a mobile temple of God for people to know/see/understand God's Desire

Luke 11v34 og (The) Lamp of the body is the eye,

Luke 11v34 og when then the eye (of the) you {folded together}/single is/{must be},

Luke 11v34 og also all/whole/throughout the body (of the) you lustrous/{well-illuminated}/bright is/{must be}.

Luke 11v34 og And when evil/hurtful/malicious/harmful/wicked is/{must be}

Luke 11v34 og also the body (of the) you (is/be) {full of darkness}.

Luke 11v34 The previous verse instructs us who are aiming to become TCs who we should behave to other people – being the ministry to show other people what they must be doing to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

But then in this verse JC now turns it right back upon ourselves.

We have told others what they should be doing – now what about us (see JC's comments at Matt.23v2-3 of The Religious Leaders).

We must not be hypocrites!

It is so easy for humans to instruct other people, and then absolutely disregard their own faults (Matt.7v3-5, Luke.6v41-42).

Thus JC turns this around for us – who have taken upon ourselves The Responsibility to guide humans (James.3v1) correctly.

What do we do with The Light of The Knowledge – sourced by Yahweh as The Word of God given to us by JC's ministry?

Do we choose to imbue it correctly within our mind to steer our heart/{set of motivation} into the correct direction?

Or do we learn just enough to enable us to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt?

Where, as The Bible tells us, that we have freely chosen not to take enough knowledge in, to cause serious personal reform.

Thus for us to become a true lamp representing Yahweh to The World in our words/deeds/deportment, then we must use our senses to imbue The Word of God into our {conscious existence}/soul/life. We must use our senses working closely together, targeted to The Source of The Knowledge and not be distracted (thus being “{folded together}/singular”) to avoid worldly methodology and imbue Yahweh's Methodology.

In this manner our spirit/personality/desires/traits is able to shine out to The World - to lead people unto Yahweh.

Thus the eye takes into the body (being the mind to retain the information and being driven by the heart) The Knowledge from around themselves (being the environment). When the eye is closely associated with the body to singularly/only to take in spiritual knowledge of Yahweh, obviously from accurate sources within the environment then you know how to edify your lifestyle to imitate JC and fully fulfil Yahweh's Desire of you.

Conversely if your eye desires worldly things from the environment, then all the things worldly will operate within you spilling out into your lifestyle symbolised by darkness as though you are blind, and thus glorify Satan, because Yahweh is ignored out of your life.

Luke 11v35 og Watch/espyp/regard/consider/{take heed} then not the {shining light}/luminosity the (one = particularly)

Luke 11v35 og in (the) you {to darken}/{become obscure} is.

Luke 11v35 A special warning is given to those worldly Christian leaders now they have The Knowledge that comprises of The Word of God which becomes the light of Yahweh starting to glow within them. Thus they have are becoming learn how to imitate JC.

However we too of The Congregations are equally responsible to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc) and that is precisely the exhortation of our worldly Christian leaders to their congregations if they were truly imitating JC themselves.

But elsewhere I explain all the reasons why they do not fulfil Yahweh's Desire and thus become bastard sons of Yahweh (Heb.12v8).

And this is The Warning: - “Do not back slide into The World” - as did Balaam of the early Israelite Nation, as did Judas of the early Christian Nation - these examples are given as for our warning - we have no excuses to back-slide when having The Knowledge!

Thus now we have The Knowledge then we have an opportunity to break out from the passive, worldly church comprising of some 37000 schisms under the general heading of “The Christian Nation”. And we break out from the apathy of the congregations and the self-indulgency of the leaders (who generally have no real care to be correctly imitating JC), and thus we must become like the apostles and thus place ourselves on Yahweh's short list being electable/selectable by Yahweh for a position of sonship along with 143999 other individuals.

Without this continual exhortation, then we can otherwise sink back into The World just as the parable of The Sower clearly tells us and of which the apostles clearly and repeatedly warn in their epistles written to The Brethren and for us to our guidance.

It is interesting how The Knowledge has been twisted full circle!

The Apostles warn in their epistles to stay firm in The Faith. Where The Faith was The 1st Century Christianity as correctly taught by JC and the truly faithful 1st and 2nd generation Apostles!

Sadly over some 1900 years The Christian Nation (under The 2nd Covenant) has precisely imitated The Jewish Nation (under The 1st Covenant) and The Faith has morphed into something that JC condemned - and precisely the same has occurred during The Gospel Age - worldly Christianity has morphed into something that JCg will condemn! And sadly instead of staying within 'the faith' as taught by our worldly Christian leaders - we must leave the (worldly) faith (Rev.18v4) and enter The Real Faith as originally taught by JC.

That becomes The Mission of This Website www.FutureLife.Org to correctly teach The Word of God to The World "simply/freely"!

Luke 11v36 og If then the body (of the) you all/whole/throughout (is/be) lustrous/{well-illuminated}/bright
Luke 11v36 og (and) not having/possessing any part/portion {full of darkness},
Luke 11v36 og will be lustrous/{well-illuminated}/bright all/whole/throughout,
Luke 11v36 og as when the lamp to the glaring/{as lightening}/{brightly shining} enlightens/illuminates you.

Luke 11v36 This is the culmination that JC desires of us. We are not to sink back into The World and our light to become extinguished or just faintly glowing. We must personally keep building up the light within us so that we become bright lights/luminaries so that many more neighbours (= strangers) are able to see us in the way we live our lives being the fruits of the HS, and also by our accurate preaching/teaching work whenever the opportunity arises.

It means now that we have died to The World's ways and of its thinking processes. The Word of God has killed worldly methodology in our minds. Our brain now no longer desires to run upon the things that operates as standard within Satan's present system of delusion and darkness where many worldly Christians vainly believe they are following Yahweh's Desire, but they are in darkness and thus trip up by finding JC becomes a stumbling stone (if having any conscience to The Scriptures) to them in their daily lives.

Thus we have v33 as the introduction - Where this introduction tells us how to obtain The Knowledge - we must personally search for it.

Then in v34 the two types of knowledge available - either from Yahweh via JC as The Word of God, or from the present world of Satan.

Then v35 tells us that if we have some/limited spiritual knowledge then it is so easy to loose it.

Finally in v36 tells us of the successful TCs, who is on the road to become a Son of God provided they work hard at maintaining the 'fire within the belly' driving us to be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle in our department

180th Allegory - Pharisee = Worldly Christian Leader of The Gospel Age (not all Christian leaders but you audit them)

Luke 11v37 og And in to the (one = JC) (was) speaking (= And as JC was speaking),

Luke 11v37 og Asking (the) him Pharisee, (a) certain/particular (one), that (JC) would dine/meal with (to the) him.

Luke 11v37 = a certain Pharisee asked JC to dine with him.

Luke 11v37 og And entering/{passing through} (JC) reclined/{laid out}.

Luke 11v37 A repeat of Luke 7v36 - This was not a sincere invitation by The Pharisees, but more of a recognisance exercise - where now being much later in JC's ministry The Religious Leaders were trying to obtain 'some muck' that they might find in his teaching so that they could pin a capital offence against him - to annihilate this now 'major disturbance' to their comfortable lifestyle from their midst (sounds a familiar problem)! Thus as we are to read towards the end of JC's ministry - there is to be an acrimonious (and somewhat one sided) debate!

Luke 11v38 og And the Pharisee seeing/knowing/perceiving (they) marvelled/wondered because not (the JC)

Luke 11v38 og first/commenced washed/{fully wetted} before of the luncheon/dinner.

Luke 11v38 = Ceremonial washing of the hands and arms. The Pharisees had extended the original Law of Moses of washing hands before eating to mean that even the arms should be washed. In fact, the more of the arm that you washed then the 'more pure you were believed to be' before Yahweh! Thus the Pharisees had taken washing for personal hygiene far beyond what was ever originally required only to impress upon their peers and subordinates how 'pure' they were (sadly not in spirit/personality/desires/traits). Thus something that Yahweh had given to aid the Jews (in personal hygiene) had been taken, hijacked and then turned into a religious requirement/law/work as a pretence that those in a position to fulfil 'the custom' could appear more righteous than those persons who perhaps could not afford to do it in time/money/facilities. This 'simple' action against Yahweh's original Desire to assist the nation was used as a wedge to open up chasms/schisms between society on the back of Yahweh's Word (and no different today as we are all witness to throughout all of the worldly Christian Nation and other worldly religions - being their 'religious works' - about which JC was so scathing). That is why worldly Christianity and all other religions are combined to become "Religion".

Clearly JC was going to be no part of this pretence to make him subject to a worldly religious law/work/practice.

And likewise precisely throughout The Gospel Age - Christendom generally is absolutely ignored by Yahweh.

But at least they have an opportunity to correctly learn in The Millennium - Yahweh will remember them!

However for the charlatan Christian leaders they are ignored by Yahweh while alive and while they are dead! They shall never be resurrected!

And there is now a huge group of charlatan Christian leaders deceiving millions upon millions of devotees (Matt.24v23-36, Mark.13v21-23).

Parable - While humans make judgements based upon the façade of a person, Yahweh reads the synapse construction.

118th Prophecy - Worldly religious leaders will paint a wonderful picture of themselves to their clientele.

181st Allegory - clean cup = to infer that the leaders are clean people and appropriately require clean utensils.

182nd Allegory - inside = The synapse construction built upon habitual worldly desires of self-indulgence.

Luke 11v39 og And said the Lord (JC) towards (the) him (= Pharisee):

Luke 11v39 og ðNow you (plural, thus many of) the Pharisees the outside/external of the cup also of the dishes

Luke 11v39 og (you) cleanse/purge/purify,

Luke 11v39 og and the inside/within (of) you (plural) is full/swollen (of) robbery/extortion/pillaging

Luke 11v39 og also depravity/plots/malice/sins/iniquity.

Luke 11v39 = You Religious Leaders clean the outside of utensils so that you do not become contaminated on the outside of your body, but your depraved/sinful/wicked thoughts inside yourselves, drive you to works of robbery/extortion/pillage upon your neighbour (= stranger).

Luke 11v40 og Fools! {Did not}/{Yet but} the (things) making/working/yielding/producing the outside/external

Luke 11v40 og also the inside/within make/work/produce?

Luke 11v40 = The body follows the mind = The work/deeds performed by ourselves (seen by persons on the outside) are driven by the thoughts inside us. The fruits (= results of your action) demonstrate your desire/reasoning/lust either for Yahweh or for Satan.

This single verse makes a mockery of the worldly Christian teaching:-

"God hates your works but loves you as a person!"

'Lovely sound-bite' but a devious lie put out by Satan to confuse.

Shall we analyse it by using The Bible to help us?

This verse tells us that your outward visible works are driven by your thoughts - thus your thoughts have conspired to drive the works to perform the deed. We are aware within any secular law those who conspire/plan in a Machiavellian manner are worse/{more culpable} than those persons who perhaps performed the deed.

So how does that align with worldly Christian teaching?

They would suggest that Yahweh loves the conspirators because they did not perform the deed and only hates those who performed the deed! Well it is obvious that it is a ludicrous statement to make, thus Christianity and Yahweh look stupid – which is precisely what Satan desires! We are also told where is our desire/motivation, so is our treasure. Thus again it is not based upon works but the thoughts. We are also told that we only have to lust after another woman and we have already committed the act of Adultery (Matt.5v28)! I do not know how many quotes I need (and there are more) to illustrate this chaotic/lawless reasoning put out by our worldly Christian Leaders. However we know by now that it is the thoughts that drive our mind in which Yahweh is interested (1Sam.16v7). It is these thoughts that deliver the fruits of the HS that Yahweh desires from us that can be used to yield the physical fruits of more TCs for Yahweh. It is the thoughts that create the synapse construction and it is this mapping that will be retained by Yahweh so that our 1st Death becomes merely “Asleep” ready for our “Awakening/Rousing/Resuscitation” in the future. That is precisely why Satan as the custodian god to this world (1John.5v19) wants to destroy our synapse construction – by misleading our thought processes within the prevailing worldly methodology that is supported by his religious cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15)! And therefore our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars with worldly credentials dutifully fall into line to the present god of this worldly system operating according to self-indulgence by keeping their devotees in ignorance (Luke.16v19-22) rather than with agapao to be edifying their neighbour to the leader’s own hurt!

119th Prophecy – Reform your worldly desires to imitate JC’s lifestyle/personality for this will purify your thoughts.

183rd Allegory – Clean/purge = reroute synapse mapping from self-indulgency to that of edifying your neighbour.

Luke 11v41 og But/Rather/Moreover the (things) {being/existing laws/subjugated within} give/bestow/grant

Luke 11v41 og compassionateness/beneficence/deeds/works/alms,

Luke 11v41 og also look/behold all/every (things) clean/purge/purify (to) you (plural = applicable all humans) is.

Luke 11v41 = But rather let you be internally controlled to give out compassion/beneficence/deeds/works/alms, then all things that come into contact with you are clean.

Thus your natural inner nature being Christ-like exudes/{continuously gives out} qualities that people who come into contact with you appreciate and thus become motivated to become like you. In this manner you become like a mini, mobile ‘temple of God’, where humans can come to accurately learn of Yahweh and JcG. In this manner as we are told in the epistles we as TCs each become a new white stone to make up the required 144000 metaphoric ‘stones’ for the temple of The Millennium within The New Jerusalem (being Yahweh’s righteous organisation here upon the Earth). All this is carefully explained within my commentaries given in Revelations.

This is rather different to where the worldly Christian and thus false ‘understanding’ given in v40 would lead people!

120th Prophecy – Woe to those Christian Leaders who are more interested in ritual/customs than edifying humans.

184th Allegory – tax = laws, regulations, interest, custom, procedures, myths, etc (= anything to tithe ‘the minions’).

185th Allegory – mint/rue/plant = minor incidentals, objects, {worldly things in life}, etc.

186th Allegory – judgement = infers all matters concerning how we are to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in our life.

187th Allegory – “love of God” = how you are to edify your neighbour to the peak of their capability.

(Thus ignore useless worldly customs and get people to understand why they must imitate JC’s lifestyle/personality.)

Luke 11v42 og But woe/alas (to) you the Pharisees!

Luke 11v42 og Because (you Religious Leaders) tithe/dues/tax the mint also the rue also every plant,

Luke 11v42 og also {pass-by}/neglect/{lay aside} the judgement/crisis/decisions

Luke 11v42 og also the (principled) love/agapao of the God (Yahweh) these (things) must/necessary

Luke 11v42 og (you) do/make/work/yield/perform/produce {also those} not (to) {leave aside}/forsake/ignore.

Luke 11v42 = Woe to you Religious Leaders you pay attention/observance to the worthless worldly religious laws/works that you have created, but you Religious Leaders ignore the life/death decisions and also the principal law of love/agapao which is so necessary to inculcate within people that must not be ignored.

This statement does not mean:

All like-minded people within a ‘worldly grouping’ are to kiss and cuddling each other saying lovely sound-bites to each other and further to be singing nice songs to (a) “God” Because this is what all members of “Religion” participate within!

Yahweh does not consider this to be the “Principled Love” spoken of here by JC.

So what Principled Love is JC speaking of?

It is back to imitating JC to edify his fellow “neighbour” (= “all strangers on this planet”) (which means personal hurt within a world that operates under the same methodology as that sourced by Satan (to self-indulge to the hurt of our neighbour)!

It is as Paul said: “Copy me like I copy JC” (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc). And he went out to all strangers of The World during his missionary journeys. And so that he did not burden the recipients of The Word of God he was engaged in secular work to support his fleshly body (2Thes.3v6-12, etc).

“The Love” the Apostles (appointed by Yahweh [and not The World] to tell) put out was to their own hurt. It caused personal grief. They spent all their time until they were weary by accurately preaching the Gospel of The Millennium and what was expected of those persons aiming to get there! They were working hard out of pure principled love (having no physical benefit to them) for their fellow neighbour’s future edification so that the neighbour knew what Yahweh expected of them. In this manner Paul was pummelling his body to reach the next village and spread Yahweh’s Word to new strangers. It is not as some sad and very worldly ‘Christian’ communities believe they are to perform various masochistic activities – to Satan’s pleasure – because these persons who do this are deluded into believing they are carrying out what Yahweh desires – and clearly they are not – but again just make Yahweh look stupid in front of specific reasoning humans, of whom they should really be working to bring into The Faith.

Thus the actions demonstrated by Paul working so hard is the real Love that Yahweh desires from His TC slaves.

Thus we understand that the leaders of these religious cults to include much of mainstream Christianity have just so much to answer when they are hauled up before JcG in judgement (Luke.12v46-48) against what Yahweh specifically desired from those persons who claimed to represent His Interests upon this planet during the 1st part of their physical life when like The Rich Man they had all that precious knowledge and withheld it from Lazarus (the population) – to paraphrase JC’s parable (Luke.16v19-23+)!

121st Prophecy – Worldly leaders will climb to their positions because they adore the accolades given by The World.

188th Allegory – “love ... synagogues” = People come to learn of Yahweh – but by example what do they learn?

189th Allegory – “greetings ... markets” = get recognition from The World for indulging in The World!

Luke 11v43 og Woe/alas (to) you the Pharisees because (you) (principal) love/agapao the {front row}/pre-eminence

Luke 11v43 og seats in the synagogues also the greetings/salutations in the markets/thoroughfares. (As today)!

Luke 11v42-43 Not only are you worldly Religious Leaders incapable of teaching your congregation correctly about the important things in life, but you also think that you are so wonderful as to take the best positions and expect recognition of your status wherever you go!

122nd Prophecy – Worldly leaders will present the face The World desires to see – but it is far from Yahweh’s Desire.

190th Allegory – hypocrites = as it states! Presenting a façade to best help the ‘actor’!

191st Allegory – unseen bodies = a synapse construction that will lead to The 2nd Death of Annihilation unless reformed

192nd Allegory men above = general populace blithely ignorant of the inner thoughts within the worldly leaders’ minds

Luke 11v44 og Woe/alas (to) you scribes/administrators/politicians also Pharisees hypocrites/{stage-players},

Luke 11v44 og because you are as the tombs/graves/sepulchres the (ones = things inside) unseen/hidden

Luke 11v44 og also the men the (ones = persons) walking/living/existing over/above (them) not know.

Luke 11v44 = The Pharisees/{Religious Leaders} look so clean/pure/white on the outside (being The Painted Façade/Veneer for public adoration) but they have Machiavellian thoughts hidden within (the stench of death) that those members of the congregation walking about around these {religious leaders} are not aware of what is concealed inside, being the deathly thoughts/actions of these Religious Leaders (because they do not have The Disclosing Truth operating within them – but a mere show of hypocrisy [Mat.6v2-5, 12v1]).

123rd Prophecy A TC stating The Truth will upset many peoples’ worldly lifestyle – (but TCs must keep out of politics)

Luke 11v45 og Also answering (a) certain/particular (one) of the lawyers (scholar of Mosaic Law, like a Christian Theologian)

Luke 11v45 og exclaimed/stated (to the) him (= JC):

Luke 11v45 og ðTeacher these (things) exclaiming/stating, also us (you) insult/abuse/reproach/spiteful.ö

Luke 11v45 JC was only trying to WAKE THEM UP, so that they may start a personal audit upon themselves. And that is all I am doing today. It was to provide ‘shock therapy’ to burst their bubble of self delusion/deception.

Again - likewise this website. Not to be personally nasty or horrible, but only as a catalyst to initiate self appraisal (being an audit) against what The Bible demands of all humans, particularly of those persons who claim (as did these religious leaders) to represent Yahweh’s Desire.

Surely those persons who desire to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire would welcome that initial prompting? –

For likewise we have audits within secular society to improve society - I presume worldly Christian leaders are not above this?

It is only those persons who have something to hide and desire not to reform, would react violently against what has been stated!

Or perhaps I am just being very naive within my reasoning?

124th Prophecy – Worldly leaders will load their minions – so that they might self-indulge on The Resultant.

193rd Allegory – load = give laws, customs, rituals, so many that the recipient feels guilty when they cannot meet all.

194th Allegory – not relieve = religious leaders not giving The Understanding why these laws/etc are not required.

Luke 11v46 og And the (one = JC) said:

Luke 11v46 og ðAlso (to) you the lawyers woe/alas.

Luke 11v46 og Because (you) burden/laden/oppress the men (with) burdens/loads {difficult to bear/carry},

Luke 11v46 og also yourselves (with) one of the fingers (of) you not (you will) touch/impinge

Luke 11v46 og (to relieve/help in) the burdens/loads.

Luke 11v46 These professional lawyers/scholars of The Religion set up many additional ‘religious works’ that if the devotee practised, then these works show to The World that this devotee conformed to that particular religion and thus are saved.

And interestingly enough this nonsense was also taught in the days of JC – and all the time between within “Religion”!

JC was warning/exposing this as being a present problem with Judaism in his day and then this methodology was to proliferate into Christianity and in particular Islam where you are apparently saved by works (being a second ‘copy of Judaism’ – from whence it came when Mohammed was in Jerusalem for a number of years during his lifetime)!

Thus all these worldly leaders of these three religions (The Bible calls them “Harlots”) load-up their congregations (just like worldly politicians upon the people) with more and more rules rather than to insist that it is just the inculcation of JC’s 2 laws located at Mark.12v30-31 (that only require one line each as I demonstrate elsewhere) to provide ultimate salvation.

But Satan has the ‘great idea’ to take humans’ minds off the 2 real balls, by putting up into the air many, many tiny little balls so humans become confused. These little balls are not going to help us, but it is only the 2 laws of JC operating perfectly within our minds demonstrated by our works that will give us eternal life. It was JC’s Undeserved Gift that gives us access to eternal life and no works that we do can pay for this wonderful gift. But this Undeserved Gift so graciously given to us free of charge by JC most certainly does not give everlasting life! It is personal works that give us everlasting life by us obeying Yahweh’s ‘never to be repealed’ Decree “In the day you sin you die”.

This is never preached/taught by worldly Christian leaders because Satan does not want it preached – he wants his lie to persist!

Satan does not want humans to behave correctly and fulfil Yahweh’s Desire!

And this is all unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders - they just do not understand any of it! -

Witness their sermons! I have 100s of transcripts of which, when I have time, will go through line by line showing their uselessness!

Remember Satan opposes Yahweh’s Desire and he will do anything to confuse humans in understanding what Yahweh’s Desire of us really is!

Which is precisely why Satan will be removed/restrained/chained at the start of The Millennium (Rev.20v1-3) to give the present sadly ‘duped humans’ of today a ‘fighting chance’ to attain everlasting life by learning righteousness under the immediate direction of JCG and his 144000 kings/priests (being former TCs)!

Parable – The height of hypocrisy demonstrated by worldly leaders pretending to care for ‘their’ victims as a façade to protect their position before The Masses!

125th Prophecy – Worldly leaders will create victims (in whatever sense) to further their worldly ambitious aims.

195th Allegory – Build tombs = vainly caring for those ‘martyrs for whatever’ to receive The Prestige from The Masses.

196th Allegory – fathers = Worldly leaders of one age have similar synapse mapping as worldly leaders of another age.

Luke 11v47 og Woe/alas (to) you! Because (you Religious Leaders) build the tombs/graves/sepulchres of the prophets,

Luke 11v47 og and the fathers (of) you (Religious Leaders) killed them (= the prophets).

Luke 11v47 = You pretend to show concern by repairing/maintaining/cleaning the tombs of the prophets as though you are devoted to the memory of them, but it was your fathers thinking/acting in like manner to the way you think/act now who murdered them in the first instance.

JC uses the word “Father” to mean the spiritual DNA of worldly methodology operated within their father’s minds - just as it did in their ‘sons’!

Luke 11v48 og {So then}/Perhaps (as in person) witnesses, also consent/{think well of}/{have pleasure in}

Luke 11v48 og to the works/labouring/toiling (as a specific occupation) of the fathers (of) (the) you,

Luke 11v48 og because the (*ones = fathers*) truly/indeed killed/murdered them (= *the prophets*),
Luke 11v48 og also you (*Religious Leaders*) build/construct/edify of them the tombs/graves/sepulchres.
Luke 11v48 = So then as personal witnesses, you Religious leaders have pleasure in the works of your fathers, because your fathers truly murdered the prophets, also (after this hypocrisy) you Religious Leaders edify the prophets' tombs!

126th Prophecy By necessity God's Word had to be taught but martyrs will pay a heavy price to fulfil Yahweh's Desire
Allegory – repeat- Build tombs= vainly caring for those 'martyrs for whatever' to receive The Prestige from The Masses
197th Allegory – fathers = Worldly leaders of one era have similar synapse mapping as worldly leaders of another era.

Luke 11v49 og Through (*reason of*) this also The Wisdom of the God said:
Luke 11v49 og ð(*I will*) send/dispatch/commission into them ('Israel') prophets also apostles also from/out (*of*) them
Luke 11v49 og (*they will = the religious leaders will*) kill/murder also {pursue/drive out}/{persecute implacably}.

Luke 11v49 The Wisdom of God is often applied to JcG. Being the accurate application of God's Will/Desire here upon Earth. Thus it was JcG exercising Yahweh's Will/Desire here upon the Earth to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. But it is further expanded to mean that these prophets had to (being led by a mindset desirous to fulfil Yahweh's Desire and thus had the HS working within them – by the accurate definition of HS – see glossary) teach The Word of God as appropriate for the time to those people of The World. It was a heavy price to pay – then and now in places around The World. Commonly it was/is through murder, but in the 'modern' world then character assassination through the media will be used and if necessary trumped-up charges (just as performed at JC's kangaroo court) created, fabricated evidence where 'the need justifies the means' were perhaps stolen computer hard-drives would have incriminating data imposed upon this media.

That is what this section means – and why the specific generation at the time these events occurred will be carefully judged and publicly exposed within The Millennium where all things performed in secret will be 'shouted out across the roof-tops' – which we will read in a few verses on from here (12v3)! But particularly so the events occurring within The Gospel Age only because the participants have had JC's ministry that explains everything as this website so clearly explains leaving no hidden mysteries. We shall all become personally accountable for every action in our life and make restoration over the 1000 years to those individuals we have personally hurt.

Luke 11v50 og That (*may be*) required/{to sink out}/divest the blood all/every of the prophets,
Luke 11v50 og the (*ones = prophets*) (*that was*) shed/{poured out}/gushed from (*the*) deposition/conception (*of the*) world
Luke 11v50 = from the beginning of "life" = the "adornment/decoration" [StrongsTM = 2889] of the Earth.

It becomes a requirement for Yahweh's representatives to shed their 'life essence' for the service of Yahweh from the beginning of mankind (with Abel [Gen.4v4,8]) and throughout the 1st and 2nd Covenants that Yahweh had with "Israel" appropriate to The Era. So what do we conclude today with our Christian leaders at the end of The Gospel Age - obviously we conclude those Religious Leaders who are taking the First/Most within society do not represent Yahweh and Yahweh shall ensure that they become The Last/Least within The New Society in The Millennium. That is why we too should remove ourselves away from "Religion" by following Yahweh's advice and fulfil His Desire (Rev.18v4).

Luke 11v50 og from of the generation/age/nation this (*specific one*).
Luke 11v50 See Rev.16v6, 17v6, 18v8,24 and 19v2 for the full meaning of this and what is also to follow during The Gospel Age see v51

Luke 11v51 og From of the blood (*of*) Abel until of the blood (*of the*) Zachariah, of the slain/died/killed
Luke 11v51 og between/adjoining/betwixt of the alter also of the Dwelling/House (*of God = Temple*).

Luke 11v51 og Yes/Surely I exclaim/state (*to*) you (*it will be*) required/demanded/craved/investigated from of the
Luke 11v51 og generation/age/nation this (*specific one* having the knowledge of JC and thus includes worldly Christianity!).

127th Prophecy – Scholars will hold back The Knowledge from those 'children' who are sincerely seeking.
198th Allegory – key = The Solution = The Understanding = How we humans are to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
199th Allegory – "not passed" = The mindset does not desire to leave what The World delivers, to then enter into a ministry like JC's whose worldly reward is "not a place to lay his head" or as Peter said: "We have forsaken all!"

200th Allegory – (explanation) These worldly scholars need to justify their position over the masses (for the enjoyment that this elevation delivers) and thus by necessity need to hold back The Knowledge else their standing is diminished.

Luke 11v52 og Woe/alas (*to*) you of the lawyers (= *scholars of Mosaic Law = worldly Christian theologians/scholars now!*)
Luke 11v52 og Because (*you*) {life up}/{carry away} the key (*to the lock*) of the knowledge/science/{the ability}

Luke 11v52 og (*on how to please Yahweh*), not yourselves (= *The Religious Leaders*) (*you*) entered/{passed through},
Luke 11v52 og also the (*ones = the interested populace*) entering/{passing through}

Luke 11v52 og (*you = The Religious Leaders*) {kept out}/prevented/hindered/withstood.ö (*True then and now*).

Luke 11v52 The classic example of this throughout the ages in worldly Christianity would be The Trinity Doctrine. The text in the Original Greek has been changed, distorted, twisted by the worldly academics'/lawyers'/scholars in the English translations of The Bible to perpetuate a myth, and thus following after their father Satan being "The Father of The Lie" (John.8v44). Any instance where the HS might be present within the Original Greek text then the translation is skewed to infer a personage within the text – when there is no reference to personage. I challenge the very best worldly Greek scholars to come back to me on this one to defend their errant translations. They have by principal been unprofessional and I feel personally betrayed by their utter incompetence in this specific matter!

They have my email address on this website – please note terms and conditions. There are also several other examples of this deception – then the plethora of worldly commentaries supposedly to 'help' – but actually misinform the reader who is sincerely trying to get hold of The Absolute Truth. And finally even more than a plethora (if that was possible) are books, pamphlets, magazines, Internet websites, television and radio programs being presented by those persons claiming 'to know' - but in reality utterly useless!

No – actually worse than useless! – They actively pull people away from really fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!
Being "The blind leading the blind and they both fall into the pit!" (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

This is what JC is communicating here, and it has continued ever since – but far worse now because technology has made this distortion 'infinitely' more accessible and prevalent, so that like a blanket it smoothers everything!

I am constantly battling against a plethora of nonsense that is being spouted by people who have no care for their duped masses!
Is this the true form of "love"/agapao that JC showed, when these religious leaders show no care for the real long term future of their presently deceived devotees?

128th Prophecy – A mind that truly desires to fulfil Yahweh's Desire shall take kindly to an audit report, but a mind desiring the self-indulgence given by The World will react violently against an audit based upon The Bible teaching!

Luke 11v53 og And (as was) exclaiming/stating (of the) him (JC) these (things) towards them, (then)
 Luke 11v53 og began/commenced the scribes also the Pharisees terribly/excessively/vehemently/grievously
 Luke 11v53 og (to be) angry/quarrelled/{have a grudge against} (JC),
 Luke 11v53 og also (to) {draw out}/catechise/provoke (the) him (JC) concerning many/multitudinous (things).
 Luke 11v54 og Lurking/{lying in wait}/ambush (the) him (JC) also seeking/desiring/endeavouring/plotting
 Luke 11v54 og (to) catch/grasp something/particular from of the mouth (of the) him (JC)
 Luke 11v54 og that (they might) accuse/{present a charge} (of the) him (JC).
 Luke 11v53-54 As the reader is able to see The Religious Leaders did not respond positively to the 'wake-up' call of JC.

They lived for the power/money/opulence/prestige/position/influence above the flock.
 JC was merely trying to shake them to think deeply about what he was trying to give to them - being The Word of God.
 In electronics you put in a **Step Change** (a function within **Laplace Transforms**) to excite the circuit and this provides an analytical tool to interrogate the full operation under all prospective conditions. Likewise JC was applying the same technique to shake these religious leaders to analyse what was like their true character and desires were for future improvement.
 What they should have done was quietly asked:

How can we come to know of you JC, and fully inculcate what you say into our life (following the example of Nicodemus, John.3v1-12)?
 But this was too hard, hurtful and difficult – they desired the comfort of this present world and the power they had over 'the flock' and thus they turned to anger to push JC away from them because he exposed their hypocrisy before the masses.

It is to the person who quietly asks, fervently searches and it shall be given to them.
 Those humans who take this website as a 'wake-up call' will quietly ask JCg to make a presence/parousia within their life, and then actively work towards this goal that might ultimately lead to sonship.

However the contrary is also true:
 Those persons who rubbish this website are likened to these religious leaders who find what is written here painful to their life and will be angry against it. But all I am doing is explaining The Bible and asking those persons who dislike what I am doing is to show me in what part of my writing that is not scriptural and also to justify why these writings are not scriptural giving reasons with quoted Bible chapter and verse within context!
 The reader will notice on anything published that any complaints will only be worldly opinions, having nothing scriptural to support their claims. It will be "I think, or 'It is my opinion"'. But I want them to say to me 'You are wrong because The Bible states: (in context please)!'
 Is that too much to ask?

129th Prophecy – The schemes hatched in private in the 1st part of our life shall be fully exposed in The Millennium.

201st Allegory – leaven = schemes/machinations/{outputted as words/deeds/works} for worldly self-indulgence, but worked under the pretence that outwardly it is fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

202nd Allegory – Pharisees = The worldly religious (Christian) leaders throughout The Gospel Age.

203rd Allegory – concealed = The machinations to improve 'the lot' of the perpetrator over their neighbour.

204th Allegory – revealed = The machinations will be fully exposed over 1000 years in The Millennium between parties.

Allegory – repeat - Darkness = knowing only how to self-indulge (to the hurt of your neighbour) = faulty department. (And consequently becomes anything that fulfils Satan's desire - and thus contrary to Yahweh's Desire).

Allegory – repeat - Light = Knowledge to show us how to deport ourselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire = imitate JC . (Which becomes exposed in the full knowledge/{forced exposure} of JCg's operations within The Millennium.)

Luke 12v1 JC clearly thought it best to leave now – he was not going to reform any minds here amongst The Religious Leaders and scholars supposedly representing The Almighty God, so JC moved out to those persons of The Masses who would be interested in what he had to say!
 Why? Because the populace had humble/contrite mindsets coming to him like a child who were willing to learn - rather than being like The Religious Leaders who had filled their mind up with worldly myth for those paper doctorates!

Luke 12v1 og In whom {gathered/collected/assembled together} of the myriads/multitude of the crowd

Luke 12v1 og so as (to) {trample down/underfoot} {one another},

Luke 12v1 og (JC) begun/started (to) exclaim/stated towards the disciples (of the) him first:

Luke 12v1 og ōBeware/{Take heed} yourselves from of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy

Luke 12v1 "Hypocrisy" is from the Greek to mean 'stage acting' = pretence – which is so applicable to what we see now!

Luke 12v2 og And nothing (being) concealed/covered is which not (will be) uncovered/disclosed/revealed,

Luke 12v2 og also hidden/{kept secret} which not (will be) known/understood/resolved.

Luke 12v3 og Therefore that whatsoever in to the darkness (you) said in to the light (it will be) heard/{listened to},

Luke 12v3 og also what towards the ear (you) speak/utter in the {secret chamber}/closet,

Luke 12v3 og (will be) proclaimed/publicised/heralded/broadcast upon the house-tops.

Luke 12v2-3 JC is speaking of the time in the 1st part of our physical life where works and deeds done for self-gratification are hidden from other people. Then he moves onto the 2nd part of our physical life after our resurrection into The Millennium being a time of restitution, where all things are made good/restored to how they should have been. Thus all our past misdemeanours in the 1st part of our physical life will be exposed in the 2nd part of our physical life during The Millennium. Thus any pain and suffering we caused to anyone in the 1st part of our physical life then we are to seek reconciliation with the former injured party. It also must be mutual even the injured party of the 1st part of our physical life must forgive the perpetrator in the 2nd part of our physical life of The Millennium, else they are just as bad/culpable when they know The Absolute Truth.
 It will be an amazing time in The Millennium when all parties must make reconciliation with each other – absolutely nothing will remain undisclosed!
 Yahweh has retained all the records and they will be replayed almost perhaps as in cyberspace.

Parable – Only concern yourself with Yahweh being able to withdraw His support away from us for an eternity.

130th Prophecy – Ultimately unless we fulfil Yahweh's Desire of us personally then we shall be annihilated.

205th Allegory – "killing the body" = The fleshly DNA body of the 1st part of our physical life.

(Yahweh retains the synapse construction mapping = spirit/personality/desires/traits captured for use at a later date.)

206th Allegory – "no more can do" = action upon the 1st part of our physical life because we are now "Asleep".

207th Allegory – "The One" = Yahweh with all power to "make become what/who He chooses to become".

208th Allegory – "after killing" = The remaining part of our life = Asleep + Rousing into the 2nd part of our life.

209th Allegory – “All Power” = Yahweh’s Desire physically expressed (as the Holy Spirit) in The Universe.

210th Allegory – “cast into Gehenna” = put through The 2nd Death of utter personal annihilation.

Luke 12v4 og And I exclaim/state (to) you the friends/{dearest associates} (of the) me:

Luke 12v4 og ðNot (become) frightened/{in awe}/alarmed from of the (ones = persons hurt by being described as hypocrites)

Luke 12v4 og killing/slaying the body (of you), also after these (things = act of persecution/killing) not having more

Luke 12v4 og anything/particular (to) do/work/yield/perform/produce (against you – who are aiming to become TCs).

Luke 12v5og And (I will) warn/{show clearly}/instruct you Whom (you should) fear/{in awe}/alarmed,

Luke 12v5og (be) frightened/{in awe}/alarmed The (One = Yahweh) after the killing/slaying,

Luke 12v5og authority/mastery/jurisdiction/right/power having/ability (to) cast/throw into the Gehenna

Luke 12v5 (= Ge-Hinnom a valley outside Jerusalem where the city’s rubbish and thus, the criminals (as ‘rubbish’ to the community)

were burnt with sulphur to aid combustion – explained in very much more detail in many places elsewhere on this website – see Glossary).

For the record – “Gehenna” is absolutely not as we are taught by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders.

Luke 12v5 og Yes I exclaim/state (to) you this One (= Yahweh) fear/{in awe}/alarmed/revere.

Luke 12v5 An important verse for all of us, m specifically when so many worldly Christians are taught the falsehood of eternal damnation in fiery Hell by their own very worldly Christian leaders who do not understand the original text – being such an unrighteous concept to be assigned to The Righteous God Yahweh!

Clearly they do not understand Yahweh, but rather the ‘god of this world’ being Satan who is unrighteous and I quote “The Father of The Lie”!

The ‘Father of the Lie’ (John.8v44) told us that we would not “die” (= “not consciously exist” – Gen.3v4).

He also told us that we would be like gods (Gen.3v5).

It is This Lie that these false representatives perpetuate by suggesting that ‘something’ goes on after we have died – which is what all worldly

religions promote and Satan is the architect of all these worldly religions (while he is the present god [soon to be removed] of this world) – so

Yahweh’s Truth logically must be different – because Satan resists and opposes Yahweh! This is precisely what The Bible tells us!

Also The Bible tells us, if we alienate ourselves from Yahweh, then we will be utterly destroyed/perish/lost – which in my vocabulary means that you do not exist anymore after this has occurred = utter annihilation! This is what would have occurred to us if JC did not offer his Undeserved Sacrifice for us to give us ALL (no respecter of persons’ history/works/religion/nation/{or anything!}) just this one last opportunity to come to

entrust/commit/believe/{have faith} in his principals = his 2 Laws (Mark.12v30-31) that will align our thinking to become like Yahweh.

Effectively JC becomes our intercessor to atone for our past indiscretions and we then launch forth upon JC’s 2 Laws (either now as TCs for The Prize [1Cor.9v24], provided we run by the rules [2Tim.2v5] by becoming baptised and imitating JC thus effectively living within The Millennium now within our mind displayed by our works) or for everyone else when they are physically resurrected into The Millennium.

So let us return to this verse.

(These commentaries are so long because I have to first ‘un-pick’ the false understandings within this world put out to blind The World).

Let us always go back to context (something again that is always ignored by the worldly ‘one-line’ ‘sound-bite’ preachers).

1. The text speaks of the religious leaders’ hypocrisy (where ‘hypocrisy’ means to ‘stage-act’).
2. Then tells us that hidden things (in the 1st part of our physical life = now) will be exposed (in the 2nd part of our life = The Millennium).
3. Then JC is speaking specifically to his disciples = TCs when he says: “Do not fear those humans now who can hurt your fleshly body.”

As I explain ‘hypocrisy’ of the religious leaders comes in 2 forms:-

1. They claim to represent The Word of God but actually distort His Word by their ‘stage-acting’ so that Yahweh looks a hypocrite!
2. Then in what they tell their congregation to perform in works, which they ignore themselves (thus again become a ‘stage act’ to The Truth)

This happened in JC’s day and to the same ratio it happens today – humans are no different then as to what they are now and the same type of person would migrate into the religious ‘profession’ then, as they do now! It would be very naive of the reader to think otherwise.

After that opening, JC then moves onto to explaining that: what these false representatives do/work/perform in private now in the 1st part of their physical life will be exposed in The Millennium when all (works) will be exposed to all (humans) to expose their practiced hypocrisy against The Absolute Truth of Yahweh.

Then JC goes on to say – do not worry when your righteous preaching works (= the works of the TC) expose their hypocrisy and inflames their anger against you, because The Religious Leaders can only hurt your fleshly body of the 1st part of your physical life. They cannot do any more than that.

Your synapse construction mapping (= “Heavenly Treasure”) will be safely retained by Yahweh to be downloaded into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body at ‘my’ (= JCG) 1st 2nd C that can never die and over which The 2nd Death has no power (Rev.2v11, 20v6).

So do not fear those humans (whose god is Satan – 2Cor.11v13-15) who only have power over your fleshly body and kill it being the physical fleshly 1st part of your life, but rather be in fear/awe/alarm/reverence to Yahweh, Who has the power to withdraw Himself from you (as a baptised TC being in the 2nd part of your spiritual life by entrusting solely in Yahweh – just as did JC) because now this will become The 2nd Death.

The Gehenna = The Valley of Ge-Hinnom being the ‘rubbish dump’ of Old Jerusalem where the existence of criminals (humans against authority) were physically completely removed from the civil/secular authorities. Likewise criminals (= iniquitous humans) to Yahweh’s authority are utterly removed from His sight at The 2nd Death (being an “outlaw” “outside The New Jerusalem” = “outside Yahweh’s Organisation” (Rev.21v8, 22v15).

Obvious Note: Clearly this does not occur at The 1st Death (= “Asleep”, John.11v11-14) because Yahweh has deliberately retained our synapse mapping for future ‘spiritual cloning’ within a new perfected physical body.

Finally the described logic applies equally well to those humans who are resurrected to learn righteousness by emulating JC in The Millennium.

They too are then in the same position as of the TCs during this 1st part our physical life by being in the presence of JCG (as The Word of God) teaching and exercising righteousness.

If they take up righteousness then they too can survive for an eternity within their perfected DNA fleshly bodies, but if they resist/oppose/adversarial to righteous in The Millennium, then they are being iniquitous and will face The 2nd Death of annihilation as just described for the Christian leaders (becoming like Judas) earlier (again note: the dire warning for charlatan Christian Leaders now during The Gospel Age – they, like Judas Iscariot shall never be resurrected)!

211th Allegory – Sparrow = Of little consequence to man – but Yahweh knows and records their existence.

212th Allegory – hairs numbered = We have so many hairs as to ignore the quantity – but Yahweh knows the number.

213th Allegory – if the above holds true (by assurance it does) – then surely Yahweh knows everything about us!

(= synapse mapping and DNA profile ready for reprogramming and repaired/perfected DNA amplification).

Luke 12v6 og Not indeed 5 sparrows (are) sold (for) assaria 2?

Luke 12v6 og Also one of them not is (being) forgotten/{lost out of mind}/neglected before/presence/face/sight

Luke 12v6 og of the God (Yahweh)?

Luke 12v6 Seems utterly impossible and further – Why should Yahweh be interested them?

This is precisely the point JC is trying to make to us. Yahweh has knowledge of all things that occur in The Universe.

Now this sounds like a mindless and very dumb thing to accept. – Very much like blind faith!

But please extend and relate to what we know and thus give credence to this statement of JC.

1. The authenticity of The Bible is demonstrated by 1st the Fulfilment of Prophecies then and now, 2nd the Logic of Yahweh's Plan that is so meticulous. 3rd the Righteousness and balance as given out by True Christian message (not worldly Christian Doctrine originating from Satan being the god of this worldly system). 4th The retention of The Prime Data over the millennia. None of this could be dreamt up by mankind and written down to be maintained in an uncorrupted state (over what is key) during the last 4000 years to produce what we are able read today without some Divine control over the proceedings. I know, because I run a company that sells to industry, scientific products that I have designed and are required to fulfil all appropriate world standards – where it is so easy for things to move/shift from the ideal standard over time. Especially when known, the final product could drift in standard so that it becomes different to the original pre-production product – specifically true in emc (electro-magnetic compliant/compatibility) testing through a product's production life cycle – where quality may change.
2. Also quantity of data to be processed. Perhaps what humans do not realise is that all mobile phone conversations in The World are scanned for key words like “Bomb”, “kill”, “C4” and so on (and obviously not just in English). If these words come up in any conversation then it is automatically noted and brought to the attention of ‘the authorities’ and quite rightly so - for our protection from extremists – just as it will be in The Millennium. These conversations and facsimiles are also to be stored for at least 6 months – think of the data control and storage required for this! My point is this – If we can do it so can Yahweh! We have got to this stage in the last 30 years. I remember when I was designing in my youth with the first amplifier, a 709, closely followed by a 741 that had terrible gain/bandwidth products, input common mode voltages and power requirements, but this has all changed now with the modern amplifiers that I use in my present designs that outperform their early counterparts a thousand fold in all aspects of measurement!
Just think what an Entity that has had Billions of years more experience than we have now (especially when compare with what the information technology was like 100 years ago within the human time domain). This is what Yahweh is able and very much more capable of doing - for as we (as mere stone age man) are told His name is: “I make become what/who I chose to become!”!

Luke 12v7 og But also the hairs of the head (of the) you all/every (hair) are numbered/counted.

Luke 12v7 og Then not (be) frightened/{in awe}/alarmed (from of the) many sparrows

Luke 12v7 og (you) differ/surpass/consequence.

Luke 12v7 = You have more value than the sparrows.

Parable – Precisely imitate JC's ministry during the 1st part of our physical life and we will be resurrected to Sonship.

131st Prophecy – Imitate JC and thus be verified to Yahweh via JC, ultimately refuse JC and you will be refused by JC

214th Allegory – Speaking of potential TCs during The Gospel Age and their possibility of Sonship to Yahweh!

Luke 12v8 og And I exclaim/state (to) you all/every (person = TCs) who wishes/supposes

Luke 12v8 og to covenant/assent/promise in me (JC) {in front}/before/presence of the men,

Luke 12v8 og also the son of the man(kind) (will) covenant/assent/promise in (to the) him (= TC)

Luke 12v8 og {in front}/before/presence of the angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings} of the God (Yahweh),

Luke 12v9 og And the (one = person = worldly Christian leader) contradicting/abnegate/denying/refusing me (JC)

Luke 12v9 JC means “contradicting The Word of God” by hypocrisy – to be on the surface saying all the most wonderful things – but The Word of God is twisted to sound wonderful – the lovely “sound-bites” to please the ear – but not given to edify the recipient. Therefore we reason these persons act as ‘the antichrist’ (= against the anointed) just as the apostle John was able to witness starting to occur after only one generation (1John.2v18, 4v1-3, etc) – and now we have had some 70 generations for worldly Christianity to perfect ‘the art of deception’ in what is taught to the masses!

Luke 12v9 og {at a distance before/presence} of the men (then)

Luke 12v9 og (he/she will be) {utterly/completely disowned/denied/refused/abstained}

Luke 12v9 og {at a distance before/presence} of the angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings} of the God (Yahweh).

Luke 12v9 This needs some serious explaining to counter what is normally preached ‘by exception’.

To covenant/assent/promise is much more than just believing! I can believe that someone is hurt on the roadside, and I could walk right past them! A person who covenants/assents/promises to perform when they see someone hurt on the roadside means they assist the person believed to be hurt!

Can the reader see by analogy, the difference between what worldly Christian leaders preach and what JC is really teaching us here?

Thus just: “Believe in JC and you are saved” is just so shallow to almost become a lie – which is precisely what Satan wants preached!

It goes very much deeper than this worldly ‘sound-bite’ spoken of to just ‘tickle the ears’ (2Tim.4v3-4) and make everyone ‘be happy’ in their duped ‘local world’ – and not to be understanding the greater picture!

I realise this is hard hitting and I do not wish to be unpleasant, but all I am doing is pressing the alarm button: “Wake up” to what JC is teaching us!

This passage is only speaking of Christians (and not of The World at large) because the text is all referenced to “ME” = JC!

JC is saying: If you go out into The World and actively/accurately preach The Good News of The Millennium, produce fruits of the HS, then I as JCg will speak up for you to Yahweh:

“Put more capability into this person (demonstrating the effective use of the HS to aid others) – for he/she is worthy of it”.

Clearly if the TC now keeps growing his/her synapse construction to be in tune with Yahweh's Desire then this person is worthy of a position as a Son of God upon their awakening/rousing/resuscitation at The 1st Resurrection when JC comes at his 1st 2nd C.

But obviously the converse is true. If a person is shunning their responsibility (just like the 1 talent man) and making nothing of their talents that JCg as The Word of God can operate upon within them, then as The Bible says The Knowledge upon which the HS operates will be taken away from them (irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders errantly preach: ‘Once you have the HS then you cannot loose it’ = absolute rubbish – The Bible has just said “it is taken away”)! Thus JCg as The Word of God disowns that person in the midst of Yahweh and has nothing to do with them – Effectively The Word of God has condemned that religious leader (and becomes a “stone of crushing [worldly Christian leaders] or pulverisation (charlatan Christian leaders)”)!

JCg does not want them to become his future Bride, nor does Yahweh wants them to become one of His sons.

However that does not mean they will not be resurrected to learn how they should behave in their one last opportunity to do so (only the charlatan Christian leaders are never resurrected).

And then JC moves onto the most dire warning yet in v10 aimed specifically at iniquitous humans.

Parable – Fulfil Yahweh's Desire = life, - but deny by rebellion Yahweh's Desire = annihilation.

Prophecy – repeat - Either imitate JC for Sonship to Yahweh – else we shall be rejected by Yahweh for this position.

Allegory – repeat - Either imitate JC else you fulfil “Satan's desire” – there is no sitting on the fence (see Glossary)!

132nd Prophecy – Ultimately rejecting ‘Yahweh's Desire Expressed in The Environment’ (= HS) will bring annihilation

Luke 12v10 og Also all/every (person) who shall say (the) word into (= against) the son of the man(kind)

Luke 12v10 og (it will be) forgiven/{laid aside}/forsaken (to the) him.

Luke 12v10 og And to the (ones) into (= against) the HS blaspheme/{speak evilly of}/revile/deny

Luke 12v10 og not (will be) forgiven/{laid aside}/forsaken.

Luke 12v10 What does this mean? Does it make the HS more important than JC?

How can blaspheming against the HS be more serious than blaspheming against JC our creator/saviour/{the specific god of us}?

I have two equally valid understandings from this verse and they both end in utter disaster to the perpetrators concerned.

1. Iniquitous Christian Leaders despising what JCg means to their life.
2. Those persons resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life and then despise what JCg made possible (to become like [1] above).

1. Iniquitous (Worldly) Christian Leaders.

I added the word "Iniquitous" in the front of "(worldly) Christian leaders" to differentiate these iniquitous leaders from just plainly misguided worldly Christian leaders who quite simply do not understand The Bible's message and plan. Thus iniquitous (worldly) Christian leaders are what I have later termed "charlatan" Christian leaders. However all worldly Christian leaders now have no excuse because of this website www.FutureLife.Org explaining everything very clearly!

However we are told all through The New Testament of the most dire thing a Christian can do for personal self-gratification is to deliberately mislead weaker members of The Fidelity (Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2 [being so serious as to repeat it in all three Gospels]) through either preaching deliberate falsehoods (or by suggesting Yahweh's Word is flawed in any manner) or by hypocritical works.

Again for The Record – let us define the HS (because sadly worldly Christian leaders have not the faintest idea what it really means):

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

The above can only come from having accurately imbued The Word of God to become JCg's presence/parousia operating within us.

Which means (again sadly I need to state the obvious because our worldly Christian leaders choose not to understand what it means):-

The Real Faith = accurate knowledge which has been personally assayed/proved/tested to generate internal assurance with what is accurately known, and then finally for the recipient to operate with fidelity upon what is accurately known and assayed/tested for its authenticity.

What kind of mind does this create within an individual?

Precisely the same mind as given by the definition of the HS!

Now we are logically drilling down into what the HS means to us and how it operates.

We are now educated to understand what JC is teaching us within this verse.

We obviously understand that the HS cannot remain in these iniquitous humans and consequently it is cast aside and Yahweh therefore cannot operate through these people because it brings His Name/Character/Authority into disrepute (See James.1v6-7).

Thus once the iniquitous Christian leader has cast aside the HS and they are deliberately making Yahweh look ridiculous in the eyes of other people (being the atheists of whom they are supposed to be bringing to Yahweh – by demonstrating Yahweh's dignity/honour within the former atheist's mind) then there is no possible resurrection for them (for they are already living into the extension of their life = the 2nd part of their spiritual life being the equivalent to living The Millennium). They have rejected The Salvation which JC has offered to them by their mind yielding self-indulgent deeds following after worldly methodology (having squeezed out Yahweh's Methodology built upon The Word of God).

It was by co-operating with The Word of God that yielded the HS, and once given The Knowledge they then had The Responsibility to faithfully spread it to others - and yet they have turned their back upon it and rejected it by distorting Yahweh's Truth! Thus Yahweh has no option other than to remove His support from them because they have cast off the HS – else He looks daft and impotent with the supposed representatives/ambassadors distorting His Truth – see the parable of the Vinedressers and what The Master does to them upon His return (Matt.21v33-39, Mark.12v1-9, Luke.20v10-16) being so serious as to repeat it in all three Gospels!

They become like their exemplar - Judas Iscariot who himself betrayed The Word of God!

2. Those person resurrected and then despise what JC did for them.

It seems difficult to believe humans would do this. But reason upon those persons who dislike the required reform of their life. Reminds me of Korah of the Old Israelites being a leader of a 'rebellious clan' who had just escaped from Egypt (Num.16v16-49), but desiring to go back to Egypt and the slavery there! (where "Egypt" always metaphorically represents – "the world of Satan"). So these people would start to speak against the HS, please see definitions given above (that originates with Yahweh) that was actually used to resurrect them into the position where they are now forced to reform their lifestyle. Consequently Yahweh will take them through The 2nd Death of annihilation.

Also please read "blaspheme" in glossary – because as usual, it does not quite mean what our leaders of "Religion" tell us it means!

133rd Prophecy – Hard work and persecution for those TCs imitating JC in this Worldly System.

215th Allegory – TCs in their preaching/teaching must 2nd guess for danger but never be guilty of worldly activities.

134th Prophecy – Fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in your lifestyle will illicit Yahweh's HS fully expressed to assist us.

Luke 12v11 og And when (they = those hurt by demonstrated hypocrisy) {bear toward}/{lead to}/present {specifically you}

Luke 12v11 og (thus = TCs) upon (= before) the synagogues/{religious centres} (by analogy 'churches')

Luke 12v11 og also the rulers/chiefs also the authorities/{those with powers/abilities/privilege/freedom},

Luke 12v11 og not be anxious/{take thought}/worry how or what (you shall) answer/{give account}

Luke 12v11 og or what (you shall) say.

Luke 12v12 og For the HS (will) teach/instruct {specifically you} in the same to the hour/time

Luke 12v12 og what must/necessary (you) say.

Luke 12v12 It is absolutely critical to understand that this will only occur if you are "genuinely fulfilling Yahweh's Desire" – rather than you "sincerely believe that you are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire" – there is a huge gulf between the two statements that are themselves sadly fudged together by all Worldly Religious Leaders without any exception! I explain why and how elsewhere on this website – so not repeat it all here.

Thus provided we are in-tune with Yahweh's Desire (which can only occur by accurately imbuing The Word of God and practicing it with fidelity) then you become at One with Him as you are one with JCg (John.14v20, 17v21-23). We become at one with Yahweh and JCg by having JCg's "Presence/parousia" (as The Word of God) operating within us during The Gospel Age thus guiding us to be a TC (apostle = appointed to tell) and if faithful to The Word of God until The 1st Death, then we shall be resurrected as a Son of God by JCg "Coming" to collect us as The First-fruits at The 1st Resurrection.

By being 'at One with Yahweh's Desire' then His "Desire shall be expressed within our environment" (= HS) within us, and as such, Yahweh shall be speaking through us with The Power of The Word of God (because we thoroughly know it and are skilled at using it [Eph.6v17] because we have worked with it within our mind as we tested/assayed it. We become effective and competent ministers.

Please see "Faith" in Glossary.

135th Prophecy – JC is not interested in worldly things because they lead to worldly works of self gratification and thus things/attitudes of The World have no place in the 2nd part of our physical life where we shall be taught righteousness.

(Why? Because the ways of The World promote the wrong synapse mapping within our brain.)

Luke 12v13 og And said (a) {certain/particular person} (to the) him (JC) from of the crowd:
Luke 12v13 og ðTeacher/Instructor (= JC) speak to the brother (of the) me (to) divide/portion with (of the) me
Luke 12v13 og the inheritance.ø

Luke 12v14 og And the (one = JC) said (to the) him:

Luke 12v14 og ðMan, who me designated/appointed/constituted (as a) judge or (as a) apportioner/divider/arbitrator
Luke 12v14 og upon {specifically you}?ø

Luke 12v14 *This person clearly appreciates the wisdom that JC demonstrated and the command he had of any subject matter, and thus this questioner desired JC's advice upon a worldly issue, being of material inheritance.*

However in the reply, JC is specifically stating he has no interest in worldly matters, and in this instance of worldly inheritance, but we know that JC's interest was only of The Spiritual Inheritance as the next parable v16-20 teaches us.

Thus JC is trying to show it is the things that form our thought processes and hence the moulding of our synapse construction, being the mapping that Yahweh will retain upon our death that is important - because our dead fleshly body will rot away to nothing (Yahweh will give us a perfect physical body upon our resurrection - why do we want our old faulty DNA body?)

Because spiritually speaking (see Glossary) where you leave the 1st part of your spiritual life is the point where you enter the 2nd part of your spiritual life, being the final stretch that could last an eternity, or it could be quickly curtailed at The 2nd Death of annihilation.

This is The Judgement/Crisis/"Krisis" Day (that lasts for a 1000 years [2Pet.3v8]) is where we are to learn righteous in the 2nd part of our physical life that is to be perfecting the 2nd part of our spiritual life upon The Word of God.

Luke 12v15 og And (JC) said towards them:

Luke 12v15 og ðBeware/{take care/heed} also (you) isolate/watch/guard

Luke 12v15 og from of the covetousness/greed/extortion/fraudulence,

Luke 12v15 og because not in to the abundance/superfluous/excelling (to any) certain/particular (one) the life

Luke 12v15 og (of the) him is from of the (things) existing/{presently have}/{worldly gives} (of the) him.

Luke 12v15 *This verse is endorses what I state on this website about being particularly careful of guarding ourselves from greed.*

And it comes from the most unlikely of sources! This is why the reader must always look at the fruits of their church minister but not only specifically of what they do but also:-

1. The organisation that they work for.

2. "The Fruits" being the attitude and response of the Congregation fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of themselves in particular.

Remember the old and very telling adage: "Birds of a feather flock together", also "by the tree's fruit you shall know them" and it is so true in worldly Christian communities. So I ask reader to look around their religious community and analyse/audit what is occurring against specifically what The Bible states should occur. If you see double standards occurring (between what The Bible specifically states and what you see) and it continues uncorrected you know who is aligning with who! The counter can be equally stated: Are things occurring which are not stated in The Bible and again go uncorrected (often the perpetrators are the very leaders themselves)!

All I can do is warn as The Watchman (Eze.33v1-20) - it becomes "the villagers' responsibility" to respond if they personally desire to become part of The Bride (Rev.19v6-9) = The Body of Christ (1Cor.12v12-22), else the villagers will become bitterly disappointed upon

"awakening/rousing/resuscitation" when they realise that they have 'missed this most wonderful prize' - and upon this comprehension much "wailing and gnashing of teeth" will be forthcoming!

Parable – The Foolish Farmer – This person concentrated on gathering material things during the 1st part of his life but he would lose it all when he died – and thus never concentrated on gaining a worthy synapse mapping for that all too important head start upon resurrection.

136th Prophecy – Dedicate the 1st part of your physical life on worldly things and you will forfeit Sonship to Yahweh.

137th Prophecy – Never put-off to another day what you can do today that will ultimately benefit your whole 2 part life, because you might die early and thus permanently miss that opportunity to become a Son of God!

(That in actuality will edify your neighbour provided you truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire and give so much more pleasure).

216th Allegory – "raze ... my benefits" = any habitual self-indulgence practiced within the 1st part of our physical life.

217th Allegory – not rich = no worthy heavenly Treasure = a synapse construction not worthy to become a Son of God.

Allegory – repeat – "Life/soul" = conscious/reasoning existence – it is **not** what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Luke 12v16 og And (JC) spoke (a) parable towards them exclaiming/stating:

Luke 12v16 og ð(The) Man certain/particular rich/wealthy (had) fertile/{produced well} the land.

Luke 12v17 og Also (he) reasoned/deliberated/{reckoned thoroughly} in himself exclaiming/stating:

Luke 12v17 og -What (might I) do/work/yield/produce/perform because not I have where (I might) gather/collect

Luke 12v17 og the fruit (of the) me?ø

Luke 12v17 *= What should I do - because I have not sufficient storage space within which to put all my produce?*

Luke 12v18 og Also (he) said:

Luke 12v18 og -This (I will) do/work/yield/produce/perform, (I will) raze/demolish/destroy (of the) me

Luke 12v18 og the barns/granaries/repositories and larger/bigger (I will) build/construct,

Luke 12v18 og also (I will) gather/collect there (in the barns) all/every/{the whole} (the) produce/fruitage (of the) me

Luke 12v18 og also the goods/benefits (of the) me.ø

Luke 12v19 og Also (I will) say to the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) me:

Luke 12v19 og -Life/soul/{conscious existence} (you) have many/multitude goods/benefits

Luke 12v19 og {laid/set out}/{aligned up} into years many/multitude, {take rest}/{ease up} eat, drink {be glad}.ø

Luke 12v19 *= (The farmer says to himself) Also I will say to my soul/{conscious existence}:*

Soul/{Conscious existence} you have many benefits set out into many years - take rest, eat, drink and be glad!

Luke 12v20 og And said (to the) him ðthe specific godø:

Luke 12v20 *"the specific god" = JCg as intercessor during The Gospel Age – and as "JC" while teaching us this parable!*

Luke 12v20 og ðThe (one = man) Foolish/Imprudent! This to the night the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) you

Luke 12v20 og (they) {demanded back}/required/{to be returned} from (of the) you.

Luke 12v20 og And what (you have) prepared (to) whom will (it) be (going towards)?ö

Luke 12v21 og Thus the (one = man) treasuring/hoarding (to the) himself, also (is) not into God (being) rich.

Luke 12v21 The man in this parable set his heart/{seat of motivation} (= motivation/passion/drive) to fulfil his indulgent attitude for worldly comfort/power/prestige that material wealth would bring. This would create a selfish attitude within the synapse construction, where the neighbour (any neighbour) would become impoverished (we are told that these goods were stored for the comfort of the farmer and not to his neighbour). This synapse construction is alien to that required in the 2nd part of our spiritual life which (for most persons) is to start in the new society of The Millennium – thus severe rerouting in the synapse construction mapping will be required being a stressful/crisis/judgmental period for many humans as they learn righteousness.

The specific point of this parable is **not** the physical Farmer and merely his self-indulgent attitude.

It is given as an allegory.

JC is speaking of The Future Gospel Age and about humans having The Responsibility of The Word of God.

The goods to make someone wealthy is The Word of God which makes our spiritual mind exceedingly rich towards Yahweh.

It must be clearly understood (from 12v14 in context) JC has absolutely **no** interest in material/worldly riches - but **only** spiritual wealth in the mind. Thus JC is speaking of humans who have this spiritual wealth and are not prepared to distribute it simply/freely to The World - but rather keep it to themselves having the presumed assurance of comfortable future based apparently upon their position within The Religious Establishment that provides their pension.

Thus **worldly** Christian leaders are prepared to take it easy with their spiritual knowledge - but by contrast the apostles spoke and wrote as though there was so little time - they fervently worked with The Goods within their mind and driven by the heart/{seat of motivation} to simply/freely give out The Word of God to their neighbours - their future was not supposed to be comfortable.

See what JC had to say to the rich man at Matt.19v21.

Thus again it links back by contrast to the "Heavenly Treasure" = the synapse construction mapping which Yahweh safely retains in the heavens (Matt.6v19-20, Luke 12v33) being 'our treasure' that "intrinsically defines us as an individual" that can be used to create a spiritual clone of us in The Millennium within a physical body. Thus JC has given us (1) The Ministry (of The Word of God) for perfecting The Mind and (2) The Ransom Sacrifice to enable Yahweh to righteously put our synapse construction mapping within a perfected physical body to give us the 2nd part of our "life/soul/{conscious existence}".

Can the reader understand this righteous logic - which is no more than what The Bible precisely teaches us - but at the time of writing (this review at 2012 CE) this Knowledge as sourced by The Bible is **absolutely unintelligible** to our **worldly** Christian leaders/theologians/scholars - because I ask the reader: When have they last heard this taught in sermons? Because this is The Gospel that JC and the 1st century apostles taught and **never** been taught since! - Thus if it was known and not taught then the leaders would be supremely guilty (Luke.16v19-22)!

However now they know - then they have no excuse not to teach it - else again become supremely guilty for withholding The True Gospel!

138th Prophecy – If we do not worry upon things that support the flesh and will ultimately rot away – but rather concentrate upon our synapse mapping (**created** by our "life/soul/{conscious existence}") that Yahweh stores as "Heavenly Treasure" and this will be used again to recreate us for the 2nd part of our physical life in The Millennium.
Allegory – repeat - "Life/soul" = conscious/reasoning existence – it is **not** what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Luke 12v22 og And (JC) said towards the disciples (of the) him (JC):

Luke 12v22 og öThrough (reason of) this (to) you I exclaim/state:

Luke 12v22 og -Not (you become) anxious/{take thought}/worry to the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of) you

Luke 12v22 og what (you) eat, nor to the (physical/fleshly) body what (you) {put on}/{sink into}/investing

Luke 12v22

= Do not worry about the things that pamper the fleshly body for instance the type of food eaten and the putting on of clothing.

Luke 12v23 og The life/soul/{conscious existence} more/greater is (than) of the food,

Luke 12v23 og also the (physical/fleshly) body of the clothing/attire.

Luke 12v16-23 As I maintain, it is the synapse construction formed by the **electro-chemical reactions** (actually = "psuche" StrongsTM = 5590 from a similar word "psucho" to mean the action 'to breath' driven by electro-chemical reactions but translated as "life/soul" in The Bible) driven by the thoughts that is retained by Yahweh as your "Heavenly Treasure" which is to be developed. It is this that becomes retained and not the fleshly body that rots away to nothing useful. It is the storage of this 'synapse construction mapping' details that can be down-loaded back into a virgin 'brain' to make a **direct reasoning clone of yourself** that is so important. Anything that feeds the fleshly DNA body is of secondary importance – metaphorically only Satan desires the fleshly body of the 1st part of our physical life, because that is **the only thing he has hold over** - because in the 2nd part of our physical life he is locked away (Rev.20v1-3)!

And as to our future-life when Satan is 'locked away' - then now while he is in control, he as a despot shall try his utmost to give us **the worse possible start by reducing the positive heavenly treasure retained** because he shall have no influence then – it is only through the self-indulgence of the fleshly body that he has any control over our minds to effect our future prospects.

But by the action of JC's (1) ministry for perfecting the mind and (2) The Undeserved Gift of his selfless sacrifice for our physical body, then we **all** (with zero exceptions) now have access to the 2nd part of our physical life that shall occur in The Millennium (to positively edify it) that **Satan has no direct control/power over** (but only 'suggestions' at the 3.5 year at the end - Rev.20v7-12) just as did Adam and Eve before their sinning. But the reader must realise that this is **all** we have - because JC only died the **once** (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc) We do not have 3rd, 4th, 5th etc parts of our spiritual or physical life during or after The Millennium – The Millennium is our **lust opportunity** "to get our life correct" before Yahweh's Desire on 'the topic of sinning' and JC is saying here "**Start Now in the 1st part of your physical life to be purifying the 2nd part of your spiritual life - because it will be so much easier for you in the 2nd part of your physical life during The Millennium (within a perfected environment).**" And if you really work very hard to precisely imitate me (JC) then you may be able to grasp the prize of The Sonship (1Cor.9v24) – to become a son of Yahweh (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.2v9, 5v4, etc)!

139th Prophecy – Do not concentrate on worldly activities by lusting for self-indulgence, to please 'the self' but rather set your sights on fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to imitate JC's ministry and **then** Yahweh will look after your needs by manoeuvring 'the environment' around you (see "Faith" in glossary).

218th Allegory – Raven = an entity existing on the immediate rather than working harder for self excess in the future.

219th Allegory – God feeds = The birds find nutrients on a daily basis where all ideal things come from Yahweh.

220th Allegory – "v27" = with all Solomon's synapse capability, he could not create anything so wonderful as that inherent within the DNA of a Lilly (both being creations of JCG after the beginning of "The World" – see glossary).

221st Allegory – "v28" = with all the wonderfully structured DNA inherent within the grass to give its showy existence, which is annihilated (as The 2nd Death) in a stove thus deemed of little value by man, then how much more shall JCG invest in our personality/spirit/desire with so much more capability, JCG to save us from annihilation of The 1st Death

Luke 12v24 og Consider/{observe fully}/discover/perceive the ravens because not (they) sow,
 Luke 12v24 og nor (are they) reaping/harvesting (for) which not is (the) storeroom nor barn/granary,
 Luke 12v24 og also God (Yahweh - sourcing all ideal things) feeds/nurtures them,
 Luke 12v24 = The simile being The Word of God sourced by Yahweh can feed us - if we are only open/receptive to it!
 Luke 12v24 og {how much} more/rather you differ/surpass/consequence (than) of the birds?
 Luke 12v25 og And who of (the) you (being) anxious/worried
 Luke 12v25 og is able/capable (to) add/increase upon the stature/life/size (of the) him cubit one?
 Luke 12v25 = And who through worrying (= assessing/applying techniques) is able to physically 'enlarge' themselves.
 Luke 12v26 og If then not (the) least/smallest (you are) able/capable,
 Luke 12v26 og why concern of the remaining/residue (are you) anxious/worried?
 Luke 12v26 og = If you cannot perform the obvious, then why worry about all the other things over which you have no control?
 Luke 12v27 og Consider/{observe fully}/discover/perceive the lilies, how (they) grow,
 Luke 12v27 og not (they) work/labour/toil (as a specific occupation) nor spinø (= newness/making => clothes).
 Luke 12v27 = The lilies naturally (inherent within DNA) grow to their beauty without needing to think and work at achieving their beauty (because a plant not having a brain, therefore does not have a synapse mapping and thus does not need to think/plan for the future, thus neither does a plant have a "life/soul" = a "conscious existence").
 Luke 12v27 og And I (JC) say (to) you:
 Luke 12v27 og ≠Not Solomon in all to the glory (of the) him (was) clothed/invested/garnished as one (of) these.ø
 Luke 12v28 og And if the grass in to the field/farms (the) today which (is), also (the) morrow (= tomorrow) into (the)
 Luke 12v28 og oven/stove (is) cast/thrown/tossed,
 Luke 12v28 og (being) øthe specific godø so invests/enrobes/clothes, {how much} more/rather you little-faiths.
 Luke 12v28 Where "the specific god" = JCG as the creator of all life (Strongs™ = 2889 kosmos = decoration) adorning this planet. Whenever we see the words "Clothes/clothing" it always means "The visible personality" as seen by your neighbour. Thus JC specifically as The Word of God is The Knowledge given to us so that we might change our spirit/personality/desires/traits to become Christ-like and thus at one/same as Yahweh which is separate from this word of sin and therefore have the HS operating within us to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment.
 Can the reader see the righteous virtuous circle of how the HS links in with us, JC (as The Word of God) and Yahweh? - It is absolutely not the nonsense/rubbish as taught by our spiritually blind religious leaders! But now they have The Knowledge (at 2012 CE) - then let us see if they start teaching "The Disclosing Truth" (or will they merely attack me - John.16v1-4, thereby sadly showing their true credentials - time will tell - as Paul taught us - for we all are given time to fully demonstrate our innermost desires (Rom.1-20-32, etc)!

140th Prophecy – Thus even with the important things of life for fleshly sustenance that all humans need, then surely those TCs who fulfil Yahweh's Desire shall be given what they need to carry on fulfilling His Desire into the next day!

Luke 12v29 og Also you not (be) seeking/endeavouring/enquiring what (you) eat or what (you) drink,
 Luke 12v29 og also not (become) anxious/{take thought}/worried.
 Luke 12v29 This does not mean dropping out of society and then become reliant upon society to bail you out of the problems that you have personally brought upon yourself by refusing to act responsibly to survive by your own efforts (nor stealing off society either - by any means that might be either undeservedly from 'social security' or by direct personal robbery) see Paul's teaching at 2The.3v6-12, etc. Taking the examples of v24 and v27, in both instances the birds work to feed themselves, and likewise the lilies are working to take nutrients out of the environment, but only again for their daily needs - they are not working over-time now for some worldly future benefit. Thus expanding - what JC is teaching:
 Do just enough to fulfil your worldly responsibilities in supporting yourself and your family for your daily needs (by contrast and for our warning please see Num.11v31-34).
 It does not mean fuelling present self-indulgence or future self-indulgences or the present commitments by taking upon ourselves debt through the use of prolific credit (that will ultimately bite back - [an addition=> see 2008/9 CE]). Turn your back on The World that craves to put you in debt to them so that they may make you work all your hours to benefit their pocket at astronomical interest rates (credit cards)!
 Thus JC is merely saying: Keep away from all this and you will have 'peace of mind' knowing that by living a responsible lifestyle you will have tomorrow's things at the appointed time.
 However this is not what The World of commerce wants to hear (being the third leg on the stool) - they love consumerism that ultimately, will enslave you to them (which is precisely what the other two legs on the stool being worldly politics and worldly religion want to do to us)!
 Can the reader understand these forces pulling at us and The Truth that JC gives to us - and thus sets us free (John.8v32) from politics/religion/commerce and the burden becomes light (Matt.11v30)!
 Thus the lead-in to the next verse:-
 Luke 12v30 og For these (things) all/every the nations of the world {seek after}/demand/crave/yearn/inquire,
 Luke 12v30 og and you the Father (Yahweh) knows because (you = TCs) need these (things).

141st Prophecy – Thus seek to imitate JC's ministry then Yahweh will give all the things we need to fulfil His Desire.

142nd Prophecy – By imitating JC's ministry we shall also become part of JC's little flock for The Inheritance.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

230th Allegory – seek/endeavour/enquire = imitate JC's lifestyle to become "The Wisdom of Yahweh" expressed.

231st Allegory – "little flock" = JC's "own Flock" (John.10v4) = the 144000 TCs taken out from The Christian Nation.

(Note: All the other flocks are looked after by hirelings (= worldly Christian Leaders) it is only those TCs who as we are told "know JC's voice and follow him" = imitate his lifestyle = imitate his ministry = Apostles = TCs).

232nd Allegory "Pleases the Father" = Yahweh Desires future Sons of God, provided they reach the standard set by JC

233th Allegory – "give ... kingdom" = to obtain "The Inheritance" (see Glossary on what this really means).

Luke 12v31 og Rather/{much better} (you as TCs) seek/endeavour/enquire the kingdom of the God

Luke 12v31 og also these (things) all/every (will be) added/increased (to) you.

Luke 12v31 See explanation to v23 - this is what The Bible 'screams out' to us!

Set your heart/{seat of motivation} (= our drive/zeal/passion) to push ever-more your {synapse construction}/mind to work for Yahweh because He will look after “{specifically you}” and give the things that will not destroy us by – by otherwise would be feeding our insatiable desires especially like an uncontrolled self-indulgent ‘child’. But with {self-control}/patience that The Word of God brings into our mind – then this means that we appreciate what we have, and slowly gain as you grow older to appreciate it.

I speak from personal experience – there are many things I and my family had to sacrifice in my youth – and still do in my position!

Luke 12v32 og ðNot fear, the **little** flock (= Little flock do not fear) because delights/pleasing/approving the Father
Luke 12v32 og (of) you (to) give/bestow/grant (the) you the kingdom.

Luke 12v32 There is much in this little verse – and I refer to it many times along with John.10v3,16 because they are all bound together. Thus we reason: If there is a **little** flock then the **little** flock is one that is taken from the **greater** flock. And “a flock” describes animals of the same mind that coalesce under the same genus. It is hardly likely that sheep and a pack of wolves would ‘coalesce together’!

Thus we reason: The **little** flock are the **TCs** who are elected/selected from The **Worldly** Christian Nation (being the greater flock).

Just as we are told: “Many (Christians) are invited/called but few (TCs) are elected/selected (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

False **worldly** Christian leaders teach that the greater flock must be those who do not know JC – but this is an absolute lie!

We become part of the flock by partaking in the knowledge of JC, else we are the animals of The World outside the flock (as explained above). The flock then groups around the common knowledge being the common knowledge of JC.

Thus as I proclaim, Yahweh is pleased to make the TCs (as The Peculiar Nation – 1Pet.2v9) of The Gospel Age who shall become the kings/priests of The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8, 2Pet.5v4, etc) to teach righteousness to all resurrected humans so that they may ultimately imitate JC in their lifestyle (by learning off the kings/priests).

Parable – Heavenly Treasure retained by Yahweh for use in your resurrection into The Millennium.

143rd Prophecy – Rid your mind of worldly trappings that educates the synapse mapping to put ‘the self’ first and teach your synapse mapping to put your neighbour first by accurately teaching The Word of Go by both word/deed - then Yahweh will retain the new/perfected synapse mapping which shall be used in The 1st Resurrection for sonship.

234th Allegory – “sell ... assets” = return back to The World what The World desires (thus also our mindset).

235th Allegory – “give ... assistance” = use our time to imitate JC’s ministry (does **not** mean to give material things because that has been returned back to The World – for you are now operating in The “Spiritual” World see Glossary).

236th Allegory – “make ... ageing” = **containers** for the treasure = in this instance heavenly/spiritual/celestial **bodies**.

237th Allegory – treasure = the formed (by learning) synapse construction mapping of our brain that gives personality.

238th Allegory – heavens = well away from this planet in Yahweh’s safe keeping.

239th Allegory – “thief/moth” = methodology of The Present Worldly system working to destroy our reasoning.

Luke 12v33 og Sell/trade/barter the possessions/{things in hand/attained}/property/assets (of) you

Luke 12v33 og also give compassion/benefaction/assistance.

Luke 12v33 og Make/work/produce/perform (for) yourselves purse/pouches/bags not {growing old}/aging,

Luke 12v33 og (the) treasure/deposit/wealth unfailing/defaulting/{not left out} in to the heavens

Luke 12v33 The heavens (plural) in this part of the text, tells us this treasure is retained by Yahweh in His depository well away from this Earth, being somewhere in The Universe. This “treasure” as I explain is “what is most precious to us” – and the most precious thing that we have is what precisely describes us = spirit/personality/desires/traits = character/mindset = the ‘synapse construction mapping’ defines precisely “US”.

Luke 12v33 og where thief/stealer not approaching/{draw near} nor moth is (causing) corruption/decay.

Luke 12v33 Standard understanding suggests that we just sell everything and give to the poor. The exact translation gives more information: It is telling us to trade/barter with what we have {in our hands/attained} thus the understanding tells us that if we have limited possessions or many possessions the important thing is that we use whatever we have attained to maximise the spread of Yahweh’s Word.

Thus it can be a personal ability that we use to further Yahweh’s Word, perhaps supported by our wealth (of any description). What this verse is saying is that we must use whatever attribute/benefit we have to further Yahweh’s Desire. Thus it is the available talents (Matt.25v14-23,

Luke.19v15-21) supported by Yahweh’s HS being the abilities/capabilities/wealth anything that we can use ‘to trade with’ to further Yahweh’s Word – reminds me of the parable of the talents 1, 2 and 5 according to ability (Matt.25v15) – use what we can for growth. That is precisely why we are instructed not to judge our brother – because we all have different capabilities – but we must work to the 100% of our own capability – hence the 100% yields in the parables of the talents!

Also “The Treasure” being stored in the heavens being possibly ‘light years’ away from this planet means that it is safely retained by Yahweh where any pariah entity associated with this planet (eg Satan) cannot reach it. This heaven treasure is our “synapse construction mapping” that can be re-programmed into a renewed body and brain to recreate an identically thinking clone – so our death will be as being “asleep” – just as The Bible specifically tells us! But also the synapse construction mapping can be righteously taught/trained/reformed to become Christ-like – only if we personally so choose this to occur – and this occurs in The Millennium within a perfected environment. The Early Adopters (prophets and TCs) are able to reform their mind to perfection within Satan’s World and thus become perfect characters to become The World’s New Leaders (as The Heirs) over their inheritance of The Resurrected World (in The Millennium).

This synapse construction reform/adjustment (away from worldly methodology) comes from gaining The Spiritual Knowledge of The Word of God (= how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of us = imitate JC) being applied in our lifestyle = Godly Wisdom = application of spiritual knowledge; which again = imitate JC being The Wisdom of God = JC applied his knowledge of Yahweh’s Desire in his lifestyle, being his ministry and selfless sacrifice.

When written like this then the reader is able to appreciate the righteous/virtuous circle of how **True** Christianity holds together, and thus intrinsically separates itself from “Religion” (and “Religion” includes **worldly** Christianity – having the same source – Satan to confuse)!

144th Prophecy – The passion/zeal/drive is directed by our synapse construction during its education.

Allegory – repeat - treasure = the synapse construction within the brain (delivering our personality).

240th Allegory – heart = the passion/zeal/drive/ardour behind what works we perform within our lifestyle.

Luke 12v34 og For where is the treasure/deposit/wealth (of) you,

Luke 12v34 og there also the heart/{seat of motivation} (of) you will be.

Luke 12v34 Thus we understand our heart being the seat of motivation/desire/zeal/passion will drive the human to lead a lifestyle to fulfil/satisfy the specific desire of their personality. Can the reader see how the virtuous loop (or negative loop) operates between the heart and the synapse construction mapping depending upon the desire to implement The Knowledge?

That is specifically why it is so critical to obtain accurate/dependable knowledge – being that of ‘Biblical Rock’.

This knowledge is absolutely not available from worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders (as “Rogue Traders”) who spin out their own bibles (Rev.22v18-19) being what they ‘teach’ (misapply/spin/twist) in their sermons! Thus the reader must go back to The Original Word as contained in a good quality Bible being at least pre 1950 CE (absolutely not the NIV – it is terrible with hundreds of serious errors in translation).

Sadly within this present world (due to its false knowledge base) ‘the knowledge’ is predominately one of self-indulgence based upon selfishness for personal comfort/security/position/power/prestige/cyberspace/debilitating habits/fleshly emotions}.

Feeding these desires develops a synapse construction mapping alien to Yahweh’s requirements, and though this mapping shall be retained so the individual can continue the 2nd part of their physical life upon resurrection within The Millennium, then serious reform will be required within the 2nd part of their spiritual life as the person grows in the light of The Millennium (see Darnel seed parable – Matt.13v17-30).

There may be confusion here in the reader’s mind.

“Treasure” is assumed to be all positive. But read carefully what The Bible is telling us.

It is telling us this treasure/deposit is an accumulation of all our life’s work/actions based upon our thought processes and not just what is favourable to Yahweh. And The Bible specifically tells us this treasure amounts to where our heart has taken us! The heart as {the seat of motivation} has driven us into the kind of person that we show to The World – and this has been based upon our environment sourcing “knowledge”.

This is key to understanding that it is all our treasure that is retained from our whole life’s experiences which can be both good and bad.

It is described as treasure/deposit because it = the accumulation of each us.

Why?

Because as I said earlier: It is this that will be down-loaded to program a blank but perfected body with this stored synapse construction mapping to make a reasoning clone of us!

In this manner no human can state that any other human has had an unfair advantage over the other upon the resurrection process.

All absolutely logical – but more importantly exceedingly righteous and therefore sourced by The Righteous God Yahweh!

That is precisely why True Christianity as originally taught by JC (and now ‘resurrected’ just before the end of The Gospel Age) is correct and all “Religion” fails! Because it is righteous for every individual who has existed on this planet – something that cannot be said by “Religion”!

I can find more holes in ‘the exegesis’ of “Religion” than holes in a colander! I know – because I have reviewed all their teachings!

241st Allegory – “loins girded” = prepare for a long hard journey being the remainder of the 1st part of your life.

242nd Allegory “lamps burning” = expending much energy (= work) broadcasting The Knowledge of Yahweh’s Desire

Luke 12v35 og {Let be} (of) you the loins (be) girded, also the lamps burning;

Luke 12v35 = “Loins be girded” means ‘support your trunk/torso’ ready for a long journey by carrying your provisions in the form of your fleshly needs and spiritual knowledge. The “lamps burning” means ‘spreading the light of knowledge into The World’. The ‘lamp’ is always used in The Bible to mean ‘the source of knowledge that shows specifically you (as a TC) an accurate pathway to lead your life’ and we are to use this light of The Knowledge of The Word of God accurately exemplified within us a ‘mobile temples of God’ (for humans to come to us to learn about Yahweh) to show our neighbour how they too are to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

To “burn” means “expending energy”, and this means that we are ‘fired up with energy/passion/zeal/desire/enthusiasm to accurately spread The Word of God being His Knowledge given to The World’.

And by extension, expelling energy (while we burn we give out energy to The World) – means what we as humans must do if we are to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, because if we are merely a passive Christian (= a worldly Christian) then our light is dim perhaps even extinguished because no work “energy is being performed/expended per unit time”. Thus “the power” from the light is the energy expelled per second – just a basic law of physics and it also directly relates to spiritual works – naturally because both come from the same Source - Yahweh!

Parable – Lord returning from the weddings (plural) being where he comes for those waiting for his return.

145th Prophecy – There will be the ideal person awaiting his master’s return who will be filled with joy at the coming.

243rd Allegory – “you ... men” = The Apostles = TCs being all 144000 elected out of the Gospel Age.

244th Allegory – “to give hospitality = as a virgin to become the dutiful wife to her husband JCg.

245th Allegory – returns = The 1st 2nd C of JCg (see glossary) to collect his bride of 144000 individuals.

246th Allegory – plural weddings = **The Certainty** of Sonship **during** the 2000 years as the TCs progressively died.

Their name at the end of the 1st part of their life was written on the scroll of guaranteed life to fill the 144000 locations.

247th Allegory – weddings = The written/recorded union between JCg and the TCs (= The Bride of Christ) in what The Bible terms “The Special Marriage” which will occur during the 1st 2nd C (thus only the recording – but fulfilled later).

248th Allegory – knocking = JCg collecting at the 1st 2nd C only those specific humans who opened the door (Rev.3v20).

249th Allegory – opened = The Union occurs - being their resurrection and they meet him in the air.

250th Allegory – “supremely blessed” = The resurrection of a TC into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body given Sonship

251st Allegory – slave = A person who dedicates their life to fulfil The Desire of their Master.

252nd Allegory – Lord = JCg within his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to collect his bride in a similar body.

253rd Allegory – awake/watching = A TC auditing his lifestyle against that required as given in The Bible (= imitate JC)

Luke 12v36 og Also {specifically you} like/similar (to) men

Luke 12v36 og {awaiting/anticipating to give hospitality/credence in patience/endurance} the Lord (of) themselves,

Luke 12v36 og when (he = JC) returns/{breaks loose}/departs from of the weddings (plural feasts)

Luke 12v36 og that coming/appearing also knocking immediately (they) be opening (to the) him.

Luke 12v36 = Thus this piece is speaking to those humans who claim to be Christians (both worldly and TCs) and it can only be referring to Christians, because they are the only person on the planet expecting to meet JCg (because all other religions do not recognise the righteous sovereignty of JC).

So the question: What sort of ‘men’ are we?

Worldly Christians who are not doing the will/desire/pleasure of their Lord or TCs who are doing the will/desire/pleasure of their Lord.

What ‘sort of person’ are YOU – the reader?

Because as The Bible tells us in the very next verse “supremely happy are those persons who are doing the will/desire/pleasure of their Lord” when they are collected at the 1st 2nd C. (also at Rev.20v6 participating in the 1st Resurrection of The First-fruits Rev.14v4)

That is why they are supremely happy – more than the worldly Christians - out from whom the TCs have been elected/selected (where the worldly Christians = the larger flock of the worldly Christian Nation).

They are supremely happy because their expectation to become The Bride of Christ has now been fulfilled – this is what they have so diligently worked for during the 1st part of their physical life – while perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life (upon The Word of God).

Thus in The New Testament when it speaks of “supremely blessed” then it is always (with no exception) speaking of the 144000 TCs.

Can I now explain the wedding feasts plural and The Single Wedding of which is spoken in The Bible being the 1st 2nd C.

Remember as I exclaim/state in my translations.

1. The Bride of JCg is selected/elected over the full 2000 years – or thereabout.
2. TCs are living and dying during this period of time.
3. But as Revelations (and elsewhere) tells us Yahweh is {picking-out}/electing/choosing those TCs whom He desires to become His sons over this period of time.

The Bible tells us by inference that 'He is looking through the glassy sea' (Rev.4v6) = restless mankind to pick-out these special TCs from within mankind (where Yahweh is inspecting "the seat of motivation" (1Sam.16v7) being what humans cannot see – except by the use of a wonderful tool that JC gave to us – being The Fruits of The Tree (Luke.6v43-44, etc). We examine the spiritual DNA of the fruits to determine the spiritual DNA of The Tree (where The Tree is the Christian leader and The Fruits is the congregational members – do they precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle being the exhortation that Paul gives to us (1Cor.4v16, 11v1)!

When Yahweh finds a TC that successfully completes the 1st part of his/her physical life to His satisfaction (= having perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life upon The Word of God) then this person's name is written on "The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" as a Son of God.

4. As soon as that person's name has been written on that "Scroll of life" then that person has effectively been married to JCg – it is inevitable – nothing can change because that TC is now 'dead/asleep'. Yahweh as The Matchmaker has deemed it so and shall make it so at The 1st Resurrection (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v52, Rev.11v11-12, 19v6-9, 20v6, etc)!
5. Because that person is now 'dead' to be "awakened/roused/resuscitated" at JCg's 1st 2nd C, then that intervening time is nothing, relatively it becomes as a split second between all these events occurring pertaining to the participants.
It is this concept that explains very accurately exactly as per the text given in verse 36.

Luke 12v37 og {Supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} the slaves those (specific ones),

Luke 12v37 og whom (having) come/appeared the Lord finds awake/watching/vigilant.

Luke 12v37 = These are the TCs who, as we are told, are slaves working (expelling energy) very hard to fulfil The Desire of Yahweh to imitate His Son JC in their thoughts (of agapao) demonstrated by their actions/works (of agape/charity given simply/freely, without strings attached). "Watching" does not mean sitting back awaiting the end times or doing anything worldly (as I have heard: 'to increase pollution' etc) to speed up the demise of The World – and thereby JCg's 1st 2nd C – that is exceedingly cynical, sourced from an incorrect synapse construction. But rather here it specifically means to watch/audit/assess our own actions (against specifically what JC did) so that our actions/works are found worthy upon The Lord's arrival (1Pet.5v4), thus we are to be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle by taking upon ourselves his name/character/authority.

Again to clarify: The Lord's Arrival relative to one's own time is instantaneous when you are "dead/asleep" because when you are dead you neither effect any further outcome and time is not applicable – thus as described in the text, the Lord's arrival becomes unexpected when dead or alive!

Hence the use of the word "parousia" of JCg (as The Word of God) to be both a "presence" (within the TC during the 1st part of their life) and also "coming" (when JCg comes to collect his 144000 TCs as described by Paul at 1Thes.4v13-18). Explained elsewhere.

The authority comes from us personally absolutely knowing The Bible 'inside out' so that we can quote it back with authority (Rev.11v5) – just as JC was able (Matt.22v46), to both Satan and the 'won over' worldly religious leaders (2Cor.11v13-15). Equally applicable today – because absolutely nothing has changed except when all things taken world wide as a whole, then they are worse now than 2000 years ago! Even though we have so much education/knowledge to improve 'the lot' of so many people, there are still those persons in the position to exercise selfishness (in raping the Earth of its resources in ever-increasing relish) to take more away from 'adornment of the Earth' = What the world can offer, faster than in any other period through the use of misapplied technology!

Basically as we hear: "Grow the economy so that the cake is bigger", but I ask: For whom is it to benefit?

And we witness throughout The World that 'the rich become richer' – so The Evidence makes a lie to that claim often used in the 1980's CE!

And does this not sound like the reasonings of an petulant child – grabbing for what they can – limited only by their ability?

That is why The World must progress as it is (with Yahweh standing back) to allow the petulant children see the foolishness of their own actions driven by worldly methodology! Because Yahweh has not involved Himself in the general affairs of The World (but only within the local environment of each TC in their ministry work) then Yahweh has been excused of any blame for our misadventure! Which is precisely why He is working outside and thus in parallel to "Religion" His own plan and only brushed with "Religion" during The 2 Covenants to provide a continuum within which He can personally attain The (2) Remnant(s) of (the 2 Epochs of) "Israel" that return back to The Lord (as The Early Adopters) (Isa.10v20-22) – and from which (The Early Adopters), Yahweh can yield The Main Harvest within a perfected environment under The 3rd Heaven (2Cor.12v1-3) of The Millennium, being the spur that drove Paul when he had his understanding realigned on/after The Road to Damascus (Acts.9v1-15, etc).

Obviously this is all contrary to what the leaders of "Religion" teach because they want the kudos of having 'big daddy' on their side as they misappropriate His Name/Character/Authority to satisfy their self-indulgency! Where "The Word of God" found parched lands and had no reforming power (2Tim.3v5) within them – as witness their fruits!

146th Prophecy – JCg as the loving husband will dutifully look after his faithful bride of 144000 resurrected TC's into their heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (to become like JCg). Where all are at One with Yahweh because it was Yahweh Who selected them during The Gospel Age based upon their synapse construction being worthy like JC's.

254th Allegory – "JC serve them" = The Bride will be taught during the 3.5 years prior to the start of The Millennium how to administer Yahweh's HS within The Millennium during the teaching program of The Resurrected World.

255th Allegory – "2nd .. 3rd watch" = metaphoric description of the periods during the Gospel Age as the TCs die.

256th Allegory – "watches" (in the night) = describes the darkness within The Gospel Age under Satan's rulership.

Allegory – repeat - "supremely blessed" = The resurrection of a TC into a heavenly body given Sonship.

Allegory – repeat - slave = A person who dedicates their life to fulfil The Desire of their Master.

257th Allegory – housemaster = The Christian leader (TC if fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) responsible for The Family.

Where "The Family" = his specific part of responsibility, = a section of The Christian Nation.

258th Allegory – "housemaster not watching" = a housemaster not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire = not imitating JC.

259th Allegory – "not knowing" = Not knowing when The Final Assessment (end of the 1st part of our life) is to be made

260th Allegory – "not allowed" = not being caught unawares by not imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

261st Allegory – house = The audit assessment of The Family (the fruitage) = the quality of The Watching!

("house" the definition is all very cryptic but please see the definitions earlier in this listing – and put it all together!)

Luke 12v37 og Truly/indeed/verily I exclaim/state (to) you:

Luke 12v37 og ὁBecause (JC) will gird himself also (cause to) recline/{lay back} them,

Luke 12v37 og also {draw near}/approaching (will) serve/minister/{wait upon} them.

Luke 12v37 = Worldly Christians might just take this to mean the time of The Last Supper where JC washed their feet (and in their hypocrisy imitate JC's action).

But no - it is not a pointer to that – but of something just so much bigger.

It points to the time when JCg has collected his Bride of TCs and he then administers/furnishes Yahweh's full HS (understand the correct definition) upon them because of their very intimate instruction to guide them directly upon what their new role is within the now very fast approaching Millennium that occurs some 3.5 years after The 1st Resurrection (when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C) has occurred and would then have been very visible to The World (Matt.24v27, 40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.11v11-12) – which is precisely why there is The Great (Civil) Commotion afterwards (it is absolutely not "Earthquake" as our errant translators put into the text (Rev.11v13, etc). This instruction/nurturing ("feeding at The Table" Matt.8v11, Luke.22v30) naturally continues after The Millennium has been instituted and these TCs now as kings/priests operate as the symbolic Spiritual Temple which The New Testament tells us throughout where the resurrected humans come to learn of Righteousness.

Let me explain:

"**JC will gird himself**" = JCg will 'collect himself' for a vast amount of work to lead The Resurrected World as the righteous king of The Millennium. "**Cause to recline them**" = Peace and security to the TCs (who had felt the full brunt of attacks and pressure during the 1st part of their physical life) knowing that Satan's influence has been removed completely off the Earth and they are operating as kings/priests of The Millennium.

"**Also approaching**" = Is the collection at the 1st 2nd C and subsequent coming together when applicable during training regimes.

"**will minister them**" = JCg will be specifically their husband, dutifully serving his wife (the 144000 resurrected TCs as kings/priests) with The Knowledge of God correctly operating within all parties (thereby cementing the HS [see correct definitions] as the glue between Yahweh, JCg and the TCs) while the 144000 TCs administer as The Proven Faithful Stewards over cities (Luke.19v16-19) and people to be taught righteousness.

Luke 12v38 og Also if (JC) comes/appears in to the 2nd watch, also in to the 3rd watch (JC) comes/appears

Luke 12v38 og finding (them) so, {supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} the slaves (= TCs) those (specific ones).

Luke 12v38 Explaining the whole period of time during The Gospel Age as TCs are {pulled out}/elected/chosen by Yahweh at different periods (watches of 'the night of Satan's deception during The Gospel Age') at the end of their service - being the end of the 1st part of their physical life.

Luke 12v39 og And this know/understand/perceive/discern:

Luke 12v39 og Because if known/perceived the house-master/holder (at) what hour/time

Luke 12v39 og the thief (is) coming/appearing (he would be) watching

Luke 12v39 og also not wished/supposed allowed {to be tunnelled through} the house (of the) him.

Luke 12v39 It is just more than watching!

What do I mean?

Principally you must 'watch out' in the correct direction, constantly surveying the area, perhaps observe in the correct electro-magnetic spectrum else you will miss the intrusion. Also we must look at ourselves – again are we looking in the correct direction (directed at ourselves rather outwardly as above). Have we set up the correct monitoring equipment and do we actually know 'how to look'?

My point is not to just 'watch in a worthless manner', but to become trained how and for what to watch - which is all the background work/training that we must put in to become competent in 'the art of watching'. Just ask any private investigator, body guard or the SAS (Special Air Service) or SBS (Special Boat Service) personnel how they train themselves to watch and it is totally different to just 'looking around'!

It is specifically this knowledge that religious leaders should be training into their congregational members enabling them to become proficient.

They all become accountable upon their resurrection in what they were delinquent – during the 1st part of their physical life!

Which is precisely the lead-in to the next verse:

Luke 12v40 og Also (of the) you then become prepared/adjusted/{made ready},

Luke 12v40 og because the hour/time not (you) think/suppose the son of the man(kind) comes/appears.

Luke 12v40 JC is saying we are to get ourselves correctly dressed = imitate JC = Deliver Fruits of the HS (that then brings about The Fruits of The Tree that Yahweh Desires) = New personality from the old personality within which we grew into from birth conditioned by the environment. It is this background that prepares us for the act of 'watching for JC' being how we imitate JC. This is the type of watching that JC speaks – it is of YOURSELF to ensure that you are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire. I just cannot stress enough how important is this understanding. In my infantile mind many years ago I then childishly understood that it was watching outwards, not understanding that it is actually inwards to myself = auditing my thoughts and subsequent works to become as close to JC as humanly possible in all my worldly dealings.

However if we are TCs precisely imitating JC then we are prepared (25v1-12) and become like the Thessalonians (1Thes.5v4-5).

Parable – Lord returning to his stewards unannounced and what does he find them doing?

147th Prophecy – The Lord will return unannounced. (But how will he find his stewards/housemasters?)

Allegory – repeat - steward = The Christian leader (TC if fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) responsible for The Family.

Where "The Family" = his specific part of responsibility, = a section of The Christian Nation.

262nd Allegory – appoint = Steward given during The Gospel Age - 5, 2 or 1 talents to use as they personally desire.

263rd Allegory – servants = The Christian Nation supposedly looking after The World to Yahweh's Desire.

264th Allegory – "give ... ration" = The Christian Leader giving out The Knowledge of Yahweh as per JC's ministry.

Allegory – repeat - slave = the steward was utterly faithful and thus described as a slave of The Master.

("Slave" is used because they are fully bonded for life to serve the one master – a great commitment).

265th Allegory – v44 = The resurrected TC as King/priest shall be given The Resurrected World to administer.

266th Allegory – The Servant = mimicking the attitude of The Christian Nation generally - supposedly as a leader.

("Servant" is used because the bond is loose – thus have more freedom to do as they desire).

267th Allegory – delays = The worldly Christian Leader believes still more time in the 1st part of their life to be worldly

268th Allegory – bruises = the spiritual mind, by the domination of leader's personality to fulfil worldly desires/traits.

269th Allegory – drunk = the spiritual mind, by sweet talking sound-bites/pleasantries to pleased the ears of the listeners

Allegory – repeat - "come unawares" = The end of the 1st part of our life occurs (= Asleep = The 1st Death).

270th Allegory - "painful time" = realisation dawns – sonship to Yahweh was missed when in the grasp of the hand.

271st Allegory "put with infidels" = resurrected in a fleshly body as will be The Heathen World to be taught.

This will be particularly difficult concept to accept for a worldly Christian Leader to be severely demoted, being taught!

Luke 12v41 og And said (to the) him (JC) the Peter:

Luke 12v41 og ðLord towards us (= Apostles = TCs) the parable this ?

Luke 12v41 og Or (do you) exclaim/state also towards all/every (person that comes to you)?ö

Luke 12v41 Look specifically at this question of Peter as a pointer:-

Is it to the rest of The World (= non TCs) or is it to specifically us (= TCs)?

Worldly Christian leaders use 'weasel words' to insinuate that this includes worldly Christians – well they would – wouldn't they!

Why?

Because the religious leaders want to keep their flock 'on a piece of string' for all the worldly reasons I give elsewhere!

But they are deluded – because The Bible is so specific: "It is the one who listens and then imitates JC" (to quote Paul "copy me as I copy JC") that is accepted by Yahweh and no one else! It is only this specific type of person of whom Yahweh is interested ready for the next stage in His plan being "Trusted Stewards" given greater responsibility as kings/priests in The Millennium where the whole Resurrected World is given an opportunity to 'believe' (it is much greater than just the word to 'believe') in JCg.

I explain elsewhere specifically why Satan uses his duped agents to preach passivity and the false delusion that all Christians (and only Christians) are saved and desired by Yahweh irrespective of their works! There is about four severe scriptural errors in that one sentence!

I am prepared to defend this stance by quoting Biblical scripture against any religious scholar who contends this reasoning – which I should think is most of the worldly Christian leaders!

And thus we all in The World can examine whose reasoning stands-up against Biblical scrutiny rather than the worldly reasoning of "I think"!

So JC specifically answers in the very next parable (in context) to separate the TCs from the worldly Christians.

He can only be speaking of one Lord (JCg) who has gone away (for The Gospel Age) – not many Lords, and he is speaking of the different types of 'housemaster slaves' left in charge of his fellow slaves (being different congregations and 'Christian' nations).

What are they doing to the underlings/minions?

Are they representing the virtues of their Lord or of worldly desires for the self-indulgence of any type?

These are perfectly valid questions particularly when we realise that in any 'population' there is a spread of capability as given in a Gaussian Distribution. If we take the population of "Christian leaders" we have the 144000 TCs at one end proven perfect to become future kings/priests, and at the other end the charlatan Christian leaders (becoming a large number today) who shall never be resurrected - with the biggest group in the middle whom I call "worldly Christian leaders" who shall be resurrected (but into lowly positions inversely proportional to their position in the 1st part of their physical life).

Luke 12v42 og And said the Lord (JC):

Luke 12v42

JC then clarifies to show about whom he is speaking – being the two types (only TWO groupings see Luke 11v23 [ignoring charlatan Christian leaders who are out of 'the picture' - having 'their day' now and no resurrection) of individual within The Christian Nation. For JC can only be speaking of those persons of The Christian Nation for it is only the members of the Christian Nation who are expecting The Lord in the first instance! Those persons of other religions do not have JC as being their Lord, nor intimately know of his specific personality in action, and how he was "The Wisdom of Yahweh".

So in answer to Peter's question:-

The first group of people are supremely happy because they were found to be imitating JC's lifestyle to Yahweh's Desire, being those specifically of 12v37-39 and repeated to provide the distinction (in answer to Peter's question)

OR

The people who are not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire. A careful note shows there to be several types of mal-administrators, being those who bully ("beat/thump/bruise"), or those who party ("drink to become drunk") with their subordinates.

It is very important to understand that JC is speaking in allegories – as he always does!

Thus:-

1. To beat/thump/bruise is not necessarily physical but rather spiritual – being the subjection of the mind by the leader over their congregation away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire. Where the devotees are given a message to suppress their activity to a level that would embarrass a zombie!
2. To drink to become drunk again is not necessarily physical but again spiritual where the congregation is becoming intoxicated by the message presented – often as we see in Pentecostal/Charismatic groupings – utterly alien to Yahweh's Desire where much of which they perform is not given in The Scriptures in the twisted manner their leaders portray! Perhaps their leaders might contact me to defend their errant understanding of The Bible!

Thus as always, it is the synapse construction of which JC speaks within his parable – because this is what will be carried through into The Millennium – not the physical body that will rot to nothing. It is utterly crucial that the reader understands this message.

I keep writing it to tedium (to which I apologise) but sadly it is the only standard we are given in The Bible (which is absolutely ignored by our worldly and worse charlatan Christian leaders) – we are to imitate JC's lifestyle and ministry if we desire to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 12v42 og Who then is the faithful/trustworthy/sure steward/manager/administrator also prudent/wise (of)

Luke 12v42 og (of) whom will appoint/designate/constitute/ordain the Lord

Luke 12v42 og upon of the house-servants/slaves (of the) him (JCg).

Luke 12v42 og Of the (ones = persons) (to) give/bestow/grant in season/period/occasion

Luke 12v42 og the {portion of food}/ration/{measured allowance}?

Luke 12v42 The faithful slave (= TC) distributes the food of spiritual knowledge to those persons who are prepared to listen and then to respond positively (else in this verse they would be thrown out = no longer servants of the household – which he does in the next example v45 - very important to remember this). It is JCg, as The Word of God, when imbued within the individual yields Yahweh's HS within those house-servants/slaves who did respond positively as his Father's Word (where The Source of The Word is The Master of the household) again according to their ability so that He does not crush them mentally with too much responsibility.

Luke 12v43 og {Supremely blessed/happy/fortunate} the slave the (specific one = that) whom coming/appearing,

Luke 12v43 og (will be) finding doing/working/yielding/producing/performing this.

Luke 12v44 og Truly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you because upon all/every the possessions/property

Luke 12v44 og (of the) him (JCg) will appoint/designate/constitute/ordain (the) him

Luke 12v44 = Truly I JC, exclaim to you disciples, because upon all The Inheritance (= The Resurrected World) of JCg, he will appoint the faithful slave (= 144000 TCs as the future kings/priests in The Millennium).

Luke 12v45 og And if says the servant of the (specific one being JCg) (thus = a worldly Christian)

Luke 12v45 og in to the heart/{seat of motivation} (of the) him (servant):

Luke 12v45 og Delays/lingers/tarries the lord (of the) me (to) come/appear,

Luke 12v45 og also begins to beat/thump/bruise the men servants

Luke 12v45 og also the maid servants to eat both also (to) drink also (to become) drunk.

Luke 12v45 If the leaders instructing worldly Christianity think JCg 1st 2nd C has not yet occurred (or might never occur – because they do not truly 'believe' in JC), then these delinquent leaders think (and effectively teach the same to the members of worldly Christianity):

As The Lord's Representative I can steal treasures off other nations, make slaves and transport them around The World, involve ourselves in the arms trade to have wars where worldly Christian priests bless both combatant sides, immoral activities amongst minors covered up. Then the debauchery in having monies linked into international banks and trading with criminal groupings where one of the

leading church's financier is found murdered under Blackfriars Bridge in London. Priests being active in Ruanda. And a '1001' more examples could be given in support of this verse.

As The Bible clearly tells us This Great Harlot becomes drunk (Rev.17v2) upon The Nations of The World by dirtying herself with them!

Luke 12v46 og (Will) Arrive/{Become present} the Lord (= JCg his 1st 2nd C) the (specific one = JCg)

Luke 12v46 og in (a) day (in) which not (he/she = a worldly Christian) expects/anticipates,

Luke 12v46 og also in (an) hour/time which not (he/she) knows/understands/perceives,

Luke 12v46 og also (will) bisect/{cut in two}/flogs (= very painful experience) (the) him,

Luke 12v46 og also the portion/section/allocation (of the) him with to the

Luke 12v46 og unbelievers/faithless/{non-Christian}/infidels {will put}/purposed/appointed/{settled down}.

Luke 12v46 = The Lord JCg will arrive at The 1st Resurrection on a day that the worldly Christian leader least expects, also in the time of which the worldly Christian leader not knows. Also it will be very painful for the worldly Christian leader and the allocation of the worldly Christian leader will be appointed with the non-Christians (to become The Last/Least in The Millennium).

As The Bible tells us elsewhere it will be an absolute shock for worldly Christians who 'had mapped out their position in the heavens' to realise the reality they are not going there at all. But instead, they have been resurrected into a fleshly body along with the "unbelievers/faithless/infidels" who are then going to be taught in The Millennium how they should be righteous – by believing in JC = imitating JC demonstrated by works.

This incidentally will not be torturous, but a joy to all humans in this position who are sincere and fervently desire to righteously take-up how we should learn to live in a mutually sustaining manner to the edification of our neighbour now (but brethren/sister then)!

Except naturally for two groups of humans:-

1. The unbelievers who find this too onerous – for personal selfish reasons.
2. And worse - the worldly Christian leaders who specifically thought so highly of themselves (as we are told) that they cannot bring themselves to accept they have missed such a wonderful position as kings/priests and are then continuously 'moaning'/'gnashing their teeth' at The Prize having been missed – when they were in a position to grasp it (just as Paul tells us 1Cor.9v24).

Again it is all back to heart condition – and we ask: Where is the zeal/passion (seat of motivation) driving us.

Is our treasure for Satan's world of the here and now, or for Yahweh's world of The Millennium being 'The Expectation of The Inheritance' of those individuals who demonstrably desire to imitate JC?

"The Treasure" being our thought processes setting/constructing our synapse pattern/mapping within our brain ready for the 2nd and last part of our physical life which if resurrected in a fleshly body could be continuous (= everlasting life) or terminal (at The 2nd Death) that may come at any time in the continuum of the 2nd part of our physical life (if we have not perfected the 2nd part of our spiritual life based upon The Word of God).

This reasoning is NEVER taught in worldly Christianity – for the sole reason the religious leaders/scholars/theologians choose not to understand it! Hopefully this website now makes everything clear to The World at the very end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14)!

Parable – More given, then more is expected and this will be exacted in The Millennium.

148th Prophecy – The Lord will return unannounced and those worldly Christian Leaders found wanting shall be disciplined according to their (lack of) merit.

Allegory – repeat - slave = The Christian leader (who appears as a slave – that is why "slave" is used and not "servant") high up in the strata of the establishments with great pretence and hypocrisy – thus obviously highly loved and revered by The World!

272nd Allegory – "much thrashed" = Severe reprogramming (= learning humility) is required in The Millennium due to their very errant nature in the 1st part of their life beguiling huge swaths of their congregations – perhaps millions away from accurately fulfilling Yahweh's Desire! This will be a very painful period.

273th Allegory – "the one not knowing much" = The Christian congregation is just misguided by all those leaders above them shall only require minimal reprogramming and thus a less painful experience during The Millennium.

274th Allegory – "little thrashed" = The learning process will be much less stressful because the person has not so far to fall from their pedestal within The Religious Establishment of the 1st part of their physical life – where the worldly religious establishment shall destroyed in The Millennium. This will consist of minor pain in the synapse readjustment.

Luke 12v47 og And the (specific one = slave = worldly Christian leaders) the slave the (one = person)

Luke 12v47 og knowing/understanding/perceiving the will/desire/pleasure of the Lord (JCg) (of the) himself,

Luke 12v47 og also not prepared/{made ready}/provided (JCg) (will be) scourged/thrashed/smitten

Luke 12v47 og (with) many/plenteous (strokes).

Luke 12v47 = Worldly Christian leaders and scholars who know/perceive what Yahweh desires of them (as given by The Word of God = through JC) and have not provided/{made ready} themselves for JCg's 1st 2nd C (see The Wasteful Steward parable - Luke.16v1-8) will be harshly treated within The Millennium.

Only because of the necessary role reversal - it is spiritually hard to come down from The First/Most to become The Last/least within society! It shall hurt the mind to bring about the required reform!

Luke 12v48 og And the (one = slave = member of a Christian congregation) not knowing/understanding /perceiving,

Luke 12v48 og and doing/working/yielding/producing/performing worthy/deserving

Luke 12v48 og (of the) stripes/calamity/wounding (will be) scourged/thrashed/smitten (with) few/puny/little.

Luke 12v48 = Worldly Christians of the flock/congregation not knowing/perceiving what Yahweh desires of them and not working/producing deeds during their 1st part of their physical life will be lightly treated in The Millennium.

Inasmuch if you are fairly passive now to JC then it is not much of a personal reform to swing towards JCg - the stress on the rerouting within the synapse construction shall be so much less than those person who intimately know The Word of God and then spin it for worldly return (v47)!

Parable – More given, then more is expected and those rising up to the challenge shall be blessed in The Millennium.

149th Prophecy – The Lord will return unannounced and those TCs found fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in the 1st part of their physical life shall upon resurrection crave for more responsibility to teach The World within The Millennium.

275th Allegory – "Those persons" = TCs given much HS and positively responded by bringing in more TCs as fruitage.

276th Allegory – "those with greatest gain" = TCs having the greatest responsibility and excelled the greatest (in humility perhaps in martyrdom only to progress The Word of God) – thus having precisely imitated JC.

277th Allegory – "crave for more" = TCs successful in their cause desire more challenges and they shall receive more

(Please see 5, 2, 1 talents parable where the 5 gaining another 5 also received the additional talent).

Luke 12v48 og And all/every (person = various Christians) (to) whom (is) given/bestowed/granted much/plenteous

Luke 12v48 og (will be) demanded/enquired/investigated from (of the) him,

Luke 12v48 og also (to) whom {placed alongside}/presented/{put forth} much/plenteous,

Luke 12v48 og (then) superabundantly/excessively/{beyond measure} {they will} ask/beg/crave/desire (the) him.

Luke 12v48 = The Christian who has much knowledge of The Word of God – then Yahweh shall be judging him/her more critically in His Special/Greater (1st) Judgement (that is occurring during The Gospel Age upon The Christian Nation). Also he/she who has presented themselves to be a light/luminaire within The World then more people will come to rely upon them for their education.

Thus JC concludes his instruction of Christians. We are instructed to become competent teachers – and when we are competent teacher then we must act with fidelity upon what we know (and sadly this is where most Christian leaders fall down – either to become worldly, or worse charlatan in nature). This was readily known beforehand by Yahweh and JC (we had the example of The Priests of The 1st Covenant, so obviously it would occur in the same ratio under The 2nd Covenant – same mindset of person takes those positions in the hierarchical structure of The Religious Establishment).

Thus this verse covers the whole gamut of Christian leaders from The TC all the way down to the charlatan Christian leader – the warning is present so do we take it as an exhortation to drive ourselves more fervently to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – or do we shrink away like the 1 talent steward!

Thus we can draw the reader's attention to the parables on the talents (Matt.25v14-22, Luke.19v15-21) and also to the parable of The Sower (Matt.13v18-23, Luke.8v5-11) where we are to multiply what we have within the environment. Notice it is not to make passive (or intoxicated – we are taught to be of sane mind) Christians – but rather TCs. Yahweh is after quality and not quantity!

See how The Stewards are to produce humans who have their specific gifts/talents used and not just humans who do not use their talents – and likewise with The Wheat seed. The Seed is of the same spiritual DNA of the original seed – not some seed of another plant!

All this subtle but very important data is lost in the crass distortion as taught today – no precision, but shallow understanding built upon a foundation of sand (Matt.7v25-27). And thus it is upon this that Yahweh shall be judging those persons who claim to represent Him! Beware!

278th Allegory – Power = always means “HS” being “Yahweh's Desire fully expressed within The Universe”, where in this instance it was JC's spirit/personality/desire/trait ‘precursors’ placed within a DNA body during conception.

279th Allegory – Thrust ... Earth” = JCg taken from a heavenly body and placed in to a fleshly DNA based body.

280th Allegory – “What I Desire” = Yahweh has entrusted JC with full choice and responsibility to act as he pleases.

281st Allegory – “Already lit” = JC is already expressing Yahweh's Desire on this planet (= HS in action).

Luke 12v49 og Lightening/power/fire I (= JC) came/appeared (to) cast/thrown/thrust into the earth,

Luke 12v49 og also what I (= JC) will/desire/pleasure/determine I (= JC) if {even now}/already kindled/lit?

Luke 12v49 = In the power of Yahweh's HS (= Yahweh's Desire which is separate from this world of sin is made manifest within The Environment) I JC came upon this Earth during my ministry, also I am giving out “The Word of God” that is progressively operating within more TCs and therefore they too are operating with the HS (= Yahweh's Desire which is separate from this world of sin is made manifest within The Environment).

Thus we understand that ultimately it is Yahweh's Desire that shall ultimately cover The Earth (Dan.2v35,45, Rev.19v16-21) but presently that mountain which becomes The New Temple (144000 TCs) of God (Yahweh) in the middle of Jerusalem (Yahweh's Organisation upon The Earth) is growing in number because it is being built upon The Foundation of The Word of God (= JC).

Thus JC has set fire in the bellies of TCs who are fervently expending energy in accurately transmitting The Light of The Word of God within The World through the successive generations to yield new TCs where one person plants, another waters (1Cor.3v3-6) and yet also ‘another person plants and later another person harvests the result’ (all as The Bible tells us in many places).

150th Prophecy – JC has started in his quest (v49), then v50 entered in covenant with Yahweh where he now takes upon himself The Assay Period of 3.5 year ministry period and now compelled to finish it at his murder in Jerusalem.

Prophetic Allegory – v50 = to occur at the end of The Millennium for all fleshly bodied humans – on like-for-like.

(This is true righteousness over Yahweh's decree on sin – where ultimately JC carries all humans on his “Grace”).

Luke 12v50 og And (a) baptism I have {to be immersed in} also now I am constrained/compressed/compelled

Luke 12v50 og until {at which place} completed/executed/discharged/finished!

Luke 12v50 = I have immersed myself within The Knowledge and entered into The Covenant/Agreement with Yahweh – and thus constrained to fulfil The 1st Covenant based upon works driven by agapao that enables me to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant which becomes completed at my murder – by becoming The Ransom Sacrifice thereby enabling Yahweh to righteously resurrect us into the 2nd part of our physical life.

This is my specific point of which I make elsewhere (and at Matt.3v15), that JC's accountability before Yahweh started at his baptism – any failure during these 3.5 years of his ministry period would mean everlasting death (= annihilation) for both our creator (= JCg) and his creation (= us)! For true righteousness into The Eternity (after The Millennium) then this also becomes the period of time of 3.5 years where also all resurrected fleshly bodied humans become subject to future corruption when Satan is release for a short while at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-9). All fleshly bodied humans are to imitate the same lifestyle of JC during his ministry period (some [2000+1000] years later [= The Gospel Age + Millennium]) at the end of The Millennium by demonstrating utter faithfulness to JCg by imitating him for everlasting salvation - else they will face their/The 2nd Death of complete annihilation.

Thus Yahweh is able to righteously say: “You humans that pass through are now like My son and proved accountable for everlasting life.”

This is true righteousness – sourced by The Most Righteous God Yahweh – but is unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders because they never teach it (perhaps shows something about their ‘righteousness’ – of which Yahweh is presently judging)!

151st Prophecy The Word of God expressed in a human's life will cause much conflict in Satan's regime (The World)!

282nd Allegory – Humans freely choose either The World or to fulfil Yahweh's Desire - and “holy” means “Separate from the world of Sin” and thus conflict will occur at the interface where humans being shown as hypocrites will react the most strongly.

20th Fulfilled Prophecy – The Word of God will separate and divide families (Mic.7v6).

Old Testament reference located at Mic.7v6.

Luke 12v51 og Suppose/think/wish because peace/prosperity/quietness/rest I coming (to) give/bestow/grant

Luke 12v51 og in to the earth/land?

Luke 12v51 og No I exclaim/state (to) you,
 Luke 12v51 og but rather {thorough division/partition/isolation of opinion and conduct}.
 Luke 12v52 og For will be from now 5 in house(hold) one {being thoroughly divided/partitioned/isolation}
 Luke 12v52 og (middle voice thus acting in upon itself) (where it shall be) 3 (persons) upon 2, also 2 (persons) upon 3
 Luke 12v53 og (Mic.7v6) Prophecy: (Will be) {thoroughly divided/portioned/isolated}
 Luke 12v53 og father upon son, also son upon father, mother upon daughter, also daughter upon mother,
 Luke 12v53 og mother-in-law upon the daughter-in-law of her,
 Luke 12v53 og also daughter-in-law upon the mother-in-law of her.
 Luke 12v53 = There will be disharmony within some families when one member turns from The World to imitate JC and thus

tries/endeavours to live by his principals of righteousness. Some families will consider this to be a personal threat from within and protect themselves by attacking this person who is only trying to live a righteous life and edify his neighbour!

There are numerous examples within many worldly religions (particularly within the Islamic religion) where families will specifically go out to kill their family member who has converted to True Christianity.

True Christianity (not worldly Christianity) is The Heavenly Methodology sourced by Yahweh being of: meekness, humility, avoiding worldly partisan issues, obeying the laws of the country (provided they do not contravene Yahweh's Laws), helping those humans around to minimise personal suffering and spreading The Good News of The Gospel to give people The Expectation of the future Millennium.

So the question one must ask is – Why are TC people like this the object of so much hate and some TCs be murdered?

The reason is that Satan rules this world and blinded so many people to reality of what Yahweh and JCg want to operate upon this Earth.

The people of The World, being in particular the leaders (operating according to worldly methodology) climb society to self-indulge (as control 'freaks') over their minions, and obviously they do not like being told of a new methodology (sourced by Yahweh) that counters the methodology that delivers The Comfortable Results to satisfy the flesh.

This is why The Matrix film is a good illustration of 'the environment within which we live' at the moment (though I distance myself from the violence within it). 'The computer' is Satan's present world - that 'we' think 'is reality' - but The Reality (of the long term) is that the present 1st part of our life is merely transient (Ecc. chapters 1-8 – but concluding with 12v13). However when we look behind the façade of this present system, we are able to see The Millennium and beyond being a society where True Christian principals will operate throughout all society.

So those persons who are presently blinded by this world (being its systems of operation), feel that it is correct according to one's own perceived standard (assumed to come from their 'god') to go out and kill humans (and there is always a justification to do this within a worldly religion) – thus the logical extension is that anyone who refuses to agree with your personal understanding of 'perceived truth' – then you kill them!

The logic of 'killing a person just because they have a different religious faith' to you, can only come from the present god (Satan) of this world to cause pain, suffering and the disharmony we witness within society – precisely the opposite to what JCg desires – who offered himself as a sacrifice to no person's hurt but to everyone's gain!

Again this is because "Satan" meaning "Resister/Opposer/Adversary" will initiate any form of contention within humans. This is why babies must grow up to learn that it is not self (= selfishness) that must be predominant, but rather principled love (= edify your neighbour) to your own personal hurt.

This is why The Islamic religion is utterly illogical on this point (and thus not sourced from The Almighty God) because it states Children are perfect and become contaminated by this world.

Why is this an illogical statement?

Because the basic instinct of a child is 'to take' for 'itself'. The child does not naturally give out to its own hurt to edify its neighbours! It is only limited by its own physical capability. Then when the child has the capability to move its limbs it will scratch, push/punch steal to get what it wants from The Environment - basically to fulfil its own self-indulgence.

So what stops the child from becoming an absolute brute?

It is the parents introducing discipline to limit the child's disruptive activities by deliberately imposing boundaries upon what the child is allowed to do. It is through this righteous teaching process to reform the synapse construction that brings out a perfectly caring adult.

How do I know?

Because I have brought up 4 children from birth to adulthood!

Also I have seen parents bring up children without this guidance/discipline and the children do become brutish self-seeking individuals preying off their neighbours. Also seen now in many western schools the utter disrespect and chaos from the students not having the parental interest given to them in their early life – supported by the ambience within society – "do what you want and get away with it". Perhaps a 'wake-up call' by some incident occurring within their later lives will cause them to change their worldly personality that has not been checked earlier during their childhood!

Thus it is this understanding, that we see operating within a baby growing into adulthood which is precisely what The Bible tells us.

We are born fleshly like an animal and must learn righteousness, and demonstrate it as works to ultimately live alongside Yahweh.

I welcome a response from the highest imam to defend their errant understanding of demonstrated reality! I also know the Quran very well. Any discourse of which will be put on this website for The World to examine.

Parable – Witnessing the environment and recognise what it delivers but unable to comprehend the more obvious!

283rd 'Allegory' – "v54" = just stating an observation upon the environment made by the leaders.

284th 'Allegory' – "v55" = Then the logical conclusion results from the observation made by the leaders.

285th Allegory – hypocrites = The religious leaders – because they claim to understand the environment around them, but refuse to accept from the Tanakh that JC was the greatest thing in front of them – and they turned their back on him.

Luke 12v54 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated also to the crowds:

Luke 12v54 og ðWhen (you) see/know/perceive the cloud {rising up} from (of the) west

Luke 12v54 og immediately (you) exclaim/state:

Luke 12v54 og ÷(The) rainstorm (is) coming/appearing also (it is) occurring thus.ø

Luke 12v55 og Also when (the) south wind (is) blowing, (you) exclaim/state:

Luke 12v55 og -Because {burning/scorching heat} will be; also (it is) occurring.ø

Luke 12v56 og Hypocrites! The face/aspect/presence of the heaven/sky also of the earth/land

Luke 12v56 og you see/know/perceive (to) discern/test/assay

Luke 12v56 og and the time/hour this (specific one = while JC is with them), how not (to be) discerning/testing/assaying?

Luke 12v56 = You Religious/(Spiritual) Leaders are hypocrites, you are able to discern/comprehend worldly things, but when it comes to spiritual matters – then you are incapable of recognising me, JC, as being The Word of God – I am unintelligible to you!

Which so very sadly, is just as true today throughout the leaders of Christendom – when you probe through the very shallow nature of their sermons and the 'lovely' façade/veneer they present to The World for the worldly return – then you see (Matt.23v27-32).

Luke 12v54-56 Thus in context of the earlier verses we understand that JC is teaching us about The Religious Leaders who are able to discern visible physical things of nature occurring upon this planet, but being hypocritical they deliberately ignore the physical presence of JC as The Word of God explaining how we should be rationally thinking and thus behaving towards our neighbour.

Actually they could see and comprehend how all the prophecies of The Old Testament (Tanakh) were fulfilled – but because what they understood became like a mental battle within the mind - against what they desired, then they (the religious leaders enjoying what the power/position gave them) dismissed it. This is utterly true with many humans where the self-indulgent desire expressed - is stronger than The Absolute Truth informing of the evils delivered by their wanton action (2Tim.3v5).

The classic example would be personal smoking – all the evidence states “It is harmful in every possible way” but people still keep smoking!

And at all levels precisely the same thing is repeated in every possible worldly action to either the hurt of themselves or their neighbour.

Thus The Absolute Truth is ignored – a basic worldly human trait! And that was occurring here and throughout all time of The Human Species when operating under worldly methodology – which is precisely why we need The Word of God and The Kingdom of Heaven/God.

The Early Adopters (TCs) imbue The Word of God and operating with fidelity have The Kingdom of Heaven/God operating within their minds and thus see The Millennium as The Vista which they 'politically canvass' in their ministry out to The World during The Gospel Age.

But for the vast majority of humans, they require The Physical Reality of The Millennium operating in The Environment within which to reform their thinking. This shall occur in the 2nd part of their physical life when Satan has been removed out of circulation.

Parable – The Plaintiff will receive more if not settled quickly.

152nd Prophecy – Settle our debts quickly in the 1st part of our physical life – else The Lord will demand full settlement between parties within The Millennium in the 2nd part of our physical life. (It is all about synapse mapping and personality reform before/during The Restitution).

286th Allegory – Plaintiff = You and your neighbour in mutual dispute during the 1st part of each other's life.

(Thus an adversarial synapse construction is being reinforced – opposite to that required in a righteous society).

287th Allegory – highway = The 1st part of our life prior to The Judge within the 2nd part of our life (The Millennium).

289th Allegory – released = Both agree in an amicable manner in the 1st part of each other's life.

(This creates a good synapse construction – being a very good position to enter the 2nd part of your life, where there is no other opportunity after this to reform your personality – after the 1000 years then The Assay period of 3.5 years.)

290th Allegory – 'by inference at court' = The resurrection into The Millennium.

291st Allegory – Judge = The righteous laws of JCg enforced by the kings/priests (former TCs) with full HS.

292nd Allegory – “Cast in jail” = {Restraining Order}/{In rehabilitation} taught, making amends to the innocent party.

293rd Allegory – full restoration = Clearly making good the evil caused to the plaintiff. But much more than that – rather than harbouring resentment, then a full synapse construction restoration must occur to remove the inner resentment – because it was not voluntarily forthcoming in the 1st part of the person's spiritual life.

Luke 12v57 og And why also from yourselves not deciding/judging the righteous/equitable/just?

Luke 12v57 And thus because you Religious Leaders do not listen to me (as The Word of God) explaining how you are supposed to behave to your neighbour, then you do not know how to behave towards your neighbour in a righteous/equitable/just manner.

Now let me give you an example what your lifestyle should be like - else in The Millennium it will be even more painful for you (v58-59).

Luke 12v58 og For as (you) withdraw/depart with of the adversary/plaintiff (of the) you upon (a) magistrate,

Luke 12v58 og in to the highway (journey) give/bestow/grant occupation/diligence/work/{take action}

Luke 12v58 = As you depart with the plaintiff to the magistrate, then on your journey to the courtroom you should be working to settle the dispute amicably.

Luke 12v58 og (to be) freed/released/cleared from (of the) him (plaintiff) that not (he be) dragging you towards the judge,

Luke 12v58 og also the judge you (will be) delivered/{giving over}/surrendering to the officer,

Luke 12v58 og also the officer you throw/cast/toss into prison/jail.

Luke 12v57-58 Conclusion = Why are you unable to be just and equitable between yourselves during your life now? - Else it could get worse!

When you dispute with your neighbour, and then in exasperation your neighbour 'drags' you to the magistrate/judge, it would be wise to settle with your neighbour on the journey else when you do appear before the magistrate/judge, the magistrate/judge will be less sympathetic. Thus the judge will decree a more exacting redress than one that could have been negotiated between the two neighbours during the journey to the magistrate/judge. Also the judge will confine your freedom until every part of the original offence is requited.

So what does this mean?

What is JC speaking to us about?

JC is always speaking of The Millennium period – this was his message being one of The Acceptable Year (= total growing period of us) of The Lord.

Clearly it is speaking of the time now and a prophecy about the future events (with The Millennium) (see also The Wasteful Steward, Luke.16v1-8).

Let us replace the elements in the parable.

The two people who have fallen out with each other are 'any two humans' (of any grouping).

The journeying to the court is during the 1st part of our physical life prior to our death (= The 1st Death = “Asleep”).

The magistrate is JCg (also with kings/priests supporting = former TCs) sitting in judgement at the start of The Millennium (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3).

The sentence is the learning period during The Millennium.

Imprisoned until fully requited – is the actual constraint, being the confinement to ensure that the learning process of righteousness where you are to work to repay the offence to your neighbour until it is fully repaid = you have fully learnt of the consequences of your former actions and thus reached an equitable/just/righteous state with the neighbour originally disadvantaged in the 1st part of their physical life.

This is true justice that never occurs now in this world during the 1st part of our physical life.

Essentially we all are carrying more and more baggage during the 1st part of our physical life that should be resolved now by both parties, else JCg will ensure that it will be fully resolved to the very last detail within The Millennium (see v59).

This is a time during the 2nd part of our physical life (upon our awakening/rousing) where everything will be exposed to all parties for restoration.

As the reader can see, for some people The Millennium will be a wonderful place, whilst for others it shall be hard/unpleasant and very difficult culture shock where they must put on a new personality for ultimate salvation by truly believing and entrusting upon JCg (= the principals and lifestyle of JC's ministry).

Thus as this website keeps stating:

“Start early – reform your lifestyle now so as to imitate JC, then the 2nd part of your physical life will be so easy!”

Also you will have less baggage to unload and resolve with your neighbour!

Luke 12v59 og I exclaim/state (to) you no not (= not able) may/suppose/think (you) depart/{come out}/{issue forth} there
Luke 12v59 og until whatsoever also the last lepton/mite (you) pay/requite/restore/render/yield.

153rd Prophecy – Those humans who rebel against authority (thus imitating Satan, therefore making Satan their god) will ultimately be annihilated (because the synapse construction is incorrectly wired) if they refuse to be taught.

294th Allegory – rebellious people = likened to 'all' humans rebelling against Yahweh's Desire for a perfect society.

295th Allegory – "Better people?" = Because they stand up for their rights? A common mantra today! JC says: **No!**

296th Allegory repent = permanently leave your errant personality (being of The Mind, synapse construction), because however great/wonderful/sacrificial you appear in worldly eyes it will not save you from The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

297th Allegory – Perish = The 2nd Death of annihilation awaits all those humans who rebel against authority!

(Get the synapse construction right now – when it is difficult – and it will be so much easier in The Millennium when people are being equitable to each other – however many will rebel because they prefer self-indulgence over others.)

Luke 13v1 og And {were present}/{being near} some/certain/particular (persons)

Luke 13v1 og in (to the) same to the time/hour/occasion reporting (to the) him (JC)

Luke 13v1 og concerning of the Galileans (of) whom to blood Pilate mixed with of the sacrifices of them.

Luke 13v1 = Pilate murdered some rebellious Galileans and to add an insult to the rest of the populace, he mixed their blood with some of the sacrifices the Roman's had made to their gods.

Luke 13v2 og Also answering, the JC said to them:

Luke 13v2 og ò(Are you) Supposing/thinking/believing because the Galileans these (specific ones/persons)

Luke 13v2 og {publicly exemplified}/{to infamy}/{openly shamed} all/every (persons of) the Galileans were,

Luke 13v2 og because these (things) (they have) suffered?

Luke 13v2 og = Do you think that these publicly exemplified persons are greater than all Galileans because they suffered these things?

Luke 13v3 og No, but I exclaim/state (to) you if not you repent/{turn back}/reform all/every (persons) (then)

Luke 13v3 og likewise/similarly (will) perish/die/destroy (middle tense means they will be doing it to themselves by choice).

Luke 13v3 So what is JC saying to us here? Is it what worldly Christian leaders preach?

This is another example in The Bible that destroys the worldly Christian argument that Christians should get involved in worldly politics, who then cite that demonstrations are legitimate before Yahweh's eyes. In stating this they also disregard Paul's advice to respect the secular government where he states: "so that it goes well with you" and numerous other occasions where The Bible specifically says "Keep out of meddling with other people's affairs" and "people's affairs" is "politics"! The problems we see within this world is where The Leaders of "Religion" 'poke their nose' into worldly politics – and being of the world these religious members are specifically fornicating with Satan!

This obvious logic seems to escape them! - Because they have their head drowned within worldly methodology!

So we read here that JC is not condoning them or their actions - but the very reverse and uses them as an example for those persons who rebel!

Stating that if we do not repent and turn back from our worldly actions then we likewise will end up like these rebellious persons!

Basically to become a TC, then we must now learn humility and put behind us the acts of rebellion. We must learn to tolerate our leaders (a quote of JC: "Do as they say, but not as they do" Matt.23v1-3 regarding Religious Leaders) – because this is precisely what we must do in The Millennium as we learn righteousness! It is Satan (meaning Resister/Opposer/Adversary) that likes to see rebellion against authority – it is exactly what he personally initiated in The Garden of Eden – a rebellion against Yahweh being The Authority of The Universe!

154th Prophecy – People accidentally dying while working for "Religion's" organisation shall in no manner be better acclaimed than those operating within it (both groups are wasting their time)!

298th Allegory – Saloam = Jerusalem wall tower representing protection over/within "Religion's" organisation.

299th Allegory – killed = people in their normal daily work dying (of whatever) while working for "Religion".

300th Allegory – debtors = ALL humans.

301st Allegory – living in Jerusalem = People working in "Religion's" Organisation.

302nd Allegory – Jerusalem = "Religion's" Organisation/Authority (principally the 3 Harlots) while under Satan's rule of The Gospel Age, but represents Yahweh's Organisation/Authority while under JCg's rule of The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat - repent = permanently leave your errant personality (being of The Mind, synapse construction), because physically living and working in "Religion's" organisation gives no protection from The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

Allegory – repeat - Perish = The 2nd Death of annihilation awaits all those humans who rebel against "Jerusalem"! Where Jerusalem becomes the singular heaven over us (over the 2 remaining Epochs of Israel = now/Millennium).

Luke 13v4 og Or those the 10 also 8 (= 18) upon whom fell/{alighting down} the tower in to the Siloam,

Luke 13v4 og also killed/{put to death}/slain them.

Luke 13v4 og (Are you) Supposing/thinking/believing because these debtors/sinners/owers

Luke 13v4 og becoming {publicly exemplified}/{to infamy}/{openly shamed} all/every (persons)

Luke 13v4 og men the (ones = persons) dwelling/living in Jerusalem?

Luke 13v4 Tower of Siloam was a defence tower in the wall of Jerusalem (which fell down during its construction).

Note the different Greek word used here for death (in v4) rather than destroy (in v5). Thus these ones died (to become 'asleep') ready for the resurrection back into fleshly bodies within The Millennium, but if these ones (and many others) do not repent during the last part = 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium then they will be destroyed = utter annihilation in The 2nd Death.

This is exactly what The Bible tells us in its own specific words. However many standard bible translations do not differentiate between the two different Greek words used and everything becomes lost in a fog!

We conclude: Worldly Christian doctrine is utterly confused and does not state what is in The Bible being:- obvious, logical and righteous!

Luke 13v5 og No, but I exclaim/state (to) you if not you repent/{turn back}/reform all/every (persons)

Luke 13v5 og likewise/similarly (will) perish/lost/destroy (middle tense means they will be doing it to themselves by choice).

Luke 13v2-5 Thus in both examples where the analogy of in v2 the person appears 'great/wonderful/sacrificial' in worldly eyes - or in v4 the person is (by allegory) working for (the defence of) Yahweh's Organisation (ie just a Christian - while in the Gospel Age) then neither situations will save them from The 2nd Death of Annihilation during The Millennium unless they reform their spirit/personality/desires/traits to imitate JC where we are to mutually edify our neighbour for the ultimate perfect society.

Parable – The reprieved Fig Tree analogous to those human leaders (throughout time) claiming to represent Yahweh.
155th Prophecy – Fleshly "Israel" will be reprieved – but ultimately if unproductive it shall be cut down.

303rd Allegory – "Fleshly Israel" = Humans who know Yahweh's Desire under perseverance – either to rebel or love.
(= The Jews prior to JC's ministry; = The Christian Nation of The Gospel Age; = The World during The Millennium.)

304th Allegory – Fig Tree = The human religious leaders responsible for accurately representing Yahweh's Interests.

305th Allegory – Owner = Yahweh inspecting the results of JCg's creation (mankind).

306th Allegory – Vinedresser = JCg trying to bring on whatever is possible in The Vineyard to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

307th Allegory – Vineyard = The whole human species during Satan's tenure of 6000 years.

308th Allegory – "3 years" = JC being very pointed to his 3 year ministry now coming to a close.

(The Pharisee religious leaders being very unresponsive to the 3 year ministry – but JC is looking forward for the TCs).

309th Allegory – "This year" = the last year (being the 0.5 year) before JC is murdered for the leaders to come around to be converted to JC's teaching and thus become a TC – the obvious example would be Saul to Paul a few years later).

310th Allegory – "cut down" = Removed from the position of officially (by Yahweh) representing Yahweh's Interests.

(Progressively the worldly recognised leaders of 'Israel' during Satan's age will be cut down until The Righteous Leaders of Israel (in The Millennium) fully fulfil Yahweh's Desire within the reign of JCg.) Just makes common sense!

Luke 13v6 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated this the parable:

Luke 13v6 og ð(The) fig-tree had (a) certain/particular (person = The Owner) in to the vineyard (of the) him planted,

Luke 13v6 og also (He = The Owner = Yahweh) came/appeared (for) fruit seeking/enquiring/searching in it/{the same},

Luke 13v6 og also not (he be) encouraged/{in good spirits}/pleased (by finding nothing on the fig tree).

Luke 13v7 og And (He = Yahweh) said towards the vinedresser (= JC): -Look/Behold!

Luke 13v7 og (For) 3 years I came/appeared seeking/enquiring/searching fruit in to the fig-tree this (specific one),

Luke 13v7 og also not encouraged/{in good spirits}/pleased (by finding nothing on the fig tree).

Luke 13v7 og {Hew/Cut down} it/{the same}. Why also the ground (it) wastes (by being unproductive)?ø

Luke 13v7 og JC almost at the end of ministry is speaking of his past 3 year ministry period in Israel knowing that he must be soon murdered in Jerusalem.

It must be clearly understood this is JC speaking on Yahweh's behalf surveying The Scene comprising of Israel (to The Jews first and then The Gentiles).

The fig tree in parables/prophecy always (with no exception) represents The Religious Leaders having The Responsibility of The Word of God.

In The 1st Covenant The Responsibility was with The Jewish Leaders.

In The 2nd Covenant The Responsibility is with The Christian Leaders.

Thus Yahweh is stating: "Israel" (of the 1st Epoch) has had your ministry for 3 years and The Religious Leaders have not been productive – they have not imbued The Word of God to then start delivering future TCs (being the point of JC's ministry).

Thus Yahweh states: (1st Epoch) "Israel" is wasting its position in Yahweh's Plan for human salvation – Yahweh is after a new grouping of people from which to extract The Future Kings/Priests.

The reader can see that this is The Prelude to The 2nd Covenant and what The 2nd Covenant is to yield – more later!

Luke 13v8 og And the (one = vinedresser = JC) answering exclaimed/stated (to the) him (= Yahweh, The Owner of all things):

Luke 13v8 og ðLord, leave it also this year necessary/able/capable

Luke 13v8 og until/during (I shall be) digging around/throughout it/{the same},

Luke 13v8 og also throw/cast/toss manure (= JC speaking on behalf of his responsibility/creation).

Luke 13v9 og {Also if} truly/indeed (it) makes/works/yields/produces fruit

Luke 13v9 og and if not/otherwise into the necessity/must (you shall) {hew/cut down} it/{the same}.

Luke 13v9 og JC is metaphorically speaking of "The Fleshly Israel" during his ministry period.

But ultimately being the 3 phases of "Israel" throughout time to The Culmination – please read the document entitled "What does Israel Mean?"

Basically (1) The fleshly Jewish Nation. (2) The fleshly Christian Nation. (3) The fleshly Resurrected World.

The last year mentioned – refers to the Pharisees inviting them to become foremost Christians (eg Paul a few years later) before JC is murdered, but they did not, and thus from that point forwards, the tree is cut down (Luke.3v9) and a new tree is effectively planted representing the Leaders of The New Christian Nation. Sadly after the 1st century Apostles, this new tree becomes equally (because they claim to represent Yahweh through JC) bad/corrupt as the tree cut down earlier at The End of The 1st Covenant, and likewise as Rev. chapters 17 and 18 tell us, so also will be cut down this 2nd Tree of The 2nd Covenant just prior to The Entry of The Millennium (Rev. chapters 17 and 18) – because JCg does not desire a hypocritical regime/edifice operating within The Millennium!

(A woman is healed on The Sabbath by JC and the religious leader was most indignant and accused JC of breaking Law of Moses not to work on The Sabbath.)

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC bringing the nearness of The Millennium – demonstrating authority over ailments.

Prophecy – repeat - Just as Yahweh is able to cure during JC's ministry – then likewise in The Millennium.

311th Allegory – "6 days" = 6 x 1000 blocks of years (2Pet.3v8) where the human race is under Satan's oppression.

312th Allegory – "not the Sabbath" = would be mouthed by Satan (through one of his ['millions' of] Religious Cohorts) – to be confined, thus he/they detest(s) the future Millennium.

Luke 13v10 og And (JC) was teaching/instructing in one of the synagogues in to (= on) the Sabbaths.

Luke 13v11 og Also behold/look!

Luke 13v11 og (A) Woman was (a) spirit/personality/desires/traits having (of) infirmity/weakness/frailty

Luke 13v11 og years 10 also 8 (=18), also was {bending together}/{stooping completely}

Luke 13v11 og also not able/capable to unbend/{become upright} into the entirely/uttermost.

Luke 13v11 = A woman who had a neuromuscular disease for 18 years and she was not able to bend entirely upright.

Note: Luke is very particular here – no mention of demon as he has in other places thus we are to only assume (by the given evidence) that this was due to a mental disorder affecting her body (Axial Myopathy a subgroup of Neuromuscular Diseases), thus correctly identified as Luke describes and as I accurately explain “spirit” = “personality/desire/trait” which are all related to “Neuron construction/mapping” and has absolutely nothing to do with demons as the most errant Pentecostal/Charismatic leaders falsely claim in their sensational/hyped-up message for control over Their Audience in their circus acts (and thereby bringing The Bible into disrepute within reasoning minds)!

Luke 13v12 og And seeing/knowing/perceiving her the JC summoned/{called near}/addressed, also said (to) her:

Luke 13v12 og ðWoman (you have been) released/loosened/pardoned/{set at liberty} of the infirmity/weakness/frailty (of the) you.

Luke 13v13 og Also (JC) imposed/laid (on) her the {open hands} also immediately (she was) {made erect/upright}

Luke 13v13 og also (she) glorified/honoured/magnified the God (Yahweh).

Luke 13v14 og And answering the synagogue chief/ruler angry/{greatly afflicted}/indignant/resented

Luke 13v14 og because on the Sabbath healed/{waited upon menially}/{cherishing servant}/cured the JC,

Luke 13v14 og (then the synagogue ruler) exclaimed/stated to the crowd:

Luke 13v14 og ð6 days there (are) in which {it is necessary/correct/must} work/trade/occupation (to be engaged with),

Luke 13v14 og in these (days) then (persons) coming/appearing (be) cured/healed; also not to the day of the Sabbath!ö

Luke 13v14 The Religious Leader stated: There are 6 days when humans are to work and heal people, but not on The Sabbath Day!

Without realising what this religious leader was saying, he was actually allowing JC to make the specific point:-

The Sabbath Day is to cure/make perfect} humans. (As prophecy for The Great Sabbath Day of The Millennium).

This is specifically why Luke and other apostles recorded this specific event and other Sabbath events for us.

This is why JC carried out these cures/healing on The Sabbath Day right in front of the Pharisees eyes to promote the idea to them of The Great Sabbath Day being the 7th 1000 year block of completeness/(perfection) (StrongsTM = 7650/1 shaba/sheba) and restoration being The Millennium where all humans will be resurrected into 100% perfected DNA fleshy bodies without the corruption that has “evolved” into the DNA over time as documented (counter to the false idea of the ‘evolution of all species’ – that in time will be discredited by demonstration).

We have designed-in evolution within species to give us the wonderful variety that we are witness to but there is ZERO evidence for evolution to give distinct “kinds” being “the branch bases” (rather than ‘species-kinds’ created by variety evolution).

But this will all be proved especially with new discoveries within the human genome, perhaps at the time just as we enter The Millennium where afterwards, evolution for distinctly new ‘species-kinds’ will then be utterly discredited because all the facts will be in front of us!

Parable – Teaching us that JCg will be releasing us humans from The Curse of Satan of 6000 years.

156th Prophecy – JC will release us from the 6000 years under Satan’s inept management style - made a physical reality in The Millennium in The 2nd part of our physical life (Rev.20v1-7).

Allegory – repeat - Abraham = Yahweh = The Almighty God.

313th Allegory – “tied to Satan” = human race under The Curse of Satan for 6 days = 6000 years.

314th Allegory – “relieved from Satan” = Satan to be restrained (Rev.20v3-8) for a 1000 years in The Millennium.

315th Allegory – “Day of The Sabbath” = “The Day” of restoration = 1000 years = The Millennium.

Luke 13v15 og Then answered (to the) him (= Religious Leader) the Lord (JC) also said:

Luke 13v15 og ðHypocrites! Each one (of) you on the Sabbath,

Luke 13v15 og not (be) loosening/removing (literally breaking/dissolving up the ties) the ox (of the) him

Luke 13v15 og or the ass from of the manger/stall also {leading away}/{take off} (to give) drink?

Luke 13v16 og And this one (a) daughter (of) Abraham being whom bound/knitted/tied (to) the Satan,

Luke 13v16 og behold/look 10 also 8 years

Luke 13v16 og not {it is necessary/correct/must} untying/removing (literally breaking/dissolving up the ties)

Luke 13v16 og from of shackle/{body ligament}/impediment/bond this (specific) to The Day of the Sabbath?ö

Luke 13v16 The reader will note in The Gospels that very many of the described accounts of personal healing occurred on the Sabbath.

Thus the writers are trying to show the period of The Millennium where all physical ailments will be removed because we shall be resurrected in perfected fleshy bodies. Clearly we will have our distinguishing shapes so that we recognise one another, but we will not have any blemishes that make our present life difficult. Anything that makes our life difficult now will be removed in The Millennium. It is these ailments both physically and by spiritual choice that bind us to Satan. In both instances with Satan removed, the physical and spiritual deficiencies will be removed during our learning process to reform our present brain synapse construction before the final assay/proving at the end of The Millennium.

JC felt moved to link the woman as being tied/imprisoned to Satan (though it being 18 years physically) the importance is “The Sabbath” and the woman (as “The Means to deliver”) represents the humans who shall be delivered in The Millennium by becoming healed both physically in a perfected DNA body, but more importantly, spiritually by The Word of God being correctly taught by The Early Adopters (144000 TCs).

And secondly, JC develops this theme by his linking The Woman as being “of Abraham” (= Yahweh) and tied by Satan – thus inferring The Religious Leader was aligned with Satan by opposing this cure – another ‘nice comment’ showing JC’s utter disgust and contempt of The Religious Leaders!

Luke 13v17 og Also these (things) exclaiming/stating (of the) him (JC)

Luke 13v17 og (were) shamed/disgraced/humiliated/dishonoured all/every (person)

Luke 13v17 og the (ones = persons) opposing/adverse/contrary (to the) him (JC).

Luke 13v17 og Also all/every (persons) the (ones in the) crowd rejoiced/happy/cheerful upon all/every (things)

Luke 13v17 og to the glorious/splendid/noble the (things/saying/miracles)

Luke 13v17 og occurring/becoming by (of the) him (JC).

Parable – The Mustard Seed – God’s Word working in TCs as a chain reaction shall grow to deliver the 144000 TCs out of The Gospel Age ready for the teaching of righteousness program in The Millennium.

157th Prophecy – This shows another aspect of the total “Acceptable Year of The Lord” in relation to one seed as The Word of God that becomes so large throughout The Gospel Age because of the 144000 TCs!

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of the heavens = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Allegory – repeat - The Sower was initially JC, but then taken up by a further 144000 individuals of The Expectation.

316th Allegory – The Mustard = The Accurate Word of God within receptive mankind.

317th Allegory – The soil= (not mentioned but assumed) = The World at large.

318th Allegory – Seed growing = The Knowledge growing only within the 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age.

319th Allegory – Full sized = The Bride of 144000 married to JCG in The Millennium.

320th Allegory – Flying animals = all the resurrected humans coming to be taught righteousness in The Millennium.

Luke 13v18 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated:

Luke 13v18 og ò(To) What like/similar is the kingdom of the God?

Luke 13v18 og Also (to) what (shall) I compare/{make similar/likened} it/{the same}?

Luke 13v19 og It is likened/similar (a) grain/kernel (of) mustard,

Luke 13v19 og which taking/getting (the) man threw/cast/tossed into (the) garden (of) himself,

Luke 13v19 og also (it) grows/enlarges also becomes into (the) tree great/large,

Luke 13v19 og also the {flying creatures}/birds of the heaven/sky roosted in to the twigs/branches of it.

Luke 13v19 = JC is speaking of the very tiny black mustard grain which was perhaps the smallest grain to be sown in those times. And he is saying that this grows into a large bush that the flying creatures of the sky can rest securely within during the period of darkness.

Thus JC is speaking of his ministry and the following spread of his message (being The Word of Yahweh) through The Gospel Age.

Thus he is using the black mustard grain being the smallest of all seeds planted (through the JC's ministry being from a single entity) and it growing through more humans being the TCs (and brethren) of the Gospel Age amplifying this single seed so that it becomes the large body of JC (1Cor.12v12-22). And the flying creatures of The World represent 'the heathen' of The World flitting from one methodology to another who shall ultimately come in to alight within The Knowledge given out by those humans faithful to The Real Faith sourced by Yahweh through JC as the original small seed.

But extended to become particularly so in The Millennium where all humans shall be taught righteousness by sitting in the shadow of The Righteous ones (144000 TCs resurrected as Sons of God).

Clearly the fully grown mustard plant is the full plant of JC's body being the structure that he as JCG becomes married to as His Bride to be in the position within The Millennium to teach all 'the flying creatures' of The World (being all humans) to alight and learn righteousness from this body of the now large mustard plant.

Parable – The Leavened Bread – Fully raised quota of Yahweh's Son's inheriting The Kingdom of the Heavens.

158th Prophecy – This shows another aspect of the total "Acceptable Year of The Lord" in relation to dough which becomes a large loaf when The Word of God grows (like yeast) within it (to yield 144000 TCs)!

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

321st Allegory – The Woman = JC.

322nd Allegory – The Leaven (yeast) = The Accurate Word of God within receptive mankind.

323rd Allegory – The dough= TCs grow in size with The Word of God working in them during the 1st part of their life.

Luke 13v20 og Also again (JC) said:

Luke 13v20 og ò(To) What (shall) I compare/{make similar/likened} the kingdom of the God?

Luke 13v21 og It is like/similar (to) leaven/yeast which taking/getting,

Luke 13v21 og (a) woman hides/conceals into (of)the meal/flour measures **3**

Luke 13v21 og until were leavened/yeasted all/whole (mixture).

Luke 13v21 = JC is speaking of the **3** years of his present ministry of spreading The Gospel being The Good News of The Millennium (completing Yahweh's acceptable year) that is to come, where The World will be restored both physically and spiritually when righteousness is taught to all the resurrected humans. Thus this Good News started with JC's ministry and will be continued to be spread by The Body of JC being the TCs of The Gospel Age (1Cor.12v12-22) throughout The World (represented here by the flour).

(See Matt.13v33 where this is presented slightly differently – but The Resultant is the same as this website broadcasts to The World for its edification). Notice also the use of "The Woman" see (Rev.12v1-4, etc) that always means in parable/prophecy "The Means to deliver" to represent The Vehicle (of The 2nd Covenant) that yields The Resultant that fulfils Yahweh's Desire.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC preaches/teaches of The Lord's Acceptable Year.

Luke 13v22 og Also (JC) {travelled through}/{journeyed in} against/by/through cities/towns

Luke 13v22 og also villages/hamlets teaching/instructing also progressing/travelling/going

Luke 13v22 og (being) made/worked/yielded/produced/performed unto/into (= towards/for) Jerusalem.

Luke 13v22 Thus JC is making his way towards Jerusalem for the last time knowing that he will be murdered there. He has spent 3 years 'on the road' during his ministry period and he has now only perhaps a month to go before his public execution to cover The Great Sabbath.

Note: His priority was to preach/teach of The Millennium – miracles are not mentioned here – thus a very much a 2nd priority because while the fleshly body dies with the individual, the correctly educated spiritual mind (being the all-important synapse construction mapping to be used in the awakening/rousing/resuscitation = the resurrection) will teach other people. Thus like a chain reaction – The Knowledge of The Millennium shall carry through The Gospel Age and thus enabling Yahweh to choose His 144000 TCs.

Parable – Few people will find sonship to Yahweh, many will be assayed in The Millennium leading to annihilation.

159th Prophecy – Struggle (= difficult) to imitate JC by fulfilling Yahweh's Desire for guaranteed life as a son of God.

324th Allegory – Many follow the attractive ways of The World to self indulge – but this forms errant synapse mapping.

Luke 13v23 og And said certain/particular (person) (to) the him (JC):

Luke 13v23 og Lord if few/{small number} (being) delivered/saved/protected/{made whole}?

Luke 13v23 og And the (one = JC) said towards them:

Luke 13v23 = And a certain person asked: "Are there going to be only a small number of humans who will be saved for eternity?"

Importantly the question is being made during what is to become The Gospel Age and JC answers referenced to what we of The Gospel Age can affect during our present existence (= during 1st part of our physical life) for what will become a guaranteed deliverance from annihilation.

The only answer JC can give is The Goal for those humans who desire to imitate his ministry = to become TCs = Apostles (= "appointed to tell").

This becomes very difficult for those persons being part of The Christian Nation who personally strive to imitate JC – so he gives a parable to explain it, where it is only those persons who succeed to sonship by entering through the narrow gate (Matt.7v12-14) representing the struggles of persecution sourced by those leaders who find the TC's righteous lifestyle fulfilling Yahweh's Desire an irritant to their personal indulgences.

Thus JC gives us this parable of the two sized gates:-

Luke 13v24 og ðStrive/Struggle/Compete (literally to mean for a prize) (to) enter/{pass into} through of the

Luke 13v24 og narrow/constricted/strait/cramped gate,

Luke 13v24 og because many/plenteous (humans) I exclaim/state (to) you (will) seek/search enter/{pass into},

Luke 13v24 og also not (will have) strength/endurance/might/perseverance/forcefulness.

Luke 13v24 = Struggle/Strive (for the prize) by passing through the constricting gate because I state that many people will seek to pass into the constricting gate (see Matt.7v12-15 being JC's earlier variant of this teaching) but will not have the perseverance to continue through it (and thus not reach the prize).

Now explaining Luke.13v24.

The Greek word "agonizomai" Strongs™ = 75, in this instance for "Strive/Struggle/Compete" actually means:

"to achieve the prize at the end of the struggle through competition".

Thus we can reason those persons who successfully struggle through the difficult narrow/constricted gate 'will get the prize'.

Elsewhere, we are told that many go through the wide/open gate. So we are told here that many will seek/search to enter/{pass into} but will not have the strength/endurance/might/perseverance/forcefulness to be successful in their seeking/searching and thus not enter/{pass through} this small/constricted gate, and thus give-up to pass through the wide/open gate.

Thus what are we learning from this?

Clearly in my immature youth I thought in my naivety (as taught to me at the time by worldly Christian leaders);

"Christians went through the tight/narrow gate; and the rest of The World (= non-Christians) went through the wide/open gate!"

But I now realise, that Satan would want this worldly, partisan understanding, to dwell within my mind to set up religious fraction, and to sow the seeds of a self-righteous nature which is alien to Yahweh's requirements of us.

But the piece does not tell us this!

It tells us that many people will (= the large flock) be looking for the narrow gate – but because they do not have the strength/perseverance then they go with the rest of the crowd through the wide/open gate. And many will be looking for the narrow gate to salvation (= the reason for the question) but become diverted into the large/wide gate!

Thus we reason that the narrow/tight gate is going through JC = to imitate him that can either be now for guaranteed salvation (hence the parable for today to deliver TCs) or later. In The Millennium for salvation. In both instances it by going through JC = imitate him.

But to imitate JC (as The Word of God) then we must know of "The Word of God" which means knowing/understanding and then by doing what The Word of God tells us (else we become hypocrites) hence the persons who are looking for the narrow gate of which only a few (= the small flock – Luke 12v32) can get through it in the 1st part of their physical life.

Because as we are told: "Many (Christians) are invited/called but few (TCs) are elected/selected" (Matt.20v16, 22v14) Thus many Christians go through The Wide Gate and a few TCs go through The Tight Gate as JC teaches us here.

Thus expanding, we are told (and by implication here), that there are many Christians (= the large flock) going past the constricting gate and through the wide/open gate, who are following the rest of The World that are also going through the wide/open gate. Thus these Christians who are going through the wide/open gate are worldly Christians' who have not the perseverance/resilience/fortitude to achieve The Prize of that Paul spoke (1Cor.9v24) - obtainable at the end of the race (in context with the parable) provided we run according to The Rules (2Tim.2v5).

Thus we understand that the perseverance is what we must demonstrate in imitating JC during the 1st part of our physical life – which as The disciples tell us in John.6v60-66: "Hard is your word – Who can do it?" And many Christians choose to leave the prospect to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle because it is too arduous, but a future apostle states: "Where can we go? Because we have forsaken all" (John.6v68, Luke.18v28). It is this total commitment as we are told in "the building of the tower" (see Luke.14.28-30) during the 1st part of our physical life to maintain Yahweh's standards of perfecting the 2nd part of our spiritual life during the 1st part of our physical life (to our/The 1st death/asleep) that enables us to win the prize of Sonship of Yahweh."

However the remaining worldly Christians join the rest of The World into a fleshly/general resurrection of The Millennium to understand and learn what The Real Faith to Yahweh's Standards really means. This is The Righteousness that JCg will teach through his kings/priests (being the TCs of the present Gospel Age 1Pet.2v9, 5v4, etc).

Thus in answer to the question.

Yes - there are only going to be a few in number who have guaranteed salvation by being resurrected into spiritual/heavenly/celestial bodies upon which The 2nd Death cannot hurt them (Rev.2v11, 20v6). This number as The Bible tells us (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) will be 144000 humans elected/chosen as The First-fruits (Rev.14v4) from The Christian Nation (by Yahweh in His Special/Greater Judgement) within the nations of the earth during the 2000 (approximately) years of The Gospel Age. These individuals will be "The Remnant", 'The New Spiritual Israel' being the TCs elected/selected out from The Gospel Age of which The Bible constantly speaks, being the 100% of whom {love by principle}/agapao Yahweh (mutual) and demonstrated this agapao through righteous works (agape/charity simply/freely).

This number is absolutely not the complete number taken out of the fleshly Israel (= the Jews of The Gospel Age) as many very worldly Christian leaders errantly teach us (as I carefully explain elsewhere and in commentaries at Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3), though a few of them (no doubt) will come out of the fleshly Jews to become TCs during The Gospel Age.

160th Prophecy– Very many worldly Christians think they have reserved a place in heaven – but all will be disappointed

Allegory – repeat - housemaster = The Christian leader (TC if fulfilling Yahweh's Desire - but in this instance represents worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders) responsible for The Family.

Where "The Family" = his specific part of responsibility, = a section of The Christian Nation.

325th Allegory – Door shut = The 1st 2nd C has already occurred ("shutting the gate after the horse has run away").

326th Allegory – "Lord open up" = clearly conscious resurrected humans pestering: Why are we not resurrected as Sons of God like those 144000 TCs who are now kings/priests over us in The Millennium?

327th Allegory – "I not know you" = JCg stating that they do not have a suitable synapse construction – it is not like his synapse construction (personality/spirit/desire) and that is why he does not metaphorically 'recognise them'.

328th Allegory – "v26" = Outwardly imitating JC in the 1st part of your physical life is not good enough.

(The reason is The Motive/Desire/{synapse construction} behind what was done – was it for The Self – or for Yahweh?)

329th Allegory – "workers of lawlessness" = These worldly Christians (leaders) are claiming to have HS and pretend to do all manner of marvellous things in Yahweh's Name – but their deeds lead their congregations away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (but rather fulfil their own desire).

330th Allegory – “weeping/gnashing teeth” = *Worldly Christians upon resurrection whining and whingeing upon the realisation they missed Sonship when they had it in their hand during the 1st part of their life – and just threw it away.*
331st Allegory – “gaze at a distance” = *The Separation between where Kings/Priests in heavenly/spiritual bodies and those in fleshly bodies can go. Principally the kings/priests can feast at Yahweh’s Table anywhere in The Universe.*
332nd Allegory – Abraham, Isaac, Jacob = Yahweh, JCg, Israel – where Israel = The New Spiritual Israel = TCs.
Allegory – repeat - *The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.*
333rd Allegory – “you thrust outside” = *The worldly Christians (and can only be these because of v26 and thus not “The Heathen” world) are thrust away from the intimacy of The Holy Family (allegories of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob) and therefore only resurrected in fleshly (yet perfected DNA) bodies to now learn righteousness during The Millennium.*
334th Allegory – “east ... south” = *The 144000 TCs taken out and away from The Christian Nation formed within all the nations around The World during The Gospel Age.*
335th Allegory – recline = *The 144000 TCs now as kings/priests in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies are safe from the intense persecution faced during the 1st part of their life (many had left the 1st part of their life through martyrdom).*

Luke 13v25 og From when may/suppose/wishes (is) awakened/roused/resuscitated the householder/master

Luke 13v25 og = Yahweh when He instructs JCg to move in and collect the 144000 TCs at the 1st Resurrection at his 1st 2nd C.

Luke 13v25 og also (He = Yahweh) {shuts/closes/latches fully} the door,

Luke 13v25 og also (you) begin/commence outside (to) stand/staunch/established

Luke 13v25 og also (the) knocking/rapping the door exclaiming/stating:

Luke 13v25 og -Lord, Lord {open up} (to) us (= worldly Christians)ø

Luke 13v25 og also answering (He through JCg) will say (to) you:

Luke 13v25 og -Not I see/know/acquainted/perceive you, {from where} you are?ø

Luke 13v25 *It cannot be any worldly group outside Christianity because they do not recognise JCg nor know at what door to knock!*

A very much same scenario is described in the parable given at 25v1-12 of the 5 wise and 5 foolish virgins.

Thus Jesus is speaking of members from The Christian Nation - being the lead-in to the very next verses:-

Luke 13v26 og Then (you will) begin/commence (to) exclaim/state:

Luke 13v26 og -We ate/consumed before/{in sight}/presence (of the) you also drank,

Luke 13v26 og also in to the streets/thoroughfares/{open squares} (of) us (you) taught/instructed.ø

Luke 13v27 og Also (He will) say:

Luke 13v27 og -I exclaim/state (to) you not see/know/acquainted/perceive you, {from where} you are!

Luke 13v27 og {Stand back}/{Remove yourself}/{Withdraw away} from/out (of) me all/every (persons)

Luke 13v27 og the (ones = worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians) teachers/workers/instructors/labourers

Luke 13v27 og (of) unrighteousness/injustice/{wrongful character}/iniquity/lawlessness.ø

Luke 13v27 *Explained within v28 commentary which is a copy and paste of Matt.12v8.*

Luke 13v28 og There will be the (ones = worldly Christian leaders) weeping/wailing/lamentation

Luke 13v28 og also the gnashing/grinding of teeth when (you) {gaze/view at a distance}

Luke 13v28 og Abraham also Isaac also Jacob also all/every (person)

Luke 13v28 *A copy and paste of Matt.8v11.*

Matt. 8v11 *Where, by extension of allegoric terms, we know that Abraham represents Yahweh, while Isaac represents Jesus, and finally, Jacob represents “Israel” (Small flock pre ministry + Own flock post ministry being collected from the east and west during The Gospel Age being the very point of this verse in context).*

Luke 13v28 og the prophets in to the kingdom of the God, and (the) you (being) thrust/cast/pushed outside.

Luke 13v28 *A copy and paste of Matt.8v12 and also Matt.22v13.*

Matt.8v12 *Being the individuals of “Israel”, being “The Israel” of The 1st Covenant (the Jews) and of The 2nd Covenant (the Christians).*

Now understanding JC’s lead-in to the verse, then we can move into the next part of the verse.

There are two ‘schools’ of thought on this verse (the context and background show which one is correct)!

1. The **Incorrect** reasoning. This is often put out for obvious reasons by the leaders of the worldly Christian nation to mean either ‘fallen’ angels termed demons expelled from the heavens or perhaps the religious leaders of the Old Jewish Nation. Dispelling the first part is easy. The verse is speaking of the future, but the fallen angels were already declared fallen prior to the time of JC and they (as we are told) were already operating around The Earth. The second line of reasoning actually leads onto the correct reasoning being the future tense of something to occur.
2. The **Correct** reasoning. It is based upon the analogy I make being that “The Old Israelite Nation” was a foretaste of “The Christian Nation” operating within The Gospel Age. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the prophets were plucked out from the nation after the promise through Abraham and his son Isaac to form the Israelite nation. Likewise the TCs are plucked out from the nation again after the promise from Yahweh through JC to form the Christian nation.

So let us analyse what is being said here in context.

We have a gentile who has utter confidence in JC and displayed it by coming to JC to declare that JC’s sphere of influence covers the whole earth if he so deemed to use it (which he will when as JCg in The Millennium). JC now moves on to state that ‘many (persons) from around the world’ will come out of the Gentile nations to be part of Yahweh’s Family.

Now Yahweh only chose from the Jewish nation prior to JC because the particular individuals chosen were the only individuals who knew of a promise (but not exactly what it was) but chose to put Yahweh first in the 1st part of their life.

Likewise Yahweh can only choose out of The Christian nation (covering all the Gentile nations) for those TCs to be The Bride of Christ. You cannot desire to be the Bride to someone who you do not know (and vice versa).

Now let us analyse what “the sons of the kingdom” means.

Clearly this means humans who (presumptuously) consider themselves as “the sons of the kingdom” or further, those individuals who think by ‘line of birthright’ deserve “the kingdom of heavens”. Therefore these humans obviously know about “the kingdom” and thus consider they are “pressing all the correct buttons” by saying and doing all the correct things that ensures their place in ‘the kingdom of heavens’.

The birthright in the Old Israelite nation was their line back to Abraham through Isaac (as we are told the Pharisees said “our father is Abraham”) and JC was very quick to correct them (John 8v33-48). The legal documented line was destroyed by The Romans in 70 CE, allowed by Yahweh to document spiritually through the Christian Nation under The 2nd Covenant (to compile The Scroll of Life containing 144000 names –Rev.5v1-5, etc).

The birthright in the Christian nation was their line to Yahweh (Abraham) through JC (Isaac) as our intercessor. Thus again it is the leaders of both these nations who believe themselves self-righteous who personally believe they deserve their place in Yahweh's Family. We already have virtually every Christian who openly promotes The Lie that as soon as they die they go to 'heaven'! Being completely wrong on two fronts! They have already made the decision that they are eligible for that position next to JC; of which JC himself told us that only Yahweh can make that decision who are to be His Sons.

Nowhere in context within The Bible can The Utter Lie "That all Christians go to 'heaven' as sons of God" be substantiated! We have this falsehood promoted as 'Truth' by our worldly Christian leaders representing a doctrine utterly deviant to what The Bible tells us.

Thus it becomes so very clear now what this verse means.

It is the very people who ardently believe they have their rightful position in 'heaven' who are in for a very big shock upon their resurrection when it is 'just' a fleshly body (though beautifully perfected DNA) and their place is on Earth.

But by contrast those humans who were the slandered/persecuted TCs in the 1st part of their physical life are actually the only ones to be resurrected as the future Sons of God!

Thus wrapping it up we know: Yahweh is pulling out by election those specific individuals who demonstrate the correct heart condition to motivate the individual to perform the Desire of Yahweh through arduous self-sacrifice away from all forms of worldly self-indulgence who are ultimately going to be Sons of God. They are the ones who were pulled out of the old Israelite nation as the prophets, and the Christian nation as TCs now.

Matt. 22v13 Weeping and gnashing of teeth! What does this mean?

Weeping = emotion expressed at the loss of something very dear = The loss of becoming a future son of God.

Gnashing of teeth = intense frustration expressed when "The Dawn of Realisation" occurs within an individual that they have missed a 'once only opportunity' that was in the 'palm of their hand' – only because of their own stupidity – they cannot blame anyone else for what has occurred.

And what is this one act of foolishness? When worldly Christian leaders realise upon their resurrection (to learn righteousness along with non-Christians) that they had The Word of God within 'The Palm of their Hand' (during the 1st part of their physical life) to become a future son of God – and yet they had tossed it away without a care, just as though it was trash!

Luke 13v29 og Also (they will = TCs of The Gospel Age) arrive/present/come

Luke 13v29 og from/out of east also west also from/out of north also south,

Luke 13v29 og also (they will) recline/{lay/stretch out} in to the kingdom of the God.

Luke 13v29 This occurs at The 1st Resurrection (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.11v11-12, 19v6-9, etc) where they are demonstrably accepted as future sons of God and take their positions to rule over The Resurrected World as kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8) in the 3rd heaven/Authority (2Cor.12v1-3) of The Millennium to make The Kingdom of God a physical reality within The World after removing the old system's powers (2Pet.3v8-13, Rev.19v14-21, etc).

Prophecy – repeat – Many people will have role reversals between the 1st part of their life and the 2nd part of their life.

Allegory – repeat – "last ... first" = TC's humbly imitating JC's ministry will become leaders in The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat – "first ... last" = Many leaders now shall be placed in humbling positions in The Millennium.

Luke 13v30 og Also behold/look! There are last/least (ones = people) who will be first/foremost,

Luke 13v30 og also there first/foremost (ones) who will be last/least.

Luke 13v25-30 So what does all this mean – is it what the standard worldly Christian leaders tell us?

Clearly not – in fact it is far off their radar screens – because they totally ignore it in their teaching to us!

But The Bible clearly puts this within the text (and not just the once) as a very distinct warning to each and everyone of us – so that we are not ignorant of the future!

Worldly Christian leaders falsely push this warning off onto the Pharisees of the day. But in doing so, they totally ignore the fact that the Pharisees are not the only ones who have the message of JC being taught to them.

JC was using them as "a pattern" of representatives with 'The Knowledge' for the benefit (being as a warning) of persons following in the future. So that these persons who are to follow in the future have no excuse for not knowing what is expected of them. These people of future generations can only be those persons with the greater knowledge of Yahweh through JC (who as JCg was a witness to his Father and gave The World more knowledge), and thus can only be directed to The Christian Nation (having this knowledge) of the next some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

Reiterating:

It is this rather large group of individuals to whom this text is really pointing towards – and they are not warned by their leaders of this great responsibility that all Christians have during The Gospel Age – because it is not in their worldly interests to do this – hence this very specific warning from JC directly to us, written within The Bible for those persons who desire to read it and then practice what Yahweh demands!

So we can conclude that this passage is spoken directly to the members of The Christian Nation who self-claim to operate in 'the name of JC'.

As I explain elsewhere the Greek word used "onoma" Strong'sTM = 3686 for "name" actually means all these three definitions: The 'Name', 'Character' and 'Authority'.

But what do we witness?

Sadly the vast majority of worldly Christians only operate under the name (small 'n') 'Christian' by calling themselves this.

But do they come in 'The Character' of JC by imitating his lifestyle to be as their own lifestyle?

If they did precisely imitate JC, then as we are told, Yahweh would be pleased to witness His HS based upon The Word of God operating within that specific person so that they may then exercise 'The Authority' given by Yahweh through His HS to operating within them.

And here JCg is answering this claim of the worldly Christians at the 1st 2nd C!

Yahweh as The House-Holder/Master (of The [His] Family) has instructed JCg specifically when to collect Yahweh's Sons of God (where "God" being = Yahweh, because by now Yahweh becomes "The Specific God" of them - just as He is of JCg).

And when JCg has collected his Bride-to-be, then those persons left behind are obviously most upset! Because believing themselves to be Christians with a place 'already booked/allocated' in 'heaven' for them to reside within – but sadly "The Disclosing Truth" dawns upon them – when realising they have missed out upon this gathering of The Elect/Selected. Being made fully aware of what has happened through documentation on this website being fulfilled, then they will be most grieved to why they have missed out upon what they expected to occur to themselves!

Standard Christian doctrine suggests these persons are now in torture, but clearly they are not because they are around knocking (= praying hard) at the door, and also gazing at those in the heavens from a great distance (being still here upon the earth during the 3.5 years after the 1st 2nd C when The Wrath of God will come upon them in the last 45 days (of this 3.5 year period). Then The Millennium will start.

But we also read these ones will gaze upon those persons from the 'four corners' of the earth (being the compass points about the person). Clearly these individuals are the 'gathered together' TCs from all the nations of the Earth at the 1st 2nd C who have demonstrated their righteous works to Yahweh during the 1st part of their physical life during the some 2000 year Gospel Age.

But The Bible puts this text in as a very distinct warning to each and every one of us – so that we are not ignorant of the future!

Within context we read that the 'least' being 'foremost' and the 'foremost' being 'least' can refer to one (or both) of two things:-

1. **Spiritual Level.**

Those persons during The Gospel Age who took the most humble position in the 1st part of their physical life will be most honoured upon their resurrection, because their synapse construction showed them to be the most humble and dependable to exercise Yahweh's full HS.

Their minds were personally perfected during the 1st part of their physical life, because they personally imbued The Word of God to have JC's presence/parousia operating within them to reroute their synapse construction mapping.

2. **Physical Level.**

Those persons in The Christian Nation of the Gospel Age (operating under The 2nd Covenant) being effectively the physical DNA **sons** of those persons from The Old Israelite Nation (having occurred after 70 CE when The Romans decimated Jerusalem [destroying all ancestral records back to Abraham] and dispersed The Jews across The World and intermarried with The Gentiles) will also take the most prestigious positions in the heaven (singular being The Authority over The New Earth). Where the 144000 TCs are Kings/Priests over their Fathers (to become "Princes" Psm.45v16 in local context) being the Ancient Worthies and Prophets of The Old Israelite Nation (operating under The 1st Covenant) - ref JC's cryptic comment on John the Baptist the foremost prophet who died before the inauguration of The 2nd Covenant enforces this understanding (Matt.11v11).

The warning is obviously given for us today. We are to audit/assay our character/personality against specifically what The Bible demands of us (to imitate JC). If we are found wanting/lacking then we must repent, have a personality change so that we come in line with what JC instructed of us. If not, then we shall be the persons weeping and wailing knowing what we have missed, being that perfect opportunity of obtaining The Prize spoken of becoming a Son of God within an incorruptible body (= heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body) having the unlimited power of Yahweh's HS at our disposal because we are at the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which is sourced by Yahweh through JC (John.14v20, 17v21-23) Only **because we can be trusted with it** demonstrably proven in the 1st part of our physical life being patient as is JCg and precisely imitating his ministry/lifestyle driven by The Word of God as JCg's presence/parousia within us, as the parable about "faith moving a mountain" so clearly tells us (Matt.17v20, Luke.17v6).

It is because our desire is absolutely, **precisely** 'in tune' with Yahweh's Desire then He amplifies our desires through the use of His HS operating at our command - only because we **are** entrusted with it based upon our lifestyle demonstrated during the 1st part of our physical life. Please see "Faith" in Glossary that carefully explains all this.

In context I must also explain again what HS means:

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Else without this knowledge then we will become ill-informed by our **spiritually blind** religious teachers (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

All this exegesis is obviously **utterly unknown** to our **worldly** Christian leaders/scholars/theologians (at 2007 CE) - they **never** teach it!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – Showing the **nearness** of The Acceptable Year – casting out demons, curing, etc.

Prophecy – repeat – JC would be soon to be murdered – by The Religious Leaders of "Israel" who chose to murder The Word of God (which has occurred over The 2 first Epochs of "Israel").

Prophecy – repeat – JC would be awakened on the 3rd day – by Yahweh to become The Former Son of God (JCg).

336th Allegory – fox = cunning and sly – manipulating politics in with 'The Religion of Israel'.

Luke 13v31 og In same to the day {drew near} certain/particular Pharisees exclaiming (to the) him (JC):

Luke 13v31 og ðGo/issue/escape out also journey/travel from here/{this place} because Herod (the king)

Luke 13v31 og desires/delights/intends you (to) kill/slay/murder.

Luke 13v31 Not to be assumed the Pharisees were actually helping JC – but rather merely a rouse to get JC out of Israel away from disturbing their lifestyle! JC was not worried because he was coming to The Culmination of his ministry – his last journey to Jerusalem.

Actually what The Religious Leaders stated was not true (when is it, in these situations) because we are told that Herod wanted to see JC (Luke9v9, 23v8) and witness his miracles (in fact Herod played no part in JC's murder – merely indifferent – because JC was not political and did not threaten Herod). We realise that it was The Religious Leaders who detested and hated JC – not Herod (Luke.23v10, 15-18, etc)!

Luke 13v32 og Also (JC) said (to) them:

Luke 13v32 og ðJourney/travel say to the fox (= Herod) to that (specific one): ÷

Luke 13v32 og Behold/Look I {cast out}/expel/eject demons, also cure/heal,

Luke 13v32 og I {further fulfil}/to terminate/finish presently/today,

Luke 13v32 og also tomorrow, also to the 3rd (day) (I am) perfected/completed/consummated/fulfilled/finished.

Luke 13v32 JC has been preaching and demonstrating the nearness The Acceptable Year of The Lord for just over the last 3 years and now is stating that he is finishing very shortly and then on one day he will be finished (murdered) "presently", then dead for the following day, and on the 3rd day he becomes resurrected into his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body – to become JCg.

Thus **prophesying** of his future murder, period of death to cover us on The Great Sabbath of The Millennium and then to be awakening/rousing/resurrection as JCg = his work completed.

The point of this is to state: I know Herod that you are not interested in me (being my ministry as The Word of God) but you only in the miracles I perform to amuse you as a circus performer (as the feigned miracles performed today by **charlatan** Christian leaders). However my time is soon to end at my murder orchestrated by 'Jerusalem' (being The Religious Establishment) where I shall cover The Resurrected World for a 1000 years while they learn righteousness and afterwards I shall be completed my work in perfecting my creation.

161st Prophecy – TCs resurrected in The Millennium shall never be annihilated because they are always in Jerusalem! Inasmuch their mind has The Kingdom of God operating within it, being perfected by The Word of God imbued!

Allegory – repeat - Pharisees = **Worldly** Christian Leaders.

Allegory –repeat - Jerusalem = (1) worldly Satan's organisation (via the three monotheistic religions through that city) and (2) **future prophecy** of Yahweh's Holy Organisation during The Millennium that **will** deliver "The City of Peace".

(All other worldly religions are so ridiculous and used by Satan as noise to become interference with the only three religions having any semblance of substance – the most important being The Single Almighty God of The Universe).

Allegory – repeat - perish = The 2nd Death of Annihilation during The Millennium.

(Then the change from prophecy of The Millennium [perish] to that of what has occurred [killed])

162nd Prophecy – Religious Leaders will remove those humans who expose the leaders' hypocrisy!

Allegory – repeat - killing = The 1st Death being "Asleep" and thus "Awakening/Rousing" into The Millennium.

337th Allegory – 'I' = JCg speaking as The Intercessor between Yahweh and The People authorised to teach The World

338th Allegory – children = persons who are weak in The Real Faith - invariably have very little knowledge (but can equally apply to **worldly** Christian leaders who have little or no Assurance or Fidelity to what they know).

And thus in this instance are those people learning about The Almighty God from “Jerusalem” (see metaphoric Definition) – except metaphoric Jerusalem was Satanic, deviant to Yahweh’s Desire and thus yielded deviant children = The Israelites, then The Christian Nation. However there were a few children as humans (prophets, etc, then TCs) who actually became/become The Children to be grasped by Yahweh (in the 2 Flocks – see John.10v16) being the ones who demonstrated utter commitment through their synapse construction displayed by works their allegiance to Yahweh. **339th Allegory** – “hen ... desire” = Shows us how Yahweh through JCg desires all humans to fulfil His Desire for the perfected society to operate within His Universe and thus have intercourse with all entities of The Universe.

Luke 13v33 og Nevertheless/Rather/Moreover necessary/must/behoves me presently/today,
Luke 13v33 og also tomorrow (= tomorrow) also to the coming/following journey/travel,
Luke 13v33 og because not credible/acceptable/admitted/possible (a) prophet to perish/lost/destroyed
Luke 13v33 og outside Jerusalem.

Luke 13v33 Why did JC state “perish/lost/destroyed” and why was it faithfully recorded by Luke rather than killed/slain?
I state that “perish/lost/destroyed” means/represents The 2nd Death of annihilation.

Thus ‘the answer’ stands right out why “killed/slain” was not used!

JC is speaking of The Future in The Millennium and spinning the sense around into a rhetorical statement!

JC is stating that a Prophet of God (of The Old Testament) and the equivalent of The Gospel Age being a TC are within The Family of God.

Now what does that mean – The Family of God?

It means they are operating within Yahweh’s Organisation thus part of The New Jerusalem with The Millennium (Rev.21v1-4).

So what?

It precisely means that they can never be outside Jerusalem (Yahweh’s Family) and thus just as JC stated:

“Not possible is a prophet able to be annihilated outside Jerusalem!”

Then see how JC used “killed/slain” in its past tense to mean The 1st Death of just “Asleep” in the next verse that terminates only the 1st part of physical life – all in context!

Luke 13v34 og Jerusalem, Jerusalem ó The (one = collectively those related to ‘the city’ = The Religious Establishment pre/post JC),

Luke 13v34 og killing/slaying/murdering the prophets,

Luke 13v34 og also stoning the (ones = prophets/TCs) (having been) sent/dispatched/commissioned towards her.

Luke 13v34 og How often I desired/yearned/delighted (to) gather/collect/assemble the children (of the) you

Luke 13v34 og (in) that/what manner/style/character/deportment (a) bird/hen

Luke 13v34 og (does) her brood/young under the wings (of her), also not you desire/yearn/delight (in this action).

Luke 13v34 = Jerusalem who killed the prophets. Though many prophets were killed in Jerusalem, the orders to kill a troublesome prophet outside Jerusalem would have come from the hierarchy stationed at Jerusalem, thus the responsibility lay within Jerusalem.

I merely state this because several worldly commentaries I have read, have completely missed the full implications of this statement by stating that JC was wrong in what he said! So we understand that JCg as The Intercessor between the Old Testament Israelites and Yahweh desired to work with ‘central command’ and ‘Jerusalem’, but The Worldly Religious Leaders chose to rebel and thus ignored the connection that JCg was trying to make with them. And in The 2nd Covenant precisely the same occurred with the next Religious Establishment where “birds of a feather flock together” – driven by precisely the same mindset to coalesce under whatever “Religion” becomes dominant in the region where ‘the religion’ could be ‘fairies at the bottom of your garden’ and yet the same type of person would take the respective positions within its hierarchy! Just basic statistics!

But moreover we witness The Fruitage throughout history and see just how applicable was JC’s comments (Matt. chapter 23) of The Leaders of “Religion” was then as it is today and all the time in-between! Hence JCg’s call to get out of her Rev.18v4 – being her worldly methodology which becomes practiced hypocrisy when compared with what Yahweh Desires – as taught and shown by JC in his ministry and lifestyle!

163rd Prophecy – The worldly family yielded by ‘Jerusalem’ (the three monotheistic religions – Judaism, Christianity and Islam) is to be disbanded and will not continue into The Millennium.

340th Allegory – forsaken – The people of the three religions have forsaken the true requirements of Yahweh to yield a perfect society – as we witness throughout The World – being all the things done in ‘the name’ of the 3 religions.

Allegory – repeat – “you” = Worldly ‘Jerusalem’ (represented by the 3 religions sourced through Abraham – but distorted by Satan as soon as they each became a worldly ‘organisation’ and took on the trappings of The World).

Allegory – repeat – house = family, children, generations following through the lineage (of ‘Jerusalem’).

341st Allegory – desolate = Yahweh will ignore all those descendants of the 3 false religion portrayals of Him during The Gospel Age and only concentrate upon the TCs elected, chosen out of generally The (Heathen) Christian Nation.

164th Prophecy – Upon Resurrection into The Millennium the ‘forsaken worldly family’ will recognise ‘Blessed is JCg ruling with the full authority of his Father Yahweh during The Millennium’.

Old Testament reference located at Jer.22v5, Psm.118v6.

Luke 13v35 og Behold/Look! (Is) Left/forsaken/{laid aside} (to) you the house (= household/descendants) (of the) you

Luke 13v35 og desolate/wasted/lonesome/solitary/wilderness.

Luke 13v35 og And truly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you because no not (= never)

Luke 13v35 og you (will) see/know/perceive/acquainted until may/suppose/wish arrive/come when (you) say:

Luke 13v35 og Prophecy (Jer.22v5; Psm.118v26).

Luke 13v35 og -Blessed the (one = JCg) coming/appearing in the name/character/authority (of the) Lord (= Yahweh).øø

Luke 13v35 = Thus you worldly fleshly Israelite Jerusalem will become desolate both spiritually (because the TCs become The New Jerusalem) and physically (when the Romans smash Jerusalem in 70 CE) and the mantle of responsibility for God’s Word is transferred to The Christian Nation (that in a general sense fails equally as did the Jews before JC’s ministry)!

And those inhabitants who make up fleshly Jerusalem will not recognise what they have lost until The Millennium where they are resurrected to learn righteousness under the righteous King JCg who is operating statutes in The Name of Yahweh = teaching how we must behave for eternal life.

And then they shall be gnashing their teeth with frustration (Luke.13v28) because they had without a care, tossed away the most precious and wonderful thing attainable (being the access to become a future son of God) as though it was mere trash!

Prophecy – as before – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all to be made well.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Jesus would take away the weakness and sickness of our faulty DNA body.

342nd Allegory – “v6”= ‘having been consumed by the fire from JC’s mouth’.

(I only put this in as a reverse allegory to passages similar to that as given in the example at Rev11v5).

Luke 14v1 og Also became/occurred in to the going/coming (the) him (JC) into (the) house (of) certain/particular

Luke 14v1 og (person) of the leaders/rulers/chiefs of the Pharisees (on the) Sabbath to eat bread/loaves

Luke 14v1 og also they (= The Religious Leaders) were scrutinising/{intently watching}/inspecting (the) him (JC).

Luke 14v1

Thus we understand that The Religious Leaders are gathering evidence for a future ‘kangaroo’ trial.

Luke 14v2 og Also behold/look (a) man certain/particular (one) was dropsical before/{in front}/vicinity

Luke 14v2 og (of the) him (JC).

Luke 14v2

I would expect The Religious Leaders had invited this dropsical sufferer into their house to test JC specifically on The Sabbath, as was also JC’s invitation - the whole situation had been ‘engineered’ to put JC on the spot!

Luke 14v3 og Also answering the JC said towards the lawyers (scholars of Mosaic Law) also Pharisees saying:

Luke 14v3 og ðIf (it is) allowed/lawful/right to the Sabbath

Luke 14v3 og (to) heal/{waited upon menially}/{cherishing servant}/cure?ö

Luke 14v4 og And the (ones = lawyers/Pharisees) {kept still}/silent/quietened.

Luke 14v4 og Also {getting hold}/seizing/grasping (him) (JC) healed/cured (the) him (= dropsical sufferer)

Luke 14v4 og also released/dissmised/pardoned/{set to liberty}/dismissed (him).

Luke 14v5 og Also answering towards them (The Religious Leaders) (JC) said:

Luke 14v5 og ð(Of) Whom (of) you (an) ass or ox into (a) pit/well (be) falling,

Luke 14v5 og also not immediately (he will) pull up it in to the day of the Sabbath?ö

Luke 14v6 og Also not (they had) strength/endurance/might/perseverance/forcefulness

Luke 14v6 og (to) answer/reply towards these (things).

Luke 14v7-24

The next two parables must be taken in context of v7. The scene has moved on from the previous verses (ref v15).

Again notice the repetition of these cures occurring on “The Sabbath Day” to keep teaching us of what JCg will be doing in The Millennium.

Note: It is late in JC’s Ministry where the Pharisees were trying to catch JC out in what he said either against Judaism or the secular state.

The best way to do this was to invite him around to their houses in the presence of fellow Scribe and Pharisee witnesses.

Thus it can now be assumed that JC has moved on to become a ‘welcomed guest’ into a Pharisee assembly of some description meeting/feast etc.

So to whom was JC specifically speaking?

It was specifically to The Religious Leaders and The Scholars of the particular religion of the day, that claimed to represent The Almighty God!

It was to no-one else – irrespective of what any person might say today – so symbolically this includes all the Monotheistic World Religions of today!

Parable – The seating at The Wedding(s) – Aim to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by being humble (the least) and thus upon resurrection you shall be drawn up at the marriages (to become the most) in The Millennium.

165th Prophecy – There are to be multiple marriages with JCg – all 144000 TCs to become The Bride of Christ!

Allegory – repeat - The Weddings = The Marriage between JCg (bridegroom) and his virgin Wife (144000 TCs).

(It is plural because JCg is being married to 144000 individuals – this knowledge is lost in useless translated bibles).

343rd Allegory – “Take ... best seat” = Take the foremost position during the 1st part of our life, but expected upon resurrection to be moved down into a more lowly position as appropriate for The Synapse mapping.

344th Allegory – “Take ... least seat” = Take the humble position during the 1st part of our life, and expect upon resurrection to be invited up into a more mighty position as appropriate for The Synapse mapping.

Luke 14v7 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated towards the (ones) (been) invited/guests (a) parable,

Luke 14v7 og {taking heed}/noticing/attentive (to) how the {prestigious/select/best seats}

Luke 14v7 og (they= religious guests) chose, (then JC) exclaiming/stating towards them (The Religious Leaders):

Luke 14v7

And we see this happening today – I welcome any person to claim that this does not occur today in religious establishments!

Luke 14v8 og ðWhen (you are) called/invited by any/certain (person) into wedding (feasts),

Luke 14v8

JC uses “Wedding” because that is what he is trying to teach – as The Goal. The TCs married to JCg in The Millennium.

However, note it is plural wedding feasts indicating the 144000 weddings that are to take place with the one bridegroom = JCg – see v11.

Luke 14v8 og (then do) not recline/{lay down} into the {prestigious/chief/best seat} lest/else/perhaps (the) more

Luke 14v8 og honourable/valued/reputable (person) (than) (of the) you be called/invited by him (= host).

Luke 14v8

= Do not presume that your status is higher than it really is. Thus always take the lower seat so that the more prestigious seat is available for the one invited more deserving of it – else:-

Luke 14v9 og Also coming/appearing The (One = Host = Yahweh) (to) you,

Luke 14v9 og also (the) Him (Host who) called/invited (will) say (to) you:

Luke 14v9 og -Give this one (= more worthy person) (your) place (= seat).ø

Luke 14v9 og Also then (you) begin/commence/start (the proceedings) (when) with shame/disgrace

Luke 14v9 og the least/last/ignoble place (= seat) (to) take/hold/possess.

Luke 14v9

= Yahweh seeing that you have taken a better place than your character/works/spirit/personality deserves will ask you to step down into a lower seat more appropriate to your status. And in doing so, everyone will see that you have been demoted to your own embarrassment.

Note: This will not occur in The Millennium for those elected will automatically take their lowly position, but JC is trying to set The Logical

Standard upon which people will be selected, thus they are to reform the synapse construction mapping when they have the opportunity to do so prior to The Occasion – thus this is to within the 1st part of our physical life to become a TC. – See v11 to explain this.

Luke 14v10 og But when (you are) called/invited journey/travel/go recline/{lay out} into the least/last/ignoble

Luke 14v10 og place (= seat) that when comes/appears The (One = Host = Yahweh) (having) called/invited you

Luke 14v10 og (He) say (to) you:

Luke 14v10 og -Friend/clansman {ascend further}/promoted/{go up} {more conspicuous}/higherø

Luke 14v10 og then will be (to) you glory/honour/dignity before/{presence of}/vicinity

Luke 14v10 og of the (ones = other quests) reclining/{laid out} (to/with) you.

Luke 14v10 = But if you take the least (= less popular), lowest seat, then Yahweh will come to you and call you to become part of The Family that deserves better than you have assumed for yourself (during the 1st part of your physical life). Thus Yahweh will invite you to a more prestigious seat more appropriate to your status based upon your character and authoritative works of the 1st part of your physical life (perfecting the 2nd part of your spiritual life) upon your resurrection as a king/priest in the 2nd part of your physical life.

This all reinforces what this website teaches throughout (merely what The Bible tells us throughout – for example, see next verse in context):-

The First/Most (of society) in the 1st part of our life becoming The Last/Least (of society) within the 2nd part of our life

The Last/Least (of society) in the 1st part of our life becoming The First/Most (of society) within the 2nd part of our life

Where the first line applies to The Leaders of “Religion” (and the other two bastions of society - political and lesser extent the commercial leaders).

And the second line applies to the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v24-28, etc) to become a peculiar people (1Pet.2v9) because they do not behave like worldly people (chasing after the things that worldly people chase after).

It must be noticed in all of JC’s parables those persons who present themselves as being worthy (of presumed sonship) are called Friend/Clansman, thereby JC is given the understanding that these are persons highly placed in The Christian Nation who are deemed by themselves (and perhaps by The World) as being ‘worthy’ of sainthood - but in all instances Yahweh (through JC as The Word of God) rejects these presumptuous individuals!

Luke 14v11 og Because all/every (person) who exults/{lift high}/elevates himself

Luke 14v11 og (will be) depressed/humiliated/abased

Luke 14v11 og also the one depressed/humiliated/abased will be exulted/{lifted high}/elevated.

Luke 14v11 = Thus when Yahweh inspects (in His Special/Greater [1st] Judgement) our character and authoritative works of the 1st part of our physical life and these personal {occupational efforts}/works/labours (Strong’s™ = 2041) demonstrate that we have taken the lowly/meek position in society then Yahweh will elevate us before all The Resurrected World upon The Resurrection (of two occasions) of all persons into The 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium.

But as we know it is plural wedding feasts (not given in some errant translations) and thus JC is teaching us that these guests are actually to become the 144000 Brides and he is merely teaching us if we personally desire to become the 5 Talent Man (rather than the 2 Talent man) then we must take a most lowly position in our teaching work during the 1st part of our physical life, then we will have the correct synapse construction mapping to effect more of Yahweh’s HS power in The Millennium – having proved our humility in duress during the 1st part of our physical life. This flies in the face of what we witness in the bastions and edifices of “Religion” where the leaders climb on top of one another in their struggle to get to the top for worldly power – they have it now – to lose it forever in The Millennium – irrespective of The Façade/Veneer they paint in hypocrisy to The Masses – the leader’s synapse construction is worldly and not heavenly – as simple as that!

Again we are told in so many places; The First/Most (within society) in the 1st part of their physical life shall become The Last/Least (within society) in The Millennium, and The Last/Least (within society) in the 1st part of their physical life shall become The First/Most (within society) in The Millennium. But this is unlikely to be taught by our worldly Christian leaders!

Parable– The Banquet invitation – Feast to give food to persons without is much better than to give food to those with!
166th Prophecy – The accepted (by Yahweh) TC will not go out and only invite their Brethren/Sisters (= the members of their [religious] grouping) being the friends/brothers/relatives/{wealthy [in The Knowledge of Yahweh]} but they shall invite all people who are not part of the family (and thus they invite all non-Christians).

Is this what worldly Christian congregational members do?

167th Prophecy – The accepted (by Yahweh) TC will go out to their neighbour (= stranger) and give them The Accurate Word of God - they invite all people to accurately know The Word of God and what it really means.

345th Allegory – “Friends ... Wealthy” = Those members who already know about Yahweh within your own religious grouping (thus you are not called out to invite these people on your ministerial work) and produce a clique of people.

346th Allegory – beggars = Those members of society starving for The Word of God to be given to them.

347th Allegory – disabled = Those members of society going off in the wrong direction in lifestyle/personality.

348th Allegory – lame = Those members of society held back from imitating JC’s lifestyle/personality.

349th Allegory – blind = Those members of society who cannot see nor understand how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Interestingly all those four allegories describe most of Christendom!

350th Allegory – “v14” = These ones have nothing to give back to us (aiming to become TCs) for this information, but Yahweh will reward us with Sonship because we have fulfilled His Desire by imitating JC’s ministry.

(All ‘a million miles away’ from what we witness in ‘all’ the worldly ‘Christian’ groupings! – who thus disregard Yahweh’s Desire as stated here within JC’s ministry).

Luke 14v12 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated also to the (ones) (having) called/invited (the) him (JC):

Luke 14v12 og ðWhen (you) make/work/produce/perform (the) dinner/lunch or (the) supper/feast/{best meal}

Luke 14v12 og (do) not call/invite the friends (of the) you, nor the brothers (of the) you nor the relatives (of the) you

Luke 14v12 og nor the neighbours rich/wealthy, that not also they you {call/invite in return}

Luke 14v12 og also (it) becomes (to) you (a) repayment/recompense/requital.

Luke 14v13 og But when (you) make/work/produce/perform (the) banquet, call/invite beggars/{(the) poor},

Luke 14v13 og (the) disabled, (the) lame, (the) blind.

Luke 14v14 og Also blessed/honoured (you) will be because not (they) have/possess (anything)

Luke 14v14 og (to) repay/recompense/render (to) you.

Luke 14v14 og For (it will) be repaid/recompensed/rendered (to) you (as a TC) in to the

Luke 14v14 og {standing up again}/resurrection/recovery/{raise to life again} of the righteous/equitable/just (TC).

Luke 14v14 Why this 2 part parable, what is it saying and what does it really mean?

The context tells us that these persons are learned people around JC and also conversing with JC.

Why learned?

1. They (Pharisees and Lawyers/{Religious Scholars}) were inviting JC as a guest (merely to trip him up within his speech – for use later).
2. These persons were reclining, were taking the best seats - thus thought highly of themselves (ref 11v43).

3. The parable itself (v12) speaks of humans able to provide feasts for many groups, but JC insinuated these listening had spare wealth to feed the poor (v13) – but this must be taken at two levels – physically but more importantly spiritually – because they were entrusted with The Word of God.

Thus we can safely reason these persons reclining here were the various chiefs of The Religious Establishment within the vicinity and hence the following parable (v15-v24)!

The first part is speaking about the character of self-importance. Thus JC is warning where unrighteous self-pride takes us (the prime example being Eze.28v1-19 speaking of the king of Tyre representing Satan). Because the intelligent entity that does this becomes selfish and steals (anything = time/possessions/{quality of life}) from their neighbour – being the opposite requirement for life within and after The Millennium!

The second part then speaks of concern for those persons who are not in the position to repay (in money or 'in-kind'/favours). Thus we are all to work (of any description) without expecting a return (over and above our basic fleshly sustenance) as Paul taught us at 2Thes.3v6-12 and elsewhere. Thus forming a basis for a person to rationally think as would a "true apostle" (= "appointed by Yahweh [and not The World] to tell") while actively and accurately spreading The Word of God for our time during the 1st part of our physical life.

So that is what JC is homing in upon, but why?

What is the common denominator?

It is back to the synapse construction mapping formed by our thought processes, which become reloaded into the new virgin body upon 'awakening/rousing/resuscitation' at some point in time after our/The 1st Death (which is merely "asleep").

What becomes programmed into our new - but initially blank brain?

Because 'what becomes programmed into our new brain' are the attributes (thought processes) that formed by our character during the 1st part of our physical life and clearly it is in our best (very) long-term interests to maximise those "thought processes" required for everlasting life and thus minimise the learning time in The Millennium!

Thus JC is saying: Behave now, where you put your neighbour first – above yourself, and you are then generating the synapse construction mapping that will guarantee your (very) long term success! This is what JC was teaching Nicodemus at John.3v1-20 in the process of becoming "born again" through the spiritual RNA of The Word of God infusing with our spiritual thoughts to create a new being.

Please see "Born Again" in glossary because it is absolutely **not** as we are errantly taught by evangelicals/{Born Again} worldly religious leaders else we could become 'still born' following after Balaam, or worse, Judas Iscariot!

Thus we understand that whatever is done must be done "simply/freely" without strings attached – being absolutely **no** worldly return of favours/glory/influence/sex/money/{debilitating habits}/power/prestige/etc – except abuse sourced by The Religious Establishment because its members detest being exposed as hypocrites to what Yahweh truly represents within society. This becomes The Refining of the individual to (1Cor.3v13-16) demonstrate The Lie that Satan puts out – we are only 'good' because Yahweh gives us a good life by return (Job.1v8-12, etc) This is what JC and his apostles teach us throughout!

That is what the parable **really** means – but is **never** taught by our worldly Christian leaders because 'hard is this word' (John.6v60). Because they what a large crowd of people from which to extract worldly tithes – and back again as a circle into these parables!

Allegory – repeat - Bread = physical for the fleshly body, God's Word/Topics/Sayings to build the spiritual Mind. Thus The Word of God becomes the edifying knowledge to survive within Yahweh's Environment.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 14v15 og And hearing/listening certain/particular (one = Religious Leader) of those reclining/{laid out}

Luke 14v15 og (with him) these (things) said (to the) him (in perhaps a sarcastic and flippant manner – as a 'throw-away comment'):-

Luke 14v15 og ô{Supremely blessed/fortunate/happy} (he) who eats bread/loaves in to the kingdom of the God.ô

Luke 14v16 og And the (one = JC) said (to the) him (= Religious Leader):

Luke 14v16 This could be construed as a trick question in v15 (and thus JC must be very careful how he answers it), but I feel as though Yahweh put this question within the person's mind to allow JC to expand the concept to deliver a knock-out blow in the 2nd parable!

Why could this be a trick question?

To answer this, the reader has to get into the mind of a Pharisee (= a Religious Leader).

Their basic concept is the same as the Muslim, You are only resurrected to life by works (because both worldly religions do not have knowledge of JC's Underserved Gift that requires zero works for resurrection from the 1st Death into The Millennium).

But we must also realise that worldly Christianity like a pendulum swings too far the other way and becomes unrighteous because the religious leaders ignore James.2v15-26 and many other passages like this (and thus create their own bibles – Rev.22v18-19 from which they teach). Thus worldly Christianity is not sourced from Righteous Yahweh and thus sourced from Satan because he opposes Yahweh to confuse Christians! Sadly all groups have missed the point – it is not through religious works because they count for nothing before The Almighty God, but only righteous works towards your neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, which is demonstrated to every single human on the planet and not towards personal selective/partisan groupings!

Thus starting with the Jews and now followed by all worldly religious groupings, the leaders heaped upon themselves (collectively) many religious laws that required the observance demonstrated by religious works. This is done under the false delusion that the more religious works a person abides by, then the closer to "God" they would become, but in reality it gives the person less time to help their neighbour and hence they are actually going in the wrong direction!

And further, the more of these religious observances kept, the more self-righteous (= bigoted) a person would become! And as the leader became aloof because naturally having more time (by living on the backs of their acolytes) then they are able to fulfil these religious laws (to become more aloof – thereby enforcing a position which is alien to Yahweh – see v11 earlier – in context) which clearly the acolytes cannot perform because they are working to support the leader as well as themselves!

But that is specifically where Satan wants to take these types of individuals who eventually become bigots – 'the more the merrier' as far as Satan is concerned!

So where is the trap?

The trap was to draw JC in to answer that specific question of his, to expand upon the types of works of which JC was speaking as being required for a person to get into the heavens (being The Methodology sourced by Yahweh).

But JC side-stepped the question and answered it with a much more powerful parable that was a 'killer', attacking specifically worldly Religious Leaders of any time period during this world's history, up to and including the present day.

Parable – The Super Feast – The Supper Feast being on offer to all religious leaders – but they were only interested in worldly affairs and thus did not become part of this glorious event to imbue accurate knowledge!

168th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders who should deliver but are barren, will be forever barren.

351st Allegory – Housemaster = Yahweh.

352nd Allegory – "Super Feast" = Taking part in grasping The Accurate Knowledge of Yahweh to feed the mind.

Feed the mind = aligning the synapse construction to imitate JC, thus become married to him at The Wedding Feasts.

353rd Allegory – “1st Slave” = Prophets of The Old Testament.

354th Allegory – “1st invitation” = goes out to The Priests of the old Israelite Nation of The Old Testament.

355th Allegory – “2nd Slave” = JC giving his 3.5 year ministry.

356th Allegory – “2nd invitation” = goes out directly to The Israelite Populace around JC during his ministry.

357th Allegory – “3rd Slaves” = TCs of The Gospel Age.

358th Allegory – “3rd invitation” = goes out to The World during The Gospel Age.

359th Allegory – “best meal ...etc” = The prophets and TCs become part of The Family of Yahweh in The Millennium.

Luke 14v16 og ò(The) man certain/particular (one) make/work/yield/produce/perform supper/feast/{best meal}

Luke 14v16 og great/large/magnificent (at the end of the day = end of The Gospel Age) also (He = Yahweh) called/invited

Luke 14v16 og many/plenteous (persons).

Luke 14v17 og Also (He = Yahweh) sent/dispatched/commissioned the slave/servant (= JC) (of the) Him

Luke 14v17 og to the hour/time of the supper/feast/{best meal}

Luke 14v17 Where the “Best Meal” is to “Feed The Mind” by grasping The Knowledge of Yahweh and by imitating JC’s ministry then you become a TC fit to be awakened/roused/resuscitated in The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6) at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Pet.5v4, etc) to become married to His Son JCg (Rev.19v6-9).

Luke 14v17 og (to) say to the (ones = religious leaders) (having been) called/invited:

Luke 14v17 Being the follow-on from the previous observation and parable, where The Host (Yahweh) invited those persons who He knew ‘that claimed to know Him’! In this context those ‘who know Yahweh’ are those who claim to represent The Almighty God = The Religious Leaders! It is JC who is going out (as The Word of God) to the religious leaders of The World, being in this instance, the Jewish Religious Leaders. But clearly today it is The Religious Leaders who come to know of Christianity being JCg who is going out ‘knocking at their door’ with his ‘presence/parousia’ during The Gospel Age.

The reader must get this following fact clearly understood within their mind.

Just because you claim to be a Christian – then it does not make you a TC.

Likewise, just because you call yourself a Christian Leader (perhaps being at the highest position within any worldly religious establishment) – then it still does not mean that Yahweh accepts you as being a TC (representing Yahweh’s Interests). We have just so many examples of this in The Bible – too many to go through here (but the obvious one would be The Worldly High Priest, Caiphas – John.11v47-50).

Further, due to the internal politics of these worldly edifices, it is my opinion based upon Bible Scripture then these leaders are far more likely to be further away from Yahweh than ‘on-the-job’ street ‘lay-preacher’ dedicated to doing just what JC asked of us during the whole of life – where the lay preacher most closely imitates Paul at 2Thes.3v6-12!

Words must be supported by deeds that precisely imitate JC (James.2v15-26) for Yahweh to accept you as a TC.

Nowhere within the Bible did JC (or the apostles) ever promote ecclesiastic tiers of hierarchy – but just two levels, the top level being the TCs out on the streets preaching on a one to one basis, and at a lower level being The Brethren who were actively seeking to become TCs and gave physical support to this end. Where all those persons with The Word of God were through personal exhortation to become TCs (1Cor.4v16, 11v1).

This is all JC and the apostles promoted – I welcome worldly feedback to the contrary with quotations in context!

Luke 14v17 og -Come/Appear because now ready it is all/every (thing = The 1st Resurrection for The Marriage of JCg).ø

Luke 14v17 JCg is saying: ‘Show your Credentials!’ ‘Of what is your life constructed?’

‘What are your works like that make you want to come to My (JC speaking on behalf of Yahweh) feast?’

“Do you self-claimed representatives of Yahweh want to follow (= imitate) me in my invitation to this great prize.”

Luke 14v18 og Also (they = The Religious Leaders) began/commenced from one/singular (mind)

Luke 14v18 og {to beg off}/deprecate/decline/shun/reject all/every (person).

Luke 14v18 og The (one = Religious Leader) first said (to the) him (= Yahweh’s servant):

Luke 14v18 og ÷(The) field I have bought/purchased also I have/must need/necessary {go forth}/{issue out}/depart

Luke 14v18 og also {pass along}/{look over} it/{the same}.

Luke 14v18 og I ask you have/must me (be) excused/absent/avoided/{to beg off}.ø

Luke 14v19 og Also another (one = Religious Leader) said:

Luke 14v19 og ÷Yoke/pair (of) oxen (I have) bought/purchased 5 (= 10 oxen), also (I am) journeying/travelling

Luke 14v19 og (to) test/assay/try them, I ask you have/must me (be) excused/absent/avoided/{to beg off}.ø

Luke 14v20 og Also another (one = Religious Leader) said:

Luke 14v20 og ÷(A) Wife I married also through (reason of) this not I am able/capable (to) come/appear.ø

Luke 14v21 og Also {became near}/approached the slave/servant that reported/announced/declared to the Lord

Luke 14v21 og (of the) him these (things).

Luke 14v21 Thus these persons are aware of Yahweh’s Desire being the educated Priests/Pharisees/Scribes/etc of Israel and thus claim to know and represent Yahweh, but sadly they are only interested in worldly things (material/animal/marriage) and consequently turn their backs on what The Feast represents – being knowledge (by participating through works) that will lead to the Sonship of Yahweh.

They are more interested in worldly pursuits that satisfy their self-indulgence, rather than fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by following precisely what The Tanakh taught during their life.

Luke 14v21 og Then (being) enraged/angry/indignant The Housemaster (= Yahweh over the heavenly family)

Luke 14v21 og said to the slave/servant (= JC / JCg) (of the) him:

Luke 14v21 og ÷{Go out}/{issue forth}/{spread abroad} into the streets/thoroughfares/{open squares}

Luke 14v21 og also the lanes/alleys/avenues of the city/town also the (ones) poor/beggars, also (the) disabled,

Luke 14v21 og also (the) lame, also (the) blind {bring/lead in}/introduce here.

Luke 14v21 So this is what JC did during his fleshly (physical existence) – he bypassed The Religious Leaders and went directly to the people and they came in droves from out of the synagogues in towns and villages, and out into the wilderness. They showed commitment by coming out to find him and become baptised (we are told that The Religious Leaders did not desire internally to repent, thus not leave their “Religion”, myths and their practices of it, that made it worldly).

Luke 14v22 og Also said the slave/servant, ÷Lord, (has) become/occurred as (you) ordered/commanded/charged,

Luke 14v22 og also still room/place/position there is.ø

Luke 14v22 After JCg physically went up to the heavens to be with Yahweh after his ministry, then he effectively said this v22 to Yahweh regarding those within fleshly worldly “Israel” which has become “The Christian Nation”.

Luke 14v23 og Also said the Lord (= Yahweh) towards the slave (= JcG):
 Luke 14v23 og -{Go out}/{issue forth}/{spread abroad} into the roadways/highways also fences/hedges,
 Luke 14v23 og also compel/constrain/necessitate (them) to enter/{pass into}
 Luke 14v23 og that (may be) {entirely filled} the house(hold) (of the) me (at The 1st Resurrection for The Marriage Feast).
 Luke 14v23 This is during The Gospel Age, again JcG is by-passing The Religious Leaders whose practices locked them into "Religion" because this seemed better for them! We realise that JcG is 'knocking at the door' by The Word of God operating as his "presence" (spiritual existence) within those persons on the roadways/highways, fields/hedges of The Whole World away from any worldly church edifices, but where a TC traveller on his way precisely imitating JcG's ministry/lifestyle will accurately teach The Good News of The Gospel in a wholesome manner!
 Luke 14v24 og For I exclaim/state (to) you because not one (person) of the men (of) those of the (ones = persons)
 Luke 14v24 og (having been) called/invited (shall) taste/experience (of the) me of the supper/feast/{best meal}.∞
 Luke 14v24 That is "The Disclosing Truth" behind the parable – hard for some, but so welcome to others – it is purely dependant upon our {heart condition}/{seat of motivation} – where your treasure is located – so will your heart/{seat of motivation} be! The passion/zeal of the heart becomes the impetus and the motor to drive your works, and it is the brain that provides the knowledge and direction so that righteous works are undertaken. Thus the knowledge and direction are the thoughts that create the synapse construction/mapping to become the recorded "Heavenly Treasure" for The Millennium 'download' into a perfected body. Without The Knowledge of The Word of God – then we become rudderless – like a boat with a big engine (our heart driving us hard in the vain belief that we are pleasing "God"), but we are going in the wrong direction and this is to the pleasure of Satan. That sadly is what occurs in Charismatic/Pentecostal groupings – the devotees are sincere – but kept ignorant to The Word of God by their leaders – and thus they go off in the wrong direction – which sadly is not imitating Paul who imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc) – hence JC's teaching at Luke.12v46-48). But not just leaving an observation at one end of the spectrum – all the traditional schisms over 100 years old are equally bad – they keep their devotees in the dark – just tossing out a few scraps (Luke.16v19-22) 'to keep the punters coming in' betting on eternal life – with The Religious Leaders as The Bookmakers taking the tithes (pretending to be the conduit to "God")! The whole thing is just so detestable! Which then takes us nicely in context back to the real meaning behind the 1st parable in this sequence. Which in context Luke then continues with an extension of this theme in v26. And when was this last taught in 'church'?

Parable – Only those very specific humans (TCs) who fulfil Yahweh's Desire become part of Yahweh's family.
169th Prophecy – Fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in the 1st part of our physical life will bring Sonship to Yahweh.
Allegory – repeat - It is The Intimate Family (Family of The Heavens) that Yahweh elects during The Gospel Age.
170th Prophecy – Yahweh elects/selects people who imitate JC ready for their new responsibility in The Millennium.
360th Allegory – TCs separate themselves from copying the actions of self-indulgence practiced by worldly people.

Allegory – repeat - "Life/soul" = conscious/reasoning existence – it is not what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).
 Luke 14v25 og And {gathered/collected together} (to the) him (JC) crowds (being) great/large/vast.
 Luke 14v25 og Also turning/{twisting backwards} (JC) said towards them:
 Luke 14v26 og off {any certain/particular} (person) comes/appears/acquaints towards me
 Luke 14v26 og also not hates/detests the father (of) himself, also the mother, also the wife, also the children,
 Luke 14v26 og also the brothers, also the sisters,
 Luke 14v26 og and yet/further also the (of) himself life/soul/{conscious existence} (to personally hate)
 Luke 14v26 og not (he is) able/capable (of the) me (JC) (to become) (a) disciple/learner/pupil.
 Luke 14v26 Luke is continuing the theme of v24 being the thought processes that make up our synapse construction mapping.

This verse links in with Luke.12v52.
 It is absolutely not that we are to hate/detest 'the entity' (mentioned in the listing), but rather we hate/detest their thought processes (learnt to make us 'successful' in the 1st part of our spiritual life) so that we do not desire to learn (= {take up}/absorb) their corrupting worldly lifestyle that follows after 'the god (Satan) of this present worldly system' (Eph.2v2, 1John.5v19, etc).
 Those humans who desire to imitate JC by taking upon themselves his Name, Character and Authority then hate the thought processes that fuel this corrupted world of which we see all around us on The News programs for example. By taking on "The Name, **Character and Authority**" of JC then we are becoming a pupil of JcG and the thought processes are becoming like those of JC demonstrated by our works.
 This ties in with us making our life a sacrifice unto the service of Yahweh, so that we kill ourselves away from the lures of the present worldly system that will entice us to consume our time – so that we just waste our life away not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (which is never taught) to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle – and for us to do that – then we must gain Real Faith (and throw away 'blind faith' which fills just so much of The World today).
 Where (for The Record):-

Real Faith = Accurate knowledge which is then tested/proved/assayed to ensure that it is righteous – and in doing so, gives us the strength/fortitude of assurance where we then know why/how to correctly fulfil Yahweh's Desire – and finally operate with fidelity upon what we accurately know.

We then gain a mind that operates with agapao (to edify our neighbour to our own hurt) and demonstrate this with agape/charity, being works that are done simply/freely (for no worldly return)!

And that is why we 'hate' 'The World' because our vista is for The Millennium and we are desirous not to be pulled down into the dirt/grime of present worldly methodology that operates as the air that we breathe tugging at everyone – to pull them away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

Hence the lead-in to the next verse:-

171st Prophecy – A person who desires to imitate JC must then publically deny themselves of the self-indulgencies of The World – that will inevitably lead to controversy from persons who feel their comfortable/hypocritical lifestyle threatened.

Luke 14v27 og Also whoever not bearing/removing/lifting/sustaining/carrying
 Luke 14v27 og the {public execution (out away from this world)} (of the) him
 Luke 14v27 og also comes/appears/acquaints after/{following behind} (of the) me (= JC, as The Word of God),
 Luke 14v27 og not (he/she is) able/capable (of the) me (JC) to be (a) disciple/learner/pupil.

Luke 14v27 In context likewise, we must publicly execute ourselves from this present worldly system of operations – this becomes our "visible mark upon the forehead" (being our personality) that clearly shows to other persons (with whom we have intercourse) that we are separate from The World (and thus out of this world). We make ourselves dead to the influences and the power that this worldly system has over our thought processes. Thus we 'Die in Christ', we die out of this world and become alive as though we are operating within The Millennium by imitating JC in

our lifestyle now. Thus by doing this, we become alive in our 'now learning to become righteous thought processes' that give us everlasting life, only made possible to occur by JC's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice to make The 1st Death become just 'Asleep'. We thus gain precisely the same mindset that JC had during his ministry that we are likewise to emulate – where we live for The Expectation of The Inheritance. By living for The Expectation of The Inheritance means that we are to become The Heirs of The Inheritance and Yahweh only deems that so – if we have The Kingdom of God (being The Methodology physically operating in The Millennium) to be operating within our minds during The Gospel Age as The Early Adopters thereby having ultimately perfected the 2nd part of our spiritual life (while in the 1st part of our physical life)! It is crucial that the reader understand this – because upon this righteousness – The Gospel Hangs – and sadly, this is absolutely unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars at 2012 CE upon this revision – because they never teach it – which is precisely why I must scream it out to The World at the end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14).

Parable – Budgeting the Tower Cost – Do not commit to Sonship unless you are capable of meeting The Standard to become successful at the end of the work load.

172nd Prophecy – Those humans who set an accurate measure of The Target of what they are capable of fulfilling shall be ultimately successful (as a 2 or 5 talent steward - hence decide upon the size of tower first and complete it).

361st Allegory – “build tower” = fulfilling your desire (that for a TC is to imitate JC's ministry).

362nd Allegory – “count the cost” = assess how much work you are able to put in to imitating JC's ministry (and then methodically work through to fulfil what has been planned).

363rd Allegory – “spectators ... jeer” = If you are not able to fulfil what you have publically declared then you have devalued yourself – but much worse you have devalued The Word of God – because it appears not to mean that much to you - being the publicly assumed reason why you capitulated! Thus you have devalued your standing before Yahweh.

Luke 14v28 og For who of (to) you desiring/delighting (the) tower (to) build/construct not first/commences/starts

Luke 14v28 og sitting/dwelling/{settling down} count/reckon/calculate the cost

Luke 14v28 og if (he) has/possesses the (things = wherewithal) towards (the) completion/finish (of the project).

Luke 14v29 og Lest/That not when laying/{placing down} (of the) him (the) foundation/substruction

Luke 14v29 og also not (having) prevailing/strength/forcefulness/resolve to {completely finish},

Luke 14v29 og (then) all/every the (ones = persons) (as) spectators/considering/beholding

Luke 14v29 og began/commenced/sequenced (to) mock/jeer/deride (to the) him (= builder).

Luke 14v29 = Do not start a large project unless you are fully aware/know that you have the resources/competence to fully complete the undertaking, else people will laugh/mock you during the building when they see you failing to complete this project.

Luke 14v30 og (JC) Exclaiming/stating:

Luke 14v30 og òBecause this the man began/commenced/sequenced build/construct

Luke 14v30 og also not had prevailing/strength/forcefulness/resolve (to) {completely finish}.ò

Luke 14v30 This is to be treated as a salutary warning and reinforced by being said twice v29 and v30!

So what does this verse mean?

Again it must be taken in context.

JC is speaking of the thought processes that must be moulded away from those thoughts that align with Satan's worldly methodology to become the new thoughts that are to become like JC's (based upon The Word of God that yields Heavenly methodology). By taking on the new personality (that does not promote self-interest) means remoulding our synapse construction mapping – of which all human brains are capable, if the person/entity are desired by their heart to become motivated to do this. That is why the brain is such a wonderful organ having the capability to be improved – and not 'predestined to failure', but has the capability to exist forever provided it operates in a righteous manner by following its creator (JCg). However the brain can become callused/seared so that it ignores righteousness and thus leads to unrighteous behaviour. This occurs when the entity knows of The Truth intimately, but sadly desires to act against The Truth and thus become iniquitous (effectively denying its fidelity).

And this is where this parable 'kicks-in' (likewise the example of "putting one's hand to the plough and not looking back" Luke.9v62). This man building the tower knows the detail (= The Truth of Yahweh) intimately, but does not know what work/resource (= TC lifestyle of works) is required to complete the full project (= become a Son of God for The Inheritance).

JC is saying: 'It will be difficult work, much personal resource must go in when one aims to become a TC'.

But sadly as the parable of "The Sower" tells us that the seed can be falling anywhere but not necessarily to fertile ground, thus many people do not 'complete the tower' to become a TC and thus to become a Son of God.

Here JC is saying: 'Assess what commitment is required before you start, else you will become the subject of people's laughter/derision and worse 'the tower' becomes 'a folly', thus making a mockery of Yahweh's Name before those persons of the nations.'

Thus the TC should decide the size of the tower first (to be a 2 or 5 talent steward) and then complete it to the full (and not choose to be 5 talent but only deliver 2 talents)!

This is as we all see with many worldly Christians – who in their shenanigans appear stupid to reasoning humans (atheists beholding the scene where clearly worldly Christians have stopped building their tower) – some examples: speaking gibberish (supposedly in tongues), feigned miracles, rolling around in the dirt claiming to be slain in the spirit, and the other extreme, mindlessly chanting, being silent for long periods, saying repetitive prayers every week, the list is absolutely endless – only limited by the imagination of the charlatan Christian leader behind this nonsense!

This is not what we are expected to be doing in The Millennium – but precisely the opposite – when are people going to wake up! So we realise that the most serious outcome from these inane practices is the personal effect that it has upon ourselves!

During this process we would callused/sear our thought processes and thus have no resolve to start another tower and by not finishing the 1st tower you then have cut yourself off from Yahweh and any future plans!

If as JC's warning gives, do not start in the first instance (during the 1st part of your physical life) then when you have been educated to know what is required to build the tower (during the 2nd part of your physical life within The Millennium) then you are able to successfully complete this tower at the end of The Millennium and thus pass through into Yahweh's 'Granary'. Hence Paul's comments at 1 Tim.1v20.

Which in context leads onto v31, being the resolve and resourcefulness of the individual.

Parable – Two Armies assessing The Commitment – Do not commit to Sonship unless you are capable of meeting The Required Standard for successful outcome (a repeat parable using a different analogy).

Prophecy – repeat - Those humans who set an accurate measure of The Target of what they are capable of fulfilling shall be ultimately successful.

Allegory – repeat - “encounter” = fulfilling your desire (that for a TC is to imitate JC's ministry).

Allegory – repeat – “counsel if able” = assess how much work you are able to put in to imitating JC’s ministry (and then methodically work through to fulfil what has been planned).

364th Allegory – 10,000 = The TC assesses that a certain amount of effort is required.

365th Allegory – 20,000 = The amount of effort that Yahweh would set as an ideal standard for a certain position within His Organisation (now - but also more importantly the position within The Millennium [5 and 2 talent stewards]).

366th Allegory – delegation = You agree with what you are capable, and agree to do no more - on the understanding that you do not desire the greatest position in The Millennium being perhaps only 2 talent worth rather than 5 talents.

Luke 14v31 og Or what king/sovereign journeying/travelling (to) encounter/meet/{combine (to attack)} another

Luke 14v31 og king/sovereign into bustle/battle/engagement not sitting/dwelling/{settling down}

Luke 14v31 og first/commences/starts taking advise/counsel/deliberate/consult if able/capable

Luke 14v31 og (he) is in (= with) 10,000 {to meet away}/encounter to the (one = enemy)

Luke 14v31 og with 20,000 coming/appearing upon (the) him?

Luke 14v32 og Also if not, yet/while (of the) him (= the king with 10,000) {far off}/{at a distance} being,

Luke 14v32 og (then) (a) delegation/embassy/eldership sending/dispatching/commissioning (he) asks

Luke 14v32 og the (things) towards peace/quietness/rest.

Luke 14v32 Does this mean that we should not be fighting Satan, but capitulate to him because he is too powerful for us?

Actually this parable does not mean directly fighting Satan!

What does it mean?

We must understand that ‘the armies’ represent the magnitude of ‘the fighting work’ to be done, set out by the two kings who themselves represent two Entities.

One king is represents us as individuals setting out the magnitude ‘of our individual perceived capability’, and the other king is actually Yahweh setting out the magnitude of ‘the capability that He expects from us as individuals’!

JC is telling us: If you feel that you cannot put the work in that Yahweh expects of you (being 20,000 men’s worth of work) that is required to become a TC and hence a ‘son of God’, and you feel that you can only put in less effort (being 10,000 men’s worth of work) then go to Yahweh and state this beforehand – rather than contend with Him later!

Say: ‘I will live the best life that I can being 10,000 men capability, but I do not have the strength/resources to match 20,000 men that You expect of me, so can I live in harmony with You Yahweh, with only offering just the 10,000 men’s worth of work in the 1st part of my physical life.’

This reasoning then follows on in context with the earlier parables (= build a smaller tower so that at least we can complete it = take a lower position within Yahweh’s organisation = do not climb to the top of a worldly edifice). Which in context with what Luke wrote at 14v9-11 about taking the better places – but rather take a less grand position of our self and capabilities, so that we are able to fulfil of what we are capable – as also the 5, 2 and 1 talent parables teach us. This is however not to be used as an excuse to minimise our capabilities for an easy ride through the 1st part of our physical life, for we must set ourselves ambitious but achievable goals to continually stretch our capability.

Thus in context set yourself The Goal to imitate JC to the very best you are able which will mean difficulties must be faced because under the facade of ‘pleasantries’ to humour The World, in actuality the rawness of this present worldly system is that humans desire to practice self-indulgence – wherever their exercised power takes them!

173rd Prophecy – Unless the person is prepared to forsake the self-indulgence of which The World can source, then he/she will not to create the correct synapse construction to become a suitable pupil for Sonship.

367th Allegory - possessions = anything (sourced by The World) that consumes/steals the TC’s time away from precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Luke 14v33 og So then every/all (persons) of (to the) you who

Luke 14v33 og not separates/leaves/renounces/dismisses/{sends away} all/every/{the whole} the (of) himself

Luke 14v33 og possessions not is able/capable (of the) me (JC) to be (a) disciple/learner/pupil.

Luke 14v33 Again in context following on from the previous verse, ‘if we are not capable of putting any effort in whatsoever (= zero men’s worth of work) because our time is preoccupied by following worldly pursuits for self-gratification then we are demonstrating that we do not desire to become a disciple and likewise, Yahweh does not want us to become a disciple of His Son JC!’

And quite simply if we ignore imitating JC, then under Satan’s present worldly system, Yahweh will ignore us (but because of JC’s

Ransom Sacrifice is able to righteously record our synapse construction mapping for future use to get us into The Millennium).

Worldly people would say worldly self-gratification is required for ‘the soul’, ‘human enlightenment’, ‘self-fulfilment’ and other such deceptive/mystical reasoning to “tickle the ears of the listeners” (2Tim.4v3-4), being good ‘wholesome’ ‘sound-bites’ – well of course - worldly people would say that, would they not! – When not understanding how really wholesome it is to work to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of each of us!

174th Prophecy – Upon resurrection, worldly Christian Leaders will be reviled for their useless teaching.

368th Allegory – Worldly Christian Leaders have no substance – Only TCs appointed by Yahweh have substance!

Luke 14v34 og ðGood/ideal the salt (when performs as salt), and if the salt becomes insipid/tasteless/{loses its salver},

Luke 14v34 og in (= with) what (will it be) prepared/seasoned/useful?

Luke 14v34 Finally JC is telling us:

To be called “Salt” (= to be called a disciple of JC) then you must become as described by taking on the Name ‘Salt’ (= Disciple for JC’s name) which has the Character looks and behaves like “Salt” (= looks and behaves = lifestyle like JC) and thus has the Authority to work preserving like “Salt” (= works preserving the life of those persons who come into contact with a disciple of JC – being the mini-temple of God).

Else if the salt cannot have the above attributes, then it has lost its effectiveness and is useless = it must be cast/tossed/thrown away.

Thus if a person calls themselves a disciple (or very much worse, a leader when not reformed) for JCg and then has not the character nor the authority (of The Word of God imbued to yield operational HS) to save humans (by his/her preaching work) then they are utterly useless.

Yahweh will cast/toss/throw away these charlatans, false ambassadors of Yahweh in the fullness of time who are misleading the flock by their false teaching and works (because clearly they are not preserving the lives of those persons who come into contact with them). And these charlatans are worse than useless because through their pretence they are actually destroying by discrediting Yahweh’s Position and Authority in the midst of all those persons with which they come into contact. This is sadly pandemic within The World today as we witness by the superficial shallowness of the devotees where the attendees are like an audience at a circus – having no deep understanding of the inner Truths!

175th Prophecy – Be useful, have substance by supporting The Truth – else you shall be cast aside as being useless.

369th Allegory – Worldly Christian Leaders have no substance – Only TCs appointed by Yahweh have substance!
(The Standard was JC's ministry to ideally be imitated by those claiming to represent JC.)

Luke 14v35 og For neither soil/land/earth nor for manure/dung fit/{well placed}/useful it is, outside (they = workers)

Luke 14v35 og throw/toss/cast it/{the same}. The (one = TC) having ears to hear/listen, (let him) hear/listen.

Luke 14v35 = If the soil or the manure is not useful for growing/supporting (metaphorically The Word of God) then it is to be thrown away, thus carefully listen and then hearken = {work out}/display/demonstrate in your lifestyle what you have heard to become useful (else you will be thrown away)!

So JC is telling us: The persons who have ears to hear, then listen to what he says (as The Word of God) and then do it.

Luke kindly wrote JC's words down for us. So that today those persons who have eyes to read, then read what JC said and then do it.

All I have done is explained precisely what JC is telling us – so that we all know – now no one has any excuses!

It is now between them and Yahweh – I have merely planted and watered – the growth is due to “the specific god” (1Cor3v6).

176th Prophecy – Those people without religious pretensions will be prepared to listen and then do what they hear!

370th Allegory – Worldly Christian Leaders criticise those persons outside their grouping (because I quote: “Only their grouping will be going to heaven – those persons outside will be going to hell” - all nonsense - because we all go to ‘hell’ being a hole in the ground where the body rots away - so did JC [Acts.2v31])!

Luke 15v1 og And were {drawing near} (to the) him (JC) the tax-collectors

Luke 15v1 og also the sinners/offenders (to) hear/listen (of the) him (JC).

Luke 15v2 og Also murmured/{complained throughout the group} the Pharisees

Luke 15v2 og also the scribes exclaiming/stating:

Luke 15v2 og ðBecause this one (= JC), sinners/offenders receives/{gives hospitality/intercourse}/awaits/endures

Luke 15v2 og also eats with them.ö

Luke 15v1-2 The Religious Leaders were like a long running sore for JC – always in the background snapping away at what he did – trying to find fault, trying to humiliate, trying to slander him in the midst of The Populace – because they detested the fact that he exposed their delinquency!

JC was/is The Light to show us (with The Word of God) how we are to deport ourselves correctly before Yahweh's Judgement upon the individual members of The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age for future Sonship.

Parable– The Lost sheep – The TC who returns back to The World (perhaps in an iniquitous manner) who then comes back to their senses by imitating JC's lifestyle shall cause great celebration amongst the fellow Brethren.

Prophecy – repeat – The Family of TCs inherently desire all humans to come out from The World to imitate JC with them – particularly those who were originally TCs (having slipped back into imitating The World).

371st Allegory – 100 = The “small” flock of Sheep being JC's “own” flock.

372nd Allegory – forsaken = turning away from imitating JC's ministry and returning to imitate the ways of The World

373rd Allegory – “not abandoning” = JC together with his sheep (his presence within them) will all go to find the one forsaking The Real Faith.

Allegory – repeat - perishing = The 2nd Death of Annihilation and during The Gospel Age can only refer to humans who have publically declared themselves as ‘genuine’ represents of Yahweh (and of iniquitous persons in The Millennium). (The difference is that The Brethren are genuine and the forsaken TC is genuine [but temporally wobbled] – that is why there is rejoicing at the return; and why all JCg and all the flock come together to search for the forsaken TC).

374th Allegory – “places ... glad” = JCg carries (being The Word of God correctly imbued within The Mind) by taking them correctly back into The Family of JCg – those of whom he has his “presence/coming” within.

Allegory – house - repeat = In this instance is The Family of JCg (operating within The World) metaphorically the generations of TCs within The Gospel Age.

375th Allegory – Friends/Neighbours = The Family of Yahweh, The Celestial Host.

376th Allegory – Heaven (singular) = all those of The 99 operating within the zone of the Earth will be rejoicing alongside each other – because they all worked together to make this happy event occur operating under The Presence of JCg within all of them.

Luke 15v3 og And (JC) spoke/told towards them the parable this exclaiming/stating:

Luke 15v4 og ðWhat man of (to) you having 100 sheep also losing/forsaken/remaining {single one} of them,

Luke 15v4 og not (does) {leave down}/behind/abandon/forsake the 99 in to the desert/wilderness also

Luke 15v4 og journey/travel upon the (one = person) lost/perishing/destroyed until (he) finds/obtains it/{the same}?

Luke 15v4 During my immature youth this parable caused me a problem because I could not understand why JC abandoned his other sheep to leave them in the wilderness! Perhaps most people do not care and just say: You should not read so much into the parable!

Also worldly Christian Commentaries suggest this would not occur because there would be other men with the shepherd to help him, especially if there were a hundred sheep. This is utterly ridiculous statement for two reasons:-

1. This parable is specifically about JCg and his own personal sheep – so there are no others involved (this is the point of the parable!)

2. 100 sheep is not many sheep for one person to look after! The commentary obviously written by someone with no experience of sheep!

So as usual this worldly commentary was wholly unsatisfactory – and utterly misleading!

Every word in The Bible has significance else these words would not be placed within it (as I carefully explain later by example)!

However I have now ‘got my head around it’ through the following discussion that may be of help to the reader.

A few things need to be discussed to assist in this understanding:-

1. Context.

2. The nature of JCg.

3. What occurs in reality that JC would call upon in his illustration.

1. **Context.** All of JC's teaching was specifically towards and given to instruct/describe three groups of people.

- 1.1 Those humans who did not know of Yahweh's Desire.
- 1.2 Those humans who did know and did not perform to Yahweh's Desire.
- 1.3 Those humans who did know and did perform to Yahweh's Desire.

There are no other groups of humans living on this planet!

The message JC was trying to get over to us is the following:-

For those of 1.1 = The World. Then those of 1.3 are to go out and preach to them the message of 'Yahweh's Desire required of them'.

For those of 1.2 = Worldly Christians. Wake up, sort out your lifestyle, and become part of group 1.3 because the future could seriously hurt you!

For those of 1.3 = TCs. Well done, Yahweh loves/agapao you as His Sons!

I repeat, there are no other groups of humans on this planet!

(Except a subgroup of 1.2 being iniquitous Christian leaders who deliberately mislead (through false preaching and works) those persons of 1.2, for whom the future is very dire – "it is better for them to put a millstone around their neck rather than confuse 'The Children of The Faith' being those persons of 1.2! - Luke.17v2)

So how does this parable fit in with the above understanding?

We are told in John.10v1-18 and Luke.12v32, that JC has only one small flock that really know him by hearing and responding to his word, and in this parable JC is obviously the shepherd. This one flock of 100 is a small flock, we are told this fact in various places; also only a few persons come in at the narrow gate. Thus this flock can only be the TCs who are walking, eating, drinking, sleeping with their shepherd, JC who is now JCg having his "presence" (parousia) within his TCs during The Gospel Age.

However we are told one out of JC's flock of sheep became lost. The reason it became lost is that this sheep chose to leave JCg. Thus this person for some worldly reason forsook Yahweh's Desire of them (being what "The Word of God" demands of an individual), it may have been some form of life crisis/pressure that crushed them into 'a pit', while the other sheep were still living righteous lifestyles under the presence/parousia of JCg following his will/desire across the pastures (termed wilderness).

At this point I wish to raise the nature of JC = JCg.

2. **The Nature of JCg.** We know that JCg so loved The World that he, as Yahweh's Son, came down to rescue us from what would have been our everlasting death sentence (John.3v16), but became The 1st Death (= "asleep" because of what JC did).

And at the same time he placed himself in a position of pain, suffering and also, joining us to a possible everlasting death sentence if he just 'the once sinned' during his assaying/proving of 3.5 year ministry period. Because of JC's displayed/demonstrated righteousness in works he showed himself perfect (in thoughts) and was thus righteously resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to become "the specific god" of us and the one/chief/only begotten son of Yahweh (see "begotten" in glossary because it is absolutely not what we are told by "Religion"). But in this process JCg has released us from what would be automatic annihilation at the end of our present life/soul/{conscious existence} to become "Asleep" and thus our present existence is terminated by The 1st Death being an interim loss of consciousness. Thus we reason that The 2nd Death now becomes possible being at (what could be) the end of our life if we sin (during [and after] The Millennium) = The 2nd Death that becomes utter annihilation. We are told that JC said he would never leave us if we loyally obey and entrust upon him by being a willing slave to Yahweh's Desire.

Thus immediately there is a contradiction to the implied worldly suggestion that the shepherd is abandoning the 99 who are still remaining faithful TCs in the wilderness.

So how can this be reconciled?

Let us move onto the 3rd point I wish to make based upon personal experience.

3. **What occurs in reality?** Perhaps being academics, then worldly bible translators/scholars have no experience of flocks of animals in unconstrained locations. Well I have - on my small holding with various four legged animals living on it!

I know from personal experience that you need to keep 'an eye' on unrestrained animals because they can soon stray unless your presence is upon them – hence this parable of JCg's presence within the TC's!

The subtle difference between the two situations (that I accept as being applicable) would be that while the animals have a natural inclination to stray, but to become an accepted (by Yahweh to be a) TC, then there is an intrinsic inward desire within a TC to remain part of the body of JC (and thus remain as grouped sheep). This is crucial understanding to The Text.

But nevertheless, JCg said that he would never leave his TCs and thus his "presence/parousia" will never leave persons who truly entrust upon him. Also we are told that JC (John the Baptist and other prophets/disciples) come to Yahweh by going out into The Wilderness, thus inferring moving out from The World of Satan (populous world) into the Wilderness to be with Yahweh.

So from the reasoning behind these points, how can we reconcile what the translation gives?

Actually we can, but not how it is commonly understood from the worldly bible translations!

My reasoning (supported by the whole tenure of The Bible) would be that:

The Shepherd is JCg and the sheep are TCs being part of the special flock spoken of in The Bible out in the wilderness away from the machinations of The World. The text here is speaking of a TC who has lost his way within this world (become weakened and thus left behind perhaps falling into a pit being something that confines him within The World away from the pastures of The Wilderness). Thus in this parable, JC is telling us that he is prepared to expend energy/time and resources to go and find that lost sheep. However in reality a shepherd does not leave his flock but they would follow him because JCg's presence was within them, consequently effectively he would take them with him while he concentrated upon the searching.

Thus the shepherd would retrace his steps taking his 99 sheep with him while he looked for the lost sheep. JCg would never abandon (in the sense placed upon this word) his 99 sheep of TCs while he looked for the lost one.

"Abandon" could be reasoned as "not concentrating upon them" thus expressing an intense concern on the subject 'how best to find the lost sheep'.

How does JCg come back to look for the lost sheep?

JCg can do it by one of several suggested methods.

1. The presence of JCg to motivate a TC to find this lost sheep and speak to them (James.5v19-20 as one example of many).
2. Else JCg would operate directly by causing the individual to reflect on what has happened to them.
3. Cause an event to occur within their life that would shock them to then reflect and turn them around.

So just as the text tells us: Then JCg does not leave/abandon his 99 sheep in the wilderness while he looks for the lost one, He is still operating within them as The Word of God keeping them safe from the machinations/wiles of The World

This understanding makes complete sense both for the verse within context and holistically placed within The Bible.

Please look at the explanation at v7 to complete the whole understanding: Why it was so important to find this TC and how it reflects upon us today!

Now after untangling one worldly commentary – let me now explain again to whom this piece is really aimed towards by the use of one Greek word "apollumi" (Strong'sTM = 622) = lost/perish/destroy.

As I stated unless a human attempts/tries/succeeds in imitating JC's ministry then Yahweh will 'ignore' them – irrespective of what any religious leader might state. The reader might disagree with me – but then I suggest they look at life's examples to prayers answered. Now one might give an example of a person escaping a life threatening situation through personal prayer at the time – but how many in that same event were not saved?

I heard one fisherman say: There are not many atheists in a force 12 storm!

I am not belittling Yahweh – my point is aimed directly to worldly Christian Leaders who distort Yahweh's Word to make it like any worldly religion and thus devalue precisely what Yahweh is desiring to elect out from The Christian Nation. It is they who will be answering to JCg – but not me!

So what is the point I am making over "apollumi"?

Precisely the point I made at Luke.13v33!

This parable is not aimed towards "standard worldly Christians" at all "being passive/inoffensive worldly Christians" – but rather the parable is directly targeted to those individuals who have fully committed themselves to become appointed apostles of Yahweh.

Thus this parable is aimed directly at worldly Christian leaders not to become charlatan Christian leaders!

Because standard worldly Christians are so apathetic towards Yahweh and His Real Desire (not happy/clappy 'worship') during The Gospel Age (because it is never taught to worldly congregations by those leaders forsaking Yahweh) and who thus do not precisely imitate JC's ministry. Thus likewise Yahweh is apathetic to them ('ignores' them) – "they are having a 'time of their life' – leave them to it" for they have The Millennium safety net within which to learn what they should have been doing within The Gospel Age (but may "gnash their teeth" upon the realisation of what they missed)!

Yahweh is however very keen to pull back those humans from the brink of annihilation being the 1 lost/perishing sheep of JC's "small/own" flock. This one sheep is at the brink of annihilation because this 'Christian leader' (becoming a charlatan) is teaching against Yahweh's Desire ("blaspheming" against The HS – see Glossary) when they have been baptised and had access to the full knowledge of "The Disclosing Truth". Thus as this website teaches: Any human with "The Disclosing Truth" who then, like Judas, turns their back upon it, 'would be better if they had not been born' (Matt.26v24).

Thus as I teach – this particular individual has entered into a covenant with Yahweh by handing back The Most Precious Gift on their behalf being The Ransom Sacrifice – a once only offering (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 1Pet.2v18-22, etc) to enter into The Millennium (the 2nd part of our physical life). There is no 2nd, 3rd or 4th offering – thus once this most precious gift has been handed back then it is The 2nd Death of annihilation – hence the specific wording used in this parable.

Likewise this is applied to myself – with my extensive Bible Knowledge (being The Word of God), but more importantly "I have been given to understand" (Matt.13v11) then I am commissioned to correctly tell (Eze.33v1-20) "The Disclosing Truth" to The World.

And if I lead the reader into error, then the same conclusion can be applied to me!

It is a very sobering/salutary warning applied to all humans taking upon themselves JC's ministry work (James.3v1).

Luke 15v5 og Also finding/obtaining (by imposition) places/laid/puts upon the shoulders (of) himself rejoicing/glad.

Luke 15v6 og Also coming/appearing into the house (he) calls/summons/addresses the friends also the neighbours

Luke 15v6 og exclaiming/stating to them:

Luke 15v6 og ðRejoice/{sympathise together in gladness}/congratulate (with) me because (I have) found/obtained the sheep (of the) me (JC) the (one = [potential charlatan Christian leader]) (being) lost/perishing/destroyed.ð

Luke 15v7 og I exclaim/state (to) you because thus (likewise) joy/cheerfulness/gladness is in to the heaven/sky

Luke 15v7 og upon {single one} sinner/offender repenting/{turning back}/{thinking differently}/reconsidered

Luke 15v7 og than upon 99 (ones = TCs) righteous/equitable/just

Luke 15v7 og who no need/necessity/requirement have (of) repentance/reformation/reversal.

Luke 15v7 So why is there this great happiness in heaven (singular) – because we are all sinners and many repent?

Let me address the singular heaven first.

Yes - Yahweh is in The Heavens = plural (= The Universe) and all the gospels tell us this by spelling.

Yes - Satan is the present god of the heaven = singular (= The immediate zone around and associated with The Earth), and again this rule is applied within all the gospels.

Thus immediately the singular heaven looks out of place – it should be plural – else it implies Satan is pleased!

No! For the wrong reasoning has been applied.

Look at what is occurring.

It is JCg's "presence" (parousia) upon this planet operating within TC's mind (thus this now becomes the explanation).

Where "the kingdom of heaven/God" based upon The Word of God is supposed to be operating within their mind, therefore Yahweh is supposed to be The Authority within/of their mind - and when the individual returns - Yahweh's then becomes their Authority again.

Also:

The TC's are operating upon this planet – and are instructed to imitate JC's ministry (James.5v19-20 and many others) and thus become of the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits" as JCg as he is of Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-23) which is separate from this world of sin - where Yahweh's Desire is made manifest within The Environment" (= the "HS").

Thus it becomes those (the '99' sheep) operating within this present zone of the planet earth fulfilling Yahweh's Desire who are rejoicing, together with JCg whose "presence" has been 'reconnected' within the one who was once being lost/perishing/destroyed – where the rescuing is through the work of the TC's, and Brethren/Sisters.

Thus we have the rejoicing of The Family of JCg (where he is The Head and the TCs are his body [1Cor.12v12-24]) where all this is relative to The Earth and Heaven (singular) being The Zone around the Earth pertaining to The TCs rejoicing.

Being "Family" of generations then it infers the generations of TCs throughout The Gospel Age metaphorically rejoice – especially in reality upon resurrection and all reunite at JCg's 1st 2nd C (see glossary).

Clearly Yahweh of the heavens (plural) is also rejoicing and so will all the neighbours and friends of JCg because they are witnessing a return of a potential Son of God.

So "the rejoicing" is amongst those persons within the singular heaven (having Yahweh's Authority controlling their mind) working to make this repentance occur within the lost/perishing individual (thus fulfilling Yahweh's Desire).

Therefore a perfectly logical, harmonious and accurate statement (though I expect it might excite a few worldly Christian leaders trying to find something to manipulate against me)!

Let me now move on to the next part.

The remaining part of the explanation I covered in Luke.15v4 but because it is just so important I have written it again (with a time period of about 2 years between the two writings but tweaked on my 3rd revision) thus given from a different angle to assist in the necessary understanding.

There is much happiness due to the righteous nature of Yahweh - thus Yahweh is committed to only performing Righteousness and is unable to go against His Decrees "Yahweh is unchanging" steadfast and solid in everything (Mal.6v3, James.1v17).

So where am I going with that statement?

The point is that JC only died the once, not twice, nor three times or more (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 1Pet.2v18-22, etc).

Also when a TC makes a commitment, dedication to precisely imitate JC through baptism means that he is now spiritually (see glossary) living in The Millennium (being The Vista/Authority over the 2nd part of our spiritual life). This person has now made a bilateral covenant with Yahweh through JCg that the 1st part of his/her spiritual life has ended and by accepting JCg at baptism has then taken JC's Undeserved Gift (of The Ransom Sacrifice) upon him/her self as the only thing that he/she has being perfect enough to cover his/her past life's personality.

Therefore a TC has tasted of JCg's (as The Word of God) presence/parousia within him/her, which has yielded Yahweh's HS operating within him/her to give him/her The Understanding of The Expectation to become a 'Son of God' at the end of his/her 1st part of their physical life to become resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55) as The Bride of Christ in the future - at The 1st Resurrection to become the First-fruits (Rev.14v4) at JCg's 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, etc).

Then for this individual he/she has used up JC's Underserved Gift – he/she has already used/placed 'the best card on the table' (at baptism) to enter into The Bilateral Covenant/Agreement/Promise to Yahweh!

This person has absolutely nothing more to offer – certainly not him/her self because as a human he/she would have sinned (in very minor issues) and is thus living through his/her thoughts that precisely imitate JC – this is precisely upon which he/she will be judged by Yahweh: 'Is this person a valid candidate for sonship (based upon synapse construction mapping)?'.

BUT if this person now through their thoughts is deliberately/iniquitously distorting Yahweh's Word, making Yahweh look puny in what He declares, by distorting His Word (thus betraying The Word of God = JC as did Judas Iscariot) into confusion and lawlessness to listeners (being hapless 'children' to The Faith), then these thoughts are Satanic = Resisting = Opposing Yahweh. In such manner this individual will suffer his/her 2nd Death of annihilation at the end of his/her present fleshly (1st part of their physical) life (having lost/perished/destroyed themselves during the 2nd part of their spiritual life)!

But if he/she repents utterly demonstrated by vigorous works before the end of his/her fleshly (1st part of their physical) life, then he/she will be spared and resurrected because his/her thoughts have become re-aligned upon which to be judged over the whole of their life (see the parable of The Prodigal Son).

Clearly those persons who are **not** of this special "Small/Own" flock, specifically of JCG's flock of TCs (= JC's body [1Cor.12v12-22]), where these general persons being merely worldly Christians (who are just passive to JC, being the vast majority **not** having tasted of the full power of Yahweh's HS as The Word of God operating within them to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle) and any non-Christian then they **do not** have this severe "Greater/Special Judgement" upon them and thus will automatically be resurrected into The Millennium to learn righteousness.

Thus as we are told: "Those who have much, then much will be expected", also those "who have been given much and done little will be beaten very hard" (Luke.12v46-48).

Thus irrespective of what any worldly religious leader errantly states – This is the future reality that is going to face each one of us!

It is my responsibility to explain this to The World (Matt.24v14) – if I do not, then I would have what I have outlined above, occurring to me because I have either distorted or withheld this knowledge from you! I fear Yahweh far more than I do of all mankind (Luke.12v4-5).

Parable – The Lost Drachma – The TC who returns back to becoming lost within The World (perhaps in an iniquitous manner) but comes back to their senses by imitating JC's lifestyle shall cause great celebration amongst The Household of Yahweh.

177th Prophecy – The Household of Yahweh desires all potential Sons of God gathered from The Gospel Age to be discovered by The Word of God knocking upon 'the door' of their reasoning (Rev.3v20).

377th Allegory – woman = "entity used to deliver" (see glossary) = JCG's presence within TCs in this instance.

378th Allegory – drachma = Assumed here to be part of a family heirloom of 10 pieces (= a TC).

379th Allegory – 10 = The "**small**" grouping of TCs being of JC's "**own**" family before they become Sons of Yahweh.

380th Allegory – 1 = The TC having become lost in the darkness of the world away from JCG's presence.

Allegory – repeat - Light = Knowledge to show us how to deport ourselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire = imitate JC.

Where light (as The Word of God) is used to locate/convince the TC lost to The World of darkness.

381st Allegory – "sweep, searching carefully" = TC's expending energy, time and effort to locate and convince by The Word of God being The Light shining upon the scene.

382nd Allegory – Friends = The Household of Yahweh (Celestial Entities).

Allegory – repeat - Angels/messengers = In its strict sense to be understood as The Brethren and TCs (= the true representatives endorsed by Yahweh).

Luke 15v8-10 This next parable is presented at a slightly different angle to that of the preceding parable of The Lost Sheep – the emphasis is placed differently – JC is giving the same message from two slightly different points of view to illicit the holistic 3D (dimensional) view of what is occurring in 'the greater scheme of things'.

Luke 15v8 og Or what woman drachmas having/possessing 10,

Luke 15v8 og if (she) loses drachma 1, not (does) light/kindle (the) lamp also sweep/brush the house,

Luke 15v8 og also seek/enquire/endeavour carefully/diligently until whilst (she) finds/obtains?

Luke 15v9 og Also finding/obtains (she) summons/calls/addresses the friends/associates/neighbours

Luke 15v9 og exclaiming/stating:

Luke 15v9 og ðRejoice/{sympathise together in gladness}/congratulate (with) me

Luke 15v9 og because (I have) found/obtained the drachma which I lost.

Luke 15v10 og Also I exclaim/state (to) you

Luke 15v10 og joy/cheerfulness/gladness becoming/occurring before/presence/vicinity

Luke 15v10 og of the angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings} of the God upon one sinner/offender

Luke 15v10 og repenting/{turning back}/{thinking differently}/reconsidered (their previous offending lifestyle).

Luke 15v10 The drachma was a Greek silver coin but not of significant monetary value. Thus perhaps in this instance it was more of sentimental value hence her enthusiasm to look for it – perhaps being part of some family heirloom (thus being part of The Family = TCg's 'body') Thus being of personal value, she hunted to find this and was so pleased to find it.

As we are able to see this parable is a slight variation of the lost sheep – being of personal value to the 'master' who owns the one lost.

This is shown by the joy/gladness expressed by the master upon finding the one lost (effectively lost/perished with regards to The Master).

This represents Yahweh operating through JCG (woman = "entity that delivers") to find a lost son (being part of The Family), being a TC who had temporarily 'gone of the rails' (this is not a worldly Christian because they only become of concern within The Millennium). Yahweh is presently choosing/pulling out/electing His future sons for greater things in The Millennium (Matt.25v15-22, Luke.19v14-20).

JCG is the one who actually searches (ministry to yield The Word of God) but it is for/to Yahweh's glory/dignity in our receptive minds.

Now the connection with the comment made in Luke.15v7 regarding singular heaven.

There is no singular heaven in this piece – but we have "angels/messengers! Does this infer plural heavens?"

Actually no!

"Angels" must not be considered as "humanoids with wings attached" – this is just 'stereo-typical' ancient mythology.

"Angels" just means "messengers" – in fact an innate object like a radio = a messenger = an angel (in its strict sense).

But in keeping with the meaning behind the text, "Angel" then means "TC" = "Apostle" = "Appointed to tell" = messenger.

Thus it is the TCs who within the singular heaven (being part of The Family) who are the ones joyful with "the return to the family".

Thus the responsibility is **not** pushed away from us – but rather it becomes our responsibility, as The Bible tells us, we as TCs (driven by The Word of God - being JCG's presence/parousia within us) are like that lady searching for the one/individual lost to The Family – where we are part of JC's Body (1Cor.12v12-14) being The Ones who actually put in the effort to assist the one lost/perishing to come back to JC's sheep fold (James.5v19-20). But this must not be driven by self-indulgence to the hurt of our as we witness in just so many religious cults - but Yahweh is assessing us as to our heart/{set of motivation} - are we being driven by agapao to be edifying our neighbour to our own hurt - that is The Test Yahweh is applying!

Parable – The Prodigal Son – The TC who returns back to becoming lost within The World (perhaps in an iniquitous manner) but comes back to their senses by imitating JC's lifestyle shall cause great celebration amongst The Household of Yahweh because they shall not be destroyed/annihilated.

178th Prophecy – The Household of Yahweh desires all humans not to be destroyed/annihilated and thus welcomes any human to freely return to gain eternal life.

383rd Allegory – Man = Yahweh having potential Sons of God (when they assume “The Inheritance” see Glossary).

384th Allegory – Younger = A TC weak (child) in The Fidelity (prone to slipping back into The World).

385th Allegory – Older = A TC strong (mature) in The Fidelity (thus fulfils Yahweh's Desire).

386th Allegory – ‘Share ... assets’ = ‘Trading in’ The Future of The Inheritance for the present worldly lifestyle.

387th Allegory – Foreign Land = The worldly operating system under Satan's management style, being away from ‘the system/world’ that the grouping of TCs and brethren operate within.

389th Allegory – ‘wasted The Inheritance’ = The self-indulgent worldly lifestyle used up the possibility of the “Weak in The Fidelity” person ever attaining The Sonship to Yahweh in The Millennium and forever.

390th Allegory – ‘pigs’ = In Israelite terms this was ‘the lowest of the low’ position to be within The Worldly system.

391st Allegory – “servants ... bread” = Those humans (= The Brethren/Sisters) are operating within a system that gives them the nourishment within their lives = The Word of God accurately given (not as worldly Christian leaders give).

392nd Allegory – servants = The Brethren/Sisters.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = physical for the fleshly body, God's Word/Topics/Sayings to build the spiritual Mind. Where The Word of God giving immediate nourishment to live during the 1st part of our life.

393rd Allegory – “Father ... heaven” = The young son has now recognised he has missed the mark of fulfilling Yahweh's Desire for all those TCs on this planet (hence singular heaven) and thus desires to return back to The Knowledge.

394th Allegory – garments = a new personality is taken up by the returned son – away from a worldly self-indulgent trait

395th Allegory – ring = to be recognised as a family member (but without “The Inheritance” – see later).

396th Allegory – “v28” = Sometimes a solid TC just questions “Why” they suffer the pain during the 1st part of their life

397th Allegory – “v29” = A solid TC will wonder why when imitating JC's lifestyle they receive no recognition for the hard work they put into a lifestyle that imitates JC's ministry.

(This is **NOT** the self-indulgent show that charlatan iniquitous Christian Leaders perform to mega audiences – they receive their glory now at Yahweh's expense – they are destined for annihilation).

398th Allegory – “v30” = Use up The Inheritance (Sonship to Yahweh) to be with harlots (= worldly Christian Leaders) fornicating with The World.

399th Allegory – “v31” = everything (= The Inheritance) of mine is yours (given to the faithful older son).

400th Allegory – “v32” = Yahweh is pleased that a former TC has returned from possible annihilation at the end of the 1st part of his physical life to have everlasting life as a fleshly individual in The Millennium (but having lost Sonship).

Luke 15v11 og And (JC) said:

Luke 15v11 og ð(The) man (a) certain/particular (person) had/possessed 2 sons.

Luke 15v12 og Also said the younger of them to the father:

Luke 15v12 og -Father give/bestow/grant to me the {falling/throwing upon (me)} share/portion/allocation of the property.

Luke 15v12 og Also (he = the father) divided/separated/distributed to them the living/existence/livelihood.

Luke 15v12 = Material support for life was divided so that the younger son was able to have his inheritance early.

Luke 15v13 og Also after not many days {gathering/collecting together} {absolutely everything} the younger son

Luke 15v13 og {went abroad to a foreign land} distant/{far away},

Luke 15v13 og also there (he) dissipated/squandered/dispersed the property (of the) him

Luke 15v13 og living dissolutely/riotously/profligacy/wastefully/wantonly.

Luke 15v14 og And (having) consumed/spent/expended (of the) him (youngest/prodigal son) all/every (thing),

Luke 15v14 og became/occurred (the) famine/{food shortage} severe/strong/mighty under/against (= throughout)

Luke 15v14 og the country/region/{large expanse} the (specific = that area)

Luke 15v14 og and he began/commenced (to be) destitute/{in need}/deficient/inferior.

Luke 15v15 og Also journeying/travelling (he was) {inseparable/closely joined/partnered} (to) singularly/one

Luke 15v15 og of the citizens/townsmen of the country/region/locality of the (specific one = that place).

Luke 15v15 og Also (he) dispatched/sent (the) him (= prodigal son) into the fields (of the) him (= townsman) to feed pigs.

Luke 15v16 og Also (he) longed (to) {entirely fill} the belly (of the) him from of the {pod husks} which ate the pigs,

Luke 15v16 og also {no person} gave/bestowed/granted (food) (to the) him (= prodigal son).

Luke 15v17 og Unto/into himself and coming/appearing he said (= And coming unto his senses, he said):

Luke 15v17 og -{How many} (of the) {hired servants}/wage-earners of the father (of the) me

Luke 15v17 og superabound/excessive/superfluous (to the) (= in) bread/loaves,

Luke 15v17 og and I (with) famine/{lack of food} am perishing/dying/annihilated,

Luke 15v17 = without the sustenance of Yahweh's food as shown by JC's lifestyle = the bread/loaves.

Luke 15v18 og {standing up}/arising (I will) journey/travel towards the father (of the) me, also (I will) say (to the) him:

Luke 15v18 og -Father I sinned/offended/{missed the mark} unto/into (= against) the heaven/sky

Luke 15v18 og also before/presence/vicinity (of the) you.

Luke 15v19 og Also {no longer/more} am I worthy/deserving/suitable {to be named/called} (the) son (of the) you.

Luke 15v19 og Make/work/produce/perform me as singularly/one of the {hired servants}/wage-earners

Luke 15v19 og (of the) you.∅
 Luke 15v20 og Also {standing up}/arising (he) came/appeared towards the father (of the) himself.
 Luke 15v20 og And yet/still (of the) him (= prodigal son) afar/distant {being away}/{to receive in full},
 Luke 15v20 og saw/knew/perceived (the) him the father (of the) him, also (he) {felt deep sympathy/compassion},
 Luke 15v20 og also running {embraced with affection}/seized/pressed upon the neck (of the) him,
 Luke 15v20 og also {fervently/earnestly kissed} (the) him (= prodigal son).
 Luke 15v21 og And said (to the) him the son:
 Luke 15v21 og -Father I sinned/offended/{missed the mark} unto/into (= against) the heaven/sky also
 Luke 15v21 og before/presence/vicinity (of the) you.
 Luke 15v21 og Also {no longer/more} am I worthy/deserving/suitable {to be named/called} son (of the) you.∅
 Luke 15v22 og And said the father towards the slaves/bounds-men (of the) him:
 Luke 15v22 og -{Bear out}/{Carry forth} the robe/gown the foremost/best/first also clothe/endue (the) him,
 Luke 15v22 og also give/bestow/grant (the) ring into the hand (signified family member), also sandals into the feet.
 Luke 15v23 og Also bring/carry/bear the calf the {grain fed}/fattened slaughter/{sacrifice by fire} (= cook)
 Luke 15v23 og also (when have) eaten/consumed (let us be) merry/joyful/{be in good frame of mind}.
 Luke 15v24 og Because this the son (of the) me dead/corpse was, also {recovered to life}/{lived again},
 Luke 15v24 og also lost/perishing/destroyed was, also was found/obtained.
 Luke 15v24 og Also (they) began/commenced/started (to be) merry/joyful.
 Luke 15v25 og And was the son (of the) him (= father) the older/{advanced in years} in (a) field
 Luke 15v25 og also as coming/appearing (he) {drew near}/approached to the house, (he) heard music also dancing.
 Luke 15v26 og Also (then he) calling/summoned/invited one of the children/slave/servant,
 Luke 15v26 og (he = older son) questioned/asked/inquired what might/could (be) these (things).
 Luke 15v27 og And the (one = child/slave/servant) said (to the) him (= older brother):
 Luke 15v27 og -The brother (of the) you arrived/{now present} also slaughter/{sacrifice by fire} (= cook)
 Luke 15v27 og the father (of the) you the calf the {grain fed}/fattened because
 Luke 15v27 og {in sound health}/wholesome/{safe and well} (the) him (= prodigal son) (he = father) {received back}.∅
 Luke 15v28 og And (he was) angry/enraged also not desired/{be inclined}/pleased (to) enter/{pass through},
 Luke 15v28 og then the father (of the) him {came out}/{issued forth} {called near}/invited/beseeched (the) him.
 Luke 15v29 og And the (one = older brother) answering said to the father:
 Luke 15v29 og -Look/behold {vast number}/{so many} years I {served in bondage}/slaved (the) you
 Luke 15v29 og also never (a) commandment/precept/injunction (of the) you I transgressed/neglected/{passed over}
 Luke 15v29 og also (to) me never (you) gave/bestowed/granted (a) goat that with
 Luke 15v29 og to the friends/associates/neighbours (of the) me (I might be) merry/joyful.
 Luke 15v30 og And when the son (of the) you this the (one = prodigal son) (has) devoured/{eaten up} (of the) you
 Luke 15v30 og the living/existence/livelihood (= material support for life), with harlots came/appeared/acquainted,
 Luke 15v30 og (you) slaughter/{sacrifice by fire} (= cook) (to the) (= for) him the calf the {grain fed}/fattened.
 Luke 15v31 og And the (one = father) said (to the) him:
 Luke 15v31 og -Child/Son, you always with (of the) me are, also all/every (thing) the (= of) me yours are.
 Luke 15v32 og And (be) merry/joyful also (be) rejoicing/cheerful (it is) necessary/must/behoves,
 Luke 15v32 og because the brother (of the) {this one} dead was, also {recovered to life}/{lived again},
 Luke 15v32 og also (being) lost/perishing/dying was also was found/obtained.
 Luke 15v32 So what does all this mean?

There are several aspects that are missed when this parable is discussed in Christian circles and I will bring them out now.

The basic parable as discussed in worldly Christian circles is referring to a Christian person who becomes embroiled within The World but through personal pain that this worldly system gives realises that it is better to come back into the Christian flock for the nourishment that comes from being within it. For which Yahweh rejoices.

Yes it is, - but there are many more much deeper undertones running within the parable than just this superficial understanding gives.

1. This is a younger son who is in a family expecting an inheritance.
2. This is a son that squanders his inheritance.
3. This is a son who becomes lost/perishing/destroyed ("apollumi") in The World.
4. The son comes to his senses and comes back to his Father,
5. The Father exclaims this one was lost/perished/destroyed is now found.
6. The continuously faithful more mature son retains his inheritance.

They are the basic points of what is spoken, but very only in such a very shallow manner within worldly Christian circles.

I would like to develop these points into what The Bible screams out to us about TCs and The Millennium as a warning to those persons already in The Real Faith (= accurate knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity) - where sadly the vast majority of Christians have very little knowledge of The Bible, and the fault lies with their leaders 'dumbing-down' what a TC means (because quite frankly they do not want to be a TC themselves - being what this terms "TC" truly means)!

Thus this parable is not actually speaking to The Christian Nation as a whole, but only to the persons operating as though they are chosen/elected ones that are to lead The Christian Nation by becoming part of Yahweh's family.

Let me explain these points to show the reader what I mean.

It is speaking of a younger son thus one who is less developed in The Real Faith, than his more mature son who as we read fully works out his Father's desire upon the land being The World of humans (see parable of The Vineyard, etc).

Both sons we are told have an inheritance, and we are told this is The Inheritance (see Glossary) of The Kingdom of God, actually this means being responsible for the things pertaining to Yahweh being the humans resurrected into The Millennium back upon this Earth (and not off this Earth)

Thus these sons are designated to become responsible, as trusted stewards, to become kings/priests of this Earth.

That is their inheritance by being a "Son of God" spoken of within the parable.

However we read that one younger (= weaker in The Real Faith) son asks for his inheritance early = “cashes it in”, to mean that he does not want it any more, and thus turns his lifestyle back into The World (being the system of the world = Satan’s present system of personal values now operating within The World). Thus this younger (hence immature [in The Real Faith]) prefers to have The Inheritance of the existing worldly system within which he has traded for the future 2nd part of our physical life “Inheritance”. Thus the 2nd part of his spiritual life has become worldly and thus operating as did Judas Iscariot - and there is not 3rd part of our spiritual life (JC only gave a 2nd opportunity for The Once to be used - and if we now die, how then can we gain a 3rd existence once we have already expended The Perfect Sacrifice from JC to get us into the 2nd part of our life)!

The crux of this is where The Father says:

“He was once lost/perished/destroyed in The World, but he has now come back to Me.”

And further where He speaks to His other Son and says:

“Everything I have is yours.”

Thus we can reason here two points:-

1. The younger son, if he stayed within The World, then he would be permanently annihilated (there is nothing stated to the contrary in the parable).
2. The eldest son retains everything his Father had and the younger son was not part of it (this is stated in the parable at v31).

These finer points are utterly missed, except perhaps a very twisted/distorted version of (1).

Let me explain the full implications of these very important points that fully endorse what this website claims.

If as I claim this parable is only speaking of persons declaring themselves to represent Yahweh (for the future inheritance) ideally to become TCs (likewise see my explanation of The Lost Sheep parable) then we see this becomes a dire warning to The Christians Leader purporting to represent Yahweh, where they claim to have the knowledge and position to become an Inheritor of Yahweh’s Kingdom, to mean become responsible for it as a king/priest and trusted steward given responsibility over greater things (being supposedly now in their training period during the 1st part of their physical life - perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life).

The term “lost/perish/destroyed” is terminal, and thus means “annihilation” to = The 2nd Death, rather than “killed/slain/die” that relates to The 1st Death which as we now know only means “Asleep” through JC’s Underserved Gift for each/all of us irrespective of our background activities in the 1st part of our physical life.

Thus initially in the early part of the parable, this younger son has spent his Inheritance, and thus will not become a King/priest of The Kingdom, but worse than this, to stay in that worldly state would mean utter annihilation for this specific Christian Leader (whom I would call a charlatan), who once had all The Knowledge of his Father (Yahweh) and being responsible for tending to His land (teaching/preaching work towards humans within the world of Satan). Thus this potentially dire scenario is applicable to him, but not to those persons already within The World (being the tended produce/fruits within the land) because we are told that they are not specifically lost/perished/destroyed, but as we know will just die which means (= their/The 1st Death = “Asleep”).

Thus repeating for clarity - those persons who never have an opportunity for Yahweh’s inheritance (= Christian congregation members and all non-Christians) only die (to become resurrected again), but the person purporting to represent Yahweh but twists/bends The Word of God to self-indulge themselves to their neighbour’s hurt (where neighbour = the seduced congregational member) as did Judas Iscariot (to JC as The Word of God) will become annihilated (they shall never be resurrected - just ignored for both resurrections).

Knowing this then gives us added understanding as to why The Father is so overjoyed for His son to come back to Him, because Yahweh does not desire any human to become annihilated, hence the action of His Son JC’s ministry and selfless sacrifice, and the great rejoicing from all around that this younger son has come back from the brink of annihilation!

Again note the younger son has not come back to be given or receive an inheritance, that has already gone from him and retained by the elder, wiser, more mature son who demonstrated himself to be a TC (v31).

This is the full understanding behind this parable, to be taken as something wonderful, but also as a dire warning to our worldly Christian leaders! The astute reader might be thinking: I have forgotten something!

If the mature son represents a TC who is a brethren working hard to become a TC - then if he ‘is so perfect’ then why is he moaning about the attention being lavishly given out to his younger brother? He should be like the Father (Yahweh) rejoicing!

Quite a valid observation!

The situation here is very much like the parable JC gave (Matt.20v1-12) regarding the men working for different periods of time during the day in The Vineyard and when it came to the payment at the end of The Day. The persons who worked all the hours of the day were moaning that they received the same pay as those persons who had only worked for just the last hour.

That particular parable is teaching us about all 144000 TCs who individually entered into the same agreement when they embarked to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (= to become a TC) for which they received the same pay (= to become The Heirs [= sons of God] over The Inheritance [= The Resurrected World]).

As I explained JC added that part or our benefit, as listeners/readers so that we might understand how much work was required when we entered into The Agreement with Yahweh during our lifetime - which might be of many years or for just one year. Please see the local commentary.

But returning to this parable in Luke - where the eldest/mature son was moaning about the attention being given to prodigal brother.

I understand it to mean this:-

1. JC always gave allegories based upon what we with worldly minds would understand.
2. JC was describing how humans would behave - with worldly minds to describe by allegory of what had been done.

In this instance JC is trying to make a comparison between The Father and us of worldly minds - to catch our attention to think carefully about what the parable is teaching us.

And secondly, the mature son has not yet taken on The Inheritance - though mature, he still requires a little more perfecting within the synapse construction - and this would be one of those situations in life upon which a TC must rationalise, to realise the errors of their ways while still in the 1st part of their physical life - the TC while alive in the 1st part of their physical is still maturing! Then when Yahweh considers that they are sufficiently mature - for The Teaching Role in The Millennium - then He will bring peace to them by closing the 1st part of their physical life - where in the next instance (to them) it shall be The 1st Resurrection (Rev20v6) unto sonship to Yahweh where nothing can then hurt them for an eternity.

Parable – The Wasteful Steward – The worldly Christian Leader if wise like the wasteful steward would do similarly during the 1st part of their physical life ready for The Millennium.

179th Prophecy – The worldly Christian leader should reconcile relationships to those persons dealing with him by trade (Yahweh’s Word) now during the 1st part of his life before his misdemeanours are all disclosed in The Millennium

180th Prophecy – The worldly Christian leader will lose the access to Sonship to Yahweh.

401st Allegory – Man = JCg having stewards over his affairs (like the 5, 2 and 1 stewards in the parable of the talents).

402nd Allegory – affairs = Imitating JC’s ministry.

403rd Allegory – wasted = Not imitating JC’s ministry – but promoting the wasteful steward’s own self-indulgent desire on the back of Yahweh’s Word during his mal-administration (being like a 1 talent steward).

404th Allegory – “v2” = An audit during the 1st part of a worldly Christian Leader’s life exposes the errant nature of their work and thus causes personal reflection (initiated by perhaps by reading this website).

405th Allegory – “v3” = Not capable of other forms of work other than being ‘a leader’ (with their present education) and further - not desiring to earn a respectable living by any other means and too proud to beg!

406th Allegory – debtors = Those of The World who owe (= in debt) by their wanton lifestyle to Yahweh through The Lord JCg exasperated by The Worldly Christian leader mishandling Yahweh’s Affairs in between mal-administrating The World away from the instruction given by JC’s ministry.

Allegory – repeat - houses = The families/generations.

407th Allegory – foremost = The most important/greatest debt (being furthest away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire). This was the most influential – hence the greatest reduction from 100 to 50.

408th Allegory – next = Not the most important debt (being only some way away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire). This was not the most influential – hence a smaller reduction from 100 to 80.

409th Allegory – praised = Only inasmuch the worldly people have the common sense to realise when their time in office has obviously come to the end by looking at the signs (by “Watching”) – worldly Christian leaders on the other hand are so self-indulgent as not to care!

They are only interested in the ‘here and now’ as hypocrites, rather than teaching/endorsing The Millennium!

181st Prophecy – The TC proven faithful in small things in the 1st part of their physical life shall be given the responsibility of greater things in The Millennium during the 2nd part of their physical life as Sons of God (in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies).

410th Allegory – small things = principally in teaching/preaching Yahweh’s word with utmost Fidelity - as did JC.

411th Allegory – greater things = as kings/priests teaching/preaching righteousness in The Millennium.

182nd Prophecy – The worldly Christian leader will lose any access to Sonship to Yahweh, and if fortunate be resurrected in a fleshly body to learn how they should have behaved during the 1st part of their physical life. But if iniquitous, then they will not know anything about it – for they shall never be resurrected – but annihilated!

Luke 16v1 og And (JC) exclaimed/stated also towards the disciples (of the) him (JC):

Luke 16v1 og ðMan (a) certain/particular (person) was {very rich}/{extremely wealthy} who had (the) steward,
Luke 16v1 og also {this one} (= the steward) (was) accused/traduced (to the) him as dissipated/squandered/wasted
Luke 16v1 og the possessions/property/substance (of the) him (= The Master = JCg).

Luke 16v2 og Also (man having) called/addressed/noised (the) him (= wasteful steward),

Luke 16v2 og (he = the wealthy man = JCg) said to (the) him (= wasteful steward):

Luke 16v2 og ÷What (is) this I hear/listen concerning (of the) you?

Luke 16v2 og {Give back}/Recompense/Requite the account/{commercial contribution/collection}

Luke 16v2 og of the stewardship/administration/dispensation (of the) you (= wasteful steward),

Luke 16v2 og for not (you are) able/capable still/longer (to be the) steward/manager/administrator.ø

Luke 16v3 og And said in (= within) (to) himself the steward:

Luke 16v3 og ÷What (shall I) do/work/yield/produce/perform because the Lord (of the) me {takes away}/removes
Luke 16v3 og the stewardship/administration/dispensation from (of the) me?

Luke 16v3 og Not (to) dig (= not become a manual labourer) (I am) able/capable, (to) beg (I am) ashamed/disgraced.

Luke 16v4 og I Know/Understand what (I shall) do/work/yield/produce/perform,

Luke 16v4 og that when (I am) removed/{carried away}/transferred

Luke 16v4 og (from) of the stewardship/administration/dispensation

Luke 16v4 og (they) unhindered/freely/receive me unto/into the houses of them.

Luke 16v5 og Also summoned/called/invited (to him) singularly/one each/every of the debtors/{loan owners}

Luke 16v5 og of the lord (= JCg) (of the) himself (= wasteful steward) (he) exclaimed/stated to the foremost/chief/largest:

Luke 16v5 og ÷{How much} (do you) owe/obligated/indebted to the Lord (of the) me?ø

Luke 16v6 og And (he) said: ÷(The) 100 baths (= measure) (of the) (olive) oil.ø

Luke 16v6 og Also (he = wasteful steward) (to the) him: ÷Take/receive/accept (of the) you the statement/letter/billø
Luke 16v6 og also sitting/settling quickly/speedily wrote/scribed 50.

Luke 16v7 og Then (to) another (he = wasteful steward) said: ÷And you, {how much} (you) owe/obligated/indebted?ø

Luke 16v7 og And (he) said: ÷(The) 100 cors (= unit of measure) (of the) wheat.ø

Luke 16v7 og Also (he = wasteful steward) (to the) him: ÷Take/receive/accept (of the) you the statement/letter/bill,
Luke 16v7 og also write 80.ø

Luke 16v8 og Also praised/applauded/commended the lord (= JCg) (to) the steward of the

Luke 16v8 og injustice/unrighteousness/wrongfulness because prudent/wise

Luke 16v8 og (he = wasteful steward) acted/did/worked/yielded/performed/produced,

Luke 16v8 og because the sons of the age (of) this (more) prudent/wise/intelligent than

Luke 16v8 og the sons of the light into the generation (of) themselves are.

Luke 16v9 og Also I (JC) (to) you (listeners) exclaim/state:

Luke 16v9 og ðAct/do/work/yield/perform/produce (to) yourselves friends/associates/neighbours from of the

Luke 16v9 og wealth/{worldly confidence}/mammon of the injustice/unrighteousness/wrongfulness,

Luke 16v9 og because when (you) omit/cease/fail (= loose Sonship to Yahweh), (they may) take/receive/accept you into the

Luke 16v9 og perpetual/everlasting tents/habitations/tabernacles.

Luke 16v10 og The (one = TC) faithful/assured/fidelity in least/smallest,

Luke 16v10 og also in much/plenteous faithful/assured/fidelity is,
Luke 16v10 og also the (one = wasteful steward) in least/smallest injustice/unrighteousness/wrongfulness
Luke 16v10 og also in much/plenteous injustice/unrighteousness/wrongfulness is.ö
Luke 16v1-10 So what does this parable mean?

As usual because worldly Christians leaders do not preach the most important thing in The Bible, then they cannot explain this parable!
Again let me quote a worldly Christian commentary struggling to explain this passage.

"This passage is one of the most difficult in the Gospels to interpret."

His following comments then would be simply an observation about life – that though his disciples should live ethically, they could, nonetheless learn to be more shrewd about using material things to make an impact for eternity."

No! This parable absolutely does not mean this!

This worldly interpretation stands out 'like a sore thumb' as being completely wrong when put back into context. Also it speaks about the disciples being concerned about material things – absolutely the opposite to what The Bible teaches us!

So shall we put it back into context to ascertain exactly what this parable really means!

Chapter 15 is prompted by the Pharisees stating that JC was interested in sinners (implying 'birds of a feather flock together').

Then JC answers them (1) The Lost Sheep. (2) The Lost Drachma. (3) The Prodigal Son - where in all three parables JC is speaking about The Religious leaders purportedly guiding their minions to Yahweh, but have swung back to worldly self-indulgence to betray The Word of God (as did Judas) - and Yahweh actually desires these worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders to return back to The Agreement!

Then (4) in chapter 16 we have this parable, followed by (5) the two masters where we either entrust in The World or in Yahweh. Then in v14-15 we have (6) The Pharisees believing themselves to be righteous before men, however JCg knows their hearts and though the Pharisees are seen by men as being righteous, but Yahweh sees them as being abomination to Him (Just as today with some, but not all worldly Christian Leaders).

Continues with (7) stating that The Law of Works remained in force until John the Baptist started to preach of The Millennium, where JC would introduce the 2 new laws ruling the mind (Mark.12v30-31). And finally closing with The Rich Man and Lazarus where JC is giving The Dire Warning to charlatan Christian leaders behaving like Judas (betraying what The Word of God means within the mind) as they deceive/seducer millions upon millions of devotees today in their 'bewitching or dead sermons' (as two extremes)!

So one must ask the question:

'Why would JC suggest that the disciples should behave like the very Pharisees (representative of what is to follow in The 2nd Covenant of The Christian Nation) that he is using them as examples by warning for our own edification of The Gospel Age?'

Especially when JC is speaking of those persons with The Knowledge who had fallen away but were turning back from the world (= not to be part of it's unrighteousness) to come back to Yahweh. So why speak about turning back to worldly practices of unrighteousness! It is a 'non-starter'!

Especially with the closing verse 11. Remember - JC is speaking of The Future (the past has gone - he can only use the past as examples).

So how 'on earth' can this be applied to the disciples?

Thus clearly JC is NOT speaking about the disciples in this parable at all! He is speaking about those persons who, like these Pharisees should provide for themselves in the future! Now it starts to make sense. However it does not make sense based upon present worldly Christian inept understanding (and soon we understand why worldly Christian leaders 'choose not to understand' - 'preferring to remain ignorant').

So we will now see what this parable really means.

JC is speaking of worldly Christian leaders during the 1st part of their physical life (touches on TCs at beginning of v10 and ending with worldly Christian leaders as a comparison at the end of v10), and then what will occur in The Millennium upon the resurrection of these worldly Christian leaders. It is because worldly Christian leaders do not understand that The Good News of The Restoration which is The Millennium, is the reason why they cannot diagnose the inner meaning within this parable – hence 'being blind fall into the pit' (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

Let us replace the individuals given in this parable by those persons of whom the allegories truly represent.

The "Lord" is clearly JCg being very wealthy = now legitimately owning The World and will take control soon, to bring in The Millennium.

The "unjust/wasteful steward" represents the worldly Religious Leaders entrusted to represent "The Lord's affairs" being The Word of God over what is The 2 Epochs of 'Israel' (under The 2 Covenants) and thus now "the steward" represents worldly Christian leaders.

The "debtors" are those persons of The World who owe (= are in debt by) their present wanton lifestyle to Yahweh through The Lord JCg.

So now let me explain the parable with the characters replaced.

JCg being rich owns The World and will take control as soon as Yahweh demonstrably has His 144000 sons of God named.

As The Word of God, JCg entrusts the continuing revelation/knowledge of Yahweh to The Religious Leaders of The World, 1st the Pharisees and then 2nd to the Christian leaders after his ministry. However these religious leaders are wanton and thus they squander the resources being the knowledge of Yahweh (the worst being charlatan Religious Leaders in the Rich Man and Lazarus Parable) by not facilitating The Word of God correctly to those humans (= everyone) spiritually thirsty and starving in The World. The Word of God is made known to these false religious leaders through the prophets (pre-ministry) and also TCs (post-ministry) demonstrating the religious leaders' hypocrisy, thus if they were sensible like the wasteful steward, who realising he would loose his future position (as a possible Son of God) in The Millennium then would do something about the forthcoming situation.

Again notice the important v3 speaking directly to these religious leaders (of any worldly religion) for example, who have just come out of seminary (Matt.23v15) what other worldly career can they take up? They become confined within the worldly supporting Religious Edifice that supported/funded the seminary just as this verse tells us, generally they are not skilled at anything else - and thus The "Religion" becomes their pension - ignoring The Vista of The Millennium!

Hence Revelations chapter 18. Again I am not speaking of individual Christian Leaders who can be likened to Nicodemus, or Joseph of Arimathaea, but generally – just as JC spoke generally of The Religious Leaders of his day – there is absolutely no difference statistically between the groupings throughout the ages - same mindset of person takes these positions - just different names/faces.

But again it is up to the reader to audit their minister and hierarchy (and to do that, you need to personally know The Bible)!

JC was using The Pharisees as The Example and thus giving warning of what was to follow (but at least the Pharisees will be resurrected to learn righteousness - because they never promised to imitate JC - 'just' rejected him) - however worldly Christian Leaders migrating to become charlatans shall never be resurrected because they promised to imitate JC - but betrayed him (= betrayed what The Word of God really means in their silver tongued sermons to please the ear of their listeners with froth/hype or dead sermons, as two extremes)!

Now the crux of the parable is this – repeating myself.

Speaking directly to all religious leaders JCg is saying if you were sensible like this unjust/wasteful Steward then you would be making deals with those persons around you so that if you are resurrected in The Millennium to learn what real righteousness is and how to demonstrate it, then you will have the following:-

- (1) Close friends around you to help you through this difficult re-training process.
- (2) Those persons who have something against you through your position as representing your master's affairs will soften their attitude to you when called to account (see tail end of this explanation) during The Restoration/Reconciliation within The Millennium.

Clearly the removal from his position as the unjust/wasteful steward typifies the removal of the worldly Christian leader from their lofty position in a worldly establishment at their death. Their resurrection into The Millennium signifies the time when they engage again with their friends and recall the favours in support, but now not in a lofty manner as before, but much lower in position than the people were in the 1st part of their life (where we are told many times "the first/most [in society today] becomes the last/least [in The Millennium]").

What do I mean in the statement – 'How can you recall favours'.

Remember what this website claims **will occur** in The Millennium.

It will be the time of The Restitution and reconciliation between all humans. All things spoken and planed in secret, all deceit, and malicious acts will be brought into the open (“broadcast across the rooftops” Luke.12 v3). The perpetrators will be exposed and the victims will be expected to forgive them. This is during the time when the 100 baths of oil dropped down to 50 will be remembered during the exposure. Also the 100 cors dropped to 80. Forgiveness between parties will be required. Often what is missed in very bad translation is a key word in v5 being “foremost/chief/largest” which is lost in translation as “first” meaning “in sequence”. But the Greek word used does **not** mean this! It means “first” as in “Chief” being the one that owed the most. Consequently it was the ‘chief debtor’ that was within the unjust/wasteful steward’s mind which is why he went to him 1st and **gave him the biggest discount!** For exactly the reason that I explained earlier.

And finally to completely seal this understanding is v10 – where not faithful in small things means not faithful in large things and thus referring to a worldly Christian Leader not being assigned Sonship and the converse is true. TC’s are faithful in small things and thus faithful in large things being the responsibility of Sonship to Yahweh (administering The Millennium).

So how can this wasteful steward parable ever be applied to TC - as so errantly portrayed by worldly religious scholars who have **no** regard for Yahweh’s Word! Witness their ‘understanding’ within their worldly commentaries!

This is what the Parable really means and also the translation sits beautifully/perfectly within the context of the other parables.

The worldly interpretation being applied to the disciples is an utter travesty to The Real Message being taught by The Bible and is thus **not** correct. To teach that TCs should practice dishonesty is utterly irreprehensible – put out by those ‘scholars’/theologians who do **not** understand The Bible. But the reader can now see why The Correct Solution was misdirected because it suits the aims of Satan – because we are “looking at the wrong ball” and it allows him to continue to sow confusion into The Bible message leading to lawlessness perpetrated by workers of lawlessness – back to the parable of the separation of the sheep and the goats!

And why did JC say that The Target of this parable should be like the wise steward?

Because worldly Christian Leaders of the forthcoming Gospel Age will not even recognise this demotion by The Master coming - but at least the wasteful steward recognised The Warning from his master and then sensibly did something about it - that is precisely why JC called the steward “sensible/prudent”! And by implication our worldly Christian leaders are blindingly foolish and absolutely arrogant as not to recognising what is coming to them in The Millennium when at least half of JC’s parables are directly speaking to worldly Christian leaders of The Gospel Age!

That is what I find so absolutely stunning about this parable - being how it is viewed by worldly Christian leaders!

183rd Prophecy – Just as humans will not ultimately trust a worldly Christian leader (when all is revealed in The Millennium) then Yahweh will also not trust a worldly Christian leader in things pertaining to Him (= His Word) and thus ignore this false representative today!

Luke 16v11 og ðThen if in to the injustice/unrighteousness/wrongfulness wealth/{worldly confidence}/mammon

Luke 16v11 og faithful/assured/fidelity not (you) become,

Luke 16v11 og the (ones) true/truthful who/what (to) you (will) entrust/believe/committed?ð

Luke 16v11 = Thus if you have not become faithful in the unrighteous things pertaining to mammon, what humans are going to trust in your riches?

= Thus if humans can see that you are not trustworthy in things that pertain to The World, who is going to trust in your preaching about the heavenly treasure and things pertaining to Yahweh?

Thus we can reason this is the conclusion to the “Untrustworthy Steward” directed at all worldly Religious leaders (being the vast majority) and is **not** directed to the faithful disciples. But only inasmuch, purely as a warning to the disciples to maintain their Fidelity to Yahweh, else they would not be trusted - just as these religious leaders could not be trusted. We hear that spoken today – how atheists call religious people hypocrites – particularly many Christian leaders. This is the precise warning that JC is giving to all humans who take upon themselves the mantle of representing Yahweh as His ambassador.

Again the reader is able to see how nicely the correct explanation to this parable sits in context with the surrounding verses.

Luke 16v12 og ðAlso if in to the another (person) faithful/assured/fidelity not (you) become the (things)

Luke 16v12 og yours/{pertaining to you} who (to) you (will) give/bestow/grant?ð

Luke 16v12 = If you are not faithful in the things belonging to another (= your Master = Yahweh via JCg), then who (= Yahweh via JCg) is going to give you things for yourself!

Thus if you are **not** faithfully administering the things of Yahweh (= His word given to the congregations) then JCg as The Word of God will have no place within your mind thus there will be no HS to support you in this ministry work. Beware of those Christian leaders who keep speaking of the HS in their sermons and prayers - remember rogue traders need to keep saying how good they are because they have **no** quality work to exhibit. By contrast a good tradesman never has need to say how good they are because The Works speak for them! Also remember JC having more HS than all of us never spoke of it in his sermons - it was only spoken about him! Very salutary words for careful consideration!

Thus we reason this is a righteous statement irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders might say about ‘once having the HS then you cannot loose it’ – **everything** on this subject in The Bible refutes their claim. I am most desirous for these false Christian leaders to contact me with quotes in context to support their most errant ‘understanding’ – and I will analyse line by line using Bible Scripture on this website for The World to view!

This scripture also supports by inference that Yahweh will ‘ignore’ those people who ‘ignore’ Him – especially when they call in times of distress!

Parable – Two Masters – No human can have two masters – only one will dominate.

184th Prophecy – A human will either imitate JC’s lifestyle or indulge in what they can gain from The World.

(It being far worse for a human to claim to be imitating JC by merely mentioning his name, saying pleasantries, and anything else to humour their listeners without instructing precisely what **is** required to imitate JC’s ministry – because this is person is to be called “Hypocrite” being precisely what JC called The Religious Leaders during his ministry hence v14 in the next section!)

Luke 16v12-13 JC running on from v12 now jumps to v13 on the theme of a split personality (James.1v6-8).

Luke 16v13 og ðNo one {house-servant/worker}/{a domestic} (is) able/capable 2 Lords (to) slave/{be in bondage},

Luke 16v13 og for either the singular/one (he will) hate/detest

Luke 16v13 og also the other/different (he will) {principal love}/agapao,

Luke 16v13 og or (the) singular/one (he will) cling/adhere/bond/{care for},

Luke 16v13 og or the other/different (he will) {think against}/despise/loath.

Luke 16v13 og Not (you are) able/capable (to the) God (Yahweh) (to) slave/{be in bondage}

Luke 16v13 og also wealth/{worldly confidence}/mammon.ð

Luke 16v13 = No human working for return/wages is capable to be enslaved (= mentally desiring) to 2 masters. For either the one (master) be detesting and the other (master) be loving. Or for either the one (master) cling/bond to and the other be loathing/despising. You are not able to be enslaved to Yahweh (= copy JC and the apostles' example) and also be enslaved (= self indulgence/gratification) to what The World is able to give.

It is all about what we do with our time outside (1) the secular work to live (= to physically survive) and (2) quality time for our family. Time outside this should be given to Yahweh in His work. But as we know it is spent in self-indulgences, sport, entertainment, holidays, cars, cyberspace, debilitating self-indulgent habits, material things being things that The World can give and also offer to consume (and ultimately waste) as regard to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

Obviously this is counter to what the 'worldly wise' academics (and commercial people) teach us - because it is in their interests to support what they represent - being what feeds them and their lifestyle (that equally returns back to worldly wisdom) and hence demonstrates their master! But Yahweh is searching out those very specific individuals who (the world might diagnose) are CDS (compulsive disorder syndrome) inasmuch they are internally driven to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle in a manner that worldly people consider strange/peculiar (1Pet.2v9, etc). For it is to these very specific individuals who Yahweh can trust with The Inheritance - demonstrably proving themselves as being different to The World through much opposition from The Religious Leaders (but not The Secular World - because a TC is a model citizen who is absolutely neutral in worldly affairs). It must be clearly understood this world is not a TC's world (because they detest its operations) and thus must be like PTFE (Teflon) - nothing must stick to them - being seen to almost be transparent to this world, as mere sojourners having no inheritance or claim to this world - because their Inheritance is The Resurrected World of The Millennium. It is to this end they canvass - their political leader is JCG who shall lead/rule The Millennium (Rev.19v16).

185th Prophecy – Yahweh precisely knows precisely what the worldly Christian leaders are like behind the façade they present to gullible worldly devotees (because sadly these devotees know nothing else, hence know nothing better).

Allegory – repeat - Pharisees = Worldly Christian Leaders of The Gospel Age (they have the same mindset).

(As I state elsewhere not all Christian Leaders – but it is the responsibility of the reader to audit their Christian leader because most are like The Pharisees – where very many do not even accept their subject matter as being factual)!

Luke 16v14 og And heard/listened these (words) also the Pharisees (those being worldly religious leaders)

Luke 16v14 og {money-lovers}/avaricious/covetous {existing under}/{subordinate to}/being,

Luke 16v14 og also (they) derided/sneered/mockd (the) him (JC).

Luke 16v15 og Also (JC) said to them (= The Religious Leaders):

Luke 16v15 og ðYou are the (ones) rendering/justifying/{showing to be righteous} yourselves

Luke 16v15 og before/presence/vicinity of the men, and ðthe specific godð

Luke 16v15 og = Yahweh, because the pointer is referenced upon The Religious Leaders claiming to represent Yahweh, and likewise in The Gospel Age when Yahweh makes The Special/Greater Judgement upon The Christian Nation for sonship. Else for ordinary persons not in the position to represent Yahweh then it is JCG who becomes "the specific god" of them because they have no access to Yahweh, that is specifically why "ho theos" is used in this position - similarly elsewhere in The New Testament - but sadly this fine 'brushwork' is lost in our inept bible translations!

Luke 16v15 og knows/understands/perceives the hearts/{seats of motivation} (of the) you (= Religious Leaders),

Luke 16v15 og because the (one = person) in men (= the world's estimation are) {highly prized}/esteemed/exulted,

Luke 16v15 og (but) (is an) abomination/detestation/idolatrous before/presence/vicinity of the God (Yahweh) is.

Luke 16v15 = You religious leaders show yourselves as being righteous/wholesome/equitable before the men of The World, but Yahweh as the 'heart-knower' (as "The Specific God" of those persons claiming to represent Him) knows and understands exactly where your heart/{seat of motivation} is driving your actions, because while you seem highly prized before the sight of men (with those acts of [apparent] charity), you are an abomination/detestation/idolatrous before Yahweh (The Almighty God of The Universe - because nothing is done "simply/freely").

186th Prophecy – The Law of Moses on works will never be withdrawn during The Gospel Age.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Allegory – repeat – Heaven/Sky = Satan's system of things (being his worldly methodology) operating over this planet.

Allegory – repeat – Earth = Humans operating under Satan's system where they self indulge.

Luke 16v16 og The Law also the prophets (were in place/{held sway}) until John (the Baptist),

Luke 16v16 og from then the kingdom of the God

Luke 16v16 og (is being) {announced/preached Good News}/{publicising The Millennium}.

Luke 16v16 [also all persons are pressing into it = CA and thus ignore].

Luke 16v16 Sadly this is so rarely occurring now and never by worldly Christian communities to those persons outside - because The Kingdom of God starts at The Millennium period where resurrected humans are taught how to be righteous. This should be taught first now, and sooner the better for all of us!

Is this a true statement?

To every person I speak, I then ask them this question:

"Has anyone told you this knowledge before I spoke to you and the answer that always comes back to me is: "No - Never!"

Speaks volumes does it not! That is why I have written this website: www.FutureLife.Org to preach this wonderful message to The World that is never spoken of (in its entirety) by those leaders who should know very much better and for which they will be made to answer before Yahweh!

But sadly I believe their sights are set upon mammon for self-indulgence/gratification!

This world means so much more to them - that is why they bury their roots so firmly within it!

They have no interest in The Kingdom of God to be driving their mind for the reality in The Environment that shall occur in The Millennium under JCG's rule. Thus we conclude from their words/deeds they have not this vista to drive them forward - hence buried in Satan's World!

Luke 16v17 og And easier it is the heaven/sky also the earth {come near}/{pass over}/transgress/{pass away} than

Luke 16v17 og of the Law (of Moses) one/first tittle/{horn-like} (= being the 'v' shaped character in Hebrew writing = of The Law)

Luke 16v17 og (to) fail/{alighted downwards}/collapse.

Luke 16v17 = Thus the system operating now within this world (under Satan's control 1John.5v19) during The Gospel Age will collapse before anything occurs/changes to The Law of Moses requiring works to be demonstrated before Yahweh for ultimate salvation (obviously done by most humans within The Millennium – which comes after this present Satanic system of the sky (= authority) and earth (= systems/protocol) having passed away, as spoken of here).

Thus we are told in this verse that “the zone pertaining to this planet” (heaven/sky) will be destroyed (= Satan’s controlling authority) and the earth will pass away (= the worldly system of the last 6000 years as the three legged stool – politics/religion/commercialism) what a wonderful future to behold for those persons who passionately desire righteousness/equality!

412th Allegory – Adultery = Lack of fidelity to a public declaration = Christian Leaders after baptism to Yahweh who then return back to the self-indulgence of The World – but still pretending to represent Yahweh’s interests.

Luke 16v18 og All/Every the (ones = husbands) dismisses/divorces/releases the wife (of the) him

Luke 16v18 og also marrying another/different (woman) {commits adultery},

Luke 16v18 og also all/every the (ones = wives) dismisses/divorces/releases from (the) husband

Luke 16v18 og (also) marrying {commits adultery}.

Luke 16v18 = Why did JC put this topic in here? What (on earth) has this comment got to do with this context subject matter?

Only because he was **not** directly speaking of the fleshly worldly act, but only again using it as **an illustration in the context of his subject matter** being spoken of with these related parables explaining The Fidelity of The Individual ‘married to The Word’ desiring Yahweh or mammon.

Thus in this context we immediately understand that JC is saying to the worldly religious leaders:

If you claim to be married to Yahweh’s Principals via myself (JC) (as a baptised Christian) then you must maintain Fidelity and not commit adultery by desiring/lusting after self-indulgences that The World is able to give you, because it is presently being controlled by Satan – the adversary/opposer/resistor to Yahweh.

Then JC moves onto the next parable to explain how The Rich Man is **not faithful to Yahweh** (lack of fidelity) and ignores his responsibilities to those poor (by **not** giving out Yahweh’s word). But sadly it worse than that - this Religious Leader represents a charlatan Christian leader who is giving nothing of The Word of God - but wonderful worldly sound-bites that Yahweh does **not** recognise as being wholesome food!

JC then goes on to explain where this faithlessness takes the rich man.

As usual The Understanding is **not** what worldly Christian leaders teach us in their utter error – as I fully explain!

Parable – **The Rich Man and Lazarus** – This represents worldly Christian Leaders who keep The Word of God to themselves and feed nothing of The Word of God to the starving devotees beneath them.

(However what they do feed - is what the devotees desire to hear – and thanked greatly for it by return!)

(It is **not** what Yahweh desires to be taught – certainly not the worldly interpretation given for this parable!)

**** Hence the devotees are feed starch – but it has no nourishment and thus they become bloated but yet starved ****

187th Prophecy – Religious leaders claiming to represent Yahweh’s interests on this planet will feel the vengeance of Yahweh, by Yahweh just ignoring them at JCg’s 1st 2nd C and also at the main resurrection for their annihilation – **or** they will be resurrected to experience a severe retraining program upon their synapse construction (= learning).

413th Allegory – Man = The worldly Religious Leaders (principally Pharisees and Christian).

414th Allegory – “v19 indulgencies = Worldly religious leader’s self-indulgencies gleaned from the populace.

Allegory – repeat - beggar = a human recognising that they have no spiritual knowledge (= **no accurate** Word of God).

415th Allegory – “at the door” = attending the presence of a worldly religious leader hoping to gain some knowledge.

416th Allegory – “ulcerated sores” = results of a painful life without the guiding knowledge of Yahweh’s Word.

417th Allegory – crumbs = scraps of The Word of God dropped from the Pharisee/Christian Leader claiming to have it.

418th Allegory – “v21” = the beggar desirous to find the real truth – but it is an impossibility from charlatans.

419th Allegory – Lazarus = Though JC’s mind might be thinking of his friend’s imminent death (John.11v1-57) and what the Pharisees desired at the time (John 12v10) being used as an illustration of what “Lazarus’ Death represented, but actually JC is considering his own imminent Death.

Note: Lazarus (StrongsTM = 2976) is a derivation of a Hebrew word “Elazar” (StrongsTM = 499) meaning “God’s Helper”, thus very applicable to JC = hence the specific name JC pulled into this parable – he is speaking of himself – The Pharisees listening would understand precisely what JC was insinuating by using this name.

Allegory – repeat - Abraham = The Loving Father = Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat – angels/messengers = as given earlier showed themselves with JC during his ministry.

420th Allegory – “Close to the breast” = JC considering likewise his imminent death and resurrection where he then goes to his Father after speaking to Mary (Luke.20v17). But further, we know that JC was always close to The Breast of Yahweh (“he is My beloved Son”) – for Yahweh gave JC the HS without measure and that the worldly Religious leaders were always ‘buried away’ from Yahweh’s Desire here on this Earth.

421st Allegory – “rich man buried” = The worldly religious leaders covered over (JC’s analogy Luke.11v44) just as they covered over “The Disclosing Truth” (by taking the key and locking up The Knowledge (Luke.11v52).

422nd Allegory – finger/ring = (desiring) to come back into Yahweh’s Family for the knowledge.

423rd Allegory – water = The Knowledge to sonship (being to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).

424th Allegory – Tongue = In Language (so as to gain understanding of Yahweh’s Knowledge).

425th Allegory – sorrow/anguish = The realisation of forever missing Sonship to Yahweh.

426th Allegory – flashes/flames = Internal desires of intense passion (a worldly example “flames of passionate love”).

427th Allegory – gulf/chasm = The forever distinction between being resurrected as a Son of God or as a fleshly human.

Allegory – repeat - house = household = The (supposed) family of God where in this instance the generations of those religious leaders behaving just as did this religious leader!

428th Allegory – Moses/prophets = gave ‘The Law of Yahweh’s Desire’, but the Pharisees aimed to become worldly!

429th Allegory – Lazarus ... dead = JC returned from the dead as JCg and many Christian leaders do not believe it, just as this parable tells us - which is utterly astounding especially when they claim to be Christians!

430th Allegory – Lazarus = JC gave ‘The 2 Laws of Yahweh’s Desire’, the Christians aimed to become worldly!

Luke 16v19-31 I have a large section afterwards - which thoroughly explains what this next section really means – it is to be taken precisely as all of JC’s parables – an illustration of precisely what is to occur given in a allegoric manner that must be supported by other passages within The

Bible given in context. Sadly I need to repeat this: ALL JC's parables were allegories with no exception – so why should this one be any different? That is a conundrum the tradition 'hellfire advocates' need to explain to me – especially they need to explain how 'what they teach' is righteous!

Luke 16v19 og And (the) man certain/particular (one) was {very rich}/{extremely wealthy},
Luke 16v19 og also invested/enrobed (a) purple (robe, purple being the most expensive dye in that day),
Luke 16v19 og also (the) {fine linen},

Luke 16v19 og (being) merry/cheerful/rejoicing against/after (the) day (= day by day)

Luke 16v19 og (living) luxuriously/sumptuously/ostentatiously

Luke 16v19 *The Greek word derives from radiance – an important concept when we understand who this person portrays!*

Luke 16v20 og And {(one) poor}/beggar (a) certain/particular (one) was by name/character/authority Lazarus,
Luke 16v20 = Elazar being Hebrew derivative (StrongsTM = 499) to mean "God's Helper" thus to later symbolically mean JC.

Luke 16v20 og who (had) thrown/thrust/laid towards the door (of the) him (= rich man) (being) ulcerated/sores.

Luke 16v21 og Also lusting/desiring/longing (to) gorge/satiated/{fully satisfied} from of the crumbs/morsels
Luke 16v21 og of the (ones = crumbs) (that were) falling/{alighted downwards} from of the table

Luke 16v21 og of the (one = man) {very rich}/{extremely wealthy}.

Luke 16v21 og But also the dogs coming/appearing licked the ulcers/sores (of the) him (Lazarus).

Luke 16v22 og And {became to be} (to) die/expire the {(one) poor}/beggar also {bear off}/{carried away}

Luke 16v22 og (the) him by of the angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings} into the bosom/chest of the Abraham.

Luke 16v22 og And died/expired also the (one = rich man) {very rich}/{extremely wealthy},

Luke 16v22 og also (was) buried/interned/entomb.

Luke 16v23 og Also in to the Hades (= place unseen = a covered hole) {raised/lifting up} the eyes (of the) him (= rich man)

Luke 16v23 og {existing under}/{subordinate to}/being in torture/torment/vex (he) discerns/perceives/{takes heed}

Luke 16v23 og the Abraham from afar/distance also Lazarus in the bosoms/chest (of the) him ('Abraham').

Luke 16v24 og Also he addressed/called/noised said:

Luke 16v24 og -Father Abraham (= Yahweh), compassion/pity/{show mercy} (to) me, also send/dispatch/bestow

Luke 16v24 og Lazarus (= "God's Helper" = JCg), that (he may) overwhelm/{cover wholly} the extremity/end

Luke 16v24 og of the finger/ring (= part of the family) (of the) him water (or by implication "Knowledge")

Luke 16v24 og also (may) cool/refresh the tongue (or by implication language) (of the) me,

Luke 16v24 og because (I am) grieving/sorrowing/tormented/anguished

Luke 16v24 og in to the flash/flame (or by implication "passion") (of) this.ø

Luke 16v24 *By implication of context The Worldly Religious Leaders have mapped their position in The Heavens (a serious error then and today – for only Yahweh chooses), and thus when in The Millennium the dawn of realisation occurs upon resurrection they missed being in The Breast of Yahweh (to be Feasting at His Table by being one of the 144000 TCs) then v24 is given to us.*

'Yahweh (the Almighty God) please would You through JCg (ruling in The Millennium) bring us into The Family with the knowledge that he can give to us to cool the language (understanding) of our passion for what we missed during the 1st part of our physical life.'

Luke 16v25 og And said Abraham:

Luke 16v25 og -Child (= immature in knowledge) remember/recollect because fully receive you the {virtuous good} in

Luke 16v25 og to the (present natural = 1st part of your) life (of the) you,

Luke 16v25 og also Lazarus similarly/likewise the (intrinsically) worthless/bad/depraved/injurious/wicked.

Luke 16v25 og And now here/presently (he is) {called near}/comforted/desired,

Luke 16v25 og and you (are) grieving/sorrowing/tormented/anguished.

Luke 16v26 og Also upon all/every (of the) these (things) betwixt/intervening/adjoining (to) us

Luke 16v26 og also (to) you (a) chasm/gape/gulf great/large {set fast}/{being resolute}/steadfast/strengthened,

Luke 16v26 og so that the (ones = persons) desiring/delighting {to cross}/{pass through} {from here} towards you

Luke 16v26 og not (are) able/capable, nor the (ones persons) {from there} towards us {cross over entirely}.ø

Luke 16v26 og = In The Millennium there is a great gulf between 'Sonship to Yahweh' (having guaranteed everlasting life) and being resurrected as a fleshly human to be then ideally become a son of JCg (or face annihilation as the only other alternative in this position).

Thus Yahweh is saying through JC: 'The decision for Sonship to Feast at Yahweh's Table was made during the 1st part of your physical life and it cannot be revoked (if fortunate enough to be resurrected) when living in the 2nd part of your physical life.'

Though we appear to go back in time in the next part it must be understood that as far as 'the rich dead man' is concerned He can effect no change to his status – he is effectively in 'cold storage' during The Gospel Age – and thus can only make this comment as though he is speaking in The Millennium as we read in v24.

Thus through JC's parable (being the reason why JC is giving us the parable) then he is actually speaking about The Future Religious Leaders in his (= the rich man's) position during the coming Gospel Age in v27.

Luke 16v27 og And (he) said:

Luke 16v27 og -I ask then you Father (Yahweh), that (You) dispatched/send (the) him (= Lazarus = "God's Helper" = JCg)

Luke 16v27 og into the house(hold) of the father (of the) me (thus representing The Religious Leaders through The Gospel Age).

Luke 16v27 *Note: In real time this is occurring after JC's death and thus resurrection as JCg to be in the position to come back to collect his virgin bride (144000 TCs) elected out of The Gospel Age. Thus is to occur during The Gospel Age where Yahweh is electing future 'Sons of God'.*

Luke 16v28 og For I have 5 brothers, {so that} (he may as witness) {fiercely/earnestly testify} to them,

Luke 16v28 og that not also they come/appear/acquaint into the place this of the torture/torment/vexation.ø

Luke 16v28 *Where we are told humans (actually religious leaders purporting to represent Yahweh's Word) will be "gnashing their teeth and weeping/wailing" (Matt.12v8, etc) when The Realisation dawns upon them that while they had Sonship to Yahweh within the palm of their hand during the 1st part of their physical life - they had just tossed it aside so lightly! They will need to personally reconcile this within their synapse construction mapping for the rest of their existence to life or annihilation. Life if they choose to reconcile themselves to this fact and start imitating JCg and his Bride – else face annihilation if proven iniquitous – it is as simple as that!*

Luke 16v29 og Says (to the) him Abraham: -(They) Have Moses also the prophets (let them) hear/listen (to) them.ø

Luke 16v30 og And the (one = rich man) said:

Luke 16v30 og -No, father Abraham, but if (any) certain/particular (one = Lazarus = JCg) from (of the) dead/corpses

Luke 16v30 og (should) journey/travel towards them (they will) repent/{turn back}/reform.ø

Luke 16v30 It must be clearly understood: There are two layers at work within this parable.

The two layers being The 1st Covenant (still in operation while JC gives his ministry) and the 2nd Covenant that become inaugurated at his murder and subsequent resurrection. It is crucial to understand this separation - it unlocks the parable. The Rich Man obviously represents The Religious Leaders of The 1st Covenant (that is in existence during JC's ministry and thus have an opportunity for resurrection) - but also The Religious Leaders of The 2nd Covenant (but in particular the charlatan Christian leader who has no opportunity for awakening/rousing in either the 1st or 2nd Resurrection and thus becomes annihilated - because JCg cannot come for the 2nd time to them being precisely what Paul and Peter teach us in their epistles - Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc).

Luke 16v31 og And (he) said (to the) him:

Luke 16v31 og -If Moses also the prophets not (they will) hear/listen (of the) dead/corpses

Luke 16v31 og {standing up}/arising (will they be) persuaded/convicted/conciliated/believe.ø

Luke 16v19-31 Where do we go with this? A rather large topic to unpick!

Is it:-

1. The worldly Christian unrighteous interpretation of complete error or
2. The correct and thus righteous interpretation that we desire to hear!

By now based upon past performance, the reader will accurately know what the answer is to that question!

However let me quote a typical example from the misinformation that proliferates through The World for The World, from The World.

"Does this story teach us about the afterlife (16v19-31)?"

Jesus was making the point that money is not evidence of God's favour, nor does poverty indicate God's displeasure. Yet, this story does offer some insights concerning the afterlife: (1) The righteous and unrighteous go to different places; (2) Both are conscious and recall their life on earth; (3) The unrighteous suffer torment and agony while the righteous are comforted."

Sadly this understanding is just so absolutely wrong and utterly misleading, - but a good lie needs to have some basis of truth so that the hapless recipient needs to be thoroughly knowledgeable to discern truth from fiction/myth! So basically it is the worst form of lie, being a half lie!

So what is the real meaning behind this parable that JC is teaching to us?

Firstly, as I have written in countless other places on this website just apply these rules:-

1. Do not take the verse out of immediate context.
2. Try and understand what are the prevailing conditions at the time the action occurred, or when the speech was made.

Let us now apply answers to these questions.

1. Are there other places within the Bible that directly support what is being said here. No! (I explain "Gehenna" elsewhere, see Glossary). So what are the conclusions? This must be a parable - and it is only mentioned the once in the whole Bible. Thus this text now becomes an illustration (= an allegory) as a teaching aid only; and not a direct description of a real event to take place in the future.
2. Put the verse back into context.
 - 2.1 Luke 16v14,15 speaks of the sneering Pharisees (The Religious Leaders) within the crowd who loved money (for their edifice).
 - 2.2 Luke 16v16 Jesus talks about the prophets before him proclaiming The Good News.
 - 2.3 Luke 16v16 Jesus is speaking of the New Kingdom.
 - 2.4 Luke 17v1 It is evil to sin, but to cause others to sin through your own actions is even worse - directly aimed at the Pharisees (God's word misquoted - and just so prevalent today by the charlatan Christian leaders).
 - 2.5 Context of The Righteous God described within The Bible would not allow unrighteousness to occur in The Universe. Thus why would He desire humans who perhaps badly sinned in the 1st part of their physical life for 20, 30, 40 years (possibly deceived) be everlastingly tormented for 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000+ years - this is not equitable/righteous (I hope I made my point with the zeros!)
3. Prevailing conditions.

3.1 Jesus knew he was going to be murdered soon, hence this was on his mind.

3.2 Jesus was also aware of the imminent death of a good friend Lazarus (quite a common name of those days - but note double meaning).

3.3 The "Pharisees believed that souls have power to survive death and that there were rewards and punishments under the earth for those who have led lives of virtue or vice; eternal imprisonment for those evil souls, while the good souls receive an easy passage to a new life" (Jewish Antiquities, XVIII, 14 [i,3]). This is possibly where much of the Islamic faith gets its ideas as given within the Surahs.

Also spilt out in other worldly religions, worldly Christianity, Ancestor Worship, Occult, Hindu, Buddhist, etc

Just an aside: "Soul" absolutely does not mean this! It means "Life/{Conscious Existence}" see glossary and elsewhere on this website that very carefully explains the word "soul" and why in particular "Religion" having a common source has the common derivation!

I now ask the reader to very carefully think through the points in sections (2) and (3) above.

Now if you - the reader; just had a 'bust-up' with the Pharisees, and also having all these other things on your mind AND you wished to make one final cutting (but truthful) "end-all" comment to the Pharisees who were listening and trying to get in the last word over Jesus.

What would you give them?

Quite simply: You would give them the parable of The Rich Man and Lazarus!

Where we must understand:

Lazarus (Strong'sTM = 2976) is a derivation of a Hebrew word "Elazar" (Strong'sTM = 499) meaning "God's Helper" and thus very applicable to JC = hence the specific name JC used in this parable - he is speaking of himself - The Pharisees listening would understand precisely what JC was insinuating by using this name.

Let me take the liberty to write the whole parable out here (leaning towards Greek direct translation) and I will superimpose the explanations within it in emphasized emboldened parentheses.

Now a certain rich man (the Pharisees representing Religious Leaders - being The Future Christian Leaders) used to dress in a purple robe and fine linen, being merry and splendid every day (showing everyone in the crowd how the Pharisees lived). And a certain poor man by the name of Lazarus (common name - but also Jesus had his friend's predicament on his mind - which occurred at this time) had been placed at the gate (being the entrance for knowledge) of him (the rich man). He (Lazarus) was covered in sores (we don't know of what Jesus' friend Lazarus died, but via God's power, Jesus may have seen within his mind the sores over him) and desiring to be satisfied from the things falling from the table of the rich man (Jesus is using the illustration of the beggar after food - but in this context it is obvious that Jesus is talking of spiritual food from the Pharisee's table when discussing spiritual matters - these Pharisee's did not even want to give the tiniest morsel of God's Word to the spiritually starving - Jesus said this in other places all through the Gospels). But even the dogs came and licked at the sores of him (perhaps Jesus thought of the woman in Samaria - saying: Even the dogs eat the scraps - of God's message from the Jews, but in this case there were none, so they comforted Lazarus). And it came to pass the poor man died and was carried away by the angels into the bosom of Abraham (There is a lot here! Firstly "Abraham" in parables, and sayings, always means "Almighty God". Jesus is also thinking of himself dying (as Lazarus - "God's Helper") and linking it in with the parable and of his friend's 'near to death' position as well); and also the rich man died and was buried (the Pharisees being covered over = removed from their position). And in Hades (= covering) lifting up his eyes and being in torments (Jesus is now reinforcing the Pharisees superstitions being applied to themselves within this parable - because "this is not

supposed to happen to a learned member of the religious law!" – hence the **TORMENT** – why AM I here? – What has gone wrong?") he sees Abraham (= **Almighty God**) from afar and Lazarus in the bosoms of him. And he (rich man) calls Father Abraham pity me and send Lazarus that he may dip the finger of him of (in) water (*always means "spiritual knowledge"*) and may cool the tongue (*see what James 3v1-10 says of the tongue and how appropriate of the Pharisees, because they were not preaching this knowledge*) of me because I am suffering in this flame (*referred to the tongue, being the results of - as explained earlier*).

But said Abraham: Child (*a further dig into the Pharisee's side – child having no learning!*) remember that thou didst receive the good things of thee in your life (*access to God's word in the Tanakh and later The Whole Bible to the Christian Leaders*) and Lazarus likewise the bad (*meaning from Lazarus' social standing, had no DIRECT access to God's word – BUT through works was AT THE GATE WANTING the SCRAPS of God's word*); but now he is comforted (*has access to God himself in The Millennium!*) but thou art suffering (*cast out from God – because when you had it – you refused to get your brain set correctly to want to be with God – hence outside and away now you see reality of The Millennium – you missed being part of the Bride of Christ and you are upset, = "gnashing your teeth"!*). And among all these things between us and you a great chasm has been firmly fixed, so that the (ones) wishing to pass hence to you cannot, neither from there to us may they cross over (*once lost that "once only to use pass" [note: the two level {1} worldly Christian leaders not becoming sons of God, and {2} annihilation for charlatan Christian leaders] – that Jesus has given us all 'unconsciously' to use [Christians consciously use it at baptism], then it cannot be reused – Jesus only died for us the once*).

And he said I ask you therefore, Father (**Almighty God**) that you may send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers (*perhaps there were five Pharisees sneering at Jesus within the crowd – I could imagine Jesus staring at them hard now! – Brothers in the 'Law of God'*) so that he may be a witness to them, lest they also come to this place of torment (*for the same reasons given earlier*).

But says Abraham (**Yahweh**): They had Moses and the Prophets let them hear them (*what a final sarcastic comment to the Pharisees – Jesus said in his preaching elsewhere Jerusalem having killed the prophets! Who headed Jerusalem's religious Temple? – The Pharisees! Jesus knew they hated him because he exposed their hypocrisy – as now. And to finally top that with the strongest yet sarcastic comment, but also closing with the most poignant and prophetic Jesus says:-*)

But he (*the Pharisee*) said: No, father Abraham, but if someone (*prophetic of 1st of Lazarus and then of JC*) from (the) dead should go to them, they shall repent. But He (**Almighty God**) said to him: If Moses and the prophets ó they do not hear, neither if someone out of (the) dead (*proved before Jesus' death by 1st raising Lazarus from the dead as an illustration for what was to occur for JC (see John.11v1-57) – that is why Jesus said he MUST tarry two days - to show this prophecy – and that they would still not believe with the proof demonstrated before them PRIOR to Jesus' murder, AND later shown by Jesus' death and subsequent resurrection – Pharisees tried to cover it up*) should rise again will they be persuaded.

After that rather exhaustive explanation, can the reader see how every facet of the parable fits into place? How symbolic is the language! The precision of it is absolutely breath taking. It also shows that it has absolutely nothing to do with literal hell fire and purgatory (both of which do not exist!). Basically the reader must realise that many of these Christian representatives have very limited accurate Biblical knowledge, and what they do know, they absolutely do not understand! They are no more than a reference book! These people are specifically spoken of within the Qur'an in a passage where they are described as "An ass carrying a load of books upon it's back!"

And further the very common expression "A little knowledge is dangerous!" In this sense just spawned many fractious worldly Christian denominations with no accurate harmony/fidelity to The Absolute Truth originating from Yahweh.

Some worldly Christian Leaders may argue that this fantastic piece of precision work is 'only a fanciful illustration (to be ignored)' and others 'a reality that should be taken as a literal event that takes place' (let me quote from some of the books they have written about this subject matter).

They use this false argument:-

We should consider this story as Jesus did with all other parables, to use real-life events to illustrate a point or teach a lesson. These leaders then go onto say:- Prodigal sons really did leave home and waste their money, people really did dig in fields and hide buried treasure, employers really did hire men to work in vineyards, and so on. So if 'the pattern holds true' then regardless of any symbolic meaning that there may be attached to it, the story of the rich man and Lazarus would also be based upon realistic events, Abraham and Lazarus rewarded in the afterlife, while others like the rich man would find themselves in a place of torment!

Seems a fine argument on the surface of it - until the reader realises that you cannot use a negative to prove a positive!
And further these were all allegoric illustrations of the deeper spiritual meaning behind them - so a factious argument was presented!

It is a constant daily battle I face with these useless self-appointed supposed representatives of Yahweh - misleading spiritually starving people! The worldly Christian leader in the above paragraph goes to the very point of saying Jesus uses the listeners' experiences to teach moral principal - fine! Then goes on to say I am going to tell you about future actual reality from something that you have not experienced! An absolute opposite argument! And so cannot be "a pattern that holds true" (as asserted above) – but they are **totally unrelated!**

I have a degree in science and everyone will tell you that you cannot use this sort of argument in the conclusion to an experimental result! Similarly, inexperienced lawyers in a court of law may use this sort of argument and so 'try it on' to bamboozle the Jury – but it has no credibility, and the 'other side' would be quick to point it out!

But also I invite the reader to look at the text. We know that JC only spoke in similes purely as illustrations, to explain an underlining message and were not to be taken as literal text, so why do proponents then say this parable must be utterly unique from all other parables.

The beauty of the Bible always shows us an additional parallel under-current message to be given which is utterly unique to the Bible – in my study of other religions of The World – I know of no other religious examples that are able to give the depth of meaning, and consistency that fit completely with accepted factual evidence – perhaps scholars of "Religion" would enlighten me – they have my email address on this website to initiate contact.

So then how can we be certain that it is not to be taken literally and what is this second and wider message given within this same parable?

Firstly, this poor man was carried to Abraham's bosom and not to the heavens. Even if this were a literal statement of fact, it would not be to the heavens, because Jesus said "No man has ascended up to heaven" (John 3v13) singular to mean off this Earth (but still to be retained within this zone around the Earth).

But we also know that (because we have Bible quotations within this commentary that tell us) Abraham's (physical) body had already turned to dust many centuries before this parable was given, hence the expression must be symbolic, and if this part is symbolic then the remainder of the account must also be a word-picture of something more than the physical experience of two men after they died.

This parable is essentially about the Word of God being passed from those leaders who have God's Word to those persons who do not!
In both explanations.

Thus from out of this reasoning, the parable can then be further extended to nations or peoples in the following manner.

At one level, The Rich Man seems clearly to be a symbol of The Jewish Nation, while the poor man is a true representation of the Gentiles and the positions they were in at the time the parable was given. The Jewish Nation feasted sumptuously every day, as the parable states. That is the promises of God belonged to them and upon these they were privileged to feast. Their table was laden with these good things from the Word of God given by Moses and the prophets. The purple robe represents the royal hopes of The Nation and the fine linen represented the standing of righteousness that the nation enjoyed as a result of the yearly typical sacrifices. While this righteousness was merely typical of the righteousness to be enjoyed by the New Spiritual Israel (TCs) through the blood of Christ; nevertheless it gave them a standing before God, which the other nations did not enjoy. The 1st Epoch of spiritual "Israel" then died as a nation (after Cornelius was baptised 3.5 years after Jesus' resurrection) and the subsequent dispersal at 70 CE when the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and all Jewish records of lineage (being the physical "Israel"), and so lost these special favours of the Lord, but the individuals of the nation continued to live and each successive generation of these throughout the centuries has suffered because of being members of a nation that was dead (see the prophecy in Deut 32v22).

This defunct nation became physically dissipated through inter-breeding into "The Nations of The World" to metaphorically yield The Physical Fleshy Christian Nation – where The New Spiritual Israel elected out of the very worldly Christian Nation. The poor man, representing the gentiles also dies to that condition of alienation from not knowing about Yahweh God, which was theirs prior to Christ's first advent (with us). Just as believing gentiles (entered as servants to become part of the old Jewish nation) were carried into Abraham's bosom; that is they became the children of Abraham through Real Faith, and inherited the promises of God which were made to and through him (Abraham). Now the whole gentile world has benefited from this great change, by the coming of Jesus. And then the whole worldly situation has turned on its head, now the Gospel message has gone out to the Gentiles during this Gospel Age (of some 2000 years). Now representatives of the dead nation of "Israel" from time to time in the past, have appealed to the favoured gentile nations for mercy and assistance, but the 'Christian religious Authorities' gave little help on the spiritual front for these Jewish individuals wanting to come into this New Calling by God. The reason is that these Christian Authorities had exactly the same heart/{seat of motivation} condition that the Jewish religious Leaders (the Pharisees) had during the time Jesus first came here. See my commentary entitled 'Does God love us all?' Just repeating because it is so important:

We see The Bible (as a warning to leaders that carry The Responsible for God's Word at the time) shift the responsibility, hence accountability to The Fidelity from the Pharisees (pre JC's ministry) to the Christian Leaders (after JC's ministry during The Gospel Age).

That is specifically why God is only {pulling out}/electing the 144000 TCs (in this Gospel Age) who are willing to accurately preach The Word of God to anyone willing to listen.

Perhaps the key to this parable relating to the nations would be God's Word being applicable to those persons who had access to it. This would be the rich man and his five brothers. Jesus said to them: They have Moses and the prophets – this was only true of the Jewish Nation. This nation was divided into twelve tribes. Following the Babylonian captivity, it was mostly the members of the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin that returned to Judea, and the northern part would be the Samaritans. Thus it was largely these two tribes to whom Jesus presently ministered, who would then be this rich man, who wished the other tribes of Israel to be warned. So if this one man represented two tribes, his five brothers could well represent the other ten tribes of Israel. And the parable shows us that they shared the same fate because they failed to hear Moses and the Prophets.

Can the reader again see how wonderful the allegories within the examples that Jesus is able to give – that separates the True Christian knowledge from worthless "Religion" within this world?

These allegories, prophecies are just below the surface – and are just crying out to be seen by the reader!

The Bible is absolutely full of these examples!

And it is my responsibility to point this fact out to the readers of this Website – to show that God's Word within the Bible is The Truth.

Now let me go back to the 1st quotation of the other worldly commentary on these verses!

"Does this story teach us about the afterlife?" – No! - not in the sense that worldly Christians are taught to think it means!

Please read what is our real future by reading this complete website.

"Jesus was making the point that money is not evidence of God's favour, nor does poverty indicate God's displeasure." JC was making no such point! The point is about having The Knowledge of Yahweh's Word and what you do with it! Are you a 5 talent man or a 1 talent man?

"Yet, this story does offer some insights concerning the afterlife:" – Really? Again not as worldly Christians are taught to believe!

"(1) The righteous and unrighteous go to different places;" – Not as worldly Christians are taught to believe.

Essentially www.FutureLife.Org preaches/teaches the split to be:-

1. TCs are resurrected at the 1st 2nd C to become The Bride of Christ to become Sons of God. They will have a 3.5 year induction/training program on their new responsibilities as ("stewards given greater responsibility") and positions ("the last/least being the first/most and the first/most being the last/least in the kingdom of heaven" – "according to ability") ready to come down (as "The Temple made from the stones of TCs" in "The New Jerusalem coming down from heaven") at the start of The Millennium for the resurrected humans (of 2 below) to learn and then demonstrate righteousness = imitate JCg and the kings/priests ("copy Paul as I copy JC") so as to avoid The 2nd Death of Annihilation.
2. The vast majority (99.99+%) of humans (of whatever background/nation/{worldly religion}/creed/colour/{past deeds}) will be resurrected into fleshly bodies as we have now, but as demonstrated during JC's ministry (when "The acceptable year of The Lord was near - by application") all fleshly DNA faults will be corrected to give everyone a perfect DNA operating body with zero ailments. These humans will be taught righteousness ("we will go to Jerusalem every year") from the kings/priests (represented by "The Temple at Jerusalem"). These humans must then learn righteousness and display righteousness for everlasting salvation. They have been covered just the once by JC's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice and now living as Adam and Eve did prior to the state where they sinned. But all these humans will be subject to Yahweh's Everlasting Decree which effectively states: "In the day you sin – you will (begin to) die (everlasting). Thus if anyone deliberately sins then it will be iniquitous (now knowing both Good and Evil systems) they will righteously face their death being The 2nd Death of annihilation.
3. This is a small group of humans who were iniquitous in their 1st part of their physical life and may never be resurrected after their immediate death (which spiritual is their/The 2nd Death). To be iniquitous means that you know and claim to know The Truth and deliberately for self-indulgence vilify "The Disclosing Truth" through distorting Yahweh's Word to mislead those weak in The Real Faith. The only humans who fall into this group are very worldly (= iniquitous) Christian leaders. Where the cut-off point is - only Yahweh is able to make that decision – however this website just gives The Warning – for those ones to make a personal choice. I explain in more detail elsewhere citing Bible evidence to support this reasoning.

"(2) Both are conscious and recall their life on earth;" Yes for groups (1) and (2) above, but for those of group (3) of which this quoted commentary writer may be part of, will not be in the position to be aware of this because they will be annihilated.

"(3) The unrighteous suffer torment and agony while the righteous are comforted." Not quite as the worldly Christians are taught to believe.

The Righteous Persons of the 1st part of their physical lives being the TCs who demonstrated righteousness by precisely imitating JC and the Apostles through their works. They are comforted by being The Bride of Christ who they personally 'longed-for' being this expectation of The Prize to be alongside JCg and a Son of God (1Cor.9v24, 1Pet.5v4, etc) provided we run according to The Rules (2Tim.2v5).

Those persons who did not demonstrate righteousness through their works driven by their thoughts operating upon the 2 Laws of JC (Mark.12v30-31) will be resurrected into a perfected DNA fleshly body to learn righteousness. However there will be some humans who are to be resurrected who sincerely and passionately believed during the 1st part of their physical life that they were going to go to the heavens upon their death – but who did not demonstrate themselves worthy of this position. These persons are the ones described as goats who claimed "Did we not do these things in your name?" (So they can only be Christians to claim this) and JC said: "Get away from me you workers of lawlessness". Now these persons do not fall in to the group (3) above, but just scraped through into group (2) by the 'skin of their teeth'. These ones will be "gnashing their teeth" as they realise what they missed, and now having to take lowly positions as they are now forced to change their mental reasoning processes to align their thinking to that of Yahweh's Desire of them. Now it will be far more difficult for these particular humans – because they thought they were already there – saved – but they are not necessarily yet saved. These worldly Christian humans resurrected are likened to the old wineskins and find it difficult adjust to the new wine being given to them during The Millennium. Precisely as JC taught us about the persons of Chorizan when compared with those persons of Sodom (Luke.10v13)

Clearly a person who was totally misguided by a worldly religion, being a long way from reality for instance Buddhist, Hindu or even an Atheist (who believed in Evolution for their existence) can readily realise what they believed in the 1st part of their physical life was utterly wrong (because of the new reality around them) and thus become the new wineskins who eagerly take in the new wine that leads to ultimate salvation in and beyond The Millennium.

All these persons who successfully pass through The Millennium now become the sons of JCg and not the Sons of God, but are now perfected to become within The Company of Yahweh as were the TCs some 1000 years earlier.

I ask the reader to consider the following points.

1. What is ultimately more righteous from Yahweh's point of view? What I have outlined here or what is preached by worldly Christianity?
2. What reasoning sits most closely to what The Bible actually teaches us about our Most Righteous God?

The answers to these questions demonstrates what should be understood as The Real Faith being The Word of Yahweh.

I apologise for such a long piece in this section – but I am forced by necessity to write so much to ‘unpick’ pandemic unrighteousness that is preached apparently ‘in the name of God’ but is in reality ‘in the name of Satan’, who is presently merely the custodian god of this system, being of this present sick world and as such, is ‘the one’ to whom the vast majority of The World pray when they pray to ‘the god of this world’!

Demonstrated by their works!

I only write it like this as a “wake-up call” – I, being impassioned then ask you: Please start thinking deeply about what is going on around you!

Do not walk about with your eyes shut to reason and evidence - as this present world slides into chaos – which it must – as prophesied, before the dawn of The Millennium!

Parable – Worldly Christian Leaders have no expectation of The Millennium – demonstrated by not imitating JC.

188th Prophecy – Iniquitous Christian Leaders misleading ‘children’ are likely to face The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

189th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders misleading ‘children’ will face degrees of humiliation in The Millennium.

431st Allegory – “Whom” = Iniquitous at one extreme to just Worldly Christian Leaders at the other.

(A complete spread of varying degrees – only Yahweh decides - humans can only audit practice against The Bible).

Allegory repeat - Stumbling block = humans (now without excuse) “fall at ‘the means’ (JC) to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire”

432nd Allegory – Gains = ultimately better for a worldly Christian Leader to remove themselves from the position of erroneous leading people astray during the 1st part of their life so that they might be resurrected into The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat - children = persons who are weak in The Real Faith - invariably have very little knowledge (but can equally apply to worldly Christian leaders who have little or no Assurance or Fidelity to what they know).

433rd Allegory – “millstone ... sea” = get out (= be dead) from teaching Christianity – stop representing JC or Yahweh!

Luke 17v1-2 Now after The Correct Explanation has been given of JC’s Parable of “The Rich Man and Lazarus” Luke leads us directly in context to explain what should occur to the worldly Pharisees and worldly (becoming charlatan) Christian leaders who are giving out to their congregations a severe deficit of wholesome, accurate knowledge to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. Where sadly what is given becomes The Word of God twisted/distorted into just ‘nice sound-bites’ of near worthless information – certainly this ‘performance’ does not to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of either the leaders or the recipients! And thus during The Gospel Age - Yahweh just ignores them! Contrary to what their leaders as the false christis might be stating to the contrary saying: We are children of God, We have the HS, We are happy with the Lord God working with us - and this is all vanity!

Luke 17v1 og And (he = JC) said towards the disciples:

Luke 17v1 og It is {not admitted/supposable}/impossible of the (one = {stumbling blocks}/snare) not

Luke 17v1 og {to come}/appear/acquaint the offences/{stumbling blocks}/snares,

Luke 17v1 og and alas/woe through whom (= The Religious Leader) (they = snares) come/appear/acquaint.

Luke 17v1 = JC said to his disciples: It is impossible to not avoid snares of the world (thus we are going to face trials/tests in the 1st part of our physical life), but woe to those humans (= The Religious Leaders) who bring these snares onto others (thus those humans who deliberately ensnare weaker members).

Obviously by context of the previous parable and the following parable 17v1 is speaking of worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians! Who use The Word of God in a twisted format so that they might gain mastery over their minions to receive the worldly returns this mastery gives to them!

Luke 17v2 og (It) Profits/Edifies/Gains (to the) him (= The Religious Leader) if (a) millstone (turned by an) ass/donkey

Luke 17v2 og (is) {laid around}/enclosed/encircle concerning the neck (of the) him (= The Religious Leader),

Luke 17v2 og also (had been) flung/tossed into the sea, than that (he should) offence/{stumbling block}/snare

Luke 17v2 og one of the {little ones}/children (of) these (ones = the members of the congregation with little faith).

Luke 17v2 = It would be better for the person who was thinking of ensnaring a child (weak in knowledge) of The Real Faith if beforehand they put a millstone around their neck and be flung into the sea so that they were then not in the position to mislead.

So of whom is this verse speaking?

This is clearly speaking of those humans who know The Truth of Yahweh (Pharisees then) and now it is Christian leaders (who have further knowledge given to them by JC being The Word of God during their training).

The Christians of whom it is speaking of are those persons who put themselves in high positions within the various church denominations and then distort Yahweh’s word so that humans within these congregations have no real faith (= accurate knowledge/assurance/fidelity) in how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (being like a house built on sand - Matt.7v25-27).

This could be extended to the very many worldly Christian leaders believe Christianity is no different from all other worldly religions but just ‘another facet of God’ (and as taught, worldly Christianity is no different to “Religion”). This is absolutely not what JC taught to The World and neither did the apostles of 1st century Christianity - but when the True Apostles died then worldly religious leaders had to make a change and make “Christianity” palatable to The World - so they changed “The Disclosing Truth” to become a “Deceptive Lie” and that is what we have today!

JC is thus saying:

“It would be better if they did not even put themselves in this position – but rather go to the extreme and cut the 1st part of their life short rather than mislead these weaker humans (hence Paul’s word to Timothy in 1Tim.1v20)!

So why this extreme measure?

Because they have been baptised and taken upon themselves in covenant to Yahweh that they will precisely imitate JC to become The Word of God (in the strict sense = angels = messengers of God). But instead they changed sides and thus have effectively become messengers of Satan as Paul told us by warning in 2Cor.11v13-15 and John told us in 1John.2v18, 4v1-3, etc)

So by changing sides they have turned their back upon the only good thing they had (being The Undeserved Gift of JC’s covering sacrifice)

which they effectively traded to Yahweh at Baptism when entering into their personal Covenant! I would class them as being worse than apostates.

Thus they spiritually entered the 2nd part of their spiritual life ready to enter into The Millennium at baptism and now they have thrown it all away, then they can only righteously and logically face The 2nd Death at the end of their present existence which has now become the only part of their life.

There will be no resurrection for this type of active ‘anti-Christian’ leader pretending to be a Christian leader being in very high places of worldly Christian establishments - which is precisely why John called them the anti-christ - because they work against The True Nature of JC in deceiving their minions for the worldly return this gives to them!

So JC is saying: It would be better that these individuals cut off their 1st life short so that they do not scar/calcify/sear their mind (being the synapse construction mapping) by accruing so many damaged individuals in their wake, because then at least they shall obtain a resurrection into The Millennium and then have an opportunity of living in a righteous society where it may just pull them back ‘on the straight and narrow’.

I must warn the readers that many of these leaders of whom I speak, will be the most wonderful sounding orators, having a mass following in their wake, but the Bible warns us in so many places that deception can sound so nice in human ears (2Tim.4v3-4)! It did to Eve (Gen.3v1-5), just as again later we are warned that "Satan can appear as the angel of light to capture those who he is able" (2Cor.11v13-15). We are also warned that in "The Last Days even The Elect (= TCs) could be deceived" (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23) because the words are so enticing!

When I write this, I too am very much subject to this verse (of having no resurrection) particularly with what Yahweh has graciously given to me and yet He expects, - No - but rather, demands as my Master (where I as perhaps a 2 talent man) to put out The Knowledge of The Gospel into The World on this website, And further, anything that I personally do to alienate myself from what Yahweh Desires of me, then that too places me within the same camp as these charlatan Christian leaders spoken of here - there is no escape - ultimately we are all subject to Yahweh's everlasting Decree which effectually states (Gen.2v17): "In the day you sin you will (begin to) die (everlasting)!"

190th Prophecy – As to be throughout in The Millennium, if individuals sin (to their neighbour) then rebuke them, and if they (sincerely) repent then unconditionally forgive them - this is ruling is to be indefinite.

Luke 17v3 og Beware/{take heed} (to) yourselves. And if sins/offends unto (= against) you the brother (of/the) you,

Luke 17v3 og rebuke/censure/admonish (to the) him;

Luke 17v3 og also if (he) repents/{turn backs}/reforms (then) forgive/{lay aside} (to the) him (= brother).

Luke 17v3 Note this is directed to a Brother (/Sister) and not to one's neighbour. They are very different people.

The Brother/Sister is part of The Faith - he/she is to be admonished (thus guided) and then upon repentance forgiven unconditionally - the misdemeanour must be utterly forgotten as though it had never occurred.

But notice it is absolutely not the unrighteous nonsense taught by our worldly Christian leaders that we are to unconditionally "forgive" in every instance in their 'holier than thou attitude'! But rather we are instructed to forgive those persons (in particular our brethren/sisters of The Faith) who repent of their crime against us.

Thus we open up the door to dialogue when The Criminal has (genuinely) repented. Sadly I need to put in "genuinely" because worldly religious leaders have devalued the true meaning of "repent" in their very all embracing 'politically correct' sermons!

However I will not expand this any further here - I cover it in very much more detail elsewhere on this website.

Luke 17v4 og Also if 7 times of the day (he) sins/offends unto/into (= against) you,

Luke 17v4 og also 7 times of the day turn/revert towards you (he) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 17v4 og -I repent/{turn back}/reform.ø (You shall) forgive/{lay aside} (to the) him.

Luke 17v3-4 Note the use of "7" is used to define 'complete' sinning = 'very often' sinning, also to include 'badly' sinning.

This is what will be demanded of us in The Millennium both within it and what occurred between both parties of anything and everything that occurred during the 1st part of our physical life when all things (thoughts and actions) will be exposed for restoration/reconciliation!

For we shall all become brothers/sisters in The Millennium, no race nor nationalistic separation - and thus we are to expect in The Millennium people will make innocent errors against each other - and thus they are to be forgiven. What will not be forgiven would be premeditated sin to the hurt of one's brother/sister for the self-indulgence of the perpetrator - this would be worthy of The 2nd Death of annihilation.

So during our learning within The Millennium, we can assume that Yahweh's equivalents to our HD DVDs will be replayed to each of us, being of our life's experiences (perhaps as in cyberspace) and we will be taught where and when we went wrong. We will be expected to make amends to our victims and likewise they will be expected to forgive us for what we did. Irrespective of what (however horrific) was done in the 1st part of our life, where all things will be mutually restored and those persons who refuse to do this within a society that itself as a whole, is repairing itself will face their/The 2nd Death of annihilation.

Parable – If your spirit/desire/personality is completely 'in tune' with Yahweh's Spirit/Desire/Personality then Yahweh {will work through you}/{manipulate the environment} to ensure the impossible will occur to fulfil His Desire.

191st Prophecy – Increase your Accurate Knowledge+Assurance+Fidelity (= Real Faith) to a sufficient point then Yahweh will work through you because you can be considered a trustworthy ambassador.

434th Allegory – grain of a mustard = provided it is mustard then you get mustard = 100% of prophecy above.

435th Allegory – Sycamine = A tree that should yield fruitage within The Sea of mankind.

436th Allegory – The Sea = (without a name) then always means "Mankind".

(Thus if your faith is in tune with Yahweh's Desire you shall gain fruitage [only for Yahweh's Glory to gather Sons of God] from The Sea of mankind).

Luke 17v5 og Also said the apostles of the Lord:

Luke 17v5 og ðIncrease/{place additionally}/{lay beside}/annex (to) us Faith/{Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity}.ø

Luke 17v6 og And said the Lord (JC):

Luke 17v6 og ðIf (you) have/possess Faith/{Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity} as (the) grain (of) mustard,

Luke 17v6 og (you may) exclaim/state wish/suppose/desire to the sycamine (= Sycamore tree) to this (specific one):

Luke 17v6 og -{Be rooted/plucked up} also (be) planted/{set out} in to the sea,ø

Luke 17v6 og also subordinate/heed/conform wish/suppose/desire (the) yours.ø

Luke 17v6 I explain this in very great detail at Matt.17v20 and implore the reader to read through that section because it is long and detailed, and would be pointless to repeat it all here (also see "Faith" in Glossary).

Worldly Christianity becomes hopelessly muddled in trying to explain this passage (and those like it) in The Bible.

Basically it has absolutely nothing to do with increasing the magnitude of your faith from what you have already, because JC has just said:

"Faith as the size of a mustard seed is all that is required."

You cannot have more faith than what the true word "faith" actually means = The Knowledge giving Assurance and The Fidelity!

You may have a 'bit of Knowledge' but then to only have a bit of knowledge means that you do not have all The Knowledge.

Thus by implication we personally either have The Knowledge delivering The Assurance and thus practice The Fidelity to the knowledge known -

OR: we do not have the correct knowledge and thus have a false assurance (because it is not correctly grounded in fact) where we may or may not practice with fidelity what is known (because either we choose not to act with what is known - or we can see errors within what is known and thus the credibility of what is known has gone and with it our impetuous to follow through what is known).

Thus we cannot have a bit Assurance or a bit of Fidelity, you either have it to succeed or do not have it and fail!

Let me give two totally different examples.

1. A car with an engine known to be faulty.
2. Gravity.

With The Car example you have the **knowledge** of the car (but your knowledge might be incomplete about the engine capability) but you cannot have any **assurance** in taking you from place A to place B – because it is incapable of fulfilling the action with **fidelity**! It will either get you there or not. Half way there is considered as having failed completely, broken assurance and losing its fidelity!

And likewise with Gravity:

It is quantifiably impossible to have 'a bit of faith' in "Gravity" (as an example for any subject that you care to choose).

You either have faith in Gravity or not!

You do not have days when you have faith in Gravity and other days where you might have partial faith in Gravity!

The answer may come back, "But faith in Christianity – it is not like that!"

I have three points to make on that very worldly comment:

1. Perhaps "faith" is being muddled up with "uncertainty". "Uncertainty" only comes from lack of "knowledge". We are told to read The Bible to **get** "The Knowledge". Then uncertainty will go. Once you have "**certainty**" then you have faith = Knowledge + assurance + fidelity.
2. You have faith about Gravity by **exercising it when young as a child to inculcate within your brain**. I would suggest that exactly the same thing should occur with Christians – as I state in (1) start reading The Bible like the Muslims do of their Qur'an. I respect the Muslims for that, but my heart goes out to them with deep sympathy because they have such 'a censored copy of The Bible' thus giving them much misinformation. But within The Christian Nation they have The Most Accurate Document and **they do not read it analytically!**
3. But what they prefer to read is all the misinformation in the very **worldly** 'commentaries' that corrupt Yahweh's Word because the writers do **not** understand about what they are writing - as I have copiously demonstrated on this website with hundreds of examples throughout.

So what do people expect?

Of course people will have **no** faith because it has been 'knocked out of them' as a 'child' by the utter distortion of The Truth by those leaders/scholars/theologians who should know very much better! And for which they **will** be made to answer!

But perhaps they do not care because they have **no** faith themselves in what they are supposed to be preaching and teaching!

(Which I have heard on numerous occasions from the more 'mature' 'leaders' of the **worldly** Christian Nation!)

That is precisely why I have gone out as I have done - because I care for "The Disclosing Truth" and I was not getting "Understanding" from our obviously delinquent religious leaders (they just did not care), so I went out on my own to search/seek just as The Bible teaches us, to find "The Disclosing Truth" for myself - and once I have found it - it becomes my responsibility to shine this light out to The World and not to hide it away!

Thus what this piece is saying is this: Rather than create more faith because effectively **you cannot**, but rather **align your knowledge** to become **the same** as what Yahweh Desires of you - by accurately imbuing The Word of God, assaying it for assurance and then practice what you know with fidelity.

Now in this manner, **Yahweh becomes the amplifier to your desires only** because **your desires are now in-tune to His Desires**, and as The Bible specifically tells us "Yahweh will answer these prayers because He knows **what** we as TCs are already thinking! (1John.5v14-16)"

Thus the faith of which we speak "**can do anything**" provided it is **inline with Yahweh's Desire** because Yahweh is making The Resultant occur!

This is precisely what JC and the apostles taught and demonstrated in their ministries.

Again the credit is **not** going to oneself, but is actually being directed to Yahweh because **it is Yahweh who is performing the resultant action**. The closest example perhaps is a robotic frame (exoskeleton) into which a human can climb. The robot amplifies the desires of the human. Clearly if the human's desires are not inline with Yahweh's Desire then the robot will be the equivalent to being switched off! **And you will feel confined!**

Yahweh is obviously **the final arbitrator** to the use of **His** Power being The HS where again I need to state its definition (because our **worldly** (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders spin around what HS really means:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

It goes without saying, but sadly we have **charlatan** leaders duping their congregations that they are able to use the HS, – but with "The Disclosing Truth" correctly explained we now know this to be **an utter lie** put out to delude sincere but spiritually ignorant congregational members.

Sadly I need to repeat this truism:

It is only when we know very much about a subject - we realise just how little we really know - but conversely those persons who know very little, think they know just so very much!

Parable – The Lord and his working slave – When the slave has finished his day's work then if The Lord demands service – the slave is under duty to serve The Lord 1st before the slave's own needs for no reward.

192nd Prophecy – The slave will not receive personal praise from the service they do during the 1st part of their physical life from Yahweh – their stature shall not be glorified (which is precisely the opposite to what we witness by the majority of Christian Leaders). Note: They will be glorified at The 1st Resurrection to become future sons of God.

437th Allegory – Slave = in this instance would be a TC behaving correctly.

438th Allegory – ploughing = working within The World for their master (either The World or for Yahweh).

439th Allegory – "v8" = specifically working to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (imitating JC's ministry).

440th Allegory – "v9" = The TC will receive **no** return from Yahweh for the TC's own worldly benefit (= no power/materialism/prestige/{self-indulgency} being all the things **worldly** Christian leaders indulge within).

Note: The TC will **only** receive Yahweh's HS merely to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to bring in more TCs to fulfil that specific number of 144000 to herald in The Millennium.

441st Allegory – slave release = The slave would be released in The Jubilee Year and they have a choice to come into The Family and that becomes the reward of this slave – the TC is resurrected into Sonship into The Family.

Luke 17v7 og ōAnd who of (to) you (the) slave/bondsman having/possessing;

Luke 17v7 og (he = the slave who has been) ploughing or shepherding,

Luke 17v7 og (to) whom (= the slave) enter/{pass through} from/out of the field (you will) say immediately:

Luke 17v7 og -{:Come near}/Approach recline/{stretch out}.ø

Luke 17v7 = And to those persons here who have a slave, and when this slave has come in to the house from a day's work ploughing/shepherding, you do not say to the slave: 'Come here and lie down, make yourself comfortable.'

Luke 17v8 og But not, (and you) will say (to the) him (= the slave):

Luke 17v8 og -Prepare/{Make ready} something/particular (I may) eat,

Luke 17v8 og also gird/{fasten/belt all around} (yourself) {serve menially}/minister/{wait upon} me

Luke 17v8 og until I eat also drink, also after these (things) eat also drink you?

Luke 17v8 = *But the master will say to the slave: 'Prepare some food for me so that I may eat, also dress yourself as a waiter so that you can serve me until I have eaten and drunk, then you can have eat and drink.'*

Luke 17v9 og Not thanks/gratitude/benefit has he (= master) to the slave/bondsman (to) the (specific one = that slave),
 Luke 17v9 og because (he) did/worked/yielded/produced/performed the (things) commanded/instructed (to the) him?
 Luke 17v9 og Not I think/suppose/trow/{seem good}!
 Luke 17v9 = *The specific slave receives no thanks/benefit from the master, because the slave was only doing what the master commanded the slave to perform.*

Luke 17v10 og So also you (= Religious Leaders) (who claim to represent Yahweh),
 Luke 17v10 og when (you have) done/worked/yielded/produced/performed all/every (thing) commanded/instructed
 Luke 17v10 og (the) you exclaim/state:
 Luke 17v10 og -Because slaves/bondsman useless/unprofitable/unmeritorious we are,
 Luke 17v10 og because we ought/should/must/necessary/{under obligation} (to) do/work/yield/produce/perform
 Luke 17v10 og (we have) done/worked/yielded/produced/performed.ø
 Luke 17v10 = *So when we have performed all the work commanded/instructed of us by our Master (Yahweh), then we as bonds-men (= enslaved to our Master to do His Will/Desire) are worthless (and have no merit as we stand, because everything that we perform/work within our life is not for us but only to promote Yahweh's glory).*

*Well what an interesting parable! - Because this is certainly very different to what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders
 In fact I have never heard these couple of verses ever taught to the congregations – but the very opposite – works need not be done except needless to say worldly religious works (which themselves are an anathema to Yahweh)!
 So to be accepted by The Master as being one of His slaves, means that we perform the work that we must (under obligation to perform/work).
 Just for those persons who may still be wondering what this work is, that Yahweh demands of His slaves (TCs):*

1. Inculcate JC's 2 laws upon our heart to drive our thoughts.
2. Accurately learn The Word of God from a good quality Bible (because you will not get it from a worldly Christian leader)!
3. Precisely imitate JC's ministry and work – just as did Paul and the other Apostles.
4. From the new personality of (1) gained from (2) and practiced with fidelity in (3) to display fruits of the HS in all of our life, 24/7.

It is very simple to say but oh so very difficult to put into practice – when Satan and effectively his agents (fulfilling their desire) are out to stop you for their self-indulgent worldly returns.

Luke 17v7-10 There are two schools of thought on what these verses mean.
 1st being what worldly Christianity thinks (as quoted), or the 2nd being the correct interpretation!

First let me quote a typical worldly commentary:-

"Why didn't the master appreciate good service (17v7-10)?"

Jesus used an example familiar to the people from their own culture. He wasn't saying that the master was right to be so unappreciative. He was simply using the example of a servant's attitude: A servant merely did what he had to do. Jesus wanted his disciples to see that strong faith should not lead to spiritual pride. Our prayers should not be based on an attitude that says: "If I do this, then God will give me that." God gives on the basis of his grace, not as a reward for good behaviour."

As usual the commentary slides completely off what JC really meant, into what might be termed 'socially acceptable' worldly sound-bites.

*And much of what is stated is unrighteous and thus wrong - so here we go again - having to unpick nonsense supposedly taught as fact - I really find it so depressing having to work twice as hard just to get to "The Disclosing Truth" from the spiritual mayhem caused by worldly Christian leaders!
 So we are to ask ourselves – exactly what is JC really telling us?*

Yahweh as the Good Master demands from those persons who claim to be His slaves (= The Religious Leaders) that the slave does what he has been asked by His Master. And the slave in doing this work is doing nothing more than what is expected and demanded of him being in that position.

But most importantly, the slave also is not to think highly of himself for doing the specific work that His Master has commanded of him. In the performance of this work being done, the slave may become elevated. If this occurs then the slave must realise that it is not because of the work that he has done which has put him in this position, but rather that it was through his Master placing him in that position so that the slave's work righteously glorified The Master (Yahweh) because all things belong to The Master (and not the slave).

Now after the correct explanation, let us now analyse the worldly commentary together:

"Why didn't the master appreciate good service (17v7-10)?" Can the reader show me any reference in The Bible text telling us that The Master did not appreciate good service? The text is telling us that The Master expects His slave to carry out the work demanded of him and that the slave must not become big-headed about what work they do. Thus Satan in this worldly commentary is sliding across the idea that Yahweh does not appreciate the work that TCs put in during their lifestyle to serve Yahweh – so that they become disillusioned and thus stop. However we know that Yahweh loves His TCs as personal sons. Thus we reason that Yahweh most certainly does appreciate good service!

Thus we reason The Disclosing Truth is the exact opposite put out by the 1st line of this worldly Christian commentary!

"Jesus used an example familiar to the people from their own culture." Yes he did, but only to show that The Master is in control and the slave is to recognise that fact. All gain from the work is for The Master's benefit rather than for the slave's benefit. To mean that 'working for The Master' does not bring personal wealth – makes me think of some worldly Christian leaders and their flamboyant lifestyle over those devotees (sadly corralled cattle) of whom they are supposed to be serving! I tend to think of another parallel, being that of some worldly politicians, rather than being the misnomer 'public servants', in actuality it is the public there to merely serve the politicians' desires of self-indulgence (of whatever)!

"He wasn't saying that the master was right to be so unappreciative." The Bible does not say this – so why say it is!

There is no "right" or wrong about it – this statement is just confusing and utterly misleading!

"He was simply using the example of a servant's attitude: A servant merely did what he had to do." The 1st correct statement for a long while in this particular commentary – after confusing the hapless reader with the preceding words!

"Jesus wanted his disciples to see that strong faith should not lead to spiritual pride." I know this is a common phrase used in worldly Christian circles – but I do not believe they really know what it means when they use it! The biggest problem is "Strong Faith" what does this really mean? Worldly Christian Leaders tend to mix up the parables of moving mountains and sycamore trees with strong faith but have completely and utterly missed the real point of what was being said in The Bible if they do that. Please see the relevant sections to find out what these passages are really teaching us (also see "faith" in glossary)!

Sadly 'Strong faith' is used in these circles only as a mechanism to pull the duped acolyte closer into the group under the control of the leader without reasoning for what it is being done! This phraseology is used in all worldly religions (= "Religion") to promote isolation and thus hostility to the outsider – again to further Satan's aim to cause chaos within JCG's creation.

'Pride' is a dirty word in Christian circles – because it is seen to be a 'good thing' to say it. And certainly worldly pride is clearly wicked, because one is pleased with one's own efforts (giving no recognition to Yahweh for our abilities – hence this parable) to their own glory before men.

Sadly many humans do this – again in worldly Christian circles - particularly those individuals climbing higher within The Religious Edifice – even though they clearly/must say they are not! – But why do these same individuals climb to these lofty positions within what is only a "Religion" and what are we told to do see Rev.18v8!

But this commentary here claims we should not have spiritual pride? – Do the writers really mean this? If it is Spiritual pride then I would define this as being something very different to sinful Worldly pride. Worldly pride promotes “the self” over your neighbour through unrighteous self-esteem leading to the boasting of “the self” – this is clearly wrong. However I would define “spiritual pride” as being:

“A personal feeling of pleasure on account of something worthily done to the glory of Yahweh.”

Would you think JC had this “spiritual pride” when reviewing his ministry during his execution? I would most certainly say – Yes!

In fact The Bible alludes to this very fact. JC glorified Yahweh and Yahweh reciprocated!

This feeling would motivate the person to pursue further works to glorify Yahweh at no personal gain other than this inner driving force to keep the person going within this world against all opposition – knowing that Yahweh is gaining from it. This provides the bond between Yahweh and the TC. But in answer to this piece – I actually believe the writers have muddled up ‘worldly pride’ and ‘spiritual pride’ and thus led to more confusion, because they sincerely do not know the difference between the two. In fact Satan desires this confusion so that humans become de-motivated in pursuing Yahweh’s Desire of them.

“Our prayers should not be based on an attitude that says: “If I do this, then God will give me that.” - Correct – but I really do not know where this has come from – and how it relates to this Bible text!

“God gives on the basis of his grace, not as a reward for good behaviour.” – Really? – Is this actually what The Bible tells us in so many places?

I would suggest 1Cor.9v24-26 and 2Tim.2v5 as a good starting place, followed by 2Tim.4v6-8 and 2Pet5v4 and those just cited from out of memory). First what does “basis of his grace” mean?

“Basis” means “The foundation or a thing upon which something rests.

“Grace” means “Gifts and Favours”

So interpreting: “God gives on the resting foundation of His gifts and favours” What ‘on earth’ does this mean? It is just waffle!

What is being given? What is being ‘founded/rested upon’ the ‘gifts and favours’?

Can I now try and shed light on what this really should mean.

The gifts and favours come from Yahweh through The Word of God (as JCg’s presence/parousia) actively working within us to produce the fruits of the HS to assist other humans to accurately come into The Knowledge of Yahweh and what He Desires of us. It is the “HS” being “Yahweh’s Expressed Desire which is separate from this world of sin made manifest within The Environment” that clearly does form a foundation of our personal security provided we desire the HS to operate within us so that we might fulfil Yahweh’s Expressed Desire.

I realise this is a rather circular statement but I need to reinforce/clarify this very important understanding within the reader’s mind after the earlier worldly Christian confusion!

So we reason that:

“It is Yahweh who gives us Gifts and Favours through The Word of God correctly inculcated to yield the HS within us, to provide us with a basis of security (but only to further His Desire).”

Paul tells us this “when I feel weak I know Yahweh is with me and then I feel strong (2Cor.12v10).”

Now we have sorted the 1st part out of the worldly commentary - then what about the 2nd part?

“not as a reward for good behaviour.” – Really? This is actually counter/against to what The Bible tells us everywhere within it!

Again let us define some key words before we answer this Satanic distortion!

“Reward” = something that is given in return for an action = recompense.

“Good” = Accepted by Yahweh as fulfilling His Desire = works leading to the of edification of a neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

“Behaviour” = conduct, manners or deportment (normally associated towards the neighbour).

To be translated as:

“Not as something given in return for an action, for fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in the conduct or manners to one’s neighbour.”

Thus let us put the two halves together:

“It is Yahweh who gives us Gifts and Favours through the HS to provide us with a basis of security (but to further His Desire)”

“not (?) as something given in return for an action, for fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in the conduct or manners to one’s neighbour.”

Read the two lines without the worldly Christian introduced “not” and it becomes exactly what The Bible tells us to do and what will happen!

We are told we are to pray for assistance that the HS brings to us - because we are operating according to The Word of God (= precisely imitate JC).

We are told we are to pray to gain The Word of God (which means we must put time in to study it) so that we know how to live a particular lifestyle/deportment in The Wisdom of Yahweh.

We are told that having by having the HS operating within us because we are precisely imitating JC ministry/lifestyle and thereby displaying the fruits of the HS for our neighbour’s edification fulfils Yahweh’s Desire.

We are told that we must be incessant in our prayer (with a vow) that becomes demonstrated by works that imitate JC.

We are told that if we fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of us then we will receive The Prize by return.

We are told that workers are rewarded for the work that they perform (spiritual reward for spiritual work).

We are told that Yahweh desires to recompense TCs to make them His Sons at The 1st Resurrection at JCg’s 1st 2nd C.

We are told that Yahweh will be vengeful for those TCs who He loves.

So with what we are told directly out of The Bible, why then do worldly Christian commentary writers put down the exact opposite to what The Bible specifically tells/teaches us?

Put quite simply:

Because they are deceived and do not understand about what they write! This sadly is pandemic through the worldly Christian Nation.

So I exhort the reader to audit and question in detail what is given to them in a similar manner as I have shown here directly with what The Bible distinctly tells us! Become ‘why birds’ like young children who keep asking why, why, why and keep driving those questions into the religious

leaders to find out how much they really know and understand - because the sad reality is: They do not know! They are just “rogue traders”!

But I repeat, in order to do this then the reader must refer to an accurate Bible translation and then read it in detail else very sadly these worldly religious scholars will just “pull the wool over your eyes”.

But this is precisely what The Bible tells us in prophecy that will occur in The Last Days of The Present Gospel System 2Pet.2v1-3, etc).

Sadly most of my commentaries are so long because many words are used in ‘unpicking’ the utter distortion created by those persons who claim to represent Yahweh and have very worldly qualifications to ‘prove they operate within the wisdom of The World’ rather than for Yahweh!

Again these ‘worldly wise’ individuals are working for Satan to frustrate, oppose Yahweh’s Desire of us all, so that many are duped and thus have lost the real understanding! I am merely trying to readdress the balance through my website: www.FutureLife.Org !

193rd Prophecy –JC assurance oozed authority – Yahweh justified JC’s position as His Faithful Ambassador by giving power to heal as he demonstrated and shall equally be possible in The Millennium.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC’s authority over DNA and disease.

442nd Allegory – I returned = symbolic to an outsider appreciating The Gift that JC brought.

443rd Allegory –faith ... protected = A prospective TC that will fulfil Yahweh’s Desire during The Gospel Age.

Luke 17v11 og Also (it) occurred in to the journey/travel (the) him (JC) unto/into Jerusalem,

Luke 17v11 og also he (JC) traversed/passed through (of)the midst/middle (of) Samaria also Galilee.

Luke 17v12 og Also entered/{passed into} (of the) him (JC) unto/into some/certain/particular village/hamlet
 Luke 17v12 og encountered/met (to the) him (JC) 10 leprous men, [who stood afar off = CA and thus ignore].
 Luke 17v13 og Also the (ones = lepers) lifted/{carried away} (their) voice/addressed exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 17v13 og ðJesus, Master/Commander, compassion/mercy/pity (the) us.
 Luke 17v14 og Also seeing/knowing/perceiving (he= JC) said to them:
 Luke 17v14 og ðJourney/travel exhibit/show yourselves to the priests,
 Luke 17v14 og also it occurred in to the withdrawing/retiring (of) them, (they were) cleansed/purified/purged.
 Luke 17v15 og And one of them, knowing/understanding/aware because (he was) healed/{made whole},
 Luke 17v15 og returned/{turned back} with (a) voice/addressed (being) great/loud glorified/honoured/magnified
 Luke 17v15 og the God (Yahweh).
 Luke 17v16 og Also {fell downwards}/alighting upon the face (on the ground) beside/vicinity/at the feet (of the) him,
 Luke 17v16 og {gave thanks}/{expressed gratitude} (to the) him (JC) (as being the conduit of Yahweh's HS),
 Luke 17v16 og also he was (a) Samaritan.
 Luke 17v17 og And answering the JC said:
 Luke 17v17 og ðNot the 10 cleansed/ purified/purged? And the 9, where (are they)?
 Luke 17v18 og Not (were) found/perceived (that) returned/{turned back} (to) give/bestow/grant
 Luke 17v18 og glory/honour/worship/praise to the God (Yahweh)
 Luke 17v18 og if not (= except) the (one) foreigner/stranger (= not a Jew) this.ð
 Luke 17v19 og Also (he =JC) said (to the) him:
 Luke 17v19 og ð{Stand up}/Arise journey/travel,
 Luke 17v19 og the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (of the) you (has) delivered/protected/preserved you.
 Luke 17v11-19 *Do we dismiss this encounter as 'merely' another example of JC's miracles (or rather, to put the record straight, JC was the front man for Yahweh to make manifest His Desire within The Environment) or do we see something a bit extra that would explain why it was put into The Gospel by The Doctor Luke?*

JC was closing his ministry to The Jews and The Word of God was about to be opened up to the gentiles.

The point of this was the Samaritans were rejected by The Jews as being impure (because of their history) and thus rejected by Yahweh. However Luke is making the point that it was a 'foreigner' who did not take The Word of God for granted - but rather came to JC (as The Word of God) for his deliverance - being spiritual deliverance which JC was able to supply because The Samaritan displayed Real Faith by coming to JCg. And thus the reason why Luke put this incident into the text was to show that The Jews had not demonstrated Real Faith in the midst of The Word of God - merely dismissed what its gifts/favours brought upon them. However it was an outsider who recognised what The Word of God meant in his life and to that end he gave glory/dignity/worship to Yahweh - The Source of the physical but also the spiritual healing of The Word of God.

194th Prophecy – *“The kingdom of God” shall be found within TCs (but not Yahweh found within you).*
Allegory – repeat - *The kingdom of God= a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire. (Where each member personally chooses to fulfil Yahweh's Desire driven by their synapse construction = their mind). The Millennium will start when there has been 144000 TCs having the kingdom of God operating within them – then The World will be resurrected to learn how to have the kingdom of heaven operating within them taught by those practicing the knowledge under duress during the 1st part of their physical life.*

Luke 17v20 og And inquired/demanded/sought/questioned by of the Pharisees when comes/appears/acquaints
 Luke 17v20 og the kingdom of the God, (JC) answered them also said:
 Luke 17v20 og ðNot comes/appears/acquaints the kingdom of the God with observation/inspection/peering.
 Luke 17v21 og Nor (will they) say: -Behold/Look here/{in this place}! Or Behold/Look there/yonder!ð
 Luke 17v21 og For behold/look the kingdom of the God within (to the) you is.

Luke 17v21 *Precisely as this website states, being the very essence of what JC is teaching us that we should aim to imitate JC's ministry where we assist our neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to our own hurt (if needed). Thus it is the internal thoughts of an individual that programs the synapse construction mapping that creates a character which will survive into the kingdom of God (= the heavens) where we drive ourselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. It is this synapse construction mapping that Yahweh can read (1Sam.16v7, Rev.4v6, etc), retain (as the heavenly treasure (Matt.6v19-20, Luke.13v33) and program back into a brain (Eze.37v1-20), but how it is done, then I do not have the faintest idea – because I do not have the technical expertise to do this – though I and millions of others perform this with silicon memories every day. Needless to say an Entity with the capability of Yahweh – with 'quite a few' more years of expertise than myself, then this is eminently possible – He has considerably moved-on from the position of what I am capable, where I am able to read, retain and then program my silicon-cored memories. And again as it states precisely here – it is not to be looking for the outward signs occurring within the environment – but the watching of our self, being a self auditing process carried out directly against what The Bible requires of us – to imitate JC and display the fruits of the HS.*

What it is not:

Worldly Christian leaders misquote this verse to infer “God is in you” – or “you can see God in other people”! This is an absolute crass distortion of “The Disclosing Truth” – for JC never said this, nor did the apostles state this in their epistles! However JC did say that (only) he was the image of Yahweh and that we can only get to Yahweh through him – which makes a nonsense of the earlier two quotes – hence my righteous anger with these ridiculous lies put out by those worldly Christian leaders who self-claim to represent Yahweh! Thus repeating it is (as The Bible teaches us):-

“The kingdom of God is within you” = “The methodology how The Kingdom of God operates, is operating within you”.

It is not:-

“God is in you” That is a lie!

And sadly this becomes a seductive lie because there no standard upon which to know how “God” is supposedly in you.

Some of the most grotesque things have been done by the perpetrator presumptuously thinking “God is within them”!

However to clarify:-

It is “JCg's presence (= The Word of God) operating within you because you choose to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle”.

(Which again as I state is “The Kingdom of God [being Yahweh's Methodology] is operating within you” through The Word of God).

Finally to round off these few verses by stating:-

The Millennium will start when there has been 144000 TCs having the kingdom of God operating within them – then JCg will take full power over the earth (Rev.19v15-21) starting The Millennium. Then when the environment has been stabilized by JCg and the 144000

TCs then the dead/corpses will be resurrected to learn how to have the kingdom of heaven (being The Authority of Yahweh's Methodology operating through JCg and the 144000 TCs as The Heirs) operating within them taught by the TCs practicing The Knowledge under duress during the 1st part of their physical life while purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life.

It is the utter woolliness and lack of precision within what is taught - thereby enabling "God" to be all things in all men yielding "Religion" of today which also encompasses the some 37000 schisms of worldly Christianity - made like they are by the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who are demonstrably operating according to worldly methodology if they choose to have lack of precision in what they teach - they do not care! But JC and the apostles did care because they were driven by agapao (= to edify your neighbour to your own hurt) as sourced by Yahweh, and thus they had "The Kingdom of God/Heaven" operating within their minds, thereby making them worthy candidates for sonship in The Millennium over The Resurrected World (and likewise all the TCs that shall come out by election from The Gospel Age of some 2000 years).

195th Prophecy - There will come the days when The Expectant people will yearn to see the first day of the son of man coming and for those ones (= 144000 TCs) it will not be at a distance.

444th Allegory - come days = This becomes The End Times of The Gospel Age.

445th Allegory - desire = It will be those TCs with The Expectation who yearn for JCg who will be part of this.

446th Allegory - one/first = The 1st 2nd C of JCg = The 1st Resurrection (the TCs become future sons of God).

447th Allegory - "See/understand ... not at distance" = To be part of The Expectant grouping for JCg's coming.

Luke 17v22 og And (he = JC) said towards the disciples:

Luke 17v22 og ð(Will) come/appear/acquainted days when (you will) lust/desire/yearn/{set your heart upon}

Luke 17v22 og one/first of the days of the son of man(kind) (to) see/know/understand/perceive

Luke 17v22 og also not (will) {gaze upon from at a distance}.

Luke 17v22 = There will come the days when expectant people will yearn to see the first day of the son of man coming and for those ones it will not be seen from at a distance.

Interpreted, this becomes The 1st Resurrection of the 144000 TCs at JCg's 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, 1Cor.15v45-55, as some citations that spring to mind) and this will occur about 3.5 years before the start of The Millennium (Dan.12v11-12, etc).

This will only occur when Yahweh has demonstrably gathered the names of 144000 TCs over The Gospel Age of some 2000 years who He can state:

These individuals precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able.

Thus once having this number (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1, 3) proven as The First-fruits in purity/maturity (Rev.14v4) then Yahweh's issues The Command and Authority for JCg to move in and become the parousia/Coming to collect his TCs out by resurrection/transfiguration into heavenly/spiritual/celestial from out The Gospel Age to become his bride (Rev.19v6-9, etc).

196th Prophecy - Many false worldly Christian leaders will claim "Come here", "Go there" for the 'anointed/christ' preacher to find 'the word of god' and his kingdom - but you must ignore their seductive/deceptive sales spiel!

448th Allegory - by inference "they" = worldly false Christian leaders (are often cultish in origin).

449th Allegory - you = A TC with a wise understanding of The Bible.

450th Allegory - Do not pursue = sadly many worldly Christians will be duped and consequently become hurt as we are starting to witness this in USA and now many other countries around The World where these cultish groups are springing up in The Last Days of The Gospel Age.

451st Allegory - "v24" = The 1st 2nd C of JCg (see glossary) will be very visible - but suddenly!

Like a thief coming in the night - no one will know of the time, day or year when this surprise will occur - being 'The Start of The Process' before The Millennium can be instituted.

Luke 17v23 og Also (they will) speak/utter (to) (the) you (= the future TCs at the close of The Gospel Age):

Luke 17v23 og ðBehold/Look here/{in this place}! (Is located The Christ) Or Behold/Look there/yonder!

Luke 17v23 og Not (you) depart/{go off after} nor (you) follow/pursue/ensue.

Luke 17v23 = Do not run after false prophets who claim they are JC, and come to save us from The World (by whatever means) - like many wayward cults who are now springing up around The World, particularly in a large affluent country during the last few decades of This Gospel Age - just as prophesied.

We are given the same warning at Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23 and likewise 2Pet.2v1-2, 1John.2v18, 4v1-3, etc.

Luke 17v24 og For as the lightening/glare/{bright shining} the lighting/flashing (up/over) from of the (one = part)

Luke 17v24 og under/through/beneath heaven/sky unto/into the (one = part) under/through/beneath heaven/sky

Luke 17v24 og {shines as a torch} (through the darkness within this world), so will be also the son of the man(kind) in to

Luke 17v24 The Day (of the) him (being JCg coming at the 1st 2nd C to collect his bride comprising of 144000 TCs).

Luke 17v24 Therefore this event will be very obvious when it occurs, but as to the timing of when it occurs - it will be as like "a thief coming in the night!" as JC and the apostles teach us (Luke.12v39, 1Thes.5v2, 2Pet.3v10, Rev.3v3, 16v5).

So when this occurs, no one will be able to say they did not see JCg at the 1st 2nd C - but then it is too late to become a TC - because this is the time when they, the 144000 TCs of the past 2000 years of The Gospel Age are now collected from The World - at the last/7th (completeness of The Mystery of God) trumpet call (1Cor.15v52, Rev.11v15 after The 1st Resurrection occurred at Rev.11v11-12) viewed by The World - hence The Great (civil) Commotion (Rev.11v13) - it is not "Earthquake" as errantly translated in bibles but rather this is all symbolic language - see local commentary). The Great Civil Commotion occurs around The World because it is The Realisation that an External Entity exists, has infinite power to make His Desire ultimately manifest upon this world - and thus what The Bible states as interpreted by this website and been transmitted all around The World (Matt.24v14) many years earlier is actually true! Thus like the 1st advent of JC, the Jews (of The 1st Covenant) were half expecting The Messiah to come, then likewise at the 2nd advent of JCg, the Christian Nation (of The 2nd Covenant) will be half expecting The Messiah to come and as in both instances - both groupings missed the primary reason as to why he came!

Because up to that point in time The World generally thinks The Bible to be factious - and then it shall be seen to be Reality!!

Prophecy - repeat - That he, JC was to be murdered - instigated by The Religious Leaders.

197th Prophecy - JC shall be rejected by The Religious Leaders in favour of Barabbas - a murdering terrorist.

Luke 17v25 og And first/chief/{most important} must/necessary/binding/ought/behoves (the) him (JC)

Luke 17v25 og many/plenteous (things) (to) suffer/{painful experience}/vex

Luke 17v25 og also (to be) rejected/disapproved/repudiated from of the generation/age/nation (of) this.

Luke 17v25 *JC just added this interjection as a flash going through his mind of what needed to occur before this stupendous event of the 1st 2nd C does occur. The flash through his mind was this: "It is most important that JC must suffer considerable pain and then be murdered to thus righteously put himself in the position for this future stupendous prophecy to be fulfilled to make resolute/steadfast his mind for the impending persecution by members of The Religious Establishment!
Then his mind runs on again to what it will be like upon the earth when all these cataclysmic/stupendous events occur and tells us in v26:-*

198th Prophecy – *The 1st 2nd C of JC will appear as suddenly as it did upon other specific groupings of humans who lived in the past as recorded in The Bible and acknowledged here as occurring by the one (JCg) who witnessed it!*

199th Prophecy – *"v26-27" = all these things occurred in Noah's day – just as these things will occur at the 1st 2nd C.*

200th Prophecy – *"v28-30" = all these things occurred in Lot's day – just as these things will occur at the 1st 2nd C. (Where JCg's 1st 2nd C = The 1st Resurrection (to collect his 144000 TCs to be his bride).*

Luke 17v26 og Also even as (it) became/occurred in to the days of the Noah

Luke 17v26 og so (it) will be also in the days of the son of the man(kind).

Luke 17v27 og (They were) eating, drinking, marrying, given in marriage, until which day entered/{passed through}

Luke 17v27 og Noah into the ark, also came/appeared/acquainted the flood,

Luke 17v27 og also destroyed/killed/perished {absolutely all things}.

Luke 17v27 *We read here JC speaking of The Flood. He acknowledges that The Flood occurred (Gen.6v1-2, 11-12, 7v20+).*

But worldly Christians doubt (or even state) it did not occur!

I know of whom I would rather believe! I would rather believe the entity that witnessed The Flood rather than those speaking now who did not!

But the important thing to realise is that The World will be operating as it normally does – putting off till another day any future commitments to be doing something about our destructive lifestyle – let business be as usual – will be the daily mantra of humans!

And then the unthinkable happens! Hence The Civil Commotion (of Rev.11v13) around The World when The 1st Resurrection occurs!

Luke 17v28 og Likewise/similarly also as (it) became/occurred in to the days (of) Lot, (they were) eating, drinking,

Luke 17v28 og {going to market}/buying, selling/trading, planting/{setting out in soil}, building/constructing.

Luke 17v29 og And that day escaped/{issued forth}/departed Lot from Sodom,

Luke 17v29 og (it) showered/rained (down) power/lightening/fire also brimstone/sulphur from heaven/sky,

Luke 17v29 og also destroyed/killed/perished {absolutely all things}.

Luke 17v30 og Under/according {the same manner}/{even thus} will be in The Day of the Son of the man(kind)

Luke 17v30 og is revealed/disclosed (= as lifting the lid off to see inside).

Luke 17v29-30 *Just as the people alive in the day of Lot (Abraham's nephew) were carrying out all their daily functions and utterly oblivious to what was going to befall them that same day when the action of Yahweh occurred upon them (Gen.19v1-25). Likewise the people now at the end on The Gospel Age are carrying out their daily functions utterly oblivious to the imminent action of Yahweh instructing His son JCg to come and collect his Bride of 144000 TCs.*

Note: "That Day" or "The Day" of "{The Lord}/{son of Man}" always means The Millennium where "The Day of The Lord is as a 1000 years" as Peter tells us twice at 2Pet.3v8 (so that "we might not be ignorant" of this fact)! And thus just as "a day" has different periods within it, dawn, sun rise, morning, noon, afternoon, dusk, evening – then likewise so does The Millennium period – The Morning Star was JC giving his ministry of The Gospel describing what was to come (but never taught by worldly Christian leaders) and the dawn occurs at The 1st Resurrection to herald in The Day Proper – being The Light of The Word of God being transmitted to The Whole World so that it might grow in The Righteousness of God's Word before The Main Harvest at the end of The Millennium = the end/evening of The Day (see Matt.13v19-30 and local commentary).

201st Prophecy – *At that specific time of the 1st 2nd C then TCs must not return back to the ways of The World.*

(Where returning back can be at any time in (1) a person's life (2) Gospel Age – noting true definition of "parousia").

Allegory – *repeat - house = household = where in this instance it the family that is attached to the worldly things for self-indulgence - rather than to The Family (and things pertaining) of Yahweh.*

452nd Allegory – *flat roof = A vantage point – where the TC is to be "watching" – (see glossary).*

453rd Allegory – *goods/etc = things pertaining of The World.*

454th Allegory – *not descend = Do not return to a worldly personality (and thus away from imitating JC).*

455th Allegory – *carry them = All things pertaining to The World.*

456th Allegory – *in the field = imitating JC's ministry in 'the vineyard' of The World.*

457th Allegory – *repeat – return back = do not return back to your former worldly lifestyle.*

458th Allegory – *not return = Do not return to a worldly personality (and thus away from imitating JC).*

459th Allegory – *behind = Your old worldly lifestyle.*

460th Allegory – *Lot's Wife = looked back lustfully to an old lifestyle she missed (and dearly loved).*

Luke 17v31 og In that to The Day (= the beginning of The Millennium countdown starting at the 1st 2nd C) who will be upon of the

Luke 17v31 og housetop/roof (being flat roofs there for sitting upon),

Luke 17v31 og also the vessels/goods/materials/apparatus (of the) him in to the house,

Luke 17v31 og not (let him) descend (to) {lift up}/{carry away} them.

Luke 17v31 og Also the (one = person) in to the field

Luke 17v31 og likewise/similarly not (let him) return/{turn back} into the (things) behind.

Luke 17v31 *This is JC using examples that the people hearing him would have themselves performed every day. So they could image that they must not turn back to the everyday things of The World that concern them. This is like the example JC saying: "When placing your hand to the plough, then do not look back" (Luke.9v62).*

Thus in all these examples and in the context JC is telling us here:

Once you have set yourself to look forward to The Millennium Expectation and if you are actively desiring this, then the greatest thing of which you can expect to gain is The Prize to become a Son of God. This can only occur at 1st 2nd C which is the start (= very beginning) of The Whole Day of The Lord made up of different time zones of activity. But because we do not know when the 1st 2nd C is going to occur then we must always be working out in our life Yahweh's Desire of us being that we continuously imitate JC in our ministry/lifestyle.

Thus we are not to look back to our daily things that everyone does (in these examples) during any part of our life, because this will cause us to falter just at the time JCg comes (Matt.25v1-12) and we have lost The Prize of which is spoken in The New Testament (1 Cor.9v24-26, 1Pet.5v4). Thus clearly we are not to look back to the things of The World to satisfy our self-indulgences else we lust to our former lifestyle and hence v32. The reader will note that this correct explanation sits beautifully within the context of the leading and following verses.

Old Testament reference located at Gen.19v25.

Luke 17v32 og Remember/recall/recollect of the wife (of) Lot.

Luke 17v32 She looked back lustfully at the enjoyment she had for self-indulgence in Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen.19v25). Rather than looking forward to salvation that the two angels/messengers/bringers of tidings gave witness to for the future expectation. It was this lust for the old practices (which are becoming all too common place today) that destroyed her, because she refused to reform her thought processes for The New System offered as The Future Salvation – thus as today, she is being used as an example for us to become Christ-like. Just an aside: Because this occurred before the inauguration of The 2nd Covenant (and before the 1st Covenant in her instance) she shall be resurrected into The Millennium to learn righteousness (see Matt.10v15, 11v24, Mark.6v11, Luke.10v12).

Hence understanding who Lot's wife represented then we have the lead in to v33:

202nd Prophecy – Humans self-indulging in this world will lose the 2nd part of their life unless reform is forthcoming.

203rd Prophecy – Humans putting their neighbour's interests first in this world by imitating JC will live forever.

Allegory – repeat - "Life/soul" = conscious/reasoning existence – it is **not** what religious leaders teach (see Glossary).

Luke 17v33 og Whosoever seeks/desires/endeavours/enquires/searches the life/soul/{conscious existence}

Luke 17v33 og (of the) him (to) deliver/protect/preserve/save,

Luke 17v33 og (he will) lose/destroy/perish it/{the same} (= their life/soul/{conscious existence}).

Luke 17v33 og Also whosoever (will) loose/destroy/perish it/{the same} (= their life/soul/{conscious existence})

Luke 17v33 og (will) deliver/protect/preserve/save it/{the same} (= their life/soul/{conscious existence}).

Luke 17v33 = The person who now seeks/desires to preserve/protect their life/soul/{conscious existence} of their present life (being the 1st part of their physical life until death) for the self-indulgence of what this world can presently give, will ultimately loose/destroy their full life (consisting of 2 parts) because it will terminate as The 2nd Death during the period of the 2nd part of their physical life if righteousness is not inculcated within their mind as driven by their heart/{seat of motivation}.

The person who during the 1st part of their physical life chooses to lose/destroy the life/soul/conscious existence of the 1st part of their spiritual life (by killing their desires to worldly self-gratification and thereby putting Yahweh's Work first by spiritually 'dying for the Lord JC' to perfect the 2nd part of our spiritual life away from the self-indulgences this world can offer to consume our time) will preserve/protect their life/soul/{conscious existence} during the 2nd part of their physical life during and after The Millennium (because their thought processes are now aligned to those of Yahweh's Desire).

Note also the use of "apollumi" StrongsTM = 622 to mean lost/destroy/perish = annihilation in these two scenarios.

So reiterating because it is just so important (and never correctly taught):

If we desire to live according to worldly methodology (= 1st part of our spiritual life) then this will lead to ultimate annihilation (= The 2nd Death) because no reform occurs of our spiritual life (to purify the mind/thoughts) in the 2nd part of our physical life.

But conversely:-

Annihilating (= permanent 2nd Death of) ourselves away from the 1st part of our spiritual life (= worldly methodology) to be entering and then purifying the 2nd part of our spiritual life based upon The Word of God = JC's ministry), then this will bring everlasting life in the 2nd part of our physical life. Thereby having a purified mind within a purified (= perfected) physical body that can last an eternity.

Can the reader see what JC is teaching us here – by the specific words used?

That is why it is better to become a TC by purifying The Mind early in the 1st part of our physical life by imbuing The Word of God, gain Real Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) so that upon our resurrection we might be placed into an incorruptible (= incapable of dying) heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as a member of the First fruits (Rev.14v4) to be the same as JCg – as heavenly brothers/sisters (Matt.12v48-50) under our adopting Father Yahweh. Note: Where "heavenly" means "authority over" The Resurrected World.

204th Prophecy – At that specific time of the 1st 2nd C then it will be so sudden where instantaneously a single TC will be taken out from a grouping of people and the others left remaining as fleshly humans.

Luke 17v34 og I (JC) exclaim/state (to) (the) you:

Luke 17v34 og ð(To the) that/these to the night will be 2 upon (a) bed one (of),

Luke 17v34 og the singular/one (will be) {received near}/{associated intimately with}/{assume office}/learn,

Luke 17v34 og also the other/different (will be) forsaken/{laid aside}/{let alone}.

Luke 17v35 og Two [women = CA and thus ignore] (persons) {will/shall be} (future tense) grinding/milling upon the it,

Luke 17v35 og the singular/one (will be) {received near}/{associated intimately with}/{assume office}/learn,

Luke 17v35 og also the other/different (will be) forsaken/{laid aside}/{let alone}.

Luke 17v36 og Two [men = CA and thus ignore] (persons) {will/shall be} (future tense) in to the field,

Luke 17v36 og the singular/one (will be) {received near}/{associated intimately with}/{assume office}/learn,

Luke 17v36 og also the other/different (will be) forsaken/{laid aside}/{let alone}.ð

Luke 17v35-36 Interesting word for us to meditate upon regarding the person taken (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44).

The Greek word "paralambano" StrongsTM = 3880 which means "{received near}/{associated intimately with}/{assume office}/learn" which are all qualities of:-

1. Entering a close family: Collected by JCg to become his bride and Sons (-in-Laws) to Yahweh resurrected in heavenly/celestial bodies.
2. Taking a place of office: Being resurrected as kings/priests to teach in The Millennium.
3. Learning: being the 3.5 year period where the TCs are exclusively taught about their new role (in The Millennium) and position within it.

Again this is precisely what the reader reads elsewhere on this website.

But notice one person will be taken, and one person will be left. Not to give relative quantities, but only to show that there are two stages of JCg's 2nd coming. The 1st being what some Christians call 'The Rapture' and I call the 1st 2nd C and the second stage is when JCg comes in full power to take The World from its present leaders (Rev.19v15-21) some forty days before The Millennium starts (Dan.12v11-12). Which once established then The General Resurrection for the vast majority of humans that will start to occur throughout The Millennium.

However, I have not heard or read reports of this happening around The World (nor in conjunction with v24) – thus it has not yet occurred.

Thus when this spectacular event does occur we are told: Humans will still doing their normal daily routines/work. They are not left to be in torture or in 'hell-fire' - so again we correctly reason the advocates of worldly Christian doctrine have an illogical mess upon their hands to explain!

However, take again what this website correctly preaches/teaches it becomes obvious when this 1st 2nd C of JCg has occurred it is only the TCs who have been taken away (Rev.11v11-12, etc) – being “the oblation taken away from the earth for 3.5 years” as we are told in Daniel. The TCs are “The Oblation” because their works are of “sacred sacrifice to Yahweh” as being true sons acting as His priests here upon this earth – but are then taken from the earth at JCg’s 1st 2nd C in The 1st Resurrection (that also includes those TCs who are still alive – 1Thes.4v13-18). Thus when it becomes obvious to The World that these persons have gone, then we are in for 3.5 years of a ‘rollercoaster ride’ during its inevitable implosion, downwards for the crash at the bottom culminating in The Wrath of God poured out over the remaining 45 days after the 3.5 year period where The Worldly Leaders will be removed and physically replaced by Yahweh’s appointed TCs and prophets. Then Satan is removed and The Millennium begins, being the 7th 1000 year block of serenity (for most of us) under the rule of JCg and his 144000 kings/priests.

205th Prophecy – At that specific time of the 1st 2nd C then TCs will be collected from all over the Earth/Planet.

461st Allegory – body = human entity at the point of time the transformation from flesh to heavenly/celestial body.

462nd Allegory – “leading ... hospitality” = The TCs collecting together as close friends (in the air with their Lord).

463rd Allegory – eagles = soaring in the air and seeing all things with their incredible sigh (= Yahweh’s HS).

464th Allegory – “circulating ... breath” = covering all the Earth as an unseen power (= Yahweh’s HS).

465th Allegory – “circulating ... as eagles” = Yahweh using His HS to collect his 144000 Sons of God at the 1st 2nd C

Luke 17v37 og Also answering (they = disciples) exclaim/state (to the) him (JC): ðWhere Lord?ð

Luke 17v37 og And the (one = JC) said to them:

Luke 17v37 og ð{Whichever spot} the {body is as a whole} (is)

Luke 17v37 og there (will be) {leading together}/{collecting companions}/{entertainment in hospitality}

Luke 17v37 og the {circulating wind, like breath}/{as eagles do}ð.

Luke 17v37 Just look at the real meaning behind the Greek words as I have shown above and below, then it becomes clear that JC is speaking of his Day beginning with his 1st 2nd C where he comes as described here being v37 translated based upon the meanings behind the original Greek words: =

“As a breath of wind to come around The World and collect his close companions of TCs from all around the Earth where ever their body may be, made wholesome (= now heavenly/celestial) and thus entertain them in his Father’s house as part of His family.”

Normal standard bible translations just give ‘eagles’ from ‘aetos’ StrongsTM = 105. But ‘aetos’ comes directly from ‘aer’ StrongsTM = 109.

Let me quote StrongsTM for 105 and 109.

“aetos” 105: = “From the same as 109: an eagle (from its winding like flight): - eagle.”

“aer” 109: = “From ‘aemi’ (to breathe unconsciously, i.e. respire; by analogy ‘to blow’); ‘air’ (as naturally circumambient): - compare 5594.”

Which then becomes a very close description to what occurred at Eze.37v1-20 where it is witnessed that Yahweh blows “The Breath of Life” into these bodies. Thus we are able to combine the two together to see that Yahweh’s Power to make “His Desire manifest within The Environment” acts as a swirling wind as a breath of life going around The World to be collecting the TCs, transforming them into heavenly/celestial bodies.

It must be clearly understood this is a metaphoric description given only for our benefit – in practice Yahweh will be doing it in perhaps a very different manner (but on the surface it shall look like this).

The simple example would be a car driving along a road – the outside viewer does not know of the intricacies of what is occurring to make that car move along the road – and likewise here – we just see The Resultant = The 1st Resurrection as described in the various Bible accounts!

Parable – The Troublesome Woman and the Judge – An impartial judge when constantly bombarded by a low esteemed widow demanding justice will ultimately fulfil her desire, else her persistence will overwhelm him!

206th Prophecy – The TCs will persistently pray; asking Yahweh to assist them to bring on The Millennium so that a complete world regime change occurs – away from Satanic, to that of righteousness under Christ Jesus’ rule as JCg. Importantly they will make this occur by the accurate/active canvassing by both word/deed (of imitating JC).

466th Allegory – Impartial Judge = Yahweh being “Righteous/Equitable” and also accountable to no entity.

467th Allegory – widow = humble TCs, little respected in secular society because they will take the lowly positions.

468th Allegory – city = The world of humans.

469th Allegory – Avenge/vindicate = 1. Uphold The Law of The City (future Millennium Law) being the responsibility of The Judge, 2. Give me (the widow/TCs) peace and security (when we follow the Laws that You administer).

470th Allegory – adversary = The worldly religious leaders (John.16v1-4).

471st Allegory – “waiting a period” = The Gospel Age of about 2000 years after JC’s ministry.

472nd Allegory – “v4-5” = Yahweh says – Time is enough I have my fill (= now has 144000 TCs to become Sons).

473rd Allegory – “v7” = Yahweh will say I have been patient long enough – I will bring on The Millennium.

474th Allegory – “v8” = The Vindication will occur at the 1st 2nd C to show The World that these TCs were righteous individuals upon their resurrection/change into Sons of God. And when this occurs, will then JCg find righteousness within The World? – No he will not! (Hence the need for The Millennium to teach The World righteousness).

Luke 18v1 og And (he = JC) exclaimed/stated also (a) parable to them towards

Luke 18v1 og the necessity/must/behoves {when ever} (to) pray/supplicate/worship, also not (to be) weak/weary.

Luke 18v2 og Exclaiming/stating:

Luke 18v2 og (A) Judge (being a) certain/particular (one), was in that city,

Luke 18v2 og the God not fearing/{in awe}/reverential/afraid, also man not regarding/respecting/confounding.

Luke 18v2 = This judge was effectively an atheist who had no reverential respect for Yahweh, nor was he subject to any man (= he could not be bought by men nor ‘owed favours’ to any human when he made his pronouncements).

Luke 18v3 og And (a) widow was in to the city that (specific one),

Luke 18v3 og also (she) came/appeared/approached towards him (the judge) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 18v3 og ðAvenge/vindicate me (= widow) from of the adversary/opponent/resister (of the) me.

Luke 18v4 og Also not (he = judge) desired/inclined/would/determined upon (a) time/period.

Luke 18v4 og And after these (things) (he) said within himself:

Luke 18v4 = And a widow was in the city and appeared to the judge and asked: "Avenge me from my adversary" And the judge was not prepared to help her for some time. But after repeated requests by the widow over the period he said to himself:
 Luke 18v4 og ðIf also the God not I fearing/{in awe}/reverential/afraid, also man not regarding/respecting.
 Luke 18v5 og Yet/Besides/Undoubtedly through (reason of) the (one = widow) presents/causes/personal me (= judge)
 Luke 18v5 og trouble/weariness the widow this (specific one = widow), (I will) avenge/vindicate her,
 Luke 18v5 og that not into (the) end/conclusion coming/appearing (she) subdue/disable me (= judge).ö
 Luke 18v5 = Even though I do not respect God nor man's principals (basically live by my own rules), but because this widow keeps pressurising/hassling me to do something for her, then I will help her to her satisfaction, because her constant clamouring is just consuming all my time (and I have no time for other things).
 What is JC really teaching us here?

Actually it is a two part parable being the lead-in to the next few verses 6-8.

JC makes the specific point that the judge is absolutely neutral in his decision making - not swayed by any person or even Yahweh regarding his decision making. He is only interested in The Facts presented.

JC then introduces this widow into the parable, who will be recognised as having zero power in society and she is being troubled by an opponent. JC uses "The Widow" to show that firstly she has now power to influence the judge, and secondly, the judge has no compassion on this woman - he has no interest in being particularly benevolent to her!

But the point JC makes in the 1st part of this parable is that this widow is so persistent in her repeated requests for the judge to avenge her of her adversary that the judge just wants this widow to go and not pester him any more - so he feels moved to fulfil her requests. That actually completes The Parable - but it becomes the introduction to the specific point he makes in the next few verses.

Luke 18v6 og And said the Lord (JC):

Luke 18v6 og ðHear/Listen what the judge of the injustice/unrighteousness/wrongness exclaims/states:ö

Luke 18v6 = And JC said: Listen to this judge within The World who is intrinsically worldly because he has no affiliation to Yahweh and yet he responded to this widow in a favourable manner for her (and then compare him with Yahweh, Who is intrinsically good and will ensure righteousness prevails throughout The Universe).

Luke 18v7 og And ðthe Specific Godö (= Yahweh) no not (= not able) (will) do/work/yield/produce/perform

Luke 18v7 og the (ones = TCs) avenging/vindicating of the elect/chosen (= TCs) (of the) him (Yahweh)

Luke 18v7 og the (ones = TCs) shouting/{crying out}/commotion towards (the) him (Yahweh) day also night

Luke 18v7 og also (being) patient/forbearing/enduring upon them?

Luke 18v7 = And will Yahweh not be patient in performing the vindication of the elected/selected TCs who clamour towards Yahweh day and night?

Firstly notice how "the specific god" is an 'indexing pointer' and thus as such points to Yahweh, because the context is referenced upon Yahweh's Sons being the TCs and they call upon their adopting Father.

These verses operate at two levels.

Firstly during the 1st part of our physical life:

So from the introduction to these specific verses (of v6-7) we understand that JC is instructing us to be ardent in our contact with Yahweh through The Word of God (that leads to personal development yielding righteous actions) towards Yahweh, and thereby enabling Him to righteously operate to fulfil His Desire of us (being the same as for what we asked - because our thoughts are in-line with His Desire).

What do I mean? - Yahweh can do anything! - He does not need us to pray for Him to reciprocate in assisting us!

Most certainly Yes - though not for Him, but actually it is for our own edification because of the following reasons:

1. As in Job, Satan will state: humans are good because You help them without them asking You!
2. If you keep giving to a child without them realising what they really need, then they become selfish, self-centred brutes.
3. A human only appreciates something if they work for it.
4. A human who works hard to bind/adhere themselves to an Entity, will then put themselves out in all situations to support what that Entity represents (true even at human to human level).
5. Finally in this world people only accept what is done if they witness it. This is written for those persons in The Millennium looking back upon Yahweh's Decision, being upon those whom He elected/chose to become His Sons.

The above actually moulds our personality by experience and instruction - we are learning what is evil and aspects of goodness. A further experience in The Millennium during the 2nd part of our physical life gives us the full aspect of what the whole of society is like under a regime where mutual edification occurs, but selfishness (= fulfilling self-centred desires) becomes a thing of the past (= that was the 1st part of our physical/spiritual life [for most people]).

Very Important Note:

"The Lord will be vengeful" does not mean Yahweh will be vengeful upon those persons hurting the TCs because they are hurting the TCs - for we are told The Lord allows The World to chastise/persecute TCs who Yahweh agapao/loves (to mould their righteous character - Heb.12v6-7 - again something our worldly Christian leaders never teach) and thus this would be a contradiction. No - but rather it means this (but firstly):-

1. We are told that The Lord chastises the son Whom He loves (and we are told that the religious authorities will persecute TCs).
2. We are told TCs will only pray for the authorities to 'not impede their work' (in teaching/preaching of The Millennium).
3. We are told Yahweh will be avenging the TCs.

The TCs are merely imitating JC's ministry - that did not specifically attack the authorities - but only "beware of the hypocrisy of your leaders" - and JC followed by the Apostles said nothing in addition to this. It was their ministry of The Word that condemned the leaders by showing how The World should operate, by teaching what it will be like in The Millennium - When, Why and How it would come into place.

So how can Yahweh be vengeful for them?

Well actually Yahweh is being vengeful upon the false religious leaders who profane, distort and twist His personal Word and thus is not against the actions that these specific false religious leaders perform upon the TCs. Because the TCs are NOT praying for personal revenge but rather they just try and keep their head down regarding worldly political matters by being neutral to them and thus remain faithful to the teaching of Yahweh's Word. Thus Yahweh is vengeful against the opposition to His Personal Word that the TCs faithfully put out into The World. A TC would never ask for Yahweh to bring retribution upon those persons working evil against them because that is outside their reasoning (hence the demonstrated naivety of the disciples [not apostles then] at Luke.9v54) - because the TC knows this is only the 1st part of their physical life and they will be destined to The Expectation (not a vain "hope") of the 2nd part of their physical life.

Hopefully this explains the tangle worldly Christian leaders place upon this piece without realising actually it is directed specifically to them!

Note however, actually any vindication in the midst of other persons that does occur for the TCs, is a resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body similar to that which JCg now inhabits upon which The 2nd Death of annihilation has no effect (Rev.2v11, 20v6). Thus this becomes The Vindication of The Authenticity of their work during the 1st part of their physical life now expressed within the 2nd part (a guaranteed eternity) of the 2nd part of their physical life. Thus the Vindication/Avenge specifically for the TC is not by hurting the resurrected fleshy human oppressors, but rather an elevation of the awakened/roused/resuscitated TC's to Sonship at The 1st Resurrection of The First-fruits (Rev.14v4).

Thus in summary to this two part parable:

1. Yahweh is The Righteous God and will ensure that the TCs will receive what JC received upon their awakening/rousing/resuscitation.
2. The TCs will cleave to their Adopting Father by (1) absolutely knowing/understanding The Word of God and then (2) gain real faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) and then (3) give real prayers with a vow to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to be made manifest within The Environment and thereby are operating with the HS (because they precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle).
3. Items (1) and (2) will show the symbiotic relationship between the TCs and Yahweh through JC as The Word of God.

This is unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders because they absolutely never teach this correctly (by both word and deed) - for which they will need to give an answer to JCg in The Millennium as The Last/Least within society while being instructed to learn righteousness!

Luke 18v8 og I exclaim/state (to) (the) you because (he will) do/work/yield/produce/perform
 Luke 18v8 og the avenging/vindicating of them in quickness/haste/speediness.
 Luke 18v8 og But/Rather/Moreover the son of man(kind) (having) come/appeared/acquainted
 Luke 18v8 og therefore (the Greek word now expects a negative answer):
 Luke 18v8 og (Will he = JCg) find/obtain the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} upon of the earth (at JCg's 1st 2nd C)?
 Luke 18v8 Thus the answer to this question is: "NO!"

JC gives us an interesting answer being a negative. So that we can reason from what JC has just prophesied that while there is all this knowledge of Christianity over the whole Earth, however there is no deep knowledge (but just sensationalist froth/hype), and thus no assurance/fidelity within it. Thus everyone claims to be a Christian because that is what other people say about themselves - but what they claim has no substance being merely a house built (by the worldly/charlatan Christian leaders) upon sand - they effectively become what I call "worldly Christians", being of no intrinsic difference to those of The World being atheists and those persons of other worldly religions - that have no Real knowledge of JC (being that they have no Real knowledge of The Word of God because 'The Word of God' that they know comes from bibles created by their leaders, Rev.22v18-19).
 Why is this?

Because what is taught by the self-appointed worldly Christian Leaders is not "The Disclosing Truth", but distortions of Yahweh's Word that leads to lawlessness because people do not know what Yahweh expects from them! Thus these humans are "running around like headless chickens", hence the some 37000 Christian schisms around The World today. And for this those persons who have the knowledge (= The Religious Leaders) and thus being capable (but not having the inclination) are, and will be held deeply accountable for their delinquency, which then leads us nicely into v9.

207th Prophecy – Yahweh will only be interested in those humans who demonstrate their humility in a genuine manner.

475th Allegory – "certain ... just" = Humans who think their present knowledge deems themselves as being just/equitable for resurrection into heaven upon their death!

476th Allegory – "despise those outside" = Implies the 'knowledgeable ones' mentioned first - who personally believe those humans outside their particular knowledge base shall 'go to hell and suffer torment' (for an eternity).
 (Then this parable is for them)!

Luke 18v9 og And (he = JC) said also towards some/certain/particular (ones = The Religious Leaders) the (persons)
 Luke 18v9 og relying/convincing/assenting/entrusting upon themselves because they (are) righteous/equitable/just,
 Luke 18v9 og also despising/{least esteemed} the (ones = persons) remaining/rest/residue the parable (of) this:
 Luke 18v9 = And JC said of some particular ones (obviously being The Religious Leaders, and pious persons), who rely upon themselves (through their accepted knowledge and [religious] works) that they consider themselves as being righteous/equitable/just (to Yahweh's requirements for salvation = going to 'heaven') also considering the less esteemed (being those persons who do not believe in JC) being all those persons remaining outside (the Christian Nation).

This will win me no friends, but may I gently suggest worldly Christians fall into this camp spoken of in v9?
 Why?

Because let us identify the teaching given to the devotees by their worldly Christian leaders.

1. Join our Christian group to be saved.
2. Because you are saved you will go to heaven upon your death.
3. If you do not believe in JC then you will die everlasting (and/or) in everlasting torment.

Please correct me if I am wrong, but is this not the consequences of what is preached/taught today by our worldly Christian leaders?

Also is this what The Bible teaches us?

No - it most certainly does not teach us this very unrighteous message!

How can I then justify what I am claiming?

First let me explain what JC is really saying here:

JC is warning all humans:

'Do not be self-righteous in what you think. No one person can have guaranteed salvation except by Yahweh's choice alone.'

We are in absolutely no position to become the final arbitrator on what happens to us - it is purely up to Yahweh. Thus it is Yahweh who decides who will become amongst His personal sons - absolutely no human can do this, neither can JCg, as JC clearly tells us, (Matt.20v23 hence Matt.24v36) thus certainly worldly religious leaders are in no position to make 'saints of humans' (unless they think of themselves to be 'God' - perhaps they do? Or perhaps they do not read The Bible to know 'what to believe', or merely read the bits they want to believe [Rev.22v18-19], which is perhaps closer to the truth)!

So we can reason from this that any human who thinks they have guaranteed salvation is deluded!

And further, if they do think like this (because they do not know The Word of God [except what their worldly Christian leaders tell them], then their thought processes are self-indulgent to not make them the correct material to become elected/chosen by Yahweh for guaranteed salvation!

Why?

Because they have not searched for The Word of God, but accepted 'the message of seduction' given to them by the leaders of "Religion"! Yahweh makes a judgment of what we are able to do and how sincerely we fulfil what Yahweh Desires from each of us. While the acceptance level is 100% from each of us, the 100% will be different in quantity for each of us chosen by Yahweh. That is why Paul instructs us not to judge our brethren, but rather only ourselves against what The Bible demands of us, to drive us for that 100% yield of future TCs. Which is precisely what the parable of the talents show us being a 100% increase on what we were given (noting that our fruits is of the same spiritual DNA as ourselves).

Thus continuing further:

The Bible tells us those persons who Yahweh considers as being righteous/equitable/just are saved.

But this verse is telling us it is not Yahweh who thinks they are saved, but merely the humans themselves who think they are saved because they consider themselves to be righteous/equitable/just. Thus this verse is only speaking of those humans who think they are righteous/equitable/just and they can only think that if they consider themselves as going to heaven upon their death = they have decided where they think they are going by taking the 'decision making' from Yahweh (in their own minds), are thus to be sadly deluded upon their resurrection (being the gnashing of teeth - as we are clearly told in The Gospel of Mathew many times [8v12, etc])!

Yahweh makes The Decision (in The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement) - not these humans!

But also it is these very same humans who look at those outside The Christian Nation and proudly proclaim:

“Those persons outside are not Christians and do not believe in JC and thus are damned!”

Reminds me of The Jews (under the 1st Covenant) thinking the same of The Samaritans and further beyond, the gentiles!

I would say that these persons who think like this are despising the future prospects of these humans outside The Christian Nation, being “the rest/remainder”. This is just as the verse is telling us!

Those persons who act like this are judging the future prospects of humans – for which The Bible specifically tells us not to do this – because again this action is outside our domain!

Cast your mind back to JC teaching in John’s Gospel (8v35-58) where the Pharisees said:

“We are sons of Abraham”, but JC said “Your father is Satan”.

I ask the reader to think very carefully upon that account and it becomes clear The Pharisees were thinking exactly as this verse of here is speaking, resting upon their self-righteous confidence within themselves - rather than directing their thoughts to please Yahweh demonstrated in their actions.

The reader is now realising that the more ‘unpleasant’ aspects of The Bible are starting to stick against us.

JC was speaking of The Jews under The 1st Covenant, but only as an example of what he was to bring in – thus he was using the past/present as a prophetic warning for The Future where The 2nd Covenant has replaced The 1st Covenant – and thus JC is speaking directly to The Christian Nation! Thus we should realise that The Bible is only putting this out as a warning, not at present to judge us against it, but rather make us aware of it so that we can modify our behaviour to be in-tune with Yahweh’s Desire – again so that we modify our synapse construction mapping solely based upon The Word of God so that we have JCg’s presence/parousia operating within us to yield his ministry/lifestyle.

Again we are told this in many places within The Bible to mould/readjust our thoughts to lead to a personality change and thus imitate JC.

Thus with this understanding JC now enters a parable to explain what he means, but by now with this additional insight, we might realise who the Pharisee may be – a future worldly Christian – about which that JC is so graciously warning us!

As an aside (while I was reviewing this in 2012 CE).

Have we asked ourselves: Why have these people remained outside The Christian Nation?

Perhaps they as outsiders are better placed to see the shenanigans, hypocrisy, myths, useless religious customs that “Christians” do - so that by paying the insurance premium (to the ‘underwriters’ [carefully chosen word] = The Religious Leaders) they might have eternal life!

Thus seeing this, those outside Christianity feel it is better to stay outside! So whose fault is this? The outsiders? Or, the “Christians”?

How is Yahweh going to be judging the proceedings?

And that is why what is taught on this website is perfectly beautiful in righteously explaining what we witness today and the vista of The (future) Day which shall become The Millennium!

Parable – Two men praying in The Temple – One religious leader praying to Yahweh at/within The Temple considered himself already righteous by being in the ‘correct grouping’ while the other having no pretensions just asked for the forgiveness of his sins! – To whom did Yahweh look favourably upon?

Prophecy - repeat – Yahweh will only be interested in those humans demonstrating their humility in a genuine manner

Prophecy – repeat – those humans who feel justified in their lifestyle are likely to be brought low in The Millennium, while those imitating JC’s ministry in humility shall be exulted in The Millennium.

477th Allegory – “v11-12” = I am thankful I am within my own Christian Grouping and perform the things that you want of me, where we altogether as a happy grouping praise and sing Your Name to glorify You!

478th Allegory – “v13” = I am utterly sinful and thoroughly repent of my former lifestyle – to which end, to show my remorse I will imitate ‘The One’ whom You tell us that You love = JC’s lifestyle – being his ministry within my life.

479th Allegory – “v14” = The one who realised he had fallen short to Yahweh’s Desire (of precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) and was prepared to do something about it was justified before Yahweh!

Luke 18v10 og Two men ascend into the temple (to) pray/supplicate/worship,

Luke 18v10 og the singular/one (the) Pharisee, also the other/different (a) tax-collector.

Luke 18v11 og The Pharisee standing/staunch, [with himself = CA, and thus ignore] these (things) praying:

Luke 18v11 og ðThe Specific Godö (= Yahweh), I thank/{express gratitude} (to) you

Luke 18v11 og because not I am as/like the remaining/rest/residue of the men,

Luke 18v11 og rapacious/extortion, unrighteous/wicked/unjust/heathen, adulterers/apostates or

Luke 18v11 og also as/like this the tax-collector.

Luke 18v11 Why did I propose the index pointer “The Specific God” is relative to JC and thus points to Yahweh?

We know the index pointer is referenced to JCg because the Temple that the Pharisee is within has the name The House of Yahweh which has now taken on the new significance in becoming translated to become JC that we come through to worship Yahweh during The Gospel Age.

Luke 18v12 og I fast/{refrain from eating food} twice of (= in) the week,

Luke 18v12 og I tithe/{give proportion of salary to worthwhile causes} (= the temple then) all/every (things)

Luke 18v12 og whatsoever/{as many} I acquire/obtain/posses.

Luke 18v13 og Also the tax-collector {afar off}/distant standing/staunch not desired/inclined/would/determined

Luke 18v13 og nor the eyes into the heaven/sky {lift up},

Luke 18v13 og but smote/beat/thump upon the breast/chest (of the) him exclaiming/stating:

Luke 18v13 og ðThe Specific Godö (Yahweh), (be) merciful/conciliate/propitious/{make reconciliation} (to) me

Luke 18v13 og to the sinner/offender.

Luke 18v13 “Merciful/conciliate/propitious/{make reconciliation}” is written as being middle voice and this means that we are to be working it out within ourselves – rather than just expressing a desire for Yahweh to do everything for us. It is a two-way (bilateral) covenant. It is from these similar writings that the Islamic religion pulled its ideas about a merciful God some 600 years after this piece was written. However they have the wrong interpretation, believing it is to their works that Allah has to close ‘His’ eyes, rather than to be ‘working out righteousness’ within themselves to their fellow neighbour = any person on the planet.

Luke 18v14 og I (JC) exclaim/state (to) you (disciples): ðDescended (from the temple) this one

Luke 18v14 og (having been) justified/{regarded as innocent}/righteous into the house of him.

Luke 18v14 = Yahweh accepted the tax-collector’s prayer and regarded him innocent because his synapse construction mapping was correct and thus he was able to enter into his household cleansed/purified before Yahweh.

Luke 18v14 og than {the (specific = that) one} (= Pharisee), because all/every (persons) exulting/elevating/{raising up}

Luke 18v14 og himself (will be) humbled/abased/{brought low}/humiliated.

Luke 18v14 og And the (one = person) humbling/abasing/{brought low}/humiliating himself

Luke 18v14 og will be exulted/elevated/{raised up}.

Luke 18v14 = Religious leaders exulting themselves over their congregations in the 1st part of their physical life will be humbled in the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium, but TCs imitating JC's ministry in humility before their listeners (1Cor.9v19-22) during the 1st part of their physical life shall be exulted as kings/priests in The Millennium to teach over cities - "5 and 10" in number.

I could fill the above with Bible citations.

But also I would like to draw the reader's attention to this common theme throughout The New Testament where it is often stated:

The First/Most (in society) shall become The Last/Least (in The Millennium), and the Last/Least (in society) shall become The First/Most (in The Millennium).

So we obviously reason that it is the leaders of The World (Religious/Political/Commercial) of today who generally, will become The Last/Least in society within The Millennium. Which by contrast, is precisely what Paul said of himself at 1Cor.4v9-13 and 2Tim.4v6-8.

208th Prophecy – No person must inhibit another person's access for The Accurate Knowledge to attain Sonship.

Allegory – repeat - children = persons who are weak in The Real Faith - invariably have very little knowledge (but can equally apply to worldly Christian leaders who have little or no Assurance or Fidelity to what they know).

480th Allegory – Disciples (in their present worldly naivety) = Worldly Religious Leaders presuming to hold The Knowledge back from humans who 'do not deserve' in their present state to gain 'The Knowledge'!

Allegory – repeat - Child = The mental attributes (spirit/desire/personality) to learn from The Environment.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Luke 18v15 og And (they) brought/{lead towards} (to the) him (JC) also babes/{young children}

Luke 18v15 og that them (he JC, would) touch/{attach oneself (spiritually)},

Luke 18v15 og and seeing/knowing/perceiving the disciples rebuked/censured/admonished/forbid them.

Luke 18v16 og And the JC {drew near}/summoned/invited them (= disciples) saying:

Luke 18v16 og Allow the children (to) come/appear/acquaint towards me (JC),

Luke 18v16 og also not prevent/forbid/hinder them, for of the (ones), (to the) suchlike is the kingdom of the God.

Luke 18v17 og Truly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you (who are able to gain The Word of God)

Luke 18v17 og whosoever not receives the kingdom of the God as/like (the) child,

Luke 18v17 og no not (= not able) enters/{pass through} into it.

Luke 18v17 The next section here is harsh, not to scold, but only to wake-up the reader – please carefully think about what is written.

How so abused is the understanding of this verse put out to The World! Expounded by those religious leaders who want control over the flock and The Bible made to look foolish and insipid by those atheists using what is taught as a valid and perfectly logical reason to reject Yahweh.

How wrong are both extremist groups!

Let me as usual quote a worldly Christian commentary (that is so typical of what is errantly taught):

"Should adults act like children?

Jesus does not call people to childish behaviour, but to childlike faith. The qualities of humility, trust, receptivity and the lack of self sufficiency all characterise the person of faith. The kingdom of God is not earned by human effort but received in childlike trust as a gift of the mercy and grace of God.

It is the devious/traitorous/treacherous nature of this piece that needs to be brought out into the open and discussed publicly!

It is precisely this portrayed message/attitude that the 'sensible/{rationally thinking}' atheists quite rightly balk at, and the religious leaders like to put out so that they remain unchallenged within their position, and worst, by not acting it out themselves within their own lives – comment made through the witness of today in the higher levels of the worldly religious establishments (supposedly 'closer' to The Almighty God) being the displayed hypocrisy that JC equally spoke of in his day.

First let me explain what JC really means.

Children have a vacant, but enquiring mind that desires to learn and thus fill this vacancy. They are developing their synapse construction mapping and thus creating a specifically individual person caused by their environment. And The Environment being (1) the current values/practices of The World of Satan and (2) a set of values initiated by The Word of Yahweh. It is the balance of the two that forms the completed character.

The child relies upon its environment for instruction and through feedback mechanisms from interaction within The Environment to create the synapse construction mapping. It is through this process that some parents say to their children "You are such a 'WHY' Bird", because the child is always asking questions to satisfy their desire to investigate the world and why The Environment is like it is.

Thus JC is saying: 'All humans are to have this investigative trait to find out The Truth by auditing what they know against what they have learnt previously (good or bad via this feedback approach).'

Thus we realise that other qualities come from this analytical approach being 'humility', 'love/agapao' between each other for society to operate in a righteous manner, and further 'lack of self-sufficiency', thus 'receptivity' to what Yahweh is delighted to give to those persons having these qualities.

Now let us analyse the worldly sound-bite 'commentary' containing no more than the 'pith of Truth'.

Where do we start?

"**Jesus does not call people to childish behaviour**" - Yes and No – contradictory comment of confusion (because we are called to 'childish behaviour' as I have just explained) – and this is absolutely typical of worldly Christian commentaries! We are to have the natural investigative trait/behaviour of a child rather than the closed mind of most adults (particularly religious adults). But we are not to have the selfish behaviour of a self-centred 'brutish' child (again a trait in some adults who like to control others [= the leaders of whatever persuasion/discipline/politics]).

So we reason this part is misleading.

"**but to childlike faith**" – What does this phrase really mean? When I speak to people about The Bible and when I ask them what "faith" means no one can actually explain it – so our religious leaders are using words that their listeners do not understand – a recipe for disaster – rather like the middle ages where the religious leaders spoke in a different language to those who are trying to learn – absolutely ridiculous/farcical! And many seduced/deceived worldly Christians are doing likewise now when speaking gibberish (supposedly in 'tongues')!

Therefore let me explain what "faith" means comprises of:

Knowledge = knowing/comprehending the absolute truth from Yahweh given via The Bible.

Assurance = The certainty of mind (based upon past experience) that what you understand from The Knowledge is correct.

Fidelity = The ability to reproduce accurately what you know within the certainty of your mind.

But this can still be blind faith – because The Knowledge is not accurate and has not been correctly assayed/tested/proved – and thus sourced from worldly sources = "Religion", as we sadly witness with suicidal bombers.

However, now with this accurate understanding of what "faith" means in a Biblical sense then let us apply it to the quote.

We quickly realise that the Bible scholars of this commentary do not actually understand about what they are talking! And because this passage is used throughout worldly Christianity to explain what this verse means, implies that “perhaps” (more later) they do not understand the word “faith” either if used in this context!

Why?

Because applying what we know of this definition of Faith then how can a child have faith while they are still learning?

Perhaps what is being implied is “entrusting” ‘upon what they know’ which is different to the definition of real faith of which The Bible speaks with “pistis” StrongsTM = 4102 being assurance and fidelity through the link encompassing words ‘belief’ and ‘faith’.

So again we reason this part is also misleading.

“**The qualities of humility, trust, receptivity and the lack of self sufficiency all characterise the person of faith.**” Yes but

But this does not answer the verse, these qualities flow when you have the necessary understanding and not before, else you are following upon Islamic misunderstanding that a child is perfect at birth – counter to what we have been told in The Bible that we are born in sin!

“lack of self-sufficiency” is the most absurd statement to make of a child, I have four children, now adults and the last thing they believed in was they were ‘not self-sufficient’ until it was proved to them! Remember we are viewing this through the child’s eyes rather than looking at them from an adults eyes – because that is the viewpoint specified by this typically faulty commentary!

The relationship of the other qualities – I have explained above.

This part we can reason is absolutely misleading.

“**The kingdom of God is not earned by human effort**” – Really? - I think a definition of “The kingdom of God” is required here.

If “The kingdom of God” is assumed to be upon “The Earth” as a resurrected human – then it is not earned by human effort!

If “The kingdom of God” is assumed to be in “The Heavens” as a resurrected Son of God – then it most certainly earned by human effort!

Both statements are clearly explained to us in The Bible as the website consistently shows within the text translated.

However worldly Christian leaders just ‘fudge’ the two together in some utter unrighteous mess because they do not have a clue to what The Bible means regarding the future of all humans and to what Yahweh’s Desire is of us during The Gospel Age (which will then change when we are in The Millennium).

Again this is the confusion that this website tries to untangle put out by some 18 centuries of worldly Christian misinformation.

1. JC’s Underserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice being made at his murder gives every single human another opportunity to get their life correct to Yahweh’s standards. This cannot be bought by anything that a human can do in the 1st part of their physical life through works.

Thus we all (but excluding charlatan Christian leaders) irrespective of what we do now shall be resurrected into The Millennium (1John,2v2).

2. However as we are constantly told in The Bible there is a small group (Luke.12v32, John.10v3,16) of humans who are elected/chosen by Yahweh from out of a pool of many humans (Matt.20v16, 22v14) who have access to the accurate knowledge. These individuals {pulled out}/elected/chosen by Yahweh are those persons who imitate JC during the 1st part of their physical life. By precisely imitating JC means they worked like JC and like Paul, worked hard (2Cor.11v24-28), being just like the apostles – of which he said of himself as being “less than them”. Thus these activities become the “{occupational efforts}/works/labours” (StrongsTM = 2041 used 100+ times in the New Testament) that Yahweh demands of those persons whom He, Yahweh has elected/chosen out of the pool of worldly Christians. These individuals are what I term in my writings as TCs elected from out of the worldly Christian Nation during The Gospel Age an example perhaps (because only Yahweh can decide) would be William Tyndale. So these individuals are not (necessarily), and most likely not the same individuals chosen by members of the worldly Christian nation to be their worldly leaders because The Religious Leaders hounded William Tyndale around Europe and garrotted/burnt him at the stake in France – his only crime was for translating and printing The Bible in English!

It is the TCs who are taken at The 1st Resurrection at JCg’s 1st 2nd C to become his Bride chosen by his Father Yahweh as the ‘Matchmaker’.

Thus these TCs are taken somewhere (perhaps to the heaven(s) to learn about their new role which is to occur in 3.5 years after The 1st Resurrection) to then come down figuratively as The New Temple within Yahweh’s organisation with assisting angels as The New Jerusalem coming down from heaven (out of the sky) at the start of The Millennium (Rev.21v1-4) – to train the resurrected humans unto righteousness.

This is the righteous explanation of what is soon to occur – so we ask ourselves:

“Do our worldly Christian leaders who put out that commentary know of what they are speaking?”

Clearly not!

But it is precisely what Satan wants preached because the natural extension of this reasoning is that we do not work to imitate JC, because Satan = Resister = Opposer = Adversary to Yahweh, and Satan desires to frustrate what Yahweh Desires of us.

So Satan puts out confusion through his cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15), because for ultimate salvation we need to produce works that imitate JC and we either do it now with the opportunity to become a TC and perhaps obtain The Prize or later in The Millennium where it then becomes our last opportunity to learn and practice righteousness.

Please see “Satan’s desire” and “Yahweh’s Desire” in glossary to understand what is occurring on this planet today!

Clearly religious works (being man-made laws originating from Satan) as I explain elsewhere cannot save us!

We now realise this part of the quoted commentary is very dangerous because it has confused what is expected of us by Yahweh!

“**but received in childlike trust as a gift of the mercy and grace of God.**” What does this really mean?

Again in speaking to people who call themselves “Christians”, do not know what “grace” means, so this is not a good start - to use a word in the commentary and not explain it! But it has been slid in with a few other ‘nice sounding’ words so the whole phase must be correct! Or is it?

Well let us now reason upon it!

Perhaps get some understanding into the words 1st so that we know what is being spoken of here.

“Grace” = gifts and favours.

“Mercy” = being an authority able to {leave-aside}/forgive the wrong-doings/works of a subordinate. To not exact full recompense for a fault.

“Gift” = something freely given without charge but absorbed into “grace”.

“trust” = totally convinced/accepting based upon knowledge of an authenticity/capability of anything.

“God” = The Absolute Entity of The Universe, all and everything is subject to His Desire. “He (makes) becomes Who/What He chooses to become”.

Well how do those definitions pan out in the phrase and the context?

“The kingdom of God is not received through works but received in a childlike conviction/acceptance based upon knowledge of an authenticity/capability as something freely given without charge of {leaving aside}/forgiving the wrong works and gifts and favours of Yahweh.” It seems to have the correct ‘sound-bite’ elements within it, but then peering/scrutinising more deeply, then a few holes open up.

1. We have already explained some humans are considered righteous through their works (Heb.11v1-16 for example) by Yahweh so this presents an immediate problem in this commentary.
2. We know that a child cannot have the absolute knowledge, because they must learn it from an environmental source during the 1st part of their life. Paul also said that we are not to be babes feeding from milk, but to be mature with the solid food of The Bible knowledge. So what source is the information/knowledge in what we are to trust - Yahweh or The World? Thus the commentary not being specific leads to confusion – for in what are we to trust? Thus we have this simplistic projection from the text of ‘innocent’ acceptability – but the environment does not give innocence which is precisely why we are to live the 1st part of our physical life in Satan’s present worldly system!
3. Is Yahweh giving us a freely given gift of trust? Most certainly not, that has to be worked at to gain The Knowledge by reading The Bible as we are instructed to do and it is by imbuing The Word of God that we have JCg’s presence/parousia operating within us. Is it the kingdom of the heavens given to us as a ‘freely given gift’? Most certainly not, it is only attainable to those who precisely imitate JC and this is hard (John.6v60), given as a prize (1Cor.9v24-26) that is not given to everyone who enters the race. All individuals of The

Christian Nation enter into The Race (Paul's simile) but only one wins The Price in each event. As we have been told: "We are to strive/{work hard} to enter the narrow gate." (Matt. 7v12-14).

4. The sinful works are covered/atoned by JC's Underserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice, so that Yahweh is able give mercy by using His HS to resurrect us again from our = The 1st death (being just "asleep"). From then on, we are to learn and practice righteousness under the rule of JCg and His assistants being the kings/priests (TCs) with Satan restrained ('chained') during The Millennium (Rev.20v1-6).
5. The gifts and favours from Yahweh is actually all the attributes of His HS that He makes available to us through JCg who as The Word of God then dispenses This Knowledge within those TCs of The World who are given this opportunity to make it grow. The TCs build upon The Word of God and thus gain the HS and Yahweh makes an assessment at the end of the 1st part of their physical life whether they have sufficiently fulfilled His Desire of them in the way/manner they used His HS to perfect their mind (and thus perfect the 2nd part of their spiritual life).

Well after all that – can the reader see how misleading the half-truths, half-lies (very much as Satan did in The Garden of Eden) within this quoted commentary put out by worldly religious leaders operating within worldly Christianity?

Utter incompetence displayed. That is why I call them "Rogue Traders"!

It leads to confusion as Paul says: "An indistinct trumpet call" (1Cor.14v8) so that it leads to lawlessness and people all do their own things – just as we see in The World today some 20000 (1990 CE) and now 37000 (2010 CE) Christian denominations – only set up by the leaders because clearly they do not read nor understand exactly what The Bible is telling them! Else they would not write such things! "You know them by their fruit!" And then they pull in the duped masses because they do not read nor understand The Bible either. But it can be said: At least some members of the congregation are genuine in trying to find The Truth but they are sadly held back by those worldly religious leaders giving 'just enough' almost as the civil or secret service does "on a need to know basis only" but only to perpetuate their position!

I only write this – not to scold, but because I feel so deeply about Yahweh's Word being pushed through the 'mincer' of Satan's world that mashes up Yahweh's Word into utter confusion so that people are lost without knowing where to go for "The Disclosing Truth" which is hid from view by their worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders!

So why do worldly religious leaders put out what is just so blatantly misleading?

1. Charitably, I would say many do not know themselves what The Bible really means (being utterly spiritually blind – Luke.6v39)!
2. For others it is the power/influence/prestige they hold over their duped acolytes.
3. Some persons have been pressed down by The Religious Edifice over them, that now supports their fleshly needs so they cannot speak out.
4. Others just do not care, just reciting 'the worldly creed' – and are in it because they cannot do anything else in the world (Luke.16v3)!

I repeat here what I state elsewhere, not all Christian Leaders are like this, there is the 'odd' Nicodemus, so I ask the reader to audit their minister against what The Bible demands of them. But to do this you also need to personally read The Bible and inculcate its principals upon your heart/{seat of motivation}. A true Christian minister, if they were following what The Bible teaches us would then drive you to take their place either full time either preaching/teaching full time or around your secular work and entertainment being a full 24/7 to spread The Word of God to all humans to your own hurt (using your 'spare' time – 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc).

Those leaders who do not do this, and thus like what their position gives them – are far from what The Bible teaches us to expect from them!

They have inculcated the wrong spirit/personality/desires/traits which is worldly – irrespective of how many times they cheaply use the word "love"!

209th Prophecy – Only those humans who are able to turn their backs upon the self-indulgences of this world can expect Sonship to Yahweh in The Millennium (to thus become a TC).

210th Prophecy – In time, after The Millennium, JC's statement about Yahweh will be shown to be utterly true.

481st Allegory – "v20" = Fulfil the 2 Laws of JC located at Mark.12v30-31.

482nd Allegory – trade = exchange your worldly ties for the things that Yahweh considers as being important.

483rd Allegory – distribute = Unpaid/free time (living perhaps on the back of the sold "trade") imitating JC's ministry.

Allegory – repeat - beggars = Any human recognising they are poor in The Knowledge of fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

484th Allegory – "Heavenly Treasure" = Your synapse construction will be acceptable to Yahweh for Sonship.

485th Allegory – "follow me" = precisely imitate me = Awakened as a Son of God at JC's 1st 2nd C.

486th Allegory – Sorrowful = Are persons who find JC "a stumbling stone" because the lure of The World too strong.

Luke 18v18 og Also inquired/demanded/sought/questioned (a) certain/particular (person) (the) him (JC)

Luke 18v18 og {first in rank}/ruler/magistrate/prince exclaiming/stating:

Luke 18v18 og õTeacher/Instructor/Master {intrinsically good}/{well being}/ideal;

Luke 18v18 og What (shall I) do/work/yield/produce/perform (so that) life everlasting/perpetual/forever

Luke 18v18 og (I may) inherit ?

Luke 18v18 = What shall I do so that I might attain (guaranteed) life and thus become part of Yahweh's family as a TC if worked out now in the 1st part of his physical life.

Luke 18v19 og And said (to the) him the JC:

Luke 18v19 og õWhy me (you) exclaim/state (the) {intrinsically good}/{well being}/ideal?

Luke 18v19 og No one (the) {intrinsically good}/{well being}/ideal

Luke 18v19 og if not (= except) Singularly/One õThe Specific Godõ (= Yahweh) .

Luke 18v19 Note: The context being relative to JC then 'the index pointer' automatically points to Yahweh.

Luke 18v20 og The Commands/Prescriptions (you) know/understand/perceive (Ex.20v12-16):

Luke 18v20 og Not {do adultery}, not {do murder}, not {do steal}, not {do bear false witness},

Luke 18v20 og honour the father (of the) you, also the mother (of the) you.õ

Luke 18v21 og And (he = ruler) said:

Luke 18v21 og õThese (things) all/every (one) (I have) guarded/preserved/{kept safe} (= loyally followed these commandments)

Luke 18v21 og from youth/{newness (= baby)} (of the) me.õ

Luke 18v22 og And hearing/listening these (words), the JC said (to the) him:

Luke 18v22 og õYet there is one (thing) (to) you (is) lacking/wanting/absent/failing;

Luke 18v22 og all/every (thing) {as much}/whatsoever (as you) have/possess/hold {be busy trading}/barter/sell.

Luke 18v22 Thus use your money to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of you.

Luke 18v22 og Also distribute/{give throughout a crowd} (to the ones = persons) poor/beggars;

Luke 18v22 og also (you will) have/possess/hold treasure in (to the) heaven(s),

Luke 18v22 og also {come quickly to me and this place} follow/{become in union}/accompany (the) me (JC).

Luke 18v22 = Yet there is one thing that you are lacking/{failing in} to achieve (guaranteed) everlasting life (= to become a TC), which is, that everything you have/own, you must trade with and distribute to people being poor (in spiritual knowledge – **not** material need), then you will possess treasure in heaven (to mean positive/beneficial synapse construction to be downloaded in to a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to become king/priest), also become in union with me (= imitate JC).

It is misunderstood by so many people that if you are materially wealthy then there is no possibility to become a TC. This is just **not** true. This is never stated anywhere in The Bible. However we are told:-

We are told it is very difficult for a wealthy person to enter through the small/tight gate, but not impossible.

We are told that **the love/desire** of money is the root of all evil, thus it is **the desire/drive** for money that exposes evil but **not** just possessing money.

Thus we understand that the key point is: "What does the particular human entrust in."

Is it in worldly things, or do they put themselves out in difficulty so that imitating JC comes first within their lives?

Money does not buy happiness, but it **only brings opportunity**. The point being that:

What does the human do with this **increased opportunity** that money brings?

This is the point that JC is making to this specific person.

How are you going to use the money that you have?

Are you going to be like the 2 and 5 talent men where we trade (as we are told here v22) with what the master (JCg) has given us to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. This is only done by precisely imitating JC (by becoming in union with JCg - as The Word of God) to **accurately** preach The Word of Yahweh to our neighbours in The World.

But this person chose to rely upon what (being the worldly security =) the earthly riches gave him. Thus he left sorrowful because he was now split within his mental reasoning, he had found his **snare**{stumbling block} that JC had become to him in what was stated.

However an opposite example was Joseph of Arimathea (Matt.27v57) who was rich **and** was JC's disciple. Thus this rich man would use and work with his wealth (thus trading) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of him. Which he clearly did. He obviously had enough money to buy/make a sepulchre in a prestigious place beforehand for himself, but **immediately** donated it for the use of JC as an example of perhaps so many other examples where he put **JC before himself**.

Now a note on singular/plural heaven(s).

One Greek source has singular and the other Greek source plural.

Does this invalidate what I state?

The singular and dual examples may be due to Copyist (incorrectly) believing (or instructed) a plural heaven should not be used – but rather singular and made the change which has subsequently rippled through the ages.

Any discrepancies between the different scribes of the gospels of singular and plural (as I explain elsewhere) had their **VALID** and **ACCURATE** understanding by looking at the same thing from a different angle. Where with heaven(s) regarding The Treasure **is** stored by Yahweh (in the heavens) and then becomes used at some later date to program 'the new self' with our individual personality within the heaven (singular) (zone pertaining to the Earth) where we will exist within The Future Millennium.

It is essential to realise that **accuracy has been maintained** (thus Divinely Inspired) because accuracy is maintained when viewed as The Complete Picture. For instance the plan view of a car shows no wheels – but one side elevation shows 2 wheels, the other elevation shows the other 2 wheels – no one elevation is wrong – provided The Whole is accurate – Likewise is The Bible – and it is this aspect that I am trying to convey in my writings! Rather than find a discrepancy in two views and then irrationally declare The Whole to be false – as is The Worldly methodology – perhaps those advocates cannot hold more than one view in their mind?

Luke 18v23 og And the (one = ruler) hearing/listening these (words) {grieved all over}/{very sorrowful} became,

Luke 18v23 og for (he) was {very rich}/{extremely wealthy} exceedingly/vehemently.

Luke 18v24 og And (when) seen/understood/perceived (the) him (ruler) the JC {grieved all over}/{very sorrowful}

Luke 18v24 og {became to be} said:

Luke 18v24 There are two opinions here on how this verse 24 should be translated/interpreted:

1. The many centuries of **worldly** traditional Greek scholarship or.
2. What I propose – just to be different, but moreover **to provoke valid questioning!**

1. Traditional translation (actually KJV):

"And when JC saw that he was very sorrowful he said:"

2. My understanding of the verse (being closer to the original Greek):

"And when seeing him, JC very sorrowful became, said:"

Personally I think my written translation is more accurate for several reasons:

1. Firstly and most importantly it does not 'screw up' or mince the Greek word structure.
2. There are a number of instances where the Greek is 'screwed up' like this and where it does occur, then inconsistency within The Bible message occurs!
Thus naturally when circumstances like this occur then it requires investigation – I just do not accept the statement: "Just because it has always been done like this, then it is correct!" which seems to be the prevailing attitude of a number of academics!
3. We are already told that the rich person is sorrowful – so why immediately repeat it, unless naturally JC has **true empathy** with this person who sincerely wanted to have eternal life and JC really wanted to be in the position to help this person.
4. Then we have v24 that follows on logically from the interpretation as given in (3) above.

So there we have it! We must justify our reasoning! The statement: "We have **always** understood it this way – is just **not** good enough!"

Please also check the translation given in the direct Greek structure above. It is sad that I have to resort to the original Greek because the present **worldly** understanding in places is so far from the target ("missing the mark") of the original 1st Century Christianity teaching.

Parable – Greater worldly opportunity makes for more difficulty in a human to dedicate their life to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, being a restraining lifestyle (**use of time**) that will inevitable cramp their worldly opportunities.

211th Prophecy – The opportunity to self-indulge (is easier with money) will handicap access to become a Son of God.

487th Allegory – rich man = 'a person with opportunity' but sadly is likely to divest this opportunity to edify The World. (see likewise Luke.16v19-22+ = a person who is rich in The Word of God but keeps it to himself and not edify others).

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

488th Allegory – camel = either is a camel **or** it means 'a rope' see notes below.

489th Allegory – eye = either it is a small gateway in the wall of Jerusalem **or** it is the eye of a fishing net needle.

Luke 18v24 og How/{In what manner} hardly/impracticality the (persons) the riches/{useful (= opportunity)}/wealth

Luke 18v24 og having/possessing/holding (shall) enter/{pass through} into kingdom of the God.

Luke 18v25 og For easier/{better for toil}/simpler it is (the) camel through (the) eye (of the) needle

Luke 18v25 og (to) enter/{pass through}.

Luke 18v25 As I stated earlier – it **not** impossible but very difficult. The worldly distractions (being opportunities) that riches bring to those persons having the ability to fill their life with what money can buy out of The World (and in most instances does) take their mind and desire from emulating JC. If a person has money (hence opportunity) then the tendency use it on themselves to explore where this self-gratification can take the individual! But in doing so, we would be feeding the synapse construction that grows/waxes selfishness rather than towards humility to promote a subservient lifestyle to the Desire of Yahweh, where it is this that JCg (as The Word of God) is directing us towards – so that driven by agapao we may edify our neighbour (being the spiritual condition of knowledge) that in this worldly system will bring about our hurt (because true love [agapao] will offend some [hypocritical] people).
Please see Mark.10v25 or Matt.19v24 for the full explanation of this verse.

212th Prophecy – *What mankind finds impossible, Yahweh shall “make become what/who He chooses to become”.*

Luke 18v26 og And said the (ones = disciples) (having) heard/listened:
 Luke 18v26 og ðAlso who (is) able/capable (to be) delivered/protected/saved/{made whole}/preserved?
 Luke 18v27 og And the (one = JC) said:
 Luke 18v27 og The (things) impossible/unable/weak/incapable with men, possible/powerful/capable/mighty
 Luke 18v27 og is with to the God (Yahweh).

Luke 18v27 See 1Cor.3v6 where we read that the TCs sow and water The Word of God into The World, but it is Yahweh who makes this Knowledge grow within a recipient – whereupon it this Knowledge that enables the person to grow in the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this word of sin and thus makes Yahweh’s Desire manifest within The Environment thereby operating with the HS to the yield more TCs to sow and water, etc. Can the reader see the virtuous circle of this reasoning?

And behind all this we know that: “Yahweh” = “I make become who/what I choose to become.”

Prophecy – repeat – *Precisely imitate JC’s ministry and Yahweh will choose you to become a Son of God.*

490th Allegory – “v29” = TCs during The Gospel Age who have forsaken everything to imitate JC’s ministry.

491st Allegory – *forsaken everything = anything that dilutes the time put in to imitate JC’s ministry work.*

Allegory – *for reason of me = precisely imitate JC = come in his name/character/authority.*

492nd Allegory – *manifold = massive increase in yield.*

493rd Allegory – *everlasting life inherit = guaranteed life inherited as being a Son of God = like JCg.*

Luke 18v28 og And said the Peter:
 Luke 18v28 og ðBehold/Look. We (TCs) forsaken/{left behind}/{laid aside} all/every (worldly thing)
 Luke 18v28 og also followed/{became in union}/accompanied (the) you (JC, as The Word of God).
 Luke 18v29 og And the (one = JC) said to them:
 Luke 18v29 og ðTruly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you (TCs as receptive individuals),
 Luke 18v29 og because {no one/person} {there is} who forsaken/{left behind}/{laid aside} house,
 Luke 18v29 og or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children {for the sake}/{on account}/{by reason}
 Luke 18v29 og of the kingdom of the God.
 Luke 18v30 og Who no not (= not able) {receive in full}/{as a host} manifold/{many times more}
 Luke 18v30 og in to the time/occasion/season (to) this (specific occasion = The Millennium),
 Luke 18v30 og Where in The Millennium, The kingdom of God becomes a physical reality within The Environment covering all of society.
 Luke 18v30 og also in to the age/{course of time} to the coming life everlasting/perpetuity.
 Luke 18v30 og JC is speaking here specifically of TCs who have imitated JC’s ministry and forsaken all worldly thoughts and by extension visibly seen by the (craving for) material things having been jettisoned out of one’s life. Because of this during the 1st part of a TC’s physical life they will be feasting upon The Word of God and consequently be developing so much more HS to operate within them {as a host} to be yielding more profit (of the next generation of TCs as the “30, 60 and 100 yield” or the 5 and 2 talent stewards), so that in The Millennium as physically resurrected/transfigured Sons of God in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies given the responsibility over greater things as hosts over The Resurrected World comprising of perfected DNA fleshly bodied humans entering the 2nd part of their physical life to teach them righteousness and thereby correspondingly to be perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life (based upon JC’s ministry - as The Word of God) being imbued for eternal life.

Again can the reader see the virtuous nature of what is to occur - which is precisely as taught in The Bible - but is **never** taught by our worldly Christian leaders, because up to 2012 CE (being the time of this revision review) I have **never** heard them teach it (= The Real Gospel) to their devotees!

I personally think that they do not believe it and thus only live for the ‘here and now’ having their roots firmly planted in this system of things (and thus not being sojourners) hence their continual use of the word “hope” instead of “The Expectation” (that comes from knowledge)! Else surely they should be shouting out this wonderful news!

Prophecy – repeat - *That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by The Religious Leaders.*

Prophecy – repeat - *JC would be awakened on the 3rd day – by Yahweh to become The Former Son of God (JCg).*

213th Prophecy – *JC shall be delivered to The Romans, who would scourge and then publically execute him.*

Luke 18v31 og And {received near}/{associated intimately with}/{assume office}/learn the 12 (disciples),
 Luke 18v31 og (JC) said towards them (in prophecy):
 Luke 18v31 og ðBehold/Look. {We are} ascending into Jerusalem,
 Luke 18v31 og also {fully accomplished}/completed/concluded all/every (things) the writings
 Luke 18v31 og through of the prophets to the Son of the man(kind).
 Luke 18v32 og For (he will be) surrendered/{offered up}/delivered/betrayed to the nations,
 Luke 18v32 og also (he will be) mocked/derided/jeered/scoffed,
 Luke 18v32 og also (he will be) insulted/abused/reproached also (he will be) spat upon,
 Luke 18v33 og Also (having been) flogged/scourged/whipped (they will) murder/slay/kill (the) him;
 Luke 18v33 og also to the next day (be dead to cover us over The Great Sabbath), to the third (day) (he shall) {stand up}/arise.
 Luke 18v34 og Also they (= disciples) none (of) these (things) understood/comprehended,

Luke 18v34 og also was the saying/utterance/topic this (*specific subject*) (*having been*) hidden/concealed/{covered over}
 Luke 18v34 og from them also not they knew/understood the (*things*) (*being*) exclaimed/stated (*of this prophecy by JC*).
 Luke 18v34 *As we read here and told elsewhere, the disciples just did not understand what was going on - one might reason "selective hearing" had taken place - a very common characteristic in humans - ignore what they do not like to hear and only imbue what people like to hear (used to maximum effect by charlatan Christian leaders to build up their personal flock [of corralled farmed cattle]). But to be charitable t the disciples the last 3.5 years would have been like a whirlwind of activity to them. However upon reflection over The Word of God as expressed by Yahweh through the HS made manifest within The Environment at Pentecost ([Acts.2v1-47] after JCg went to his Father so that he was in a position to dispense the HS of understand to his TCs) then they were able to understand exactly what and why things had to occur in exactly the manner they did.*

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC universally recognised as The Son of (King) David.

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all to be made well.

Luke 18v35 og And it occurred in to the {drawing near}/approaching into Jericho,
 Luke 18v35 og (*one = person*) blind (*a*) certain/particular (*one*) was {sitting down}/residing
 Luke 18v35 og beside the roadway begging.
 Luke 18v36 og And hearing/listening (*of the*) crowd {travelling/passing through}
 Luke 18v36 og (*he*) asked/enquired what might/could (*be*) this (*commotion of people*).
 Luke 18v37 og And (*they*) reported/announced/declared (*to the*) him:
 Luke 18v37 og -Because JC the Nazarene {coming near}/{passing by}.ø
 Luke 18v38 og Also (*he = blind man*) {shouted loudly}/{cried out}/{made a hullabaloo} exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 18v38 og ðJesus, son of David, compassion/{show mercy}/pity me.ö
 Luke 18v39 og Also the (*ones = persons*) {leading before}/preceding rebuked/admonished/censured/forbid (*to the*) him,
 Luke 18v39 og that (*he*) be quiet/silent/dumb.
 Luke 18v39 og And he much more {screamed/shrieked out}: ðSon of David, compassion/{show mercy}/pity me.ö
 Luke 18v40 og And standing/staunch the JC commanded/urged/incited (*the*) him (*to be*) {led/brought/guided}
 Luke 18v40 og towards him.
 Luke 18v40 og And {drawing near}/approaching (*of the*) him, (*JC*) asked/inquired (*the*) him exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 18v41 og ðWhat (*to*) you desire/delight/{have pleasure} (*that I*) do/work/yield/produce/perform?ö
 Luke 18v41 og And the (*one = blind man*) said: ðLord that (*I may*) {recover my sight}/{see again}.ö
 Luke 18v42 og Also the JC said (*to the*) him:
 Luke 18v42 og ð{See again}! The faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (*of the*) you
 Luke 18v42 og (*has*) delivered/protected/saved/{made whole}/persevered you.ö
 Luke 18v43 og Also immediately (*he*) {saw again}, also followed/{became in union}/accompanied (*to the*) him (*JC*),
 Luke 18v43 og glorifying/honouring/magnifying the God (*Yahweh*) also all/every/{the whole} the people
 Luke 18v43 og (*having*) seen/known/perceived gave/bestowed praise to the God (*Yahweh*).
 Luke 18v35-43 *Please see commentary given at Mark.10v46 which explains why the singular is used here as compared with Matthew's account (Matt.20v29-34). Where we know that Matthew was a former tax collector and therefore an inherent trait was showing itself to be 'getting the numbers correct' and less particular on the more personal side as given by Mark's close contact with just the one person out of the two there.*

214th Prophecy – The Word of God shall be made available to those specific persons who endeavour (by effort) to know (= commit to) The Word of God - when it “knocks at the door” to dine with you (Rev.3v20).

494th Allegory – “v3-4” = Zaccheus put himself out on a limb publicly through effort to seek JC (likewise Brethren).

495th Allegory – tax-collector = an intelligent human who recognised that there was more to life than just money – he thus demonstrated by effort to search for The Absolute Truth and found it via JC.

496th Allegory – “v8” = a personality change from that of The World to that of edifying your neighbour over yourself.

597th Allegory – deliverance = a personality has been acquired worthy of eternal life.

Allegory – repeat - Abraham = Yahweh.

498th Allegory – “v9” = The person has possibly become a future Son of God (provided they now imitate JC).

215th Prophecy – JCg came onto this planet (John.3v16) to save all humans from annihilation (1John.2v2) provided they are prepared to imitate his lifestyle (either now for sonship or later in The Millennium as their last opportunity).

Luke 19v1 og Also entering/{passing through} (*JC*) {travelled throughout} the Jericho.
 Luke 19v2 og Also behold/look! (*A*) Man by name/known/characterise (*who was*) called Zaccheus,
 Luke 19v2 og also he was (*a*) {chief tax-collector}, also he was {very rich}/{extremely wealthy}.
 Luke 19v3 og Also (*he*) desired/endeavoured/sought (*to*) see/know/perceive the JC who (*JC*) is.
 Luke 19v3 og Also not (*he was*) able/capable from of the crowd,
 Luke 19v3 og because to the statue/maturity/size little/puny/small (*he*) was.
 Luke 19v4 og Also (*having*) {run forward/ahead}/outstripping/preceding before (*he*) ascended/climbed upon
 Luke 19v4 og (*a*) sycamore-tree that (*he*) see/know/perceive (*the*) him (*JC*),
 Luke 19v4 og because through that (*specific*) intended/necessary/actions (*route/pathway*) {travel through}.
 Luke 19v5 og Also as (*he = JC*) came/appeared upon the place/spot (*then*) {looking up}/{receiving sight}
 Luke 19v5 og the JC saw/knew/perceived (*the*) him (*Zaccheus*), also (*he = JC*) said towards (*the*) him:
 Luke 19v5 og ðZaccheus hurry/quickly descend/{come down}, for today in to the house (*of the*) you
 Luke 19v5 og {it is necessary}/behoves/must/ought me (*to*) abide/stay/tarry/dwell.ö

Luke 19v6 og Also hurrying/rapidly/quickly (*he = Zaccheus*) descended/{came down}
 Luke 19v6 og also {entertained/hospitable/welcome}d under his roof} (*the*) him (*JC*) rejoicing/cheerfully/gladness.
 Luke 19v7 og Also (*when they = the crowd*) saw/knew/perceived {absolutely all} (*things*)
 Luke 19v7 og {complained/murmured throughout the crowd} exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 19v7 *Probably initiated by The Religious Leaders and/or by their spies within the crowd gathering The Evidence!*
 Luke 19v7 og ðBecause with (*a*) sinner/offending man (*JC*) entered/{pass through}
 Luke 19v7 og (*to*) {loosen down}/lodge/{throw down (*ones clothes*)}.ö
 Luke 19v8 og And standing/staunch Zaccheus said towards the Lord:
 Luke 19v8 og ðBehold/Look! The half of the possessions/{things at hand}/{pertaining to sustenance} (*of the*) me,
 Luke 19v8 og Lord, I {hand over}/give/relinquish to the {(*ones*) poor}/beggars.
 Luke 19v8 og Also if any/certain/particular (*one = person*) any/certain/particular (*thing*)
 Luke 19v8 og I defrauded/extorted/{falsely taken/accused}
 Luke 19v8 og I {give over}/requite/recompense/reward fourfold/{four times as much}.ö
 Luke 19v9 og And said towards (*the*) him (= *Zaccheus*) the JC:
 Luke 19v9 og ðBecause today salvation/rescue/deliverance to the house (*to*) this (*has*) {become to be},
 Luke 19v9 og {even as much} also he (*the*) son of Abraham is.

Luke 19v9 *This is not written as a conclusion, but only as a start. JC has "knocked at the door and Zaccheus had supper with him" (Rev.3v20-21), if he progresses then when JCg goes to the heavens to be with his Father, Yahweh (in about 4 to 6 weeks of this incident), then ideally Zaccheus will progress with The Word of God (through contact with the disciples) and thus grow in stature with the HS in a measure applicable to the capability to this person, Zaccheus - if deemed competent to handle/use it.*

The term "Son of Abraham" always means now during The Gospel Age where a person is grafted into The New Spiritual Israel (elected/selected out of The Fleshly Israel – now The Christian Nation – of The 2nd Covenant with Yahweh) to become a Son of God. (Where "Abraham" means "The Loving Father" which is the same term given to Yahweh).

Luke 19v10 og For came/appeared/acquainted the son of the man(*kind*) (*to*) desire/seek/search/endeavour
 Luke 19v10 og also deliver/protect/save/preserve/{make whole} the (*one = any human*)
 Luke 19v10 og (*being*) lost/perishing/{being destroyed}

Luke 19v10 *Where for any human who has existed on this planet over the some 6000 years would face annihilation upon their death had it not been for JC's (1) ministry for us to purify our/The Mind and (2) Ransom Sacrifice to righteously enable Yahweh to awaken/rouse/resuscitate us into a perfected body which can last for an eternity provided we purify the mind upon The Word of God during the 2nd part of our physical life. Thus we have the 2nd part of our physical life to purify the 2nd part of our spiritual life enabling us to live for an eternity in the physical reality of The Kingdom of God (in The Millennium) made possible by Yahweh and The Early Adopters of both the 1st and 2nd Covenants (as The [2] Remnant[s] of [the 2 Epochs of] 'Israel that return back to The Lord – Isa.10v20-22).*

What does this mean?

The reason why JCg being 'the specific god' of us, came upon this Earth in fleshy 'son of mankind' body was because "he loved The World (= life from "Kosmos" StrongsTM = 2889 = "adornment/decoration") so much that as the son of Yahweh he came down to this Earth" to become (1) The Word of God to train our mind and (2) as The Ransom Sacrifice for all those humans who precisely imitate him (by imbuing The Word of God within our minds). Either now during The Gospel Age to become Sons of God (Yahweh) or during the last opportunity within The Millennium to become 'only' the 'sons of JCg' in fleshy bodies (Just as Adam and Eve were when created by JCg).

Without this Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice from JC then our Death would be utter annihilation (irrespective of any worldly leader representing false worldly religions may 'preach'), but now this has changed to become The 1st Death, which JC calls "asleep" (John.11v11-14) until our "awakening/rousing/resuscitation" (= resurrection) into the 2nd part of our physical life made righteously possible by JC's work(s) and technically possible by Yahweh's HS.

Thus our immediate (now termed The 1st) Death would have been, quote: "lost/perishing/{being destroyed}/annihilation", but now it becomes "asleep" which is what The Bible calls in our terms as being "kill, die, murdered, slain", but these are not final terms because they only effect the fleshy body (= the 1st part of our physical life) and not the retained synapse construction mapping that Yahweh downloads into a new perfected body upon our future resurrection!

Why?

Because Yahweh can righteously (because of JC's Ransom Sacrifice) be in the position to use His power made manifest (termed the HS) to legitimately retain our synapse construction mapping (= The Heavenly Treasure – see glossary) to then use it again without being accused of being unrighteous against His Decree which effectively stated: 'Sin and (begin to) die (everlasting)' (Gen.2v17 directly countered by Satan Gen.3v4 [as The Opposer/Adversary to Yahweh]). And thus otherwise, without JC performing what he had done, then Satan would counter 'a resurrection for humans' as being unrighteous – therefore proposing Righteous Yahweh to be unrighteous! See "Satan's desire" in glossary.

Parable – The Slaves with 10, 5, 1 Minas – Christian Leaders given responsibility perform differently – some gain more TCs, while those of The World put their talents into self-indulgences of The World (stored in the earth).

216th Prophecy Keep watching because no entity knows when Yahweh ends The Gospel Age to shut the door to sonship

217th Prophecy – No person knows when JCg will come at the 1st 2nd C – only when his Father gives JCg full authority.

218th Prophecy – Only those humans who make interest on JCg's investment in them will become sons of God.

219th Prophecy – Humans will be given according to their capabilities and rewarded up to their capabilities.

499th Allegory – nobleman = JCg of high-ranking birth (whose Father was Yahweh).

500th Allegory – "to amass a kingdom" = JCg during The Gospel Age constructing The Basis for "The Inheritance".

501st Allegory – "man travelling afar" = JCg physically leaving the Earth for 2000 years or so.

502nd Allegory – townsfolk = The religious leaders' (of both eras) presumption of being entrusted with Yahweh's Word.

503rd Allegory – "v14" = The religious leaders through The Gospel Age frustrating Yahweh's Desire (eg the murder of William Tyndale being a notable example of a specific person trying to fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

504th Allegory – "v15" = The 1st 2nd C of JCg making real The Decision (= The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement) already decided upon by Yahweh at the end of the 1st part of their physical life – when they 'fell' "Asleep".

505th Allegory – foremost/best = a TC who could be considered like The Apostle Paul.

506th Allegory – “v17” = TC’s elected out from The Gospel Age, like The Apostle Paul, converted many humans to become like TCs themselves. Thus those TC’s like Paul can have responsibility over another 10 cities in The Millennium to teach them righteousness as foremost Sons of God.

507th Allegory – “v18-19” = TC’s elected out from The Gospel Age, having lesser capability than that of The Apostle Paul, converted a few humans to become like TCs themselves. Thus those TC’s with less capability than Paul can have responsibility over perhaps only 5 cities in The Millennium to teach them righteousness as ‘lessor’ Sons of God.

508th Allegory – “slave with 1” = Worldly Christian Leader brings no TC’s in to Sonship during the 1st part of their life

509th Allegory – “v20” = The Knowledge to bring congregations to Sonship was hidden in preference to self-indulgence

510th Allegory – “feared” = The responsibility was too great to imitate JC’s ministry – this one preferred to fall back into the world of mutual self-indulgency (= worldly Christian religious leader).

511th Allegory – exacting = The Task to imitate JC’s ministry required fidelity – but the worldly Christian leader chose the easy, wide path (Matt. 7v12-14) to indulge their congregation with worldly concepts/ideas/‘wisdom’.

512th Allegory – “lift up” = collecting the TCs at the 1st 2nd C (being The 1st Resurrection).

513th Allegory – “not lay down” = JCg relied upon the TCs throughout The Gospel Age to put in some seriously hard work imitating JC’s ministry as best as they were able – and ignored anything that this world might offer as impediment

514th Allegory – “harvest” = collecting the TCs at the 1st 2nd C.

515th Allegory – “not scattered” = JCg relied upon the TCs throughout The Gospel Age to put in some seriously hard work imitating JC’s ministry as best as they were able – and ignored anything that this world might offer as impediment

516th Allegory – “v21” = The Knowledge to bring congregations to Sonship was hidden in preference to self-indulgence

517th Allegory – Judge = The statement is open depending upon the severity. Yahweh made The Decision that this worldly Christian leader was useless and not suitable material for Sonship – but if this specific leader was not too evil then they might be resurrected in this instance to be judged at the end of The Millennium by JCg and the 144000 sons of God that might be a judgement to everlasting life if serious reform has occurred during the 2nd part of their physical life – else if stubborn, then it shall be annihilation at The 2nd Death.

518th Allegory – “You knew ...” = This can only be speaking of a worldly Christian Leader because it is only they who know JC (= studied The Word of God) and of his ministry – it cannot refer to a member of another religion (or atheist)!

519th Allegory – “silver” = “The Treasure” forming the synapse construction worthy of sonship. Payment of services (see Malachi 3v3, Matt24v15).

520th Allegory – Brokers = General religious leaders vying/presenting knowledge of The Almighty God – but may be Jewish or Islamic (or general Christian scholars – but presently atheists) – knowing errors in their religion but would be prepared to take up this more logical knowledge (become converted) and thus ‘run with it’ to teach their own recipients – and thus bring into JCg’s fold the TC’s out from their own recipients.

521st Allegory – “v26-27” = Any vestiges of HS assigned to them for the teaching role will be removed during The Millennium and given to those TCs (now as Sons of God) who can best use it within The Millennium to teach the resurrected world – to include this demonstrably useless former worldly Christian leader (being just most of them)!

Luke 19v11 og And hearing/listening them (= disciples) these (things) adding/{placed alongside}

Luke 19v11 og (JC) spoke a parable through (reason of) the squeezing/tightness/closeness (the) him (JC)

Luke 19v11 og to be (to) Jerusalem,

Luke 19v11 og also supposed/thought/{seemed good} they because immediately (was) intended/expected/necessary

Luke 19v11 og the kingdom of the God (to be) revealed/discovered/{be pointed out}.

Luke 19v11 = And with the disciples hearing these things, JC spoke a parable to them because through reason of them being so close to Jerusalem, the disciples thought that the kingdom of the heavens would occur when they reached Jerusalem!

Thus JC was to explain that he was to go away after his time in Jerusalem to prepare the kingdom – where he would need demonstrably proven stewards to teach The Resurrected World righteousness.

Thus to gain these future trusted stewards the TCs were through active “{occupational effort}/work/labour” to be dispensing The Word of God (= JCg through his trusted 144000 body parts [1Cor.12v12-22]) through The Gospel Age and thus yield Yahweh’s HS through them and into The Environment to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. This will occur on The Earth during the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

Luke 19v12 og (JC) said:

Luke 19v12 og ðThen (the) man (a) certain/particular (one) {high/well born}/nobleman/{high rank}

Luke 19v12 og journeyed/travelled into (a) country/{expanse of land} distant/{far away}

Luke 19v12 og (to) amass/grasp/receive/{take hold of} (a) kingdom, also (to) return/{turn under/back}.

Luke 19v13 og And (he having) called/bid 10 slaves/bondsmen (of the) himself.

Luke 19v13 og (He) gave/granted/bestowed to them 10 minas (= 10 weights), also said towards them:

Luke 19v13 og -Trade/{busy oneself}/occupation until I come/appear/acquaint (to you).

Luke 19v13 It must be understood that what these slaves have been given is The Word of God, and the number of talents is The Capability (Matt.25v15) of the slaves to multiply The Word of God in other recipients (potential next generation of TCs) so that they too are able to use their talents/capabilities upon The Word of God. Again this is never correctly explained by our worldly Christian leaders.

Luke 19v14 og And the citizens/townfolk (of the) him hated/detested/{loveless} (the) him,

Luke 19v14 og also (they) sent/dispatched/commissioned (a) delegation/representatives/ambassadors

Luke 19v14 og after/behind/rear (of the) him saying:

Luke 19v14 og ðNot (we) desire/delight/inclined/prefer {this one} (to) rule/{be sovereign}/{have power} upon us.ð

Luke 19v14 Interesting note in this Parable: It was from this nobleman’s own town that hated/detested him = The Jews. But those in the country (= Gentiles) liked this nobleman, as conversely to those within the town (= Jews). Thus they (The Jews) pushed JC away from them (within Judaism – which we now see).

But this is true for a person in any home-town that speaks about auditing people – those persons from the home-town do not like to be associated with a person auditing them – for an auditor is not accepted in his own department – to be audited. This is very different from (for example) a sportsperson/{pop-idol} being celebrated in their own town – for the people are running on the back of the glory of the particular person. But in the case of JC, prophet, etc these specific people are trying to bring people away from the ways of The World to God's Standards (to imitate JC's lifestyle) – and sadly it conflicts with worldly traits hence the alienation – the home-town does not like to be associated with that methodology within their own personal lifestyle! But naturally everyone else should live a life like JC around them – how paradoxical!

So we Christians smugly think – At least we are not like the Jews – because we take on JC's name and recognise him. But see and then carefully reason upon John.6v64 to consider that Judas must have "believed" (and yet did not) in how the word "believe" is presented today by our worldly Christian leaders (I explain all this in much greater depth elsewhere on this website)!

Let me make some interesting comments:-

JC = The Word of God.

"Name" also means "character" and "authority".

The Jews were of The 1st Covenant. The Christians are of the 2nd Covenant.

JC's 1st Advent was at the closure of Yahweh's 1st covenant to draw out the 1st Remnant of 1st Epoch Israel that returns to The Lord.

JCg's 2nd Advent is to be at the closure of Yahweh's 2nd Covenant to draw out the 2nd Remnant of 2nd Epoch Israel that returns to The Lord.

If we apply all that to what we see occurring today at the end of The Gospel Age – then in The Millennium looking back at this closing period we realise that this verse represents The Christian Nation having rejected what JC truly means and not just The Jews!

Luke 19v15 og Also (it) occurred in to the (time) (to) {come up upon}/return (the) him

Luke 19v15 og (having) amassed/grasped/received/{taken hold of} the kingdom,

Luke 19v15 Yahweh has now made The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement upon The Christian Nation throughout The Gospel Age and this is the part in The Parable where JCg is assigned with authority by Yahweh to make known to the TCs in The 1st Resurrection at his 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, etc) that they have become the future 144000 sons of God.

Luke 19v15 og also (he) said called/noised/addressed

Luke 19v15 og (to the) him the slaves/bondsmen (= TCs) those (specific ones = TCs) (to) whom

Luke 19v15 og (he) gave/granted/bestowed the silver,

Luke 19v15 og that (he) {absolutely know}/{become certain} any/certain/particular what (things) (= The Results)

Luke 19v15 og (having) {being thoroughly occupied}/{intense trading} (by the TCs during the 1st part of their physical life).

Luke 19v16 og And {drawing near}/approaching the foremost/chief/best (TC) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 19v16 og Lord the mina (of the) you (has) gained/{worked additionally}/{acquired beside} 10 minas.

Luke 19v16 Being the examination period by Yahweh (= The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement made upon all Christians) upon the 1st part of their physical life up to their death.

The question is asked by Yahweh (to JCg) – obviously unknown at this point in time by the dead person being assessed:

Is this person worthy to have their life written upon The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life? = To become a future son of God?

Luke 19v17 og Also (he = JC) said (to the) him (= TC):

Luke 19v17 og -{Well done} (principled/intrinsic) good/ideal slave/bondsman, because in (the) least/smallest (thing)

Luke 19v17 og faithful/assured/{displayed fidelity/integrity} (you) {became to be}.

Luke 19v17 og {You become/have} privilege/authority/competency/jurisdiction/power/strength/might

Luke 19v17 og {up over}/{more than}/{rank upon} 10 cities. (A king/priest over The Resurrected World).

Luke 19v18 og And came/appeared the {second in rank} (TC) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 19v18 og -Lord the mina (of the) you (has) made/yielded/produced/performed 5 minas.ø

Luke 19v18 = another TC at another point in time during The Gospel Age having been examined by Yahweh and found perfected in what they were capable of doing, had the same question is asked of them (again obviously unknown by the dead person – for it is the synapse construction mapping that is being assessed by Yahweh – and instruction given to JCg to collect this person in The 1st Resurrection.

Luke 19v19 og And (he) also said to this (one = TC):

Luke 19v19 og -Also you become/have {up over}/{more than}/{rank upon} 5 cities.ø

Luke 19v19 Again, this person participates in The 1st Resurrection at JCg's 1st 2nd C to become a king/priest but over a smaller portion of responsibility – again each according to ability (Matt.25v15). This clearly shows the lie within worldly Christian doctrine that all humans upon resurrection will be equal! Here is stated in The Bible that: Humans resurrected to sonship will have differently sized responsibilities – likewise just as parables speaking of high and low seating positions at the table clearly teach us (Luke.14v9-11, etc)!

When are our worldly Christian leaders going to read The Bible and start teaching it correctly?

Luke 19v20 og Also another/different (servant) came/appeared (= a worldly Christian leader) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 19v20 og -Lord behold/look! The mina (of the) you (as "The Word of God") which I have/possess/administer

Luke 19v20 og reserved/{laid up}/stored in cloth/towel/napkin!

Luke 19v21 og For I feared/frightened/{in awe}/revered you (JCg)

Luke 19v21 og because (the) man exacting/rough/harsh/severe (= as wind to blow fiercely) (you JCg) are,

Luke 19v21 og {lift up}/{carry away} what not (you JC) lay/{put down},

Luke 19v21 og also reaping/harvest, what not (you JC) sowed/scattered.

Luke 19v21 Why is the Greek word "austeros" (our word austere comes from it) StrongsTM = 840 used to mean: Exactng/rough/harsh (with the Greek connotation of a "wind that blows fiercely") upon its subjects - thus meaning 'demanding' – giving 'no room for excuses of conduct'.

This is not the sort of message worldly Christian leaders publicise – perhaps they prefer 'a weak perfect lamb' that that they can personally abuse by twisting/distorting and thus blemish/blacken The Word of God (JCg's Character/Authority) to their minions!

We remember Gen.49v4-8 speaking in prophecy about JC through the line of Judah – where amongst other things prophesied it speaks of JC being the Lion Cub at his 1st Advent – but The Lion King with full power and authority at his 2nd Advent (Rev.19-16-21, etc).

Please see Luke.19v35 that thoroughly explains this prophecy of some 1700 years earlier.

As I explain later this 'Lord' represents JC who comes back as JCg at The Start of The Millennium. Thus JCg working with Yahweh as "the heart-knower" will not accept any excuses for failure and thus be exactng in his judgements (he is not "the specific god" to be mocked Gal.6v7), and those persons who feel this judgement will find it hard/forceful, like a wind blowing fiercely upon them. This person who claimed to represent Yahweh through JCg as a Christian Leader (but operates very worldly in 1st part of their physical life), then they have utterly failed their self-claimed responsibilities (leaders coming in JC's name to represent Yahweh but not in His Character/Authority). It will be to these persons who will have a

harsh judgement metered out upon them during The Millennium – being those persons who are “gnashing their teeth” (Matt.8v12, etc, etc) at having Sonship within their grasp – but just threw it away without a care during the 1st part of their physical life!

Thus this is hardly the type of ‘wish-washy’, limp, ‘feeble-minded’ ‘god’ that just ‘loves us all’ irrespective of what we do – that is commonly preached by worldly Christian Leaders for the mere self-indulgence of their audiences! We are told in The Bible:

‘He will come as a lion’, ‘rule with a rod of iron’, ‘exact out justice to all according to works’ (Rev.2v27, 12v5).

None of this is preached/taught by worldly Christian ministers because they obviously cannot believe it – or perhaps ‘it does not sound very nice’ to the duped congregation (who themselves feed the self-indulgencies of the minister) to preach this message in a climate of “the all embracing love” – which is assumed/taken to mean: “that you can do whatever you like – provided you ‘love’ each other!” But:

“True Principled Love is putting yourself out to edify the spiritual condition of your neighbour (to your own hurt) - and nothing else!”

Clearly there are all the wonderful benefits that spring out from that all embracing definition, rather than just the self-seeking distorted ‘love’.

But again none of this is correctly taught by our worldly Christian leaders – they choose not understand it!

Luke 19v22 og And (the king = JCg) exclaimed/stated (to the) him (= worldly Christian leader):

Luke 19v22 og -From of the mouth (of the) you (I will) judge/decide/sentence you evil/harmful/hurtful

Luke 19v22 og slave/bondsman.

Luke 19v22 How can a ‘loving’ Christian minister (who is loved by the congregation) be harmful/hurtful?

Because quite simply they do not know how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to personally solve The Mystery of God!

They do not realise that Yahweh is seeking out 144000 TCs who “imitate me as I imitate JC” (to quote Paul – 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc). And it is by imitating Paul’s ministry and subsequently experiencing his hardships sourced predominately by The Religious Leaders who considered themselves as part of The Covenant with Yahweh that yields the next generation of TCs.

If however, we teach a message that is not what The Bible teaches us – and I have 100s of quotations throughout this website of fraudulent ‘Word of God’ as taught by those persons claiming to be part of The Covenant with Yahweh which I need to unpick and then purify by using The Word of God in context and correctly explained!

So how are they helping/edifying their devotees if The Word of God is twisted/distorted in such a manner as not to represent The Righteous God Yahweh?

And if the congregational members are not exhorted to become like Paul as he imitated JC so that these congregational members cannot fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to achieve His 144000 sons of God out of these congregations – then how is that helping/edifying these congregational members?

We obviously reason that these worldly Christian leaders cannot be TCs themselves because they are not exhorting their members to become like Paul who was imitating JC and thus these Christian leaders are not like Paul themselves (where Paul = a TC)!

And finally if the congregational members are not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and thereby cannot become sons of God (by definition) they cannot gain guaranteed eternal life in the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire to be edifying other people in The Millennium – how is this edify the congregational members?

It becomes clear that in reality these supposedly ‘lovely’ Christian leaders are not operating in “agapao” (= to edify one’s neighbour to one’s own hurt) and certainly not in agape/charity simply/freely - therefore we conclude they are not imitating JC (because he edified us to his own hurt) and thus being hurtful/harmful to our future prospects with respect to Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation, where very sadly the congregational members are merely coasting along on “hope” while in a dream world rather than be operating with the Kingdom of God/Heaven within the minds to dynamically make it The Physical Reality by bring forth The Millennium!

Therefore sadly, these worldly Christian leaders operate according to worldly methodology (= to self-indulge to the hurt of one’s neighbour) and likewise do their congregations because they are not correctly “Calling out” as should do the members of “The Ecclesia”! I could expand this reasoning over many pages to give examples (and quotes out of The Bible) and burrow more deeply into the exegesis to substantiate what is being stated in both the commentary and in these verses – but hopefully I have the reader quietly meditating upon what I have exposed.

Luke 19v22 og (You) Saw/Knew/Perceived because I (= JCg) (the) man exacting/rough/harsh/severe am/being/exist,

Luke 19v22 og {lift up}/{carry away} what not (I) laid/{put down},

Luke 19v22 og also reaping/harvesting, what not I sowed/scattered.

Luke 19v22 Use the Parables of the Sower, and Paul in his epistles speaking of himself and Apollos performing different functions

(1Cor.3v3-6), different periods of the growing season for sowing, growth and harvest, to explain what is being said here, as a few examples that come to my mind as I write this. But the point being made here is The Harvest of The First-Fruits (Rev.14v4) by JCg at the end of The Gospel Age. Obviously JCg can only harvest the full 144000 TCs over the some 2000 years because of the “occupational effort/work/labour” of the previous generations of TCs sowing and watering during their period of time during the 1st part of their physical life. Obviously this individual did nothing with The Word of God to edify other people because he was like the Rich Man (Luke.16v19-22+) and therefore he was a hurtful/harmful person to the future prospects (of sonship) of the recipients he kept in the dark!

Luke 19v23 og Also {through what reason}/why not (you) give/grant/bestow the silver (of the) me (= JCg) upon the

Luke 19v23 og {brokers/trading table} also I (having) come/appeared with/{in union}/additional interest/usury

Luke 19v23 og may/supposed/wished practised/{performed repeatedly}/exacted/accomplish it/{the same}.

Luke 19v23 = Also why did you not give my silver (as The Word of God) to a trading table (for other people to manage The Word of God in their teaching), also (when) I (JCg) come (then I) may receive interest.

Luke 19v24 og Also the (ones = TCs having made profit) {standing beside}/exhibiting/presenting (JC as The Master) said:

Luke 19v24 og -{Lift up}/{Carry away} from him the mina, also give/grant/bestow to the (one = person = TC),

Luke 19v24 og the (one = person = TC) 10 minas having/possessing.ø

Luke 19v25 og Also (they) said (to the) him (JCg): -Lord (JCg) (he) has/possesses 10 minas.ø

Luke 19v26 og For I exclaim/state (to) you (TCs) because (to) all/every (person),

Luke 19v26 og to the (one = TC) having/possessing (it will be) given/granted/bestowed,

Luke 19v26 og and from of the (one = worldly Christian leader) not having/possessing (made any profit for JC),

Luke 19v26 og also what (he) has/possesses (will be) {Lifted up}/{Carried away} from (of the) him.

Luke 19v26 What does this single verse really mean?

Quite simply covered by the maxim: If you want a job done, then give it to a busy person (and not a person who has not much to do - because they will always find an excuse not to do what has been requested).

We are told this ‘something’ represented by the 10 minas is given to his slaves/servants by the Lord (representing JCg) because they claim to The World that they represent Yahweh through JC.

This ‘something’ is The Word of God given to all those humans capable of using it by yielding the HS which starts to operating within them (provided they operate upon Real Faith). Thus for those persons who claim to work as slaves for JCg and do not operate according to The Word of God (and therefore by definition, do not have the HS operating within them), then (again contrary to worldly Christian Doctrine) – the HS will leave them! Just as we are told here.

Where again it must be stated for clarity (because of the nonsense taught by virtually all Christian schisms) the HS is:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is separate from this world of sin.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Thus logically if we do **not** operate according to The Word of God (by not having JC's presence/parousia within us) to gain Real Faith then we cannot be at the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as JCg and as Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-23, 26).

But further we are told that even what he has will be taken away from him.

Before we answer this.

For what reason did JCg as The Word of God when fully imbued yield Yahweh's HS into those claiming to represent Yahweh through JC?

It was to spread The Word of God to our neighbour (= everyone outside The Brethren = about 99.99%+ of the world's population).

And for what reason does Yahweh Desire His Word to be spread to a TC's neighbour?

In order for the recipient to accurately learn The Knowledge that:-

1. Will give them an **opportunity** to have (guaranteed) everlasting life.
2. To possibly become a group of individuals to teach The Resurrected World righteousness.
3. Most importantly - Yahweh has a group of individuals who He can trust.

So that is why Yahweh's Word is given to us through JC as "The Word of God".

It is for that reason why TC's are entrusted with Yahweh's Word to **accurately** promote/publish Yahweh's Desire to The World.

If the person who claims to represent Yahweh through JC and does **NOT accurately** promote/publish Yahweh's Desire to The World then the "spirit/personality/desires/traits which is separate from this world of sin" (= the HS) obviously cannot operate within this individual.

Effectively this is the same as the HS being removed from that person.

Yahweh and JCg are quite able to make an **accurate** assessment during their audit (See Rev. Chapt.2,3) and because Yahweh cannot work with a split personality (for things of [1] The World and for [2] Yahweh - See James.1v6-7) then as we are told here the HS will be removed inasmuch Yahweh will not make manifest His Desire in The Environment around that individual (to be opening doors to further publicise The Word of God). But the person(s) may still be preaching away to swarms of duped believers (some millions upon millions of them today) tickling their ears by pushing all the correct sounding buttons! But this person(s) (Christian leader) will **not** be operating with the HS (but very likely will be profusely claiming to have the HS and the hand of "God" upon them - because all rogue traders need to be eloquent - because their works discredit them) and audited as such when Yahweh assays The Resultant (The Fruitage = the congregational members) when looking for "the interest".

The "interest" comprises of the "number and the individuals' personal commitment" of Brethren and TC's that have come into The Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity through the work of this slave. If it is zero "interest" then this leader has saved no one and duped millions into some false worldly belief!

Again it must be stated, no worldly leader can make an accurate assessment of this 'interest', but **ONLY** Yahweh (Matt.20v21-23)!

And thus canonisation and beatification is sourced by worldly methodology for worldly returns - it is **not** sourced by Yahweh!

Getting back to the question, the quote: "**and from of the (one) not having/possessing, also what (he) has/possesses will be taken away**"

The only thing that a human has - that The whole Bible constantly speaks of being precious to us is our "life" - our guaranteed everlasting life!

I would be interested if the best worldly Christian theologian would contact me with support to any other reasoning - I would most welcome it!

The correspondence between both of us would be published on The Internet for The World to see and follow through the scriptural reasoning.

Hence this parable is giving both sides, two obedient slaves were given more responsibility in The Millennium, and one had lost the HS, thus when the 1st Death came which would normally be "asleep", but in this instance it would be the removal of guaranteed everlasting life - thus giving perhaps (and only Yahweh decides) no opportunity to attain it through a resurrection into The Millennium.

Being a very dire warning for those persons who claim to represent Yahweh through JC.

Luke 19v27 og But the hostile/hateful/odious/enemies (of the) me (JCg) these (ones = charlatan Christian leaders),

Luke 19v27 og (the) ones (rebellious) not desiring/delighting/inclined/preferring me (JCg)

Luke 19v27 og (to) rule/{be sovereign}/{have power} upon them,

Luke 19v27 og bring/lead/drive/induce here/{to this spot/place} also execute/{slay down}/kill/slaughter

Luke 19v27 og {in front of}/before/presence (of the) me (JCg).

Luke 19v27 Who are these hostile/hateful/odious enemies of JCg?

These must be really nasty people!

Or could they be - perhaps something else?

Perhaps they are the most nice sounding individuals - they make everyone feel happy, people sing along with them and cheer them - just as the time of Hitler in the 1930's when he was drawing together his mass movement to 'save' Germany from the 'evil' outsiders and what they did to Germany earlier. These people 'justifiably' loved Hitler because he pulled Germany out from a terrible state and made them feel good about themselves - before he put them back into a terrible state.

And that is **precisely** my point!

These religious leaders push all the right buttons to make everyone so happy, singing along, praising the religious leader but this occurs before the fall of the state being the state of The Christian Nation just as we are warned of in Rev.18v4.

What humans should have done during the 1930's was to audit Hitler, find out what he was doing behind the scenes and thus discover what his true motives might be, and likewise that is precisely what humans should be doing of their religious leaders today.

Audit them against what The Quality Manual states they should be doing with their life = what The Bible demands of them!

But Yahweh thorough our intercessor JCg becomes the heart-knower and can read the hearts of these veneer covered individuals (described in this verse) to see the cheapness of material in the heart/{seat of motivation} behind the gloss of the veneer. And JCg is in the position to call them hostile/hateful/odious/enemies for the sole reason they are looking after their self-interest rather than Yahweh's interests!

And in doing so these Christian leaders mislead and confuse the sheep of their congregation so that they do **not** follow "Yahweh's Desire" of them (please see Glossary).

As The Bible keeps saying to us, JC used The Pharisees as examples for our warning of today:

It is not what you say, but the results (= the fruits) of what your work yields/produces - if they are different then you become a hypocrite!

Being precisely what JC called The Religious Leaders many times and occasionally Herod who represented the political arena.

(Mat.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1)!

Luke 19v12-27 In conclusion - what does this parable mean?

The reader now has the general understanding from v26, 27 fully explained.

The context (Luke.19v1-10) is about saving a man lost, who was desirous to know of The Real Faith and demonstrated it by initial works through refunding any person that he may have 'offended'.

After this episode, JC knowing that it is about 2 weeks before his painful murder and thus aware that he will soon be entrusting the continuance of his ministry upon his disciples/apostles being those persons who sincerely desire through their personal love/agapao of Yahweh want to fulfil the requirements of their Lord being JC = JCg who is soon to travel on this long journey to a foreign land (= The Heavens). But he is also aware that there will be very many more of those Christian leaders who come in 'The Lord's name', but will be false prophets/leaders who will mislead and thus confuse the flock. And it is specifically for this reason that this parable is written.

In as much - "If you know what you are supposed to be preaching/teaching, then you have **no** excuse for missing and not understanding what this parable truly means!"

And as such you are culpable to having “The Special/Greater Judgement upon you” (James.3v1) which may lead to annihilation because you have tasted JCg already and rejected him (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 1Pet.2v18-22, etc)! This is not applicable for non-Christians and passive Christians who really have never come to “taste” of JCg and thus not in the position to make an informed decision. Thus ignorant persons cannot be iniquitous and thus will slide into The Millennium to learn what JCg really is like!

Finally what does a worldly commentary say on part of this parable?:

“Why punish the servant for keeping the money safe? (19v22)

The master wanted the servant to invest the money (v.13). We are accountable not only for the right things we do wrong, but for the good and right things we failed to do. Anyone, then who knows the good he ought to do and does not do it, sins 4v17.

As usual worldly commentaries barely resembles what it is supposed to explain – and thus just confuse those persons weak in The Faith!

Just some benign non-reasoning that is not even worth the paper it is written upon – but clearly they could not have written what I have just written - could they? For certainly, more than one reason – but I can think of three!

Luke. 19v28 Time Frame reference starting at about 33.5 CE - JC enters Jerusalem, he will be murdered in 1 week, and he knows it!

21st Fulfilled Prophecy – donkey to the vine (stock = JC), colt to the choicest branch (= disciples) – (Gen.49v11).

22nd Fulfilled Prophecy Go through the gates praising (Isa.62v10-11) The humble king coming on a donkey (Zech.9v9)

220th Prophecy – A donkey and a colt shall be available from the village also the confrontation by an inquisitor.

Old Testament reference located at Gen.49v8-12, Isa.62v10-11, Zech.9v9.

Luke 19v28 og Also (having) said these (things) (JC) journeyed/travelled
Luce 19v28 og {in front of}/before/presence (them = disciples) ascending into Jerusalem.
Luce 19v29 og Also (it) occurred as (JC) {drew near}/approached into Bethphage
Luce 19v29 og also Bethany towards the mount the (one) called/named (of) Olives,
Luce 19v29 og (JC) sent/dispatched/commissioned 2 of the disciples (of the) him (JC).
Luce 19v30 og Saying:
Luce 19v30 og ðGo/Withdraw/Depart into the {directly opposite}/before/adjoining village in which
Luce 19v30 og (having) entered/{gone into} (you will) find/obtain (the) colt/{young ass/donkey}
Luce 19v30 og (having been) tied/bound/knotted,
Luce 19v30 og upon which no one {at any time}/{ever yet} (of) men sat/{seated upon},
Luce 19v30 og loose/untie/unbind it/{the same} bring/lead/drive/induce (it).
Luce 19v31 og Also if any/certain/particular (one) (of) you asks/questions:
Luce 19v31 og -Why (do you) loose/untie?ø
Luce 19v31 og Thus (you shall) say to them: -Because the Lord {of it} need/employment/requires has/possesses.ø
Luce 19v32 og And (having) departed/{gone off} the (ones = two disciples) (having been) sent/commissioned/dispatched
Luce 19v32 og found/obtained even as (JC) told them.
Luce 19v33 og And loosening/untying them the colt/{young donkey/ass} said the owners/authorities of it towards
Luce 19v33 og them: ðWhy (you) loose/untie the colt/{young donkey/ass}?ø
Luce 19v34 og And the (ones - 2 disciples) said: ðBecause The Lord {of it} need/employment/requires has/possesses.ø
Luce 19v35 og Also (they) brought/led/drove/induced it (the colt) towards the JC,
Luce 19v35 og also (then) {thrown/cast upon} (of) themselves the garments/clothes upon
Luce 19v35 og the colt/{young donkey/ass} {caused to mount}/{set upon} the JC.

Luce 19v35 To fulfil the prophecy of some 1700 years earlier quoted in Gen.49v8-12. When at Jacob's (renamed "Israel") death and he gives his blessing to his 12 sons (of "Israel"), this quote is specific of his son Judah through whose lineage JC will come:

I shall quote it because it is such a beautiful prophecy (given about 1700 years before its time of fruition):

“Judah, your brothers will praise you, your hand will be on the neck of your enemies, your father's sons will bow down to you. You are a lion's cub, O Judah, you return from the prey my son, like a lion he crouches and lies down, like a lioness, who dares to awaken him? The sceptre will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs, and the obedience of the nations is his.

He will tether his donkey to a vine, his colt to be the choicest branch; he will wash his garments in wine his teeth whiter than milk.”

This is speaking directly of JC coming the 1st time to this world for his ministry and then later of his position within The Millennium period.

Let me translate the prophecy to make this clear for us.

Let me take the liberty to write the whole prophecy out here (interpreted) with additional explanations (emphasized emboldened parentheses).

Judah, The New Spiritual Israel will praise your seed being JC. (**Speaking now of Judah's seed = JC**). After your resurrection you will be given all power and authority by Yahweh to control your enemies. The New Spiritual Israel (**made up of True Christians = TCs**) will worship you as a righteous bride does to a righteous husband. You, JC were initially as the -weak cubø during your ministry and became the prey (**The Ransom Sacrifice**). But returned after your resurrection you became a fully grown lion fully satisfied patiently waiting. You, now as -the specific godø of us, JCg fully grown in stature and as The King (**metaphorically 'of animals' = 'humans'**) having all the power to destroy your enemies with Yahwehø HS when displaying The Wrath of God, but able to herald in The Millennium into a restitution of peace and rest. After this show of strength ø what human would dare to test themselves against JCg?

This promise will not pass from the lineage of Judah and the items of kingship will not leave this lineage until JCg comes for whom these belong (= **True Christians at the 1st 2nd C – see Glossary**) and the obedience of the nations will be demonstrated in The Millennium.

He (= JC) will come in on his colt/donkey, then after he has died and then become resurrected, he becomes the root-stock to The Vine, where the branches being The TCs are being pruned and dressed by his Father Yahweh during The Gospel Age (**of the present 2000 years**). His Colt will be tied to the best braches being his original Disciples/Apostles holding the Colt. He will wash the garments (**always = personalities/lifestyles**) of the TCs with the blood of his Ransom Sacrifice represented by the wine (**also being the acceptable fruitage delivered from of The Vine [144000 TCs] to Yahweh**) who imitate JC (**and later covers the lifestyles of all the nations to enable them a resurrection in The Millennium**). His (= JC) teeth represent a mouth visibly open and thus speaking in whiteness, being the purity of Yahwehø Word for salvation to those persons who choose to imitate JC, and milk being given to children (= **adults with little knowledge**) who are new to The Real Faith as Paul tells us.

Is this not a most wonderful prophecy? – Half fulfilled and the remainder shall be so soon!

It makes me feel very emotional every time I recognise the accuracy of this written word some 1700 years earlier and '3700' years earlier than The Millennium that will soon come into force.

This is only a tiny infinitesimal fraction of prophecies contained in The Bible that puts itself in an utterly different league to all the other religions' 'foremost' writings, that just pale into utter insignificance to be sourced by The World for The World – I know - because I have read them!
It is for this reason that those persons with this truth and claim to represent it must be faithfully reproducing it to the listener, rather than distorting it, 'dumbing it down' to trivia, and thus debasing it to the same level as given by all the worldly religions (in a league of their own)!
The false representatives of The Christian Truth will be held accountable on an individual basis!

23rd Fulfilled Prophecy – Blessed is JC the one coming as King in The Name/Character/Authority of Yahweh ... !

522nd Allegory – Stones = Everlasting individuals = The Prophets, Ancient Worthies prior to JC's ministry speaking in prophecy of this special occasion - and also the stones represent the TCs (teaching of JC) taken out of The Gospel Age.

Luke 19v36 og And journeying/travelling (of the) him (JC)
 Luke 19v36 og (they) {spread out underneath} the garments/clothes of them in to the roadway.
 Luke 19v37 og And drawing near (of the) him (JC) already/{even now} towards to the descent of the Mount
 Luke 19v37 og of the Olives, began/commenced {absolutely all}/{the whole} the multitude of the disciples
 Luke 19v37 og rejoicing/cheerfully/gladly (to) praise the God (Yahweh) (with) voice (being) great/loud concerning
 Luke 19v37 og all/every (thing) (they) saw/knew/perceived {miraculous power/wonders/strength/works}.

Old Testament reference located at Psm.118v26.

Luke 19v38 og Exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 19v38 og (Psm.118v26) Prophecy: ðBlessed/{well spoken of} the (one - JC) coming/appearing (the) king/sovereign
 Luke 19v38 og in (the) name/character/authority (of the) Lord (Yahweh), piece/rest/quietness in heaven/sky,
 Luke 19v38 og also glory/honour/dignity/praise/worship in highest/{most high} (heavens).
 Luke 19v39 og Also some/certain/particular of the Pharisees from of the crowd said towards (the) him (JC):
 Luke 19v39 og ðTeacher/Instructor/Master rebuke/forbid/censure/admonish the disciples (of the) you.ð
 Luke 19v40 og Also answering (he = JC) said to them:
 Luke 19v40 og ðI exclaim/state (to) you, because if these (disciples) (should be) silent/dumb/mute,
 Luke 19v40 og the stones scream/shriek/{cry out}.ð (See Luke.3v8).

Luke 19v40 *I had trouble finding any worldly commentaries explaining this verse!*

However I explain it in detail elsewhere but principally it is based upon what symbolically the word "stones" mean.

"Stones" symbolically mean "everlasting" (of substance/robust). We also have the prophecy of Nebuchadnezzar's dream where the stone that toppled his image is to be understood as the TCs consolidating as it became larger during The Gospel Age to become The Mountain as The Temple in The Millennium (Dan.2v35-45). We are told of the TCs during The Gospel Age becoming metaphorically the individual stones (1Pet.2v5-9) to make up this final temple of Yahweh in The Millennium. We are also told that The Prophets and Ancient Worthies of The Old Testament will be "covered" by the righteous of The TCs, inasmuch the acts of the TCs demonstrated themselves righteous (based upon JC's Standard driven by his 2 Laws), and because Yahweh can 'after the event' demonstrate for us lesser entities that He is able to righteously make these prophets and Ancient Worthies on a par to TCs. Thus we can reason that JC was speaking metaphorically of The Prophets and Ancient Worthies being as Stones would shout out praise just as they had done in their prophecies.

But this will become a reality upon the awakening/rousing/resuscitation of The 1st Remnant of the 1st Epoch of Israel that returns to The Lord (= The prophets) as honoured guests to The Wedding Feast of The First-fruits (= 144000 TCs) to JCg (Rev.14v4, 19v6-9) just some 3.5 years (+ 45 days) prior to the time when this present system shall be overthrown (Rev.19v15-21, 2Pet.3v8-13, etc).

But also by extension it is by prophecy of The Stones representing The TCs who shout out The Word of God to The World by correctly extolling his Name, but more importantly his Character and Authority to The World (and certainly not in the manner we witness by congregations having charlatan Christian leaders who bring Yahweh's Character/Authority into disrepute in the atheist's mind – where these leaders, like their counter parts feigning 'faith healing' blame the recipient for having a lack of 'faith' – how disgusting and so very appalling!)

221st Prophecy – The city of Jerusalem would be over-run by The Romans in 70 CE and thus physically signifying Yahweh had finally moved The Responsibility for His Word away from The Israelites and out into The Christian Nation. Thus causing The Dispersion of The Israelites genetically (DNA) into The Gentiles to represent The Remnant return = The New Spiritual Israel elected out from The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age (hence Manasseh in Rev.7v6).

222nd Prophecy – "v43" = a spiked fence being precisely what The Romans built upon their return in 70 CE so that no Israelite could escape when they marched into Jerusalem – to build this fence took only 3.5 days – the various Roman legions were competing against each other to get their part done first for greater reward from their leaders!

24th Fulfilled Prophecy – "v44" = exactly what occurred – it is reckoned that 90% of the inhabitants were slaughtered and the remaining 10% taken as slaves into the Roman empire. Also the City and Temple were utterly razed.

223rd Prophecy – "not knowing the visitation" = It occurred then to The Israelite nation and likewise the repeat during The End of The Gospel Age to The Christian Nation just prior to the start of The Millennium = the 1st 2nd C that shall "come as a thief in the night" (being the occurrence/time is unknown).

Allegory – repeat – "Jerusalem" = "The City of Peace" = The Authority supposedly representing Yahweh's interests on this Earth to deliver peace – except while this will be fulfilled in The Millennium, presently Satan has hijacked its authority through the self-indulgency of those leaders supposedly representing The Almighty God's Interests.

Luke 19v41 og Also as they (= JC+disciples) {drew near}/approached (having) seen/knew/perceived the city (Jerusalem),
 Luke 19v41 og (JC) wept/sobbed upon it.
 Luke 19v42 og (JC) Exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 19v42 og ðBecause if (you) {absolutely knew}/{became certain} also you (= Jerusalem),
 Luke 19v42 og also specifically/{at least}/definitely in to the day (of the) you (= Jerusalem) this (specifically),
 Luke 19v42 og the toward/nearness (of things) (the) peace (of the) you, and now were hid from (of the) eyes (of the) you.
 Luke 19v42 *Actually this verse has a deliberate double meaning, with prophetic contrast (because of the natural link between the two):-*

1. In the certainty of piece and quietness you have now today and your eyes are closed to the fact that the King of Peace is coming upon you.
2. In the certainty of piece and quietness you have now today and your eyes are close to the knowledge of v43.

But then there is the allegoric spiritual understanding of what “Jerusalem” means “The City/Authority of peace” and it is certainly not that now – because of what it presently spiritually represents (under the god of this present worldly system [1John.5v19]). Jerusalem has this other meaning where it represents the three harlots as The Monotheistic Religions (Judaism, Christianity, Islam) to The Almighty God (this is all very carefully explained in Rev. chapter 17 and expanded to “Religion” in Rev. chapter 18) that came through Jerusalem. Thus the peace and security that The leaders of these religions basked within for centuries will become terminated at the end of The Millennium – because The Secular World will treat them with the disdain they deserve – where being part of “Religion” shall be an embarrassment to common sense! The remaining devotees have built their houses entirely on sand (Matt.7v26-27 within the context of the whole chapter) comprising of myths and worthless religious customs – so “Religion” itself in the general public’s mind will collapse within the next generation at the time of writing (2012 CE). The only Faith that will grow is The Real Faith as given within 1st Century Christianity by JC and carefully explained on this website www.FutureLife.Org.

Why should this occur?

Because Yahweh at the close of The Gospel Age desires The World to come to its senses over “Religion” ‘in their own time’. Therefore mankind becomes receptive to The New System under JCG in The Millennium (after the secular world ‘kills’ off “Religion”, and then itself collapses during the very last 3.5 years of The Gospel Age prior to the start of The Millennium - this is all very carefully explained in Revelations and my commentaries). Where at The Millennium start it will be JCG, the 144000 TCs and the prophets who shall become The New Jerusalem (Rev.21v1-4) being Yahweh’s Authority ruling The Earth to yield Real Peace and security to The World – hence “The City/Authority of Peace” becomes a fulfilled prophecy. Because the leaders of The New World Order have demonstrated true agapao and trustworthiness (in the 1st part of their physical life), then Yahweh will allow them the unlimited use of His “HS” (just as JC was allowed to use) to ensure that they can do whatever they choose (which shall be in tune with “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment” because they are at the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits which is separate from this world of sin” = the “HS”).

They shall be existing within physical bodies that are not based upon DNA – but something that Yahweh has created (1Cor.15v35-55 because of what they have sown in the 1st part of their physical life) upon which The 2nd Death has no power (Rev.2v11, 20v6)

Luke 19v43 og JCG’s Prophecy: Because presently/arriving days upon you (Jerusalem),

Luke 19v43 og also (will) {throw all around}/palisade the hateful/odious/hostile/enemies (of the) you

Luke 19v43 og (a) {sharpened/pointed stakes}/rampart/siege (to) you,

Luke 19v43 og also (will) {encircle all around}/{completely blockade}/fully encompass } you,

Luke 19v43 og also {hold together}/compress/constrain you {from all sides}.

Luke 19v44 og Prophecy: (Verse speaking entirely of Jerusalem) Also (will) raze/{lay level}/{tear down} also the children

Luke 19v44 og (of the) you in you, also not (will) leave/forsake/{lay aside} in you stone upon stone,

Luke 19v44 og instead whatsoever not (you) {absolutely knew}/{became certain} the time/season

Luke 19v44 og of the visitation/inspection (by a righteous one = Yahweh) of you (Jerusalem).

Luke 19v44 JCG is deliberately linking/contrasting the two events. The present one of him that would bring peace to be countered with the destruction in 70 CE where Jerusalem will be razed to the ground by the Roman Army.

Important Note: The Roman Army originally surrounded Jerusalem in 66/7 CE and then went away again. This is the point where the Jews were to flee to safety when The Roman Army had gone (and many Christians did), because The Roman Army returned some 3.5 years later (where have I seen that number before!) to destroy Jerusalem. This will be repeated in The End times of The Gospel Age as I explain elsewhere. This was a ‘small’ event to show a much larger event almost 2000 years later. The old worldly Jerusalem will be replaced by the new spiritual Jerusalem (see Glossary) at the start of The Millennium.

JCG is saying – almost talking to himself aloud: “If you accepted me then I could stop all this.” But all the time knowing that they would murder him and history unfold as has been recorded for us over the last 2000 (or so) years.

But this will occur over The Gospel Age where TCs (to become The Temple [centre of operations, Command/Control Centre] in The New Jerusalem of Yahweh’s heavenly organisation) are being visited/inspected by Yahweh in His Special/Greater Judgement of The Christian Nation after JCG as The Word of God has had supper with them and thereby yielding Yahweh’s HS within the TCs when The Word is fully and correctly imbued within a humble and contrite mind.

Parable – an event recorded for our edification – The Temple is where we come to learn about Yahweh (in its strictest sense) thus worldly Christian leaders shall be ejected from their position in The Millennium under JCG’s rule.

25th Fulfilled Prophecy – Making Yahweh’s house a den of thieves.!

523rd Allegory – “house” = The household = The Family being part of Yahweh (residing in The Temple).

Old Testament reference located at Isa.56v7, Jer.7v11.

Luke 19v45 og Also (having) entered/{passing through} into the temple (JCG) began/commenced

Luke 19v45 og (to) {throw out}/expelled the (ones = traders) bartering/trading/selling in (to) it/{the same} (= temple)

Luke 19v45 og also marketing/buying/purchasing.

Luke 19v46 og Exclaiming/stating to them (= market traders): It is written:

Luke 19v46 og (Isa.56v7, Jer.7v11) Prophecy: The house (of the) me (the) house (of) prayer/worship is,

Luke 19v46 og and you it made/work/produce/perform (the) den/cavern (of the) plunderers/robbers/thieves.

Luke 19v46 This was perhaps the 3rd year in a row that he made his remonstrations on this sort of activity – and if so, the traders must have dreaded seeing his appearance coming up the steps on that day knowing from past experience what was to befall them!

Please see Matt.21v12-13 for full explanation of this event.

Allegory – repeat – Religious Leaders = The Religious Leaders of Today – principally persons claiming to represent Yahweh’s Interests here upon this planet – Pharisees then, and now The Worldly Christian Leaders of The Gospel Age. (As we witness throughout The Age/Nation/Generation).

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of persons who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?).

Luke 19v47 og Also (JCG) was teaching/instructing the against/after (the) day (= day by day) in to the temple,

Luke 19v47 og and the chief priests also the scribes desired/endeavoured/sought/enquired (the) him (JCG)

Luke 19v47 og (to) loose/perish/destroy/annihilate. Also the chief/foremost men of the people.

Luke 19v47 I use the correct translation for “apollumi” StrongsTM = 622 to mean perish/destroy rather than to kill/murder/slay as used in standard translations because the worldly translators do not understand the subtle distinction between the two – hence they mistranslate.

The Bible in its original Greek makes a clear distinction between the two.

“apollumi” StrongsTM = 622 = Perish/destroy/annihilate means everlasting death (equivalent to The 2nd Death).

“apokteino” StrongsTM = 615 = Kill/slay/murder means The 1st Death or just becoming “asleep” thus meaning a resurrection is possible.

Therefore The Bible is making a very clear point here that The Religious Leaders wanted JC utterly destroyed – never to cast a shadow upon them again for an eternity. That is how much The Religious Leaders hated/loathed JC – and the Bible writers are trying to convey that message to us!

Luke 19v48 og Also not (they) found/obtained what (they might) do/work/yield/produce/perform, or who is the (One) giving you (JC)
Luke 19v48 og for the people {absolutely all} {hung upon}/{listened intently}/attentive (of the) him (JC)
Luke 19v48 og hearing/listening.

524th Allegory – Hypocritical religious leaders will always try to ensnare/slander TCs - to rubbish their work.

Luke 20v1 og Also (it) occurred in first/one of the days (of) those teaching/instructing (of the) him (JC) the people
Luke 20v1 og in to the temple also {proclaiming the Gospel}/{preaching the Good News},
Luke 20v1 og {came/stood upon}/{made known} the chief priests
Luke 20v1 og also the scribes/writers with the elders/Sanhedrist/councillors.

Luke 20v2 og Also said towards (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
Luke 20v2 og Tell us in {what sort/type} (of) authority/mastery/freedom/competency/jurisdiction/legitimacy
Luke 20v2 og these (things) (you) do/make/work/produce/perform, or who is the (One) giving you (JC)
Luke 20v2 og the authority/mastery/freedom/competency/jurisdiction/legitimacy this?ö

Luke 20v2 Let me quote a worldly Commentary:

“What kind of authority did the priests and teachers respect? (20v2).

The Jewish leaders respected those who had been ordained in solemn ceremony, possessed titles and had extensive educational training. They had no time for so-called rabbis such as Jesus or John the Baptist who had not paid their dues or come through conventional means to acquire respect.”

I am not certain whether the writers of this commentary are thinking of JC's day or today when they wrote this! – What does the reader think? I do not think I need to add anything – except ask the question: What has changed?

Luke 20v3 og And answering he (JC) said towards them:

Luke 20v3 og Tell me, I also one word/saying; also you tell me:

Luke 20v4 og The baptism (of the) John (the Baptist), from (of the) heaven/sky was, or from (of the) men?ö

Luke 20v5 og And the (ones = The Religious Leaders) debated/{reckoned together}/deliberated towards themselves

Luke 20v5 og exclaiming/stating: Tell me because if we say: From (of the) heaven/sky, (he will) say:

Luke 20v5 og Why then not (you) believed/entrusted/committed (to the) him?ö

Luke 20v6 og And if (we) say: From (of the) men all/every (persons) the people (will) stone us,

Luke 20v6 og for (they having been) convinced/agreed/persuaded it is John (a) prophet to be.ö

Luke 20v7 og Also (they) concluding (in answer): Tell me (to) see/know/perceive {from where}/{what place}.ö

Luke 20v8 og Also the JC said to them:

Luke 20v8 og Neither I exclaim/state (to) you in {what sort/type}

Luke 20v8 og (of) authority/mastery/freedom/competency/jurisdiction/legitimacy these (things)

Luke 20v8 og I do/make/work/produce/perform.ö

Luke 20v2-8 The obvious charge against me by worldly Christians would be this:

How can this be applicable to us of The Whole Gospel Age when JC is specifically speaking of John The Baptist?

Well let us meditate upon this question!

What is JC really saying?

First we need to understand - what was John and then JC doing?

John was “preparing the ways for JC” directed by Yahweh. John was a close relative to JC and they knew each other very well since childhood. John was 6 months older than JC and came from devout priesthood lineage. They would have seen each other at least once a year because Mary and Joseph travelled to The Passover each year and would have stopped in to see her cousin who lived very near to Jerusalem. Thus this background had been set in place by Yahweh to fulfil the numerous prophecies given. John intimately knowing and operating with fidelity upon The Word of God from The Tanakh (from his very devout parents) therefore gained Yahweh's HS and can thus be likened to a TC for which he was later murdered.

John preached of repentance and The Advent of a Messiah who was soon to come – but of whom he did not know, but it would be made manifest to him when he baptised (‘anointed’) the specific individual (John.1v30-32). He preached of the nearness of Yahweh's Acceptable Year being of the time when the coming Messiah would preach of Yahweh's Acceptable year – being the coming Millennium (after The Gospel Age) of which Jesus preached/taught/showed the nearness of by Application (not time) during his ministry. Many people came and were baptised into this new message, but The Religious Leaders stood off “gazing from afar” and they would not repent, believing they were already Sons/Children of Abraham/God (where have I heard this said before?). JC was made known to John as prophesied by seeing ‘a dove’ and while John waned, JC grew during his ministry to preach of what Yahweh desired from all humans and gave his 2 Laws (Mark.12v30-31) that are to drive our thoughts. If humans practised what JC preached and demonstrated, then ultimately humans would have eternal life. This is what the 1st century Christians preached and were heavily persecuted for it – because This Standard cramped the lifestyle of too many leaders. Then the later apostles wrote in their epistles and finally John in his Revelation spoke of the deterioration occurring in The Faith (of 1st Century Christianity) to yield “worldly Christianity” of which we have today, and spoke of the soonest of The Millennium because of this internal debasement of The Faith.

That very briefly explains the background and we are some 1900 years further on and debasement is even more severe so that crass distortions are commonly preached ‘in the name of JC’ everywhere around and within The World today as this website exposes.

So how is this verse applicable now?

JC is directly speaking to The Religious Leaders and he is doing that now as JCg (being The Word of God faithfully communicated) through TCs of these some 1900 years, my regular example being William Tyndale of some 500 years ago. These individuals are pushing forward the message of Yahweh's Desire to the ‘common’ people – accurately making known what Yahweh Desires of humans. William Tyndale did it through translating The Bible into English so that the ‘common’ person could read it – for which he was half garrotted and then burnt at the stake by The Religious Leaders – who self-claimed: ‘To represent Yahweh’ (as it is true at any time)!

This dedicated work is being done throughout the whole of this period of time by many TCs who when their number reaches 144000 will trigger The 1st Resurrection that shall occur at JCg's 1st 2nd C chosen/elected at the discretion of Yahweh – for they are His Sons chosen/elected by Him! So worldly religious leaders are being prompted throughout time to reflect and to reform by TCs who put their life and character ‘out on a limb’ to their own hurt so as only to accurately promote Yahweh's Desire for no personal gain. Just as John did in JC's early ministry days.

Sounds rather silly does it not!

Well it appears like that through worldly eyes, but these very special humans (= TCs) have an inner burning desire to be with their husband (JCg) and thus become part of Yahweh's family for the sole reason they detest the hypocrisy and double standards operating within this world and thus desire something so much better. Just as Paul said "I know where I would rather be – but for your sakes I stay with you". For that reason they 'die out/away' from the standards that operate within this world so that they operate under the new standards that will operate within The Millennium to be ruled by JCg, rather than Satan of this present worldly system.

You see JCg is now ruling their lifestyle (as a presence – "parousia") in the way they behave – they are now living in The Millennium ("come" early) faithfully/righteously within their mind driving their agape/charity simply/freely - and thus just as JC did during his ministry are looking beyond this present life to Yahweh as their salvation (to become one of His Sons), being that JC has already covered, atoned for their sins at baptism.

These TCs stand out as being different – they do not need to be decked in religious paraphernalia/garb hanging off them, people know what they are really like by their genuine lifestyle that separates them out as being different (= the metaphoric "mark on their forehead") – not a religious façade giving political protection afar from the masses, but the day to day one-to-one personal intercourse that becomes the real fruits of the HS that JCg as The Word of God has yielded and Yahweh recognises by making this known The 1st Resurrection!

Regarding the singular heaven used in the text then please see Matt.21v31 and Mark.11v30-33 for the full explanation.

Parable – The Evil Vineyard workers – Those leaders claiming The Responsibility for Yahweh's Word throughout The Ages will ultimately be rejected and replaced by 144000 TCs chosen during The Gospel Age elected out from the pool of The Christian Nation.

224th Prophecy – populace immature in The Faith praise JC, but knowledgeable leaders shall reject JC (Ps.8v2) And shall be repeated throughout The Gospel Age.

Prophecy – repeat - Worldly Christian Leaders who should deliver but are barren, will be forever barren.

Allegory – repeat – Man/Housemaster = Yahweh investing time to develop The World through/for His Son JC.

Allegory – repeat - vineyard = The world being the workplace for religious leaders.

525th Allegory – vinedressers = Religious leaders (pre-millennial are worldly, post-millennial are resurrected TCs).

526th Allegory – "foreign Land" = Moved away from sinful humans.

527th Allegory – Fruit = Humans righteously/equitably live following Yahweh's Desire of them.

528th Allegory – slaves = Old Testament Prophets, etc.

529th Allegory – Son = JC being for The Inheritance (see Glossary).

225th Prophecy – Iniquitous Christian Leaders will be annihilated at The 2nd Death and shall never be resurrected!

226th Prophecy "v16" = The Inheritance shall be given to The TCs as Kings/Priests and The Prophets to support them!

530th Allegory – another = TC's being 'The Faithful Stewards of small things' during the 1st part of their physical life.

Luke 20v9 og And (JC) began/commenced towards the people (to) exclaim/state the parable this:

Luke 20v9 og ð(The) Man (a) certain/particular (one) planted/{set out in the soil} (a) vineyard,

Luke 20v9 og also {gave forth}/{let out}/leased it/{the same} (to) vinedressers,

Luke 20v9 og also {visited a foreign land}/{travelled to a distant country} (a) period/interval

Luke 20v9 og (being) long/considerable.

Luke 20v10 og Also in time/season/occasion (he) sent/dispatched/commissioned towards the vinedressers

Luke 20v10 og (the) slave/bondsman, that from of the fruit of the vineyard (they will) give/grant/bestow (to the) him,

Luke 20v10 og and the vinedressers (when) beaten/scourged/thrashed (the) him (= slave/bondsman)

Luke 20v10 og {sent away forth}/dispatched (slave/bondsman) empty/{with nothing}/{in vain}.

Luke 20v11 og Also {placed additionally}/added/repeated dispatched/{thrust forward} another/different

Luke 20v11 og slave/bondsman,

Luke 20v11 og and the (ones) likewise/similarly (having) beaten/scourged/thrashed

Luke 20v11 og also (having) maltreated/insulted/dishonoured/{entreated shamefully} {sent away forth}/dispatched

Luke 20v11 og empty/{with nothing}/{in vain}.

Luke 20v12 og Also {placed additionally}/added/repeated dispatched/{thrust forward} (the) third,

Luke 20v12 og and they also {this one} wounding/injuring (him) {threw out}/expelled.

Luke 20v13 og And said the lord of the vineyard:

Luke 20v13 og ðWhat (shall I) do/make/work/produce/perform?

Luke 20v13 og (I will) dispatch/{thrust forward} the son (=JC) (of the) me (Yahweh), the beloved/{dearly loved},

Luke 20v13 og perhaps/{may be} {this one} seeing/knowing/perceiving (they will) respect/revere.

Luke 20v14 og And seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him (JC = the son) the vinedressers

Luke 20v14 og reasoned/{reckoned thoroughly}/deliberated towards themselves exclaiming/stating:

Luke 20v14 og -This is the heir come/follow (let us) kill/slay (the) him that of us {become to be} the inheritance.ø

Luke 20v15 og Also (having) {thrown out}/expelled (the) him (JC) outside of the vineyard (they) killed/murdered (him).

Luke 20v15 og What then (will) do/make/work/produce/perform to them the lord of the vineyard?

Luke 20v16 og (He will) come/appear also destroy/perish/annihilate the vinedressers these (specific ones),

Luke 20v16 og also (will) give/grant/bestow the vineyard another/different (ones = the TCs).

Luke 20v16 og And hearing/listening (they) said: ðNot let it {become to be}!ö

Luke 20v16 The listeners to JC would have recognised the elements in this piece much more readily than perhaps people would today of the mirror placed upon this parable, and thus the Jewish public mentally agreed with JC's final assessment of the workmen's demise.

"It would be correct for The Lord to remove these rogue workmen not correctly fulfilling their description!

And to replace these rogue workmen with persons who will fulfil The Lord's Desire in the future.

Thereby agreeing that these faulty religious leaders should not be put in the position of ruling over The Millennium (being the 2nd part of our life – where we have that last opportunity in Paradise to learn and fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life in a wonderful society).

Because it must be understood - this is what JC was teaching as The Gospel – but is never taught today – by leaders claiming to represent him!

Therefore, likewise The Christian Nation as a whole, mirrors The Jews and in exactly the same manner, the same 'game play' is being fulfilled throughout The Gospel Age – the leaders keep the people in the dark – but the people want to know!

It must be clearly understood that The Religious Leaders of The Jews were the physical representation rejecting the physical JC.

But it must be clearly understood that The Religious Leaders of The Christian Nation are the spiritual representation rejecting the spiritual JC where we understand that it is JC as The Word of God that is being rejected in their sermons giving the most crass and useless information imaginable!

And because JC is The Word of God then it becomes personal to Yahweh! This is why Yahweh becomes vengeful upon these self-claiming representatives of Him – because it is He who is repaying the personal attack they make upon His Word!

Thus we understand that it The Religious Leaders who visibly declare themselves to the masses as representing Yahweh through JC for hidden self-indulgent reasons are to be thrown out (Luke.16v1-8), to be replaced by those few individuals elected/selected out of The Christian Nation who perhaps are not so public in their work (being the lay-preachers doing the ground work and being a true minister to the people – 2The.3v6-12 working to earning their own physical sustenance). These persons as lay-preachers are imitating precisely JC in their lifestyle and thus avoid the worldly politics that large The Religious Edifices operate under – which we all witness.

Luke 20v15-16 Notice again the difference between “kill/slay/murder” of v15 equating to The 1st Death, because this is all (that as humans) The Religious Leaders could do, but Yahweh is able to “perish/destroy/annihilate” being The 2nd Death of these persons described in v16. This being The 2nd Death of annihilation Luke.12v4-5.

I give this by explanation as a dire warning – those persons who know Yahweh personally now through JCg and then mock (Gal.6v7), rubbish, slay JCg in their heart/seat of motivation} and publicly execute him, by trashing his character before the public demonstrate themselves to be iniquitous (by blaspheming against the HS – see true definition of “Blaspheme” and “HS” in glossary) and thus can only face The 2nd Death at the termination of their present life/soul/{conscious existence} and thus never be resurrected. These persons will be those iniquitous very worldly (= charlatan) Christian Leaders who have pretended to represent JC but thrown his perfect Underserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice back at Yahweh and thus have nothing remaining of any worth to offer!

If this is applicable to the reader, then please treat this as a dire warning and repent immediately – turn back to Yahweh in full humility and then start accurately preaching The Absolute Truth which is what you should have been doing from the time you were baptised.

Then you will become The Found Lost Sheep or perhaps The Prodigal Son returning back to his Father – for which He will welcome you with open arms (Luke.15v1-31)!

Parable – JCg (rejected by those leaders claiming to represent Yahweh) shall build a new Temple of 144000 TCs.

26th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC rejected by Yahweh's supposed representatives becomes the cornerstone.

227th Prophecy – JC becomes The Stumbling Stone for the vast majority of people within The Christian Nation.

228th Prophecy – JC becomes wonderful/marvellous in the sight of the 144000 TCs imitating him in the next 2000 years

531st Allegory – “head corner” = ‘the building’ is built around the strength and solidity of the corner.

532nd Allegory – ‘building’ (inferred) = being The Temple of future TCs being 144000 stones (see Glossary).

Allegory – repeat - stone = Eternal – never changes - dependable.

533rd Allegory – falling = worldly humans with knowledge (Christians) keep tripping up over JC's requirements.

534th Allegory – Crushing = worldly Christian Leaders are Audited and condemned by The Stone (= JC ministry).

Old Testament reference located at Psm.118v22, Isa.8v14.

Luke 20v17 og And the (one = JC) {carefully looked upon}/observed/{clearly discerned} them said:

Luke 20v17 og ðWhat then is the (words) (having been) written this:ð

Luke 20v17 og (Psm.118v22) Prophecy: (The) Stone which rejected/repudiated/disallowed the (persons = Religious Leaders)

Luke 20v17 og building, {this one} {became to be} for head (of the) corner?

Luke 20v17 (See Matt.16v23-24 and Matt.21v42-43 for additional explanation)

Luke 20v18 og All/Every (person) the one (person = worldly Christian leader) (having) fallen/{alighting down} upon

Luke 20v18 og the (specific = that) the stone (they will be) compressed/shattered/broken,

Luke 20v18 og upon whosoever through supposes/wishes/may

Luke 20v18 og fallen/{alighting down} (it) (will) crush/{grind to powder} (the) him (charlatan Christian leaders).

Luke 20v18 Before we start we must understand there are two levels here!

1. Compressed/shattered/broken means something is repairable afterwards (in The Millennium), where they have fallen upon the stone.
2. Crush/{grind to powder} means something that cannot be repaired afterwards and thus has effectively become annihilated because the stone itself has fallen upon them!

Before I start reasoning upon this verse we must separate this verse where it is JC speaking of himself, from the other places in The Bible where JC himself is called ‘the stone of stumbling’ by The Apostles in their epistles. And these are very different applications utterly ignored by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars not understanding the scriptures (because they never teach it correctly – what do they teach at these seminaries – certainly it is not The Word of God but must be something else)!

Let me explain.

Firstly to explain the use of this term “stone of stumbling” by the prophets and apostles in their epistles speaking of JC (Isa8v14, 57v14, Jer.6v21, Zep.1v3, 1Cor.1v23, Rom.9v32-33, 1Pet.2v8, etc) being the uptake of Christianity and then the continuance upon The Word of God is difficult within this present worldly system by the Christian congregations.

Thus the stumbling stone is something that is always ‘getting in the way’ because the ‘standard’ Christian always seems to be falling upon it. As I explain elsewhere this can only apply to a ‘Christian’ person because it is JC who becomes this stumbling stone to him/her – as we are told here. The knowledge of JC's lifestyle is always tripping a Christian person up should he/she try to follow after this present worldly system!

And what happens after stumbling many times?

Then the brain becomes bruised because there is this internal battle between knowing what you should be doing and what you want to do in The World. Paul on several occasions in his epistles speaks of this internal battle that he has. A non-Christian does not have this problem! The Stumbling Stone is not even in the pathway of their life – for they do not recognise JC in their life for them to imitate him – they run their life upon their own (flexible) laws, rather than Yahweh's Absolute Laws.

However there is something more dire than just stumbling over this stumbling stone.

Secondly now to explain these verses in Luke.

It is JC speaking about ‘The Runners’ to become his future Bride being those persons who claim to represent him over the Christian congregations. He is looking towards The Christian Leaders and giving a warning to them that their judgement by Yahweh can go one of three ways:-

1. The Ideal = to become His Bride in The Millennium (and not mentioned in this verse but innumerable places elsewhere).
2. The not so ideal = to be broken, to break apart the faulty synapse construction mapping and readjust it correctly upon The Word of God.
3. The dire warning = to be ground to powder, to bring about the annihilation of that individual by not being resurrected.

Where:-

1. = The 144000 TCs.
2. = The worldly Christian leaders.
3. = The charlatan Christian leaders.

It is as simple as that!

And it is only Yahweh Who decides in The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement who is to be compartmentalised into one of those groupings!
But absolutely not our worldly Christian leaders deeming themselves to be “God” making ‘saints’ out of dead people for their worldly return!
We understand that those persons who fall upon the stone of JC to be shattered (rather than just stumble over JC) are those worldly Christian leaders who need to rewire their shattered synapse construction mapping in The Millennium where it will be very difficult for them – just as it will be for the people of Chorazin in The Millennium being so close to JC – but yet so far away! Where these worldly Christian leaders were The First/Most within society during the 1st part of their physical life shall become The Last/Least within society (in the 2nd part of their physical life) after gnashing their teeth in utter frustration because they had the possibility of sonship in their hand and yet they had personally cast it away without a care (by living within their comfortable darkness)!

The last sentence running of possibly 15 citations in The New Testament.

But then in the second part of the verse JC speaks of another group of Christian leaders (coming to the fore at the end of The Gospel Age).

On this occasion The Stone being The Word of God (= the knowledge/standard JC gave to The World) falls down and crushes the persons beneath it.

Of whom is this speaking?

It speaks of the same finality (= crush/{grinding to pieces} = destroy/perish) of two groups of persons.

Before we get to the two groupings let me explain of the occasion.

The Occasion as we can reason is from the words to crush/{grind to pieces} = destroy/perish – which as we reason is The 2nd Death of annihilation.

The people who suffer this are those persons who know of JC and his laws – where they become Judged upon those Laws (Mark, 12v30-31).

The meaning being “to crush” as being “under the jurisdiction of” being JC = The Stone = The Word of God becomes The Judgment Standard.

The two groups to be crushed (at different times) are:-

1. The iniquitous worldly (= charlatan) Christian leaders throughout The Gospel Age – where they will face The (2nd) Death of Annihilation at the end of their present life/soul/conscious existence = the termination of their existence.
2. Those persons of The World who after being resurrected refuse to learn righteousness from JC during their 1000 year assessment period. (That may be clearly foreshortened for certain individuals who are utterly deviant and parasitic to the future society).

Very Important Note:

Just being ‘good’ and ‘living a good lifestyle’ by being happy and friendly to everyone does not make you Christian and certainly not a TC. This could apply to any person of any worldly religion and is certainly a claim of atheists inasmuch you do not need to belong to a worldly religion to be a nice/good person. So persons who are part of The (passive) Christian Nation and wish to elevate themselves to become part of The Brethren and then further a TC must find out precisely and exactly what being a TC really means. This is something worldly Christians totally ignore and thus stay as passive worldly Christians in the eyes of Yahweh – but JCg will not ignore this at the resurrection, when instruction occurs in The Millennium. Where it is The Resurrected World that are to become the children of The Union (Marriage) between JCg and the 144000 TCs (Rev. 19v6-9).

Allegory – repeat - hypocritical religious leaders will always try to remove TCs – because the TCs become the obstacle to their worldly indulgence!

Luke 20v19 og Also desired/endeavoured/enquired/sought the chief priests also the scribes/writers

Luke 20v19 og {to throw upon}/{lay hands}/{stretch forth} upon (the) him (JC) the (= their) hands

Luke 20v19 og in the same to the hour/time also (they = The Religious Leaders) feared the people,

Luke 20v19 og for (they = The Religious Leaders) {absolutely knew} because towards them the parable this (JC) told.

Luke 20v19 Because “The Religious Leaders” knew for certainty that this parable was directed at them, they desired to arrest JC (= put out of circulation The Word of God being accurately taught [as throughout The Gospel Age]) but at the same time through fear of the peoples’ reaction they restrained themselves.

Luke 20v20 og Also (then) {watching carefully}/{inspecting alongside}/{insidious scrutiny}

Luke 20v20 og (they = The Religious Leaders) sent/commissioned/dispatched spies pretending/{acting falsely}

Luke 20v20 og themselves righteous/equitable to be (= pretending to be disciples),

Luke 20v20 og that (they [= spies] might) impose/{lay upon}/{seize (of the) him (JC) (of the) word/saying/topic

Luke 20v20 og unto/into the (one = JC) {deliver up}/{surrender/betray (the) him (JC) to the power

Luke 20v20 og also to the authority/mastery/freedom/competency/jurisdiction/legitimacy of the governor

Luke 20v20 = The Religious Leaders sent in spies pretending to be disciples so that they might gain information upon which The Religious Leaders might use to deliver JC up to The Civil Authority of The Roman Governor - Pontius Pilate.

I would suggest this surreptitious infiltration was not the first time it occurred in JC’s ministry – but merely the first time specifically recorded here that spies were sent in to gather evidence in the pretence ‘to worship Yahweh by their actions’ – I make particular reference to this in the “Blasphemy” section of The Glossary to explain precisely what “blasphemy” really means. It means “deny by rebellion” and in terms of Yahweh’s HS then it means “deny by rebellion Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment” which as we are told “is unforgivable”.

Parable – The Denarius Coin – A TC will not mix fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire with the politics of the present World.

229th Prophecy – The path to Yahweh is truthful, which shall be achieved by imitating JC’s ministry and be impartial.

535th Allegory – Caesar = The Worldly System of operations (= worldly methodology - based upon Satan’s precepts).

536th Allegory – God = Yahweh’s System of operations (= Yahweh’s Methodology – based upon The Word of God).

537th Allegory – “separation” infers not mix the two, thus a TC dedicated to God avoids worldly politics like the plague

Luke 20v21 og Also (they = the spies) inquired/demanded/questioned (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 20v21 og oTeacher/Instructor (we) see/know/perceive because correctly/accurately (you = JC) exclaim/state

Luke 20v21 og also teach/instruct, also not receive/{take hold} countenance/presence/aspect/appearance

Luke 20v21 og but upon truth/verity the roadway of the God (you, JC) teach/instruct.

Luke 20v21 = Teacher we know because you accurately exclaim and instruct, also not {take hold} of the countenance/appearance of a person, but you only instruct God’s way of Truth. Thus these spies recognise JC’s accurate teaching (interestingly after stating this façade – they deny it by their trick question) and importantly they state for us that JC is not a ‘respector of persons’ = all humans are treated equally = no partisanship and importantly that is precisely how we must operate within our life – to treat peoples’ position within society in an utterly neutral manner – because The Word of God is impartial in how it is to be taught to the recipient – it has The Power to transform the compliant recipient’s mind – we are not to colour what we present! It is ‘the specific god’ that makes The Word of God grow within an individual 1Cor.3v6).

Paul taught us likewise that we are to not be contentious in passing on The Word of God (1Cor.9v20-23) but rather try to understand how the recipients view life so that we can adjust how we present The Word of God to convey it in the most efficient manner.

Luke 20v22 og Is it lawful/right/correct (for) (the) us (to) Caesar tribute (to) give/grant/bestow or not?ö
Luke 20v23 og And {fully observing}/considering/beholding of them the slyness/adroitness/craftiness/trickery.
Luke 20v23 og (JC) said towards them: öWhy me test/tempt/assay/prove?ö
Luke 20v24 og Show/exhibit me (the) denarius (a Roman coin representing about one day's manual labour rate)
Luke 20v24 og (of) whose image/likeness/resemblance also inscription?
Luke 20v24 og And answering (they) said: öOf Caesar.ö
Luke 20v25 og And the (one = JC) said to them:
Luke 20v25 og ö{Give away}/{Deliver back}/Requite/Render therefore the (things) (of) Caesar (to) Caesar,
Luke 20v25 og also the (things) of the God to the God.

Luke 20v25 This parable does **not** just mean money! It goes **much beyond that**. Which is precisely why JC deliberately pulled out the coin of the realm to push the peoples' and our attention onto the real issue being Caesar representing The World with its local control by Satan, and Yahweh representing The Absolute Truth operating throughout The Universe.

JC is making the deliberate separating between The World's ruler (Satan) and The Universe's Ruler (Yahweh).

Thus JC is instructing us to keep our thoughts that drive our desires totally separate from The World, and direct them towards fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of us.

Thus we have our fleshly body controlled by living within The World controlled by Satan and thus we must operate by working for our physical daily sustenance. This body will die at The 1st Death, but because of JC's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice Yahweh is righteously able to use His "HS" (being "Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment") to "awaken/rouse/resuscitate" us by downloading our synapse construction mapping into our new brain to clone our personality thus our 1st Death becomes just "Asleep".

But, JC is instructing our thoughts not to chase after self-gratification of the present fleshly DNA body which is doomed to death.

He is saying:

"Take charge of your thought processes and make them follow my Two Laws and thus align yourself to Yahweh." In this manner then you are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of you, and thus offering to Yahweh what He Desires from you.

If you do this, then you make your existence in The Millennium so much easier – You will have a head start over persons who do not think like this! And if you work hard at fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of you then just perhaps you may be collected at JC's 1st 2nd C to become a Son of God.

Allegory – repeat - dumb = 'having been consumed by the fire from JC's mouth' (expression used elsewhere).

Luke 20v26 og Also not (they = spies) able/capable {to throw upon}/{lay hands}/{stretch forth} (of the) him (JC)
Luke 20v26 og (of the) speech/topic/narrative before/presence/vicinity of the people,
Luke 20v26 og also (they) admired/wondered/marvelled upon to the answer/response (of the) him (JC),
Luke 20v26 og (they [= The Religious Leaders] were) dumb/silent/mute.

230th Prophecy – upon resurrection, humans have no need to reproduce and thus shall be without active genitalia.

538th Allegory – marriage = The best means in which to bring up children (when abiding by Yahweh's instruction).

Luke 20v27 og And {drawing near}/approaching some/certain/particular (ones = persons) of the Sadducees,
Luke 20v27 og the (ones = persons) disputing/refusing/contradict (a) resurrection (that it) not {to be}/exist/occur,
Luke 20v27 og (they) inquired/demanded/questioned (the) him (JC).

Luke 20v27 It is interesting how Luke adds the (sarcastic) interjection - The Religious Group who does not believe in The Resurrection are about to now ask a question on The Resurrection!

Old Testament reference located at Deut.25v5.

Luke 20v28 og Exclaiming/stating:

Luke 20v28 og öTeacher/Instructor: Moses wrote {to us} (Deut.25v5):

Luke 20v28 og If any/certain/particular (one), (a) brother (of him) dies/{become dead} having/possessing (a) wife,
Luke 20v28 og also {this one} childless (should) die, that (shall) take/grasp/obtain the brother (of the) him the wife,
Luke 20v28 og also produce/beget/arise/{raise up} seed to the brother (of the) him (who has just died).

Luke 20v29 og Then 7 brothers there were,

Luke 20v29 og also the foremost/chief/first (to) take/grasp/obtain (a) wife died childless.

Luke 20v30 og Also took the (brother) (being) {second in rank} the wife, also {this one} died childless.

Luke 20v31 og Also the {third in rank} take/grasp/obtain her. And likewise/similarly also the 7,

Luke 20v31 og also not {leave down}/remaining/behind children also died.

Luke 20v32 og Last/Eventually (of) all, died also the woman.

Luke 20v33 og Therefore in to the resurrection (of) which of them (she) {becomes to be} (the) wife?

Luke 20v33 og For the 7 (brothers) had/possessed her (for) wife.ö

Luke 20v28v33 (All covered in depth in my commentary given at Matt.22v24-30).

Luke 20v34 og Also answering/replying said to them (= The Religious Leaders) the JC:

Luke 20v34 og öThe sons of this age/{the (present) world} {of this} marry also {given into marriage}.

Luke 20v35 og And the (ones = TCs) {deemed entirely deserving}/{accounted worthy} of the age/{the (future) world}

Luke 20v35 og (of) The (Specific = that one = The Millennium) (to) attain/{make ready}/{bring to pass}/secure

Luke 20v35 og also of the resurrection, of the from/out (of the) (ones) dead neither marry nor {given into marriage}.

Luke 20v36 og For nor (to) die/{be killed} {(any) more}/{after that}/hereafter (are) able/capable,

Luke 20v36 og for {like an angel}/{equal to angels} (they) are, also sons are of the God,

Luke 20v36 og of the resurrection (the) sons being/existing/{come to be}.

Luke 20v34-36 Basically every human during the present 6000 years since the time of Adam and Eve have been part of the general instruction from Yahweh via JCg "Go and fill the earth" (Gen.1v28, 9v1), and thus given unto marriage to do precisely this in the most organised manner of

stability for the offspring, being the next generation to reproduce and form their offspring so that a slide in standards should not occur, else standards progressively downwards in every generation – I have not seen an example in my lifetime to the contrary!

Perhaps a 'progressive' individual of today could show me an alternative trend?

Sadly the 'progressive individuals' are trying to instruct us contrary to The Bible teaching (where they are being supported by The Religious Leaders at the end of The Millennium) and time will show the error of their reasoning – they have their day now (Rom.1v20-32).

However the requirement will change in The Millennium because the earth is then filled and the need to procreate is removed – thus we shall be resurrected into perfected DNA fleshy bodies as neuters.

231st Prophecy – JC is stating Yahweh will be The Specific God of all those persons who deserve to live for an eternity.

(And the complement of this is also true – so worldly Christian Leaders – beware, thus reform!)

539th Allegory – Abraham = Yahweh (see Glossary).

540th Allegory – Isaac = JCg (see Glossary).

541st Allegory – Jacob = Israel (see Glossary).

Old Testament reference located at Ex.3v6.

Luke 20v37 og And because (are) awaken/roused/resuscitated the dead,

Luke 20v37 og also Moses disclosed/declared/{made known} upon of The (burning) Bush as (he) exclaims/states:

Luke 20v37 og (Ex.3v6) ÷(The) Lord the God (Yahweh) (of) Abraham,

Luke 20v37 og also the God (Yahweh) (of) Isaac, also the God (Yahweh) (of) Jacob.

Luke 20v38 og And ð(the) Specific Godö (context points to Yahweh) not is (of the) (ones) dead/corpses,

Luke 20v38 og but (of the) (ones) living; for all/every (persons) (to the) him live/{consciously exist}.ö

Luke 20v37-38 (Fully explained in my commentary given at Matt.22v32).

232nd Prophecy – Yahweh states that JCg is acknowledged as King but must wait until Yahweh exercises authority.

27th Fulfilled Prophecy – JCg's personality put within a DNA body by Yahweh's HS in a time frame after King David.

542nd Allegory – "hostile" = those leaders perverting Yahweh's Desire (and thus responsible for others failing).

543rd Allegory – footstool = suppressed by Yahweh's HS to become subservient to JC's desire.

Luke 20v39 og And answering/replying some/certain/particular (ones = persons) of the scribes said:

Luke 20v39 og ðTeacher/Instructor, Well/Honestly (you) speak.ö

Luke 20v39 Thus demonstrated the split between the scribes and Sadducees!

Luke 20v40 og And {no more} (they = The Religious Leaders) dared/boldly/courageously (to) inquire/demand/question

Luke 20v40 og (the) him (JC) nothing!

Luke 20v41 og And (JC) said towards them:

Luke 20v41 og ð{In what manner} (do they) exclaim/state the Christ (the) son (of king) David {to be}?

Old Testament reference located at Psm.110v1.

Luke 20v42 og Also (of the) himself (king) David exclaims/states in (the) scroll/roll (of the) Psalms:

Luke 20v42 og (Psm 110v1) Prophecy: Said the Lord to the Lord (of the) me: ÷Sit/dwell/remain of (the) right (of the) Me,

Luke 20v43 og until may/suppose/wish/desire I put/place/settle the hostile/hateful/odious/enemies (of the) you,

Luke 20v43 og (the) footstool/{beneath your feet} (= suppressed) of the foot (of the) you.ø

Luke 20v42-43 = 'The Lord (Yahweh) said to the Lord (JCg = "the specific god") of me (= King David), sit at the right of Me (= Yahweh) until I (Yahweh) wish/desire put/settle the hostile humans of you (JC), so that they become like a footstool to you (JCg).'

What does this mean?

This is a prophecy of the future, which The Religious Leaders of today seem to ignore when they state:-

1. JCg is ruling now!
2. JCg is Yahweh!

What does the passage say (and other epistles, where they state "be patient like JCg is patient")?

"Sit/wait to the right of Me (Yahweh) until I wish/desire to make those persons hostile to you submit and become like your footstool."

I ask the reader: "Can we see hostile ones presently submitting to JC?"

Only when they do, does it demonstrate that JCg has come and is ruling (Rev.19v15-21) – at present he is still waiting patiently at the right hand side of Yahweh, waiting for His command (when the full quota of TCs and humans occurs) before (as the Bible tells us) he comes in power as a mature lion. All these are quotes from The Bible that our worldly Christian leaders seem to forget? Perhaps they have not been reading these parts of The Bible lately?

Getting involved in worldly political matters does take a lot their personal time - does it not?

Then we come to the usual area of contention – item (2), where it is obvious there are **two** Individuals, best explained as Yahweh in supreme power and JCg to the right-hand-side (= The 2nd in command) – else there would be no need for the differentiation in this verse. The Trinitarians choose to cut these sections of The Bible out of their mind and then add nonsense myths in the void remaining, so I suggest they read the warning given at (Rev.22v18-19).

Luke 20v43 It is very important for the reader to understand, as I copiously explain elsewhere:

The humans who are hostile/hateful/odious are clearly those persons who readily and visibly make the lives of their neighbour a misery by oppressing them for self-interest in ultimately a bully-like fashion.

However it goes far beyond that - because why is The World like that?

Clearly as this website explains: Satan is presently in control (1John.5v19) and he desires to frustrate Yahweh's Desire of calm and tranquillity. To these ends Satan allows humans with the ability to 'Lord it over others' to just do that for self-interest and gratification (by climbing on the back of one's neighbour), rather than as JC showed ultimately those with the power to 'Lord it over others' are to display humility before the weaker members and become below them. In the limit as showed by JC, then true "agapao" is: "To edify your neighbour to your own hurt".

Clearly this is to be mutual between neighbours for society to operate satisfactorily – which in The Millennium we all will be taught to do this and must practice it else face The 2nd Death of annihilation.

But there are those persons now, today, who appear 'beautiful and kind' to The World because they are much more cunning than to display these self-indulgent (obviously nasty) attributes, thus they display 'democratic politician attitudes' to win over the minds and hearts of those persons around them (corralled cattle) by putting out an 'acceptable face of Satan's world'. They do this to draw in followers to support their fleshy worldly needs and many people will take on any role to do that – just to physically survive, because as the Parable of The Wasteful Steward tells us – I do not want or wish to perform manual labour nor beg – because that is beneath me (Luke.16v3)!

Thus they carry out activities that are 'worldly nice and acceptable' but support the existing Satanic structure and claim it to be of Yahweh's making!

These persons cause confusion to the masses in The World by sowing Darnel seed in within the seed of Yahweh when JC is away (in metaphorically a distant land – Matt.25v14, Luke.19v12) so that humans are utterly confused to what and where they should be heading.

They do not preach of The Millennium – which was precisely what 1st Century Christianity was all about.

They preach that you do not have to imitate JC's lifestyle to ultimately be saved.

They attribute falsehoods to Yahweh and praise the present god of this world in their actions in whom they worship.

They fornicate as institutions in the political system of this world run by Satan.

They as institutions protect their own interests and suppress the truth of some of their members' activities that are less than savoury!

They as institutions only preach about 1/3 of the topics that The New Testament speaks, and much less of other requirements.

These as leaders of the flocks promote passivity (to their neighbour) as being perfectly acceptable to Yahweh.

The list is almost endless – I could just go on and on and on!

Just as JC said – Watch out for the leaven - being hypocrisy (of what they do and say and how they represent Yahweh's Interests!)

What a list of indictments!

Would Yahweh consider these ones to be hateful/harmful/odious/enemies to His Righteous Desire that He demands to operate upon this earth?

That is why the reader must read and understand The Bible (use pre 1950 CE translated versions) to then be competently placed in the position to audit their minister's preaching:

Are they really being true ambassadors of Yahweh?

Some are true ambassadors of Yahweh, but very many are not (in the same ratio as in the time of JC's ministry)!

Thus these ones are hostile to what is ultimately required and demanded of them – if they claim to be in this position!

The prime requirement of these leaders is to get the spiritual knowledge back into the minds of all humans by imitating JC in their lifestyle.

They are to provide a spiritual lead for the rest of us to follow by actually knowing where to go! But this is not done, and that is why JC wept because he saw all the metaphoric sheep (humans) lost without true shepherds (leaders) to guide them (Matt.9v36, Mark.6v34), except he metaphorically saw The Blind leading the blind so that both fall into the pit (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

Nothing has changed in the last 2000 years – but it will soon – "Lord JCg please come soon to sort this worldly mess out!"

Luke 20v44 og David therefore (the) him (the) Lord calls/names,

Luke 20v44 og also {in what manner} (the) son (of the) him (he) is?

Luke 20v44 Please see my commentaries given at Matt.22v44, Mark.12v36 that fully explain all this.

Luke 20v45 og And hearing/listening all/every (person) of the people, (JC) said to the disciples (of the) him:

233rd Prophecy– Worldly Religious Leaders will be desirous to have worldly acclaims/positions/wardrobes/salutations.

Allegory – repeat - Clothes = personality – The Bible tells us to change our clothing from that of the world to that of JC

234th Prophecy – Worldly Religious Leaders in the outward pretence of being religious, by their façade of religious activities shall receive their reward in the 1st part of their physical life – but will have nothing in the 2nd part of their life – purely because their motive was incorrect and thus must have their synapse construction rewired – by learning from The TCs who become the kings/priests. TCs demonstrated humility during the 1st part of their physical life and fulfilled Yahweh's Desire by purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life (upon The Word of God correctly imbued).

Luke 20v46 og ōBeware/{Be cautious}/{Take heed} from the of the scribes of the (ones = The Religious Leaders)

Luke 20v46 og desiring/delighting/inclined (to) {walk at large}/{deport oneself}/lifestyle in robes/equipment,

Luke 20v46 Where the robes will include all the paraphernalia that goes with it being the trinkets/garnishing/garb that supposedly marks them out as being different from other people – else why wear them? Therefore we reason that they are not interested in The Lifestyle that marks the person to be specifically different (where it is The Character that becomes The Metaphoric Mark upon The Forehead – being The Distinguishing Feature that is readily visibly seen – just as The Metaphoric White Clothes [Rev.3v4-5, 6v11, 7v13-14, 19v8, 14]). If this is done then there is no need for the relics/idols/tat – or whatever to please the whims of these individuals' minds and thus reason Yahweh detests things like 'crosses around the neck' for worldly Christians, etc.).

But naturally this will never be taught by our worldly Christian leaders because the finger will rotate and point to them!

Luke 20v46 og also loving/{having fondness}/relishing greetings in the markets/thoroughfares/streets,

Luke 20v46 og also {chief seats/positions} in the synagogues/{places of worship},

Luke 20v46 og also {chief couches/places} in to the suppers/{chief/main meal}.

Luke 20v46 And I see this everywhere today in all worldly religions (with zero exceptions) having tier structures that are far removed from The Almighty God of The Universe (who "I (make) become Who/What I choose to become" = Yahweh) desires to see. The only structure He desires to see is The World, The Brethren (being instructed to become TCs), TCs, JC and then Yahweh!

235th Prophecy–Worldly Religious Leaders pretend to comfort their flock with prayers/platitudes but 'will fleece' them!

236th Prophecy – Worldly Religious Leaders will be more interested in 'Finances' rather than Sonship for their flock!

534th Allegory – houses = possessions taken to fulfil the religious leaders' own Worldly desires.

Luke 20v47 og (Those Religious Leaders) Who devour/{utterly consume} the houses of the widows,

Luke 20v47 og also {outwardly showing}/pretence/pretex long/enduring/patient prayer/supplication/worship.

Luke 20v47 og These (Religious Leaders) (will) receive/{take hold}/obtain

Luke 20v47 og (a) superabundant/excessive/{beyond measure}/vehemently judgement/decision/condemnation.

Luke 20v47 This is what will face the worldly leaders of ALL the worldly religions, but the most severe reprimand will be with those religions closer to The Truth being the reality of the True Christian message comprising of The Good News of The Coming Millennium, where righteousness will be taught to all The Resurrected World.

Thus those worldly leaders of the worldly Christian religion will be the most severely judged but the Islamic and Judean religions will be a close 2nd and 3rd! Those leaders of other worldly religions will hardly be 'judged' because they are just so far from reality.

We are told this repeatedly within The Bible, it is back to heart condition and motivation – where are you travelling in your life (taking your lifestyle) with the knowledge that you have?

Is towards The World, or towards Yahweh?

JCg as The Word of God correctly imbued within the Christian will yield the HS within those humans who show promise to become a TC, and it is Yahweh making the decision upon the results!

This decision is “The Special/Greater Judgement” that can **only** be applicable to The **Christian** Nation when the **TCs** (elected out from of the Christian Nation) finally receive their Prize of Sonship to Yahweh, being The Bride of **Christ**. Being part of The **Bride of Christ** = “Son of The Almighty God” cannot be for those **outside** The Christian Nation because they do **not** recognise JC and thus cannot become elected to become **the Complement** part of him! **Man (Bridegroom) and wife (Bride) complement each other.**

Parable – a situation recorded to become a statement of the future requirements for prospective Sons of God.

535th Allegory – **beggar** woman = demonstrates the correct synapse construction before Yahweh (**desires** in humility)!

536th Allegory – **money** placed in Temple = apportioned time used in one’s life imitating JC’s ministry teaching people!

These may seem very abstract connections – but let me very briefly explain (see Glossary).

This woman had nothing – but gave everything she had = a TC who has nothing in this world but devotes his/her time to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire which is merely to imitate JC.

Money is ‘The Means that gives opportunity’ – likewise “time gives the opportunity” to teach/preach Yahweh’s Word. The Temple as explained elsewhere is The Means/Place to know Yahweh’s Desire – just as a TC becomes a temple (hence ‘A Stone of **The Temple**’) for others being The Means/Place to know Yahweh’s Desire (of them).

Can the reader see how The Bible interconnects like a solid lattice structure?

Luke 21v1 og And {looking up} (JC) saw/knew/perceived the (ones = persons) throwing/tossing/casting

Luke 21v1 og the gifts/offerings of them into the treasury/{collection box}

Luke 21v1 og (the) (ones = persons) {very rich}/{extremely wealthy}.

Luke 21v2 og And (JC) saw also (a) certain/particular widow poor/{lacking necessities}

Luke 21v2 og throwing/tossing/casting there 2 lepta (small coin = mite).

Luke 21v3 og Also (JC) said: ðTruly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you;

Luke 21v3 og because the widow the poor/beggar this {major portion}/{more excellent}/exceeding

Luke 21v3 og all/{the whole} (ones = persons) throwing/tossing/casting.

Luke 21v4 og For {absolutely all} these (persons) from/out of the abundance/superfluous/excess to them

Luke 21v4 og throwing/tossing/casting unto/into the gifts/offerings of the God (Yahweh),

Luke 21v4 og and she from of the poverty/deficit/penury (of) her (= widow) {absolutely all}

Luke 21v4 og the {means for living}/sustenance which (she) had/possess throwing/tossing/casting.ö

Luke 21v3-4 = Also JC said: Truly I state to you; Because this poor/beggar woman threw/cast the most/{more excellent} of all persons.

For absolutely all these persons threw/cast the gifts unto the God from out of their abundance/excess, and she from her poverty, threw absolutely all the {means for living}/sustenance which she has.

This is absolutely key to understanding what Yahweh desires. Work with what you have to further His Desire. If it means working out of your deficit to do this (thus to your hurt) then the greater reward which is back to the rich man (18v33). Sadly he was not prepared to even use his excess to The Desire of Yahweh.

Remember the most valuable thing is **not** actually money, but **your time** used to edify your neighbour’s understanding of The Good News and how they are to become very much part of it = they too are to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Where man-hours of work can (should) be equated with money (sadly that definition has been **utterly devalued now** by the actions of profiteers in usury/{money markets} see 2007/8 CE where everyone is conditioned to live on credit [beyond their means] – so a tithe can be taken to pamper self-indulgence).

But all this must come out over time to show the vanity of mankind – else the ‘die-hards’ will always counter the heavenly wisdom!

Because if we use our time profitably then our positive “Heavenly Treasure” (see Glossary) is increased because we are driving our synapse construction into the positive virtues that Yahweh demands of us. We are to become The Mini-temples of God (transmitting The Word of God to our neighbour for **no** return) – hence by allegory we are like this widow (cut off from the world) putting all our ‘money’/time into the temple – being all our time that we could use on our self is being spent in the ministry service of **accurately** replicating The Word of God in our life to become a new stone on the temple foundation placed there by JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Thereby Yahweh can gain His 144000 white stones for The Millennium.

As I keep saying - this is all presently **unintelligible** to our **worldly** Christian leaders they **never** teach nor practice what is taught here!

Let me repeat again:

1. Good positive worldly acts where you help your neighbour does **not** make you a Christian (because atheists and people of “Religion” do this) – but it does push you a long way into The Millennium and thus stand a very good chance of coming out the other end into Yahweh’s granary (irrespective of your religion now in the 1st part of your physical life).
2. However if you are (1) **and actively promote** Yahweh’s Word and **accurately** preach/teach The Word of God by both word and deed (in a non-hypocritical manner) then you stand the chance/opportunity of having the bonus never on offer **before** JC’s Ministry of becoming a Son of God (chosen by Yahweh and **not** by self acclaimed religious leaders now making ‘saints’ that are unlikely to be saints in Yahweh’s sight!).

237th Prophecy – The temple will be destroyed (it occurred some 37 years later).

537th Allegory – Temple – Jews and the stone temple replaced by the 144000 stones of TCs to follow in The Gospel Age.

Allegory – repeat – Stone = Everlasting foundation/solidity = where in this instance it represents the TCs when resurrected in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies to sonship.

Luke 21v5 og Also some/certain/particular (ones = of the disciples) exclaiming concerning of the temple

Luke 21v5 og because (with) stones beautiful/valuable/virtuous also {votive gifts}/{ideal offerings}

Luke 21v5 og (it had been) {put in proper order}/{decorated/adorned. (JC) said:

Luke 21v5 Thus we are about to be taught that we are not put our trust in man made things even if they be for Yahweh, because Satan can destroy them. It is for the hearts and minds that the TC must reach towards and work with. Get the thought processes corrected and directed towards The Goal being the fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire of each one of us (retained within our synapse mapping) – which is quite simply - **imitate JC’s lifestyle!**

Luke 21v6 og ðThese (things) that (you as a spectator) discern/consider/perceive (will) come/appear/acquaintance

Luke 21v6 og days in which not {sent forth}/{be left}/remaining/{laid aside} stone upon stone which not

Luke 21v6 og {loosen down}/disintegrate/demolish.ö

Luke 21v6 = There are days coming where those as spectators looking at this temple will be seeing the stones not laying as they are on top of each other (to form this building), but rather loosened and broken down so that the temple is completely demolished.

So what is happening here?

Written records suggest that it was not the deliberate intention of the Roman Leaders in 70 CE to destroy the temple, but it caught on fire by accident from one of the soldiers and then became demolished later when it was thoroughly burnt out!

Thus Yahweh was determined to destroy the 'fleshly' (created) physical temple and replace it with His growing TCs (during The Gospel Age) who at the end of The Gospel Age become the completed temple and then collected at The 1st Resurrection at JCg's 1st 2nd C ready for The Millennium workload to teach righteousness to The Resurrected World..

Does this last sentence contradict the explanation of v5?

No! Yahweh uses Satan and his elements to further Yahweh's Desire for something specifically to occur to fulfil Yahweh's stated prophecies through His selected/elected/chosen slaves (= the 144000 TCs) here upon the Earth.

Does that then mean we are all ultimately 'zombies' (pawns) of Yahweh?

Absolutely Not! Yahweh gives Satan and equally us the freedom to operate and reap the consequences of our own actions.

But as I state in many places Yahweh has a parallel plan in operation and He will prod/poke a local situation at certain points in time to ensure that His Plan becomes fulfilled as He originally gave out to us in His Prophecy through His slaves.

But Yahweh must be seen to be outside the current situation on this planet else any solution could be levelled towards Satan as being 'The Saviour'! Basically Yahweh's Plan is to provide a means of Salvation for those persons who ultimately desire to imitate His Son JC when they know what and how to do it, but presently we are all to learn what life is like by those persons choosing to operate either outside His requirements (The World) or (for the 144000) inside His requirements.

238th Prophecy – The fall of The Jews as the 1st calamity then mirrored by The Christian Nation some '2000' years later
239th Prophecy – Beware of false Israelite leaders < 70 CE, then mirrored with false Christian Leaders afterwards.

Luke 21v7 og And inquire/demand/question they (= the disciples) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 21v7 og ðTeacher/Instructor when/{what time} therefore these (things) {will be}?

Luke 21v7 og Also what the sign/indication/wonder,

Luke 21v7 og whenever/inasmuch (the) expectation/intention these (things) (shall) {become to be}?ð

Luke 21v7 = When is this going to occur? And what are the signs that we are to expect to see when these things occur?

Luke 21v8 og Also the (one = JC) said:

Luke 21v8 Virtually 'all' worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars do not realise this is a 2 stage prophecy.

The 1st stage speaks of the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 CE but this is to mirror the end times of The Gospel Age being the 2nd stage.

How/Why can I say that?

Remember what I constantly say elsewhere:

The Jews of The Old Israel under The 1st Covenant mirror The Christian Nation of The Gospel Age under The 2nd Covenant.

JC prophesied the destruction and abandonment of the faithless Jews in 70 CE.

Likewise Revelations chapters 17 followed by 18 speaks of the destruction and abandonment of the faithless worldly Christian Nation at the end of The Gospel Age because it has 'served its purpose' (to produce the elected/chosen individual TCs) who then yield JCg's 2nd Advent, but as a whole became discredited and is not the type of operation that is required (or even remotely desired) in The Millennium under JCg's New System.

Just as previously, The Old Israelite Nation was 'the platform' that produced the prophets and finally yielded JC's 1st Advent, to become born, carry out his ministry and selfless sacrifice.

The 3.5 year 'reprieve' between the initial period where the city was encircled in 66/7 CE and then the return and subsequent destruction in 70 CE, is to mirror the period of time at the end of The Gospel Age (yet to come) where humans are to get out of the faithless worldly Christian Nation (Rev.18v4) to become protected from the world's implosion at the very end of The Gospel Age between the period of time of The 1st Resurrection (of The TCs) and The Wrath of God some 3.5 years later (where during the last 45 days JCg removes the leaders of The World and establishes The Millennium (Rev.19v15-21).

The old worldly system is destroyed (typified by the worldly Jerusalem where the 3 major worldly religions came from/through it, that are supposed to represent Yahweh accurately) ready for The New Jerusalem to come in from the heavens (sourced by the heavens coming from/out of heaven – a very important difference – see "heaven" in Glossary – again all this is unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars).

The final clock 'begins ticking' for this end period when The Two Witnesses start preaching for 3.5 years until their murder (Rev.11v1-10). At their resurrection 3 days later (3 days to mimic JC being dead) will be when JCg comes to collect these 2 resurrected witnesses and the rest of the 143,998 TCs dead or alive at the 1st 2nd C. (Rev.11v11-12, 1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44) being "at the 7th (of completeness/perfection) trumpet sounding".

1. JC's ministry of 3.5 years = The Two Witnesses ministry of 3.5 years.

2. JC's death and resurrection into a celestial body = their death and resurrection (= 1st 2nd C) of all the TCs into celestial bodies.

3. Then there is the 3.5 years for The Gentiles after the Jews = The Resurrected World after The Christian Nation.

4. Then open to the nations at the Baptism of Cornelius = The Millennium open to all those resurrected to now learn how to imitate JC.

This also links up perfectly with the final prophecy in the book of Daniel as I fully explain elsewhere.

So up to v24 The Bible is speaking of what it will be like in Jerusalem up to 70 CE, and then v24 tells us that a long period of time will pass where the Jews are not ruling Jerusalem. Then as we are told the end of the Gentiles rule over Jerusalem will come, because The Jews will capture it back in a 6 day war (1967 CE). Yahweh slides all these events in as pointers, if The World were only interested. JCg as The Ambassador will do just this, during the teaching program within The Millennium, to point out all the little nuances in history where Yahweh 'pulled His strings' to show His omniscience - and we shall just gawp! – With our mouths 'verbally stopped' because of the stupendous nature of the fulfilled prophecy - and we just did not recognise it at the time – being so utterly ignorant!

240th Prophecy – There will be wars and rumours of wars.

241st Prophecy – Nations and Kingdoms will arise against each other (military and trade).

242nd Prophecy – There will be famine and plague.

243rd Prophecy – What was mentioned is just the beginning of the tribulations.

244th Prophecy – TCs will be hated by The World and thus imprisoned, persecuted and killed.

245th Prophecy – Many false prophets/teachers/leaders will come and seduce their acolytes.

246th Prophecy – People will become cold to each other and become self-indulgent.

538th Allegory – The above is mirrored in The Gospel Age where The Israelites are replaced by The Christian Nation.

247th Prophecy – The worldly City of Jerusalem shall return to The Fleshly Jews.

248th Prophecy – The satanic City of Jerusalem (3 harlots) shall return to Yahweh's Organisation (JCg + 144000 TCs).

28th Fulfilled Prophecy – The City of Jerusalem returned back to The Jews in 1967.

539th Allegory – The City of Jerusalem "returned" becomes "Yahweh's visible Time Piece" that is now 'ticking away' the count-down where JCg will come to replace the worldly city of Jerusalem by (1) allowing The World to trample

again over the three harlots (Judaism, 'worldly Christianity' and Islam) and (2) removing its significance as a worldly city by Yahweh's Organisation being extraterrestrial in nature – to give what The World longs for "The City/Organisation of Peace".

Luke 21v8 og ōBehold/Look/Watch/Regard (lest/else) not (you)
Luke 21v8 og roam/{go astray}/wander/{become deceived/seduced},
Luke 21v8 og for many/plenteous (Religious Leaders) (will) come/appear/acquaint
Luke 21v8 og upon to the (pretence) name/character/authority (of the) me (JC), exclaiming/stating:
Luke 21v8 og -Because I am (JC), also the time/occasion/season {makes/draws near}/approaches,
Luke 21v8 og not therefore journey/travel after/behind/follow them!
Luke 21v8 *Sadly so millions of worldly Christians follow after these charlatan Christian leaders today in rapturous excitement!*
Luke 21v9 og And whenever/inasmuch (you) hear/listen (of) wars/battles/conflicts
Luke 21v9 og also disturbances/instability/disorder/com motion/confusion/tumult,
Luke 21v9 og not (become) afraid/scared/{fall away} (from the integrity of being a TC),
Luke 21v9 og for must/necessary/behoves/ought these (things) (to) occur/{become to be} {first (of sequence)},
Luke 21v9 og but not directly/{at once}/immediately/forthwith the end/{set out (for a goal)}/conclusion/finality.
Luke 21v10 og Then (JC) exclaimed/stated to them (= the disciples),
Luke 21v10 og awakened/roused/resuscitated nation/race/people upon nation/race/people
Luke 21v10 og also kingdom/realm/rule upon kingdom/realm/rule;
Luke 21v11 og Both (1) earthquakes/volcanoes/tempests/{civil commotions} great/large against/after
Luke 21v11 og (the) {occupied place/locality} (= {occupied place/locality} by {occupied place/locality})
Luke 21v11 *The Greek word: "seismos" Strongs™ 4578 primarily means ὄ{from a) commotion}ῶ which is usually translated as "Earthquake" (hence the English translated "seismic tremor") but from the Greek standpoint of the original definition then it could be equally expanded to mean: ὄ{of the air) a gale}/{of the ground) an earthquake}/{of the sea) a tempest}ῶ thus as I explain at Rev.11v13 the translations as given in our standard bibles "Earthquakes" is contextually wrong. I understand this word to mean "Civil Commotion" and thus should read: "Civil Wars", "Violent Demonstrations", "Civil Unrest", "Internal Uprisings", etc. which is more in keeping with the contest where "Earthquakes" seems a little 'out of place', but substitute 'civil unrest' then this understanding sits nicely in the context of:*
 1. The lack of food, plagues that comes from a disrupted society.
 2. The general decline in a more selfish society as humans with the opportunity to grab at more, then do so, to the hurt of their neighbour.
Luke 21v11 og also (2) famines/{lack of food} and plagues/diseases {there will be}.
Luke 21v11 og Both (1) terrors/{frightening things}/{fearful sights} also (2) signs/indications/wonders from (of the)
Luke 21v11 og heaven/sky great/large will be.
Luke 21v11 *As I explain elsewhere "heaven/sky" singular (especially in prophecy) should be interpreted "authority over the earth" and thus this the end of this verse should read: "Both frightening things and great signs/activity from world authorities will occur."*
Luke 21v12 og And before/{in front}/prior these (things) {absolutely all} (of them), (they = [The Religious] Leaders will)
Luke 21v12 og {to throw upon}/{lay hands}/{stretch forth} upon {specifically you} (= TCs) the hands of them,
Luke 21v12 og also will persecute/pursue/{press after}/{deliver up} (you) delivering/{yield up}/surrender/betray
Luke 21v12 og into synagogues/churches/mosques/{Religious Places} also prisons/jails,
Luke 21v12 og (being) {led away}/brought upon kings/rulers
Luke 21v12 og also governors/authorities (on) account/{by reason} of the name/character/authority (of the) me (JC).
Luke 21v13 og And (will) return/evaluate/{come about} (to) you (TCs) into (the) witness (being the evidence).
Luke 21v14 og Therefore place/{lay upon} in the hearts/{seat of motivation} (of) you not
Luke 21v14 og (to) premeditate/{think beforehand} (to) {give an account}/{make a defence}/exculpate (of yourself);
Luke 21v15 og For I (will) give/grant/bestow (to) you (a) mouth also wisdom/{application of knowledge},
Luke 21v15 og which not (they will be) able/capable (to) refute/deny/withstand,
Luke 21v15 og nor contradict/oppose/resist all/every (person), the (ones) opposing/contrary/adversaries (to) you.
Luke 21v15 *Why/How? Because the TCs absolutely know their subject matter so well - they intimately know The Bible, but more importantly, they understand it! The TCs are in this position because they have daily read The Bible for many years and deeply inculcated The Knowledge within their mind, assayed/tested it to ensure that (1) it stands up to scrutiny and (2) this reinforces The Knowledge into The Mind. Then the TC is suitably motivated to accurately preach/teach The Word of God with total fidelity to others and thus effectively skilled at using The Sword in both attack and defence (Luke.22v36 translated at Eph.6v17, Rev.19v15).*
Luke 21v16 og And (you [TCs] will be) persecuted/pursued/{pressed after}/{delivered up} also by parents
Luke 21v16 og also brothers, also relatives, also friends/neighbours,
Luke 21v16 og also (they will) {put to death}/murder/mortify from (= some) (of) you (TCs).
Luke 21v17 og Also (you [TCs] will be) hated/despised/detestated by all/every (person) through (reason of)
Luke 21v17 og the name/character/authority (of the) me (JC as The Word of God accurately taught by both word/deed).
Luke 21v17 *It must be clearly understood that the TC will only be attacked by those persons who feel threatened - all other people will treat TCs with indifference: "strange but nice people"! Thus the TC will not be attacked by the general society (because TCs are the perfect model citizens, quiet, peaceful, law abiding, hard workers, etc) but TCs shall only be attacked by people who are "(worldly) religious" "intrinsic nature" - where their lifestyle becomes exposed by The Righteous Teaching in both words and deeds of the TCs through their deportment that precisely imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle. Obviously The Religious Leaders will behave in precisely the same manner to the TC as they did to JC and the apostles, slander, slur, make the TC's life difficult/unpleasant and ultimately bring in other people to do their dirty work for them - up to and including capital punishment when possible (but today it might just stop at severe character assignation, and such-like on trumped-up evidence).*
Luke 21v18 og Also (a) hair from of the head (Greek = being the readily seizing of the body) (of) you no not (= not able)
Luke 21v18 og (shall) perish/destroy/annihilate (Note: They may kill you = 1st death but not annihilate you = 2nd death, Luke.12v4-5).
Luke 21v18 *Perhaps as a possibility/suggestion because a hair from each of us will be retained (or the DNA code from it) for DNA amplification to occur and thus facilitate our resurrection into a new body at The Millennium?*

And thus a hair collected at any time during the 1st part of our physical life contains the required information to reproduce the new but perfected DNA fleshly body to be programmed with Yahweh's stored synapse construction for each and everyone of us (upon our resurrection).

Luke 21v19 og In to the patience/endurance/constancy/continuance (of) you (will you) gain/obtain/purchase/possess

Luke 21v19 og the life/soul/{conscious existence} (of) you.

Luke 21v19-24 This becomes the link between the dual nature of the prophecy (enabling the jump to the end of The Gospel Age at v25):-

1. "The patience life/soul/{conscious existence} of you" - being the Apostles then; and the apostles/TCs now.
2. The Allegoric understanding of Jerusalem – The city then; and The Religious Front now being the three Abrahamic religions (Judaism, 'worldly' Christianity and Islam) shown as being wanton to The Real Faith sourced by Yahweh and thus The World encircles them in their obvious demise at the end of The Gospel Age (see Rev. chapters 17 + 18). We are also invited now as a warning to leave their wanton ways as Harlots fornicating with The World (Rev.18v4) – the worst being Worldly Christianity because it has "The Fundamental Disclosing Truth" and our leaders choose to vilify it in both word and deed (but give a wonderful front – Matt.23v27-33, etc)! Where the warning is to leave "Religion" - else we become caught in its calamitous downfall in the minds of the reasoning and then secular public who have become educated to the shenanigans and hypocrisy of its leaders!

Luke 21v20 og Prophecy: And whenever/inasmuch (you TCs) see/know/perceive

Luke 21v20 og (being) encircled/surround/{come round about} by armies the Jerusalem then

Luke 21v20 og {absolutely know}/{clearly understand/resolve}

Luke 21v20 og because (has) {drawn near}/approached the destruction of it.

Luke 21v20 A two part prophecy physical and spiritual.

1. **Physically** at 66/67 CE around the physical Jerusalem given to warn The People (the Brethren aiming to become TCs listened) when they saw The Secular Forces (The Romans then) encircle Jerusalem for a period of time - then left for 3.5 years - upon which the brethren aiming to become TCs left the city before The Romans came back again in 70 CE and proceeded to raze Jerusalem. This became the physical DNA 'hand over' from The 1st Covenant to The 2nd Covenant to The Christians as The Dispersion (1Pet.1v1) into The Gentiles. Note The Spiritual change over occurred at JC's Murder/Resurrection some 36 years earlier.
2. **Spiritually** at The 1st Resurrection (of the 144000 TCs) which occurs 3.5 years before the close of The Gospel Age (that starts The Millennium - being The Physical Handover to The Resurrected World that becomes The 3rd Epoch Israel). Here we understand that The Secular World (being The Last/Healed/7th Head of The Beast - all thoroughly explained in Revelations (Chapters 13, 17) will encircle "Jerusalem" which represents the three Harlots that came through Jerusalem via Abraham sourced originally from Babylon (all thoroughly explained in my commentaries of Revelations). The three harlots in chronological order: Judaism, Christianity and Islam. The very worst is Christianity because she has all The Knowledge (being The Word of God as The Bedrock of The New [spiritual] Temple) and abuses it so badly as would do a trollope/strumpet in society! Thus she is detested by Yahweh as carefully explained in Revelations 17 and then culminates to be all "Religion" in chapter 18 where we are specifically exhorted to get out of her (being The Mother of all harlots = Babylon = "Religion") - Rev.18v4. It must be understood that it is not specifically "Christianity" which is detested by Yahweh, but rather its hypocritical leaders who "give the pretence of love" - and keep spouting it - but they do not actually know what The Word means - because they never correctly explain it - except in the manner as would atheists or a member of "Religion" might - hence putting Christianity into "Religion"! Thus Christianity first, and then the rest will be brought low within The Minds of The Educated public around The World - being merely "a byword" (to quote the prophets) - being an embarrassment to rationally thinking individuals! The only Knowledge that will grow like a mountain (Dan.2v35-45) will be 1st Century Christianity as originally given by JC and amplified in the spread of it to The World by The Apostles (and reiterated now at the close of The Gospel Age by www.FutureLife.Org).

Luke 21v21 og Then the (ones = persons) in to the Judea (let them) flee/escape/{run away} into the mount(ains)

Luke 21v21 og also the (ones = persons) in (to the) midst/middle of it, (let them) {go out}/depart,

Luke 21v21 og also the (ones = persons) in the {open spaces}/countryside/regions

Luke 21v21 og not (let them) enter/{pass through} into it.

Luke 21v21 This is The Physical Warning to take action 3.5 years before physical Jerusalem falls (70 CE), and likewise it becomes a 2nd fulfilment as The Spiritual Warning 3.5 years before Spiritual (worldly) Jerusalem falls (at The 1st Resurrection) where Yahweh will allow The Secular World to mash/mince the three harlots Judaism, Christianity and Islam in the minds of The World - being their teaching becomes an embarrassment to the ever increasingly educated public. But as I state repeatedly; true 1st Century Christianity (without the nonsense presently taught in worldly Christianity) will progressively grow within The Minds of The Educated and receptive Public as being logical, righteous teaching – just as we are told in Matt.24v14.

Luke 21v22 og Because (the) days (of) vengeance/vindication/retribution/punishment these are

Luke 21v22 og of the fulfilment/{levelling up}/accomplishment/{made replete}/{finish of a period},

Luke 21v22 og all/every/{the whole} the (things) (having been) written/inscribed.

Luke 21v22 = Because these are of the days of (God's) vengeance/vindication (upon those Religious Leaders who claimed to represent Him - but clearly did not) that shall complete The Period (= 1st Covenant to mirror the closing of The 2nd Covenant) of the things that have been described by Yahweh's Faith Remnant during the two epochs of 'Israel' over the two epochs of Covenants.

Luke 21v23 og And alas/woe to the (ones) in womb having/possessing also to the (ones = persons)

Luke 21v23 og {giving suck}/{breastfeeding} in those (specific) to the days;

Luke 21v23 og for {will be} distress/constraint/needful great/large upon the earth/land,

Luke 21v23 og also wrath/{violent passion}/indignation/anger/vengeance in to the people this (occasion).

Luke 21v23 It must be clearly understood that this should taken as a two part prophecy, where physically fulfilled in 66-70 CE, but is a spiritual allegory for our time now - where 'giving suck' would mean The Religious Leaders at The End of Gospel would be spiritually feeding their congregations with watered-down milk (see Paul's description at 1Cor.3v1-3, where at least Paul would be feeding with full-bodied milk rather than poisoned watered-down milk as done today - given "to please the ears" [2Tim.3v3-4]).

Luke 21v24 og Also (they will) fall/{alight downwards} (the) mouth/{gash to the face}/edge (of the) sword/knife,

Luke 21v24 og also (will be) {led away captive}/{taken prisoner} into all/every nations

Luke 21v24 og also Jerusalem {will be} {trodden down}/trampled/{crushed by foot} (= occupied and under control)

Luke 21v24 og by nations until (are) fulfilment/{levelling up}/accomplishment/{made replete}/{finish of a period}

Luke 21v24 og (the) time/occasion/while/season (of the) nations.

Luke 21v24 In my spiritual youth, I used to think this prophecy was physically fulfilled in 1967 by the 6 day war and began the penultimate clock to 'start ticking' towards the closing of the end times of The Gospel Age while you read this commentary.

Let me explain why I thought like this:

During these times being before and after this event will occur all the things as described up to v24 repeated, but it shall now be on a global scale as we all witness during the last century (I heard one commentator say that more people were killed and hurt by their 'neighbour' in the last century than all the previous 19 centuries put together!) and now in the 21st century sadly we really have seen nothing yet! At the time of writing it is 'the calm before the storm'. As we are told "a woman in labour pains will come in spasms" will be the stress and torment of those upon The World and during my revision we are experiencing the "credit crunch" and many financial institutions are crashing down - and the escape route will create terrible inflationary pressures in the next few years within the western world.

As far as I see it (2007 CE) - it will be an implosion as world powers try to hold onto their raw resources and charge extortionate prices for what they might have internationally - to cause resentment from those who used to have in the '1st world countries' - but are now forced to have not! Likewise global upheavals as sovereign funds growing disproportionately in The World moving from those 'who had' to those who 'never had' (but not distributed - to cause serious internal disruption between the new 'super-rich' class and all those who missed out) - while those who had the most (but living on credit) will now no longer have what they have been accustomed. I could go on and on to write so much here to explain what will occur on a national and international scale but it will start becoming political - and thus beyond my remit for the contents on this website.

But now.

However while this could be correct, in my spiritual maturity (in my 2nd revision of Luke) I think there is a greater fulfilment at the spiritual level. The reason for this is that after my exhaustive translation and commentaries of The New Testament I realise Yahweh gives us The Platform based upon what occurred to The Jews under The 1st Covenant (where all humans shall be resurrected) being the physical events (based upon works) to teach us something greater at a spiritual level. Where we are to realise that Yahweh through JC's ministry is after The Brain which then drives The Works. Thus The 2nd Covenant has shifted up a level from physical works (of The 1st Covenant), to The Spirit/Personalities/Desires/Traits exemplified by JC (to become The Wisdom [= accurate application of knowledge] of God), where we realise that JC's ministry when imbued within The Brain means we have entered the 2nd part of our spiritual life (having forsaken the 1st part of our worldly spiritual life).

I expand all this elsewhere, but now I want to apply this reasoning to this verse:

We are being told that it is "Jerusalem" and this city is always spiritually The Centre of what is purported to originate from "God";¹ We know that present worldly methodology (being how it is taught) in the form of "Religion" is sourced from Satan (1John.5v19, etc) but when The New Heaven/Authority (2Pet.3v8-13) and a New Earth (system support structure for mankind = technology/internet/media/mechanisms/etc) will be brought into place by Yahweh's New Jerusalem (Rev.21v1-4), to become The New Spiritual Centre to rule The World in The Millennium. So my new understanding is at The Spiritual Level, where we are told it is The First/Most (today) becoming The Last/Least (in The Millennium), thus The Religious Leaders of today will be trodden down (hence gnashing their teeth) by The Nations of The Resurrected World hence the warning given at Luke.16v1-8 and then The Times fulfilled being The Closure of The Lord's Acceptable Year (I explain all this much more deeply elsewhere). But before this can occur in the last 3.5 years Yahweh will allow The Secular World to dismiss "Religion" as being stupid/illogical/unrighteous because it is to be replaced by The 1st Century Christian Teaching as conveyed in The Word of God (by JC) - all this is described in Revelations chapter 17 and 18 and very carefully explained in my commentaries.

540th Allegory - "signs in the Sun" = (1) Yahweh is expressing His Desire to move things along, but spiritually it is (2) Yahweh becomes insignificant/hollow as understood by the masses - having no importance in their lives (where in the 'olden days' "God" had awe/respect/reverence within the minds of the masses)!

541st Allegory - "signs in the Moon" = (1) JCg is using Yahweh's power upon this planet (at the 1st 2nd C), but spiritually it is (2) "The Word of God" is less well known - having been usurped by worldly Christian teaching that bears little resemblance to what is taught to us by The Word of God!

542nd Allegory - "signs in the Stars" = (1) Angels and Satan's demons balance is changing, but spiritually it is (2) the TCs and Satan's cohorts (of "Religion") balance is changing within The World at the end of The Gospel Age.

543rd Allegory - Earth = Worldly operations - for instance markets collapsing around The World.

544th Allegory - roar = Humans howling between each other - pushing the blame, demanding recompense!

Allegory - repeat - sea = always means mankind as a whole.

545th Allegory - "fainting hearts" = Mankind as a whole does not know which way to turn - to solve these problems!

546th Allegory - "Heavens... shaken" = Merely telling us that The Source of this local disturbance is from Yahweh.

(Pretty much describes our times now [2009] - and they will get so much worse when the lack of raw resources occur).

Luke 21v25 og Also {will be} signs/indications/wonders in (to the) sun (= Yahweh), also moon (= JCg)

Luke 21v25 og also stars (= angles and counterpart = demons // and thus = TCs and counterpart = Satan's cohorts [2Cor.11v13-15]).

Luke 21v25 Is this physical or spiritual?

In prophecy The Bible is always allegoric, and thus we reason likewise here.

The context describes what is occurring within mankind and thus we understand that this part of the verse describes, by allegory, what is occurring within mankind and is not outside the planet.

Taking the allegories in turn:-

Sun (always) = Yahweh (as The Source of The Knowledge to be imbued, [consequently how The World views Him]).

Moon (always) = JCg (as The Word of God - and thus The Chief Messenger).

Stars (always) = luminaries giving knowledge (either celestial [angels/demons] or terrestrial [TCs/{worldly Christian leaders}])

We are told that there will be "signs/indications" for us to observe that tell us The Gospel Age is beginning to close ready for The Millennium.

Thus we look for signs/indications within mankind operating upon the explained allegories.

We see the first sign/indication:

Throughout all time mankind generally (ignoring leaders of "Religion") had a respect/fear/awe of Yahweh, but that has changed in the last generation where He is now given no respect, just ignored as being figment of people's imagination, or that 'he' is in us, thereby taking on Buddhist teaching. And further He is made to look stupid in the minds of reasoning humans when they watch people speaking gibberish, supposedly 'slain in the spirit' rolling around in the dirty, spouting self-indulgent prophecies sourced by worldly methodology!

And all this was never taught in The Gospels or by The Apostles in their Epistles (in context)!

Then we see the second sign/indication:

JCg as The Word of God is now twisted/minced/distorted by worldly Christian leaders so that they might please the ears of their listeners to keep 'bums on seats' or the charlatan Christian leaders put on circus-like entertainment with illusions giving the pretence of feigned 'miracles', or music in the background suitably choreographed to rouse the hype/expectation of the 'drug addicts' that come weekly for their next fix of adrenalin/{beta endorphins}!

Yet again, this was never taught in The Gospels or by The Apostles in their Epistles (in context)!

Then we see the third sign/indication:

The charlatan Christian leaders coming out to The Full - just as JC warned us in Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23 - giving their wonderful 'sermons of love' to please the ear, but in reality the exegesis given is of poisonous hype/froth that gives no real insight into The Scriptures - but vainly given to consume time in the pretence something is offered - only so that they might gain by the worldly returns

given by their duped devotees! All made possible by technology of the last generation giving to the mass audience, who by return have all manner of electronic means to hand over their hard earned money.

But this **was** taught in The Gospels and by The Apostles in their Epistles for our warning of what will come at The End Times!

These are the “signs/indications” which become “wondrous” to the seduced/deceived devotees!

And is precisely what this verse teaches us by allegoric prophecy - “to be made known in due time by the HS”.

If any worldly Christian leader would like to contend with me regarding the above – then please contact me by the email address provided on www.FutureLife.Org and I will publically go line by line through what is presented in the same manner as I have done with other worldly wisdom which is visible for all The World to carefully analyse – so that all The World might know “The Disclosing Truth”!

Luke 21v25 og Also upon the earth anxiety/worry/anguish/distress (of the) nations

Luke 21v25 og in perplexity/quandaries (of) {loud noise}/roar/reverberation/sound (of the) sea (= mankind)

Luke 21v25 og also (of the) surf (= individual humans making much fuss).

Luke 21v26 og Fainting/{hearts failing}/{absolute despair} men from fear/alarm/fright/terror

Luke 21v26 og also expectation/apprehension/{infliction anticipated} of the (things)

Luke 21v26 og supervening/arriving/impending/influencing to the {inhabitable world},

Luke 21v26 og for the {miraculous powers/wonders/power/strength/work} of the heavens

Luke 21v26 og (shall be) wavering/agitating/topple/shaken/{stirred up}.

Luke 21v25-26 = Humans will be seeing all the problems coming upon them but realise that they are powerless/impotent to stop the impending doom – The most notable being Global Warming (of which I wrote in 1993 and spoke while considered as a maverick then) with all the problems that will bring (reduced resources on a Global scale), pollution, reduced clean water supply, politicised energy/mineral resources, more powerful weapons in the hands of more unstable despots. The list is absolutely endless! From this their hearts/seats of motivation will faint with fear – by worrying what to do and having no answers, thus humans will become more self-centred as they try to cling onto the last remaining resources. I fully explain this in Matt.24v1 onwards.

The inhabitants on the Earth sadly, must/{need to} ‘tip over the edge’ else it could always be said by the atheists (and the suchlike):

‘We could have solved everything ourselves’ (if Yahweh had not come so early to save us from this impending plight)

However we still have many “stiff-necked” worldly Christians saying that: We can bring Yahweh’s kingdom on Earth now – leave it up to us!

While they keep saying that, then Yahweh will stay away to demonstrate their vanity!

249th Prophecy – The world will glimpse JCg at the 1st 2nd C collecting his 144000 TCs (coming as a thief in the night).

547th Allegory – cloud = a convenient separator between what is Sourced by Yahweh and The Sinful World.

548th Allegory – redemption = the specific point where the 144000 TCs become Sons of God (to simultaneously occur at Rev.11v11 and other link places within The Bible, “7th” / “last Trumpet” for example).

Old Testament reference located at Dan.7v13-15.

Luke 21v27 og (Dan.7v13-15) Prophecy: Also (they will) {gaze/see at from a distance} the son of man(kind)

Luke 21v27 og (at the 1st 2nd C to collect his TCs) coming/appearing/acquainting/accompanying in (a) cloud with

Luke 21v27 og {miraculous powers/wonders/power/strength/work} also glory/dignity/honour (being) much/great.

Luke 21v28 og And beginning/commencing these (things) {become to be} {stand erect}/rise/{be elevated}

Luke 21v28 og also {rise up}/elevate/{exult self} the heads (= being the readily seizing of the body) (of) you (TCs)

Luke 21v28 og {through certain/particular} {draws near}/approaches

Luke 21v28 og the redemption/{ransom in full}/salvation/deliverance (of the) you (TCs).ō

Luke 21v28 = The 1st 2nd C of JCg coming to collect his 144000 TCs from off this Earth at The 1st Resurrection (Rev.11v11-12), where the timing is as a thief in the night, but when it occurs, then it shall be visible to all persons (Matt.24v27) - hence Rev.11v13 being a great civil commotion (see local commentary).

Parable – When The Gospel Age end time signs show – then be aware that JCg’s 1st 2nd C and The Millennium is near.

250th Prophecy – When you had seen the previous things occur – then know that The Millennium is close at hand.

Allegory – repeat - “fig-tree” = Christian Leaders (fruitful leaders deliver TCs, barren leaders produce no TCs).

549th Allegory – “sprouting” = “The Summer” of Yahweh’s Acceptable year is coming near (= The Millennium).

550th Allegory – summer = “The Millennium” part of “The Acceptable Year of The Lord”.

Luke 21v29 og Also (JC) said (a) parable (to) them:

Luke 21v29 og òYou see/know/perceive the fig-tree also all/every the trees.

Luke 21v30 og Whenever/inasmuch (they) {throw forward}/{push to the front}/{sprout leaves} now

Luke 21v30 og beholding/looking/seeing off/away/from yourselves

Luke 21v30 og (you) {absolutely know}/{clearly understand/resolve}

Luke 21v30 og because now {throttling close}/{squeezing upon you} the summer is.

Luke 21v30 Thus as in 66/7 CE when you saw those things occurring around you know that in 3.5 years Jerusalem will be destroyed, now mirrored later in the 21st century when you see these things of which are being spoken, but now occurring all around The World then know likewise the summer = the 1st 2nd C (to bring in The Millennium [3.5 years later]) is coming very close as we read in v31.

Where in Yahweh’s Acceptable Year it is The Millennium that becomes “The Summer” within which we are to grow and give yield of ourselves for The Harvest at the end of The Millennium during its final assay/testing/proving (Matt.13v25-30, Rev.20v7-10) of some 3.5 years.

251st Prophecy – When you see these calamitous events occurring then know the end of The Gospel Age is near.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God= a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

551st Allegory – “all occur” = Being The Millennium as taught by TCs shall occur.

Luke 21v31 og So/Thus also you whenever/inasmuch (you) see/know/perceive these (things)

Luke 21v31 og {becoming to be}/occurring {absolutely know}/{clearly understand/resolve}

Luke 21v31 og because {throttling close}/{squeezing upon you} is the kingdom of the God.

Luke 21v32 og Truly/indeed I exclaim/state (to) you because no not (= not able)

Luke 21v32 og (will) aside/{pass by}/{go away}/transgress/{come forth} **age**/generation/nation/time
Luke 21v32 og this may/wish/suppose/desire all/every/{the whole} (these things) {become to be}/occur.

Luke 21v32 Many groups try to use this to predict the time of JC's coming, but naturally it depends where you have thrown the anchor onto what date, and how long you term a generation. The Greek word can mean all the four understandings of "age/generation/nation/time", where I understand it to be actually **age** being The Gospel Age of some 2000 years - but I genuinely recognise that we are in the last **generation** now, I also have my times but will not write them here - but I have given enough clues along the way! I have told my close associates how I understand it pans out just for The Record - but I may be wrong, and I would not be the first person in history to be wrong about this event!
Thus we ignore the time - but practice what The Bible teaches "keep watching" (**yourself** = audit yourself against what The Bible demands of you), because if we do this "we are not in the dark that The Day (= Millennium) come as a thief" (1Thes.5v4) - because like the five wise virgins we are ready (Matt.25v1-12)! It must be clearly understood that JCg is **coming for the TCs first** - whose timing will be **absolutely unknown** - but once the 144000 TCs have been visibly taken, then we shall have a known countdown of 3.5 years plus 45 days to The Start of The Millennium.
This is all very carefully explained in my commentaries to The Book of Revelations located on this website: www.FutureLife.Org.

252nd Prophecy - The old system of operations (of the last 6000 years under Satan's inept management) shall pass away, but what I (JC) state in my ministry shall not pass away (because my words shall be fulfilled in The Millennium).
Allegory - repeat - Heaven/Sky = Satan's system of things operating over this planet.

Allegory - repeat - Earth = Humans operating under Satan's system where they self indulge.

Luke 21v33 og The heaven/sky also the earth/soil (shall) aside/{pass by}/{go away}/transgress/{come forth},
Luke 21v33 og and the words (of the) me no not (= not able) (will) aside/{pass by}/{go away}/transgress/{come forth}.

Luke 21v33 This is JC speaking only of Satan's present system of operations which shall be removed. Satan is spoken of as "The Spirit in the air" (= sky = singular heaven = 'zone above the soil') being his (worldly) methodology our "authority" because we succumb to his methodology. The Earth supports humans and is thus allegoric to mean: systems/mechanisms/technology that supports humans (sinful) activity that is also to be removed and replaced with a new Earth (= new systems/mechanisms/technology sourced by Yahweh though JCg).
Satan shall be chained and restrained at the start of The Millennium (Rev.20v1-3), and humans shall be tutored righteousness as soon as The Main Resurrection occurs within The Millennium.

253rd Prophecy - Do not become distraught over the present dire state of The World believing the human species is to become annihilated, because at that point in time The Millennium will become quickly instituted.

254th Prophecy - The coming of The Millennium will come upon people just like those who walk into a snare.

255th Prophecy - We who are aiming to become TCs must keep watching (ourselves in personal audits) because no entity knows when Yahweh ends The Gospel Age - to shut the door to sonship.

Allegory - repeat - watching = A TC auditing his lifestyle against that required as given in The Bible (= imitate JC).

256th Prophecy - Persons worthy of Sonship (= TCs through their "watching") shall be translated early at the 1st 2nd C and thus avoid the last 3.5 years of mayhem as the worldly system spirals out of all forms of control - where The Last/healed/7th headed 'Beast' shall be elected by all to become "The World's Saviour" - but this 'Beast' shall fail, and drive humans further away from Yahweh's Desire (as they become more self-indulgent to just survive)!

552nd Allegory - "established ... son of Man" = The TCs translated to become The Bride of Christ alongside JCg.

Luke 21v34 og And beware/{be cautious}/{take heed} (to) yourselves {not ever}/lest (be) {loaded down}/burdened

Luke 21v34 og (of) you (brethren aiming to become TCs) the hearts/{seats of motivation} in headaches

Luke 21v34 og also intoxication/drunkenness also anxiety/worry/anguish/distress (of) life/existence,

Luke 21v34 og also suddenly/unexpected/unawares upon you {stand upon}/{be present}/assault

Luke 21v34 og The Day the (specific = that one = 1st 2nd C, being the start of "The Day" = "The Dawn-Star" = 'JCg being seen').

Luke 21v34 JC is warning us, **not** to depress us - but to give us forewarning so that when we see this happening, then our hearts/{seats of motivation} should **not** faint with fear or become overburdened by the increased suffering (as will those humans with no knowledge around us), but realise this is the final prelude to it all being removed, and a wonderful new system is just around the corner (within our generation).
It is **precisely for this reason specifically why** JC commanded **The Real Gospel** (and not the present nonsense taught for the last 1800 years) to be taught across The World (through this website and others) and then the end will come (Matt.24v14) because the times **will** be so stressful to **all** of mankind and in JCg's agapao for his creation, then he is desirous for **The Future to be truthfully known around The World** to keep us mentally going through the immediate problems - always knowing that there is to be a wonderful future planed out for us (Yahweh has everything carefully mapped out for us).

Old Testament reference located at Isa.24v17.

Luke 21v35 og (Isa.24v17) Prophecy: For as a snare/trap (will be) supervening/arriving/impending/influencing

Luke 21v35 og upon all/every (person) the (ones persons) sitting/remaining/dwelling

Luke 21v35 og upon the countenance/face/surface (of) all/{the whole} of the earth/land.

Luke 21v36 og Thus/then (you be) watchful/sleepless/awake in all/every/{the whole} time/occasion/season

Luke 21v36 og {begging/petitioning/imploring} (as a binding agreement)

Luke 21v36 og that (you be) {deemed entirely deserving}/{accounted worthy} (to) escape these (things)

Luke 21v36 Thus the TCs are counted worthy and escape the last 3.5 years of world implosion because they are taken early at The 1st Resurrection when JCg comes 'unannounced' to collect his Bride (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12).

Luke 21v36 og all/every/{the whole} expecting/intending/necessity/purpose {become to be}/{to be occurring},

Luke 21v36 og also to stand/staunch/established {in front of}/vicinity/before of the Son of the Man(kind) (= JCg),

Luke 21v36 Standing together as JCg's Bride being The Bride of Christ comprising of 144000 TCs (Rev.19v6-9).

This is a two pronged comment.

1. It can only be directed at those persons who have The Knowledge (being The Brethren and TCs) because it is **only these individuals who know what and where to look** - hopefully this website will become inspirational to the reader so that they might personally search and find!

The World as a whole does **not** see the signs and how they relate to the completion of Yahweh's Plan of The Gospel Age and of the continuation into The Millennium. Likewise they are in **no position to audit themselves against The Bible** - for they either do not know of it or think it is rubbish! But if it just stayed like that by the Brethren and TCs keeping this information to themselves then they would be likened to the man in the watchtower seeing the warning signs and not reporting these signs to the village (Eze.33v1-20). He would be guilty by 'failing in his duty'. However if he warns

the village then he has performed his duty and now the responsibility falls upon the village (= The World, now as “a global village”) to react to the signs pointed out. And likewise with The Brethren and TCs reporting back to The World at large.

2. So this is not just an exhortation for us to be only looking outwards at the signs being the forth-coming misery of others (as I thought many years ago with my childish and untrained mind), but to look inwards upon ourselves. We are to audit our lifestyles upon what The Bible **demands** of us. We are to assay/prove ourselves – being our lifestyle/personality as compared with JC and his ministry work.

How does it compare with the lifestyle that JC instructed of all those persons who claim to come in his name/character and hence authority (which then becomes the HS [through The Word of God] and thus dispensed by JCg from Yahweh)?

What characteristics do we display to our neighbour?

Are they the characteristics that we see operating within The World, or are they ‘characteristics of JC’ being ‘The Fruits of the HS’?

The answer to all these questions tell us if **we are correctly watching**.

We only know that we are correctly watching if we regularly read The Bible to give us the information to enable an accurate audit upon ourselves.

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of those who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?).

People were keen to learn this new message given by JC (the harvest to occur is large – but now the workers are few).

Luke 21v37 og And (JC) was (in) the days in to the temple teaching/instructing and (in) the nights departed/{issued forth}/{proceeded out} (JC) lodged/{passed the night} into the mountain
Luke 21v37 og the (one = mountain) (being) called/named (of the) Olives.

Luke 21v38 og Also all the people {rose early in the morning} towards (the) him (JC) in to the temple

Luke 21v38 og (to) hear/listen (of the) him (JC).

Luke 21v38 So many people were keen to see him.

How many self-claimed Christians would be self-motivated enough to rise early in the morning to see JC?

Being this person in the street claiming and stating these things – having no worldly doctorate of Divinity and all the worldly trappings, paraphernalia that adorn our present religious leaders (of any worldly religion that they represent, by their fruits the same worldly entity)? And therefore not having the hindsight upon which we now are able to reason!

553rd Allegory – “slaughter ... Passover” = JC was to become The Covering Sacrifice to enable Yahweh to righteously change “Death” at the end of our existence that would have been annihilation, but becomes the equivalent to “Asleep”

Luke 22v1 og And {drew near}/approached the Feast of the Unleavened (Bread) (= Passover Week),

Luke 22v1 og the (one = feast) (being) called/stated (the) Passover.

Luke 22v2 og Also desired/endeavoured/sought/enquired the chief priests also the scribes the how/{what manner} (might) kill/slay/murder (the) him (JC), for (they) feared/alarmed/afraid (of) the people.

Luke 22v2 Luke has now change the word from lost/perish/destroy to now kill/slay/murder only because Luke is introducing us to the practicalities of carrying out the plan – because clearly they cannot “destroy” JC as we now know – he was “awakened/roused/resuscitated”!

Thus Luke has moved on from expressing the hate and detestation the religious leaders had of JC within his text – that was covered earlier!

Luke 22v3 og And entered/{passed through} the Satan into Judas the (one = person) called/known/named Iscariot,

Luke 22v3 og being/existing from/out of the number of the 12 (disciples).

Luke 22v4 og Also depart/{come out}/{issue forth} (he = Judas) {talked with}/conversed to the chief priests

Luke 22v4 og also to the governors/captains/magistrates to (in) how/{what manner} (the) him (= Judas)

Luke 22v4 og (might) betray/surrender/{hand over}/{deliver up} (JC) to them.

Luke 22v5 og Also (they = The Religious Leaders) exulted/cheerful/happy/{well pleased}

Luke 22v5 og also (they) agreed/assented/covenanted (to the) him (Judas) silver (to) give/grant/bestow.

Luke 22v6 og Also (he = Judas) {completely agreed}/acknowledged/{fully consented},

Luke 22v6 og also desired/endeavoured/sought opportunity/{favourable occasion} of the (one = Judas)

Luke 22v6 og (might) betray/surrender/{hand over}/{deliver up} he (JC) to them apart/away/absence (of the) crowd.

Luke 22v7 og And came/appeared the day of The Unleavened (bread),

Luke 22v7 og in which (the sheep, and in this specific Passover = JC) must/necessary/ought (be) slaughtered/sacrificed

Luke 22v7 og (for) The Passover.

Luke 22v8 Time Frame reference - JC’s last day of freedom, he will be murdered within 20 hours, and he knows it!

257th Prophecy – JC instructing the disciples who they shall meet and what they should do upon instruction.

Luke 22v8 og Also (JC) sent/commissioned/dispatched Peter also John,

Luke 22v8 og saying: ðJourney/Travel prepare/{make ready} {for us} The Passover, that (we may) eat.ö

Luke 22v9 og And the (ones = two disciples) said (to the) him (JC):

Luke 22v9 og ðWhere (do you) determine/desire/delight (we) prepare/{make ready}?ö

Luke 22v10 og And the (one = JC) said to them:

Luke 22v10 og ðBehold/Look! Enter/{pass through} (the) you into the city,

Luke 22v10 og (you will) meet/{mix with}/associate (the) (of the) man (the) pitcher (of) water bearing/carrying,

Luke 22v10 og follow/{become in union with}/accompany (to the) him into the house where (he) enters/{passes into}

Luke 22v11 og Also (you will) say to the housemaster of the house:

Luke 22v11 og ðExclaims/States (to) you The Teacher/Instructor:

Luke 22v11 og ðWhere is the {guest-room}/{lodging place} where The Passover with to the disciples (of the) me

Luke 22v11 og (I may) eat?ö

Luke 22v12 og {Also that one} you (will) show/present (the) {upper room}/{room above ground floor level} large

Luke 22v12 og (been) furnished/{spread out}, there prepare/{make ready}.ö

Luke 22v13 og And departed/{went out}/{issued forth} (they) found/obtained {even as} (JC) (had) told to them,
Luke 22v13 og also (they) prepared/{made ready} The Passover.

258th Prophecy – JC prophesies of his immanent torture and subsequent death (to occur within 12 hours).

554th Allegory – “v15” = JC stating that for the last 3.5 years he had set his heart on this evening’s personal Sacrifice.

555th Allegory – eat = digest (nourishment = physical/spiritual [here = The Word of God]) into one’s being.

556th Allegory – His = What belongs to Yahweh (being The salvation of humans who desire to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).

557th Allegory – “eat of His” = Where JCg has made complete Yahweh’s Desire – and handed all things back to Him.

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God= a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire.

Luke 22v14 og Also when {became to be} the hour/time, (JC) reclined, also the 12 apostles with (to the) him.

Luke 22v15 og Also (JC) said towards them:

Luke 22v15 og ὁ{With desire}/longing/concupiscence I {set my heart upon}/lusted/coveted (of) this (particular/special)

Luke 22v15 og The Passover (to) eat with (the) you before/commencing of the me (to) suffer/vex/{experience pain}.

Luke 22v16 og For I exclaim/state (to) you:

Luke 22v16 og -Because {not any more}/henceforth no not (= not able) (will) I eat of **His** (= of what belongs to Yahweh)

Luke 22v16 og until when/{of the same time}/whilst (is) fulfilled/{make replete}/completed

Luke 22v16 og in to the kingdom of the God.Ϟ

Luke 22v16 This is another place where all standard bible translations trash the Greek word – just as they do around the words HS, but now conversely here! I have correctly translated the Greek 3rd person pronoun to be “His” rather than incorrect “it” given in all bad translations. The translators err like this because they do not understand the underlying meaning behind the original Greek Words – so they spin the translation to make it fit what these worldly scholars think it should be – but wrongly!

Just taking the word “it”. What is this word “it” referring to?

Does the reader know? Because I do not know with certainty – I can only assume it is The Passover – but he (= JC) did!

However let me explain what really is being meant here!

Shall we concentrate on the correct word being “His”.

The word “His” is actually referring to Yahweh.

Now let us put this word “His” (as Yahweh) back into context.

The context is of JC speaking directly to his Apostles and saying to them: “I desire (yearn) for this Passover”.

Why?

Because JC has mentally prepared himself for The Culmination of all his work being his self sacrifice to give all humans a 2nd opportunity to learn and exercise/demonstrate Real Faith to yield Fidelity in works (not religious works) that are now required during The Gospel Age to precisely imitate him to become a TC (and later a ‘Son of God’) or later, in The Millennium as a fleshly person.

However the prime requirement of The Gospel Age is to elect/choose TCs for the next stage of Yahweh’s Plan - being The Millennium.

The TCs are able to surpass Satan’s machinations/{wily tricks}/deception (of everything within this present world system being commerce, politics and religion) but the rest of The World has been deceived to operate within it. The TCs have “died away/{out from}” of the present worldly system into guaranteed eternal life; while the rest of The World has “died into” the present worldly system and out away from guaranteed eternal life.

The thoughts driving the works of a person are either for Satan’s operations or for Yahweh’s operations, as we are told there is no sitting on the fence with a foot in both camps – just as JC specifically told us.

So where is this preamble taking us?

The point is that JC is now only speaking of his TCs of The Gospel Age. These are the branches on The Vine that The Vinedresser (Yahweh) prunes (via application of The Word of God that yields HS within them). The Vine root-stock is JCg giving support and strength to the branches being the TCs of The Gospel Age. At present Yahweh is seeing how lush and green are these branches and the sprouts growing upon these branches. The sprouts (of branches) are the fleshly humans that the TCs bring into The Real Faith during The Gospel Age. The full harvest of the grapes occur during The Millennium when the TCs as branches deliver the full bunches of grapes during the teaching program of righteousness. The winepress put in place by Yahweh yields what Yahweh desires/imbues = takes in The Resultant from the fruitage of the grapes for His pleasure in The Culmination immediately after the 3.5 year assay period at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-10).

So how does this understanding link in with this verse?

JC is using the simile of the grapes and the wine in this metaphoric sense see v18 below in context.

JC knows that he will be murdered within the next 12 hours and upon his “awakening/rousing/resuscitation” (= resurrection) he will be within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (created by Yahweh) that requires no fleshly nourishment, because it is not based upon a fleshly DNA frame (that JCg (using Yahweh’s HS) personally created as being perfect, when he was JCg some 4000 years or so earlier – before the corrupted Junk DNA occurred through mutation of the human genome - bottle-necked at The Flood.

Thus JC is speaking of the wine coming from the grapes off the vine.

This means JC is speaking of two layers of Resultant - (1) The Early Adopters - The First-Fruits (2) The Later Adopters - The Main Harvest:-

‘The Resultant’ wine being the humans who have utterly reformed their whole life over their 2 part life.

1. The Early Adopters = The Prophets and TCs elected/selected out of The 2 Covenants by Yahweh.

2. The Later Adopters = The Resurrected humans who then reform their spirit/personality/desires/traits within The Millennium from the actions of the branches of TCs (and prophets) working as kings/priests (princes) teaching this righteousness in The Millennium. All this was made possible by the strength of the root stock being JC’s ministry, his personal Ransom Sacrifice and leadership as the head of his body of TCs (1Cor.12v12-22) during The Gospel Age and as the rightful king of The Millennium.

How does JCg taste of this when I spoke of this wine belonging to Yahweh – is there a contradiction?

No!

Because these successful fleshly humans become ‘Sons of JCg’ and the ‘whole package’ becomes a wholesome part of Yahweh’s Universe.

Thus this answers v16. The vine and the fruit of it all belongs to Yahweh in deference to **His** omniscience.

259th Prophecy – JC takes the cup of wine and states this is the blood of The New Covenant – Drink it all.

558th Allegory – “Cup of wine” = contents/commitment to die in the fleshly body of this world for The Expectation.

559th Allegory – “drink it” = take on the commitment to ‘become dead to the inducements of this world’ and thus sacrifice your body (1st part of your physical life) to imitate JC’s standards/ministry for The Expectation of Sonship.

260th Prophecy – New Covenant between Yahweh and Man where through the blood spilt enables the forgiveness of sin

261st Prophecy – JC will not drink of The Vine until Yahweh’s Plan is completely fulfilled.

560th Allegory – “drink of the vine” = The harvested grapes (humans who successfully come through The Millennium).

Allegory – repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = physical for the fleshly body, God's Word/Topics/Sayings to build the spiritual Mind. Thus The Word of God (ministry of The Gospel) as the sustenance through JCg becoming flesh (in our department).

561st Allegory – “grasp it” = stretch out for Yahweh's Word and become sustained by it (to imitate JC).

262nd Prophecy – JC breaks bread at The Last Supper and states this is his body – grasp/obtain it (thus imitate him).

562nd Allegory – “The Last Supper” = replaces The Jewish Passover – taken at the beginning of The Day for salvation.

563rd Allegory – “The Lamb” = JC “without blemish” became The Passover Lamb as a ransom for those in debt.

564th Allegory “The New Covenant” = The bilateral agreement made between man and Yahweh operating on 2 levels.

565th Allegory – “level 1” = balancing the sinful choice made on our behalf by our ancestors (Adam and Eve) – so that 1st Death now becomes “Asleep” so that we now become personally responsible for our future upon our resurrection.

566th Allegory – “level 2” = If you choose to accurately/precisely imitate JC ministry service to fulfil Yahweh's Desire during the 1st part of our physical life, then Yahweh will repay your ministry work with The Same Expectation as which JC had of Sonship upon our resurrection into The Millennium – where those persons with Sonship shall have the greater responsibility of teaching righteousness to those resurrected humans saved (at level 1) from what would have been their annihilation.

Luke 22v17 og Also receive/accept (the) cup (being the contents that are important),

Luke 22v17 og (and after) {expressing gratitude}/{giving thanks} (JC) said:

Luke 22v17 og ô{Take hold of}/Grasp (of) this (being what it represents),

Luke 22v17 og also {divide among}/{thoroughly partition}/distribute (to) yourselves.

Luke 22v18 og For I exclaim/state (to) you:

Luke 22v18 og -Because no not (= not able) (will) I drink from of the vine until when/{of the same time}/whilst

Luke 22v18 og the kingdom of the God (physically) comes/appears/accompanies.ø

Luke 22v18 *JC will be resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body that needs no worldly/fleshly sustenance for survival, thus the wine he will drink is from the resultant grapes from of The Millennium being the utter redemption of all his creation – being those who individually choose to be ultimately saved through their righteousness demonstrated within their works when they know both what is evil and what is good, as a ‘slap in the face’ to Satan (Gen.5v5) when knowing both evil and good - these Resultants freely chose what was good!*

Luke 22v19 og Also (having) {taken hold of}/grasped (the) bread/loaf

Luke 22v19 og (and after) {expressing gratitude}/{giving thanks} (JC) broke (the loaf)

Luke 22v19 og also gave/granted/bestowed to them, exclaiming/stating:

Luke 22v19 og ô(Of) This is the {sound whole body}/slave/{functioning entity} (of the) me,

Luke 22v19 og the (one = JC) over/{on behalf}/superior (to) you (being) given/granted/bestowed;

Luke 22v19 og (of) this do/work/yield/produce/perform into the (of) mine remembrance/recollection.

Luke 22v20 og Also likewise/similarly the cup (Greek always means ‘being the contents of’) after the

Luke 22v20 og {principal meal}/{evening dinner}, exclaiming/stating:

Luke 22v20 og ô(Of) This the cup (being the contents of), the New Covenant in to the blood (of the) me,

Luke 22v20 og the (one = JC) over/{on behalf}/superior (to) you (being) {poured out}/gushed/bestowed. ö

Luke 22v20 *This verse is just so important.*

This is JC opening up Sonship to Yahweh at his death, led by him becoming “The Only Begotten Son of God.”

Sadly this is where all worldly Christian leaders get utterly confused over - as demonstrated by their ‘preaching/teaching’ message.

They falsely preach JCg was the only son of God – This is an utter lie – The Bible clearly tells us that there are many other “Sons of God” (see book of Job chapters 1 and 2), and there will be 144000 more later (ignore the errant translation given in the NIV “angels” instead of “Sons of God”).

These worldly Christian leaders falsely use this idea of ‘begotten’ to support this reasoning that it means prior to his work on Earth – but it does not! Sadly they are very much in error as my dissertation on this subject “begotten” clearly explains, a summary of it being located in my glossary.

What this passage is really saying and supported by the epistles written many years after the resurrection of JC, is that JC through his resurrection becomes “Only Begotten” by being the 1st one to be resurrected (as The Head of The First-Fruits [James.1v18]) as The Son of God, back to his former and principal position, prior to his conception in Mary. He becomes The Bridegroom ready now (as in waiting) for his bride (of 144000 TCs) to be taken out through the election/chosen process by ‘The Matchmaker’ = Yahweh during The Gospel Age.

Thus reiterating:

JC is making the statement: ‘At my death and resurrection the door now becomes open for more Sons of God who are formed into being part of my body made out of TCs during the 2000 year Gospel Age.’ And this completes “The Mystery” of/in The Bible (see Glossary).

Prophecy – repeat - That he, JC was to be murdered – and Judas will be the one who has connived to fulfil it.

263rd Prophecy – it would be better for a betrayer if they were not born than to betray by deeds their master.

567th Allegory – “Judas” = Iniquitous Christian Leaders who twist and distort Yahweh's Word for self-indulgence.

568th Allegory – “Not born” = No access to being “Born Again” thus ‘still birthed’ = annihilation at their Death.

Luke 22v21 og Moreover/Rather behold/Look! The hand of the (one = Judas)

Luke 22v21 og betraying/surrendering/{handing over}/{delivering up} me (JC) with (of the) me upon of the table.

Luke 22v21 *JC knows of Judas' intentions and basically he is saying: ‘Go on Judas, leave us - go to the Priests and betray me!’*

Luke 22v22 og Also the (one) truly/indeed (the) son of the man(kind) journeys/travels {under/according as}

Luke 22v22 og **The** (One = Yahweh) {marked out}/decreed/determined/appointed/declared.

Luke 22v22 *Again worldly translations/interpretations just miss the target of what is actually written, this time it is by omitting “The” (that points to Yahweh) and substitutes these words with “it”. What does “it” mean to the new person of The Faith.*

These unprofessional translators will have just so much to answer later in The Millennium before JCg!

Actually I feel sorry for them because they have missed so much out of the scriptures through their sheer lack of understanding.

Luke 22v22 og Moreover/Rather woe/ alas to the man (to) the (specific = that one) through who (he = JC)

Luke 22v22 og is betraying/surrendering/{handing over}/{delivering up}!

Luke 22v22 *What does this mean? Is it just speaking of Judas?*

No JC is not speaking just of Judas Iscariot, but he is speaking generally of persons who may act like Judas during The Gospel Age.

What do I mean?

We must understand Judas' position here, then we can understand how to apply it during The Gospel Age.

We are indirectly told that Judas Iscariot had the full HS and was able to cure humans.

How do we know?

Because he was a member of the disciples who went out 2 by 2 to preach the word, and then later the 70 that were sent out. And they came back exclaiming "Even the demons submit to us"!

We are not told that Judas was complaining that he could not do these things, nor was he ever excluded from these excursions.

He also saw JC perform these miracles. Also he knew The 1st Century Christian Gospel, he had it directly from 'The Word of God', and he would have preached/taught it to other people.

So we reason, he had absolutely no excuse for being ignorant of what was expected of him!

And further we reason he had absolutely no excuse 'not to believe' (in precisely the same manner we are taught to believe) in JC!

JC even gave Judas an opportunity to leave him (as stated in John.6v66-71) – but Judas stayed because perhaps he liked the prestige that The Word of God gave to him personally over others being more ignorant of it (to be repeated by many leaders in every generation since).

Those humans who practice this attitude become an anathema/obscenity to Yahweh.

Thus as we are told here in this verse Judas betrayed/surrendered that trust and responsibility gained from The Knowledge, to The World of Satan. Satan became his master rather than Yahweh through JC. Those weak sheep who looked up to Judas as representing Yahweh through JC would become disillusioned by this apparent turning back upon what he knew demonstrated by his worldly actions driven by his mind and heart condition.

And likewise to humans of The Gospel Age.

This can be directly applied to the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian Leaders throughout The Gospel Age who put their own needs before the needs of others. They freely put themselves above the worldly flock and keep the worldly flock beneath them spiritually (just as the Rich Man and Lazarus - Luke.16v19+) by not feeding them with True Spiritual Knowledge. The Knowledge that informs people to where they must be aiming to become TCs (see "Yahweh's Desire" and "Satan's Desire" in the Glossary). Thus these weaker humans are being betrayed/surrendered to Satan by becoming disillusioned by the visible hypocrisy of the religious leader (either between the flock and the leader or between the leader and Yahweh). It must be added that if humans cannot ultimately achieve that position of Sonship, then nothing will be lost because it will be so much easier in The Millennium to achieve ultimate salvation because their thought processes will be more closely aligned to that of JC.

Is there anything else that indirectly supports this understanding?

A number of examples immediately spring to mind all around this subject – basically as a warning to the seriousness of The Word of God:-

1. It is better to have a millstone around the neck and jump into the sea rather than mislead the flock. (Luke.17v2).
2. JC only died the once to cover our sins – thus we must remain faithful and not distort Yahweh's Word in words and deeds (Heb.6v6).
3. You go around the land and sea to search out a proselyte and then make him worse than you after being at a 'seminary'. (Matt.23v15).
4. It is better to leave people to Satan rather than to convert them to Christianity now (I explain precisely why elsewhere) (1Tim.1v20).
5. The good credentials of an elder, being a responsible family man – else how can he be responsible for the flock (1Tim.3v1-13).
6. A two minded person as a wave on the sea - will be rejected by Yahweh (James.1v6-7).
7. A special/greater judgement will be forthcoming upon those who take The Responsibility to teach other people (James.3v1).
8. It is important to win The Race and to run according to The Rules (1Cor.9v22-24, 2Tim.2v5).

There are many, many more that I will add later after I have completed my 'Concordance of Topics' upon the subject.

And as usual our worldly Christian leaders will not teach these things because they would be condemned by their own teaching, and if they are not capable of imitating Paul as he imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1) - then they cannot by definition be TCs themselves!

That is precisely why there are only 144000 TCs who Yahweh can find imitating JC over the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age!

264th Prophecy – Human leaders operate within a mindset of Satan's World, but only humble humans avoiding worldly leadership shall have a mindset that is in harmony with Yahweh's Desire and thus it will be only those humble/contrite humans who are to be elected as Sons of God, thus becoming The Leaders within The Millennium.

265th Prophecy – Only humans with a humble/contrite mindset are to be trustworthy as Leaders capable of righteously exercising the full power of Yahweh's HS during The Millennium. Those humans ruling within Satan's World have a mindset that requires to be RESET during The Millennium and thus shall take the least position to enable this to occur!

569th Allegory – "Who is greater?" = The worldly leader of Satan's present system?

570th Allegory – "No – not the comfortable person" = Implication being that it only those specific humans who have a mindset that imitates JC's ministry who are not comfortable in this present worldly system who have a greater mindset! (Being the whole point of JC's statement – guiding us to imitate JC's ministry!)

571st Allegory – "And thus I am" = I am here to guide you how to have that mindset worthy of sonship.

Luke 22v23 og Also they began/commenced (to) examine/discuss/question/reason towards (= with) themselves,

Luke 22v23 og the (one = betrayer) whom then (Greek word assumes a negative answer) it may be from of themselves,

Luke 22v23 og the (one = betrayer) (of) this intention/necessity/expecting (to) do/work/make/produce/perform.

Luke 22v24 og And {became to be} also (a) dispute/strife/quarrel in (= among) them

Luke 22v24 og the (one = person) who of them seems/supposed {to be} greater/larger.

Luke 22v25 og And the (one = JC) said to them (the disciples):

Luke 22v25 og ðThe kings/sovereigns of the nations {have dominion}/{lord it over} them,

Luke 22v25 og also the (ones = leaders) {wielding authority}/{exercising power} (on) their (subjects),

Luke 22v25 og {workers of good}/benefactors (are) known/called/named.

Luke 22v25 Like this wherever there are bastions of worldly power, being commercial, political and religious being the three corners of the triangle that Satan uses within The World then and today, that fawn in a mutual symbiosis, a melting pot where each pushes (leap frogs) over the other at different instances of time as they 'play' for power to suit the particular leader(s) of each at the time. Please reader, do not take my word for it – my evidence is in the history! This is precisely what Yahweh is allowing to occur so that when 'The Books are Opened' (effectively Yahweh's equivalents of HD DVDs are replayed to each of us – perhaps in cyber-space). This will be "when all things secret are shouted from the house tops" (Luke.12v3) in The Millennium – the true thought processes of all humans will be exposed and those persons with thought processes (= spirit/personality/desires/traits to be the one/same as that of JCg and Yahweh - John.14v20, 17v21-23, 26) aligned with JC, called TCs will be shown as Kings/Priests for all of us to witness – as demonstrated as having the correct thought processes, which they will then teach to us.

Luke 22v26 og And you (plural = all Christians) not so,

Luke 22v26 og but the (one = person) greater/larger in (= among) yourselves (plural = TCs) (in the future Millennium)

Luke 22v26 og {become to be} as the lesser/smaller/puny (now during The Gospel Age),

Luke 22v26 og also the (one = person) governing/ruling (in the future Millennium as king/priest)

Luke 22v26 og as the (one = person) {waiting upon as a menial slave} (now during The Gospel Age).

Luke 22v26 Where the Greek word for "diakonos" means "running around in the dust as a menial waiter/slave".

Thus v26 means:

And if you desire to become a TC by imitating me then you are to work like me, so that the one who is **regarded** by Yahweh as being the greatest is to be **the lowest in the eyes of humans**, also **the one (= TCs) accepted by Yahweh** ruling over the Christians is the one who is seen by humans as running around in the dust serving as a menial waiter/slave.

I would term "a menial waiter/slave running around in the dust" a "preacher in direct day to day contact with those listening humans of whom he is **accurately** explaining what The Bible means to these attentive humans = exactly what JC and The Apostles did during their ministries."

Why?

So that these new ones who are listening are **all** encouraged to **replace** (= become the next generation of) the TC who is preaching.

Is this what we see within worldly Christian congregations?

Or perhaps just this 'invisible partition' between the two 'groups' perpetuated by the worldly religious leader for the reasons given elsewhere.

So what do we see in the hierarchies of **worldly** religious powers – within their edifices?

But by contrast with Paul, we who are aiming to become TCs imitate Paul - thus see: 1 Cor.4v9-13 and then 2Tim.4v6-8.

The whole reason for this is to generate contrite/humble hearts/{seats of motivation}, so that we do not become like Satan (Exe.v28v11-19), therefore trustworthy and patient in all that we do to our fellow person because we truly "agapao" our neighbour, so that we freely choose "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt". Thus no charge can be levelled against us - we become purified in thought.

Luke 22v27 og For who (to the) (= is) greater/larger,

Luke 22v27 og the (one = person) reclining/{laid back} or the (one = person) {waiting upon as a menial slave}?

Luke 22v27 og **{Not/Nay indeed} the (one = person) reclining/{laid back}!**

Luke 22v27 We have a serious problem here

All standard bible translations just trash the original Greek here. The reason why I believe this has occurred is that the translators have confused the structure of the Greek (here StrongsTM = 3780) with examples of 17v9 (StrongsTM = 3361), 22v35 (StrongsTM = 3361), 24v32 (StrongsTM = 3780), being just a single rhetorical question (but justified because v32 has the word 'was' that is pushed to the front to form the rhetorical question). But that is not the case here, also the context is pointing to an answer following a question!

Compare also with the context and structure given in 20v16.

However my given translation is faithful to the original Greek (just as given here to the reader to determine themselves).

So I am going to make a big point of this because this is a typical example of so many located at critical positions of understanding within the translations we see poor and thus mistranslation (= mere worldly interpretations) to give a false understanding to support worldly Christian doctrine rather than The Real Faith sourced by Yahweh through JC as The Word of God.

I feel personally attacked by this and utterly grieved because of it – I did reason (in my naive youth) that 'professional humans' would be professional about their work (as I am in my endeavours in electronic design), but now I feel deeply betrayed by their ineptitude!

First let us look at some 10+ examples of translation for this verse (noting The Original Greek given above as by comparison):

NIV (always a poor translation for detailed study work, burn your copy is my recommendation so that other humans do not get confused) and RSV:

Is it not the one sitting at the table?

NLT (almost as bad as the NIV in places - particularly around any mention of the HS):

The one who sits at the table, of course. (and then adds the next line to try and recover things – which is not in the original Greek)

But not here! (To run onto the next section with JC stating that he is the menial slave).

KJV and AV, ASV:

Is not he that sitteth at meat?

Phillips:

Obviously, the man who sits down to dinner.

NEB:

Surely the one who sits at the table.

TJB:

The one at table, surely?

NWT:

Is not the one reclining at the table?

Concordant Literal New Translation: (However - I do recommend this Bible for student study).

Is it **not the one lying** back?

Well 10+ examples are enough to be getting on with!

Actually let us put in the Greek words and the StrongsTM indexing underneath for personal research by the reader.

Ouchi ho anakeimenos

3780 3588 345

Let me quote from StrongsTM being the world's accepted reference authority.

3780 = ouchi, {oo-khee}; intense of 3756; **not indeed**: - **nay, not**.

(3756 = ouch, {ookh}; a primary word; **the absolute negative**. Adverb; **no, not**.)

3588 = ho, {ho}; incl. The fem. The definite article; **the**.

345 = anakeimai, {an-ak-I-mahee}; from 303 and 2749; to **recline** (as a corpse or at a meal): - **guest, lean, lie, sit** (down at a meal), at the table.

Then another key word of contention used in the following passage, being the simple Greek word "de" that I take to always mean "and" without exception, but worldly Greek Scholars shift the meaning to suit their worldly "understanding" of English grammatical structure.

I quote: StrongsTM not as an endorsement but merely to demonstrate the number of permutations put upon this simple word.

1161 = de, {deh}; a primary particle (adversary or continuative); but, and etc; - **also, and, but, moreover, now** {often unexpressed in English}

(Note in alphabetical order significance only). However I take this word to mean "and" and only "and" wherever it occurs because there are specific Greek words for the other words that could have been used by The Greek writers if they wanted any other word for "and" in that position. Else we start entering the world of interpretation rather than translation. I am providing an accurate/faithful translation and the interpretation/addition is in italics obviously separated so the reader may get to "The Disclosing Truth" for themselves without a translator 'getting in the way'!

If the original Greek writers desired to use the word "but" then they would have used "alla".

I quote: StrongsTM not as an endorsement but merely to demonstrate the number of permutations put upon this simple word.

235 = alla, {al-lah}; neutral, plural of 243; prop. {other} things, i.e. (adv) {contrariwise} (in many relations): - **and, but (even), howbeit, indeed, nay, nevertheless, no, notwithstanding, save, therefore, yea, yet**.

(243 = allos, {al-los}; a primary word; "else," i.e. {different} (in many applications): - **more, one (another), an- some an-) other (s, wise).**

(Note in alphabetical order significance only). However I take this word to mean “but” and only “but” wherever it occurs because there are specific words for the other words that could have been used by The Greek writers if they wanted any other word for “but”. I could go on with other Greek words mentioned here to build a tree as I go further out in definitions – but that is beyond the scope here. If “a logical spread/scatter table” (common practice in technical ‘disciplines’ to get to “The Disclosing Truth” of all possible outcomes) is drawn out of the Greek words and English equivalents then the absolute definitions that I give in my translation are the most accurate. All this reasoning will be fiercely contested by those steeped in history, but I am trying to get to The Absolute Truth (by looking at things from the writers point of view hence The Author, Yahweh – rather than a worldly [mis]interpretation) and I cannot do this based upon the shifting sands of conservative reasoning. They either accept it or ignore it – I am not going to bend to anything that is illogical in absolute reasoning.

There is enough illogical reasoning within the world of religion without adding another layer of confusion!

So with that background (of passion for “The Disclosing Truth” behind me) let me now give the next half of the verse, then I shall present my explanation of what JC really is telling us, rather than a distorted message that then becomes missed by the readers and obviously the worldly religious leaders – because they never preach it, and neither display it in their own lives.

(Please note the construction of the last part of that sentence with “and” used rather than “but” to convey exactly what I mean in v27).

Just one last comment:

The worldly translators might cite examples in John’s Gospel where the Pharisees asked questions with the word “Not” leading, in what becomes to be a question (as portrayed by the scribe John). However there are a number of considerations to be rationalised.

1. These gospels were written at least a generation apart (of some 30 years).
2. They were written in different countries (Patmos for John, and Israel or Asia Minor – on Luke’s travels/meetings with Paul etc).
3. The context and structure of the sentence is vastly different in both instances.
4. Also use material from the same writer (as I do in my references) rather than use another writer whose style is so very much different!

Almost any one of the reasons above would invalidate the worldly interpretation given by those who claim to be worldly wise in these matters!

However – it is my duty to show the reader discrepancies and thus allow you – the reader – to make your own choice on what you choose to accept – I have merely faithfully fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire to show and explain with fidelity “The Absolute/Disclosing Truth” contained with Yahweh’s Word (Eze.33v1-20) for The World to comprehend at The End Times of The Gospel Age.

I have no other reason - it is all freely/simplely given to the recipient, and no doubt my writings will bring storm of protest - so why would I freely chose to do something - that I gain nothing except worldly abuse from those persons who have most to lose?

Because I am genuinely seeking The Absolute Truth and it becomes my responsibility to accurately pass it on to whoever is interested!

Luke 22v27 og **And I (JC) am/exist in (the) midst/middle (of) you the (one = JC) {waiting upon as a menial slave}.**

Luke 22v27 I interpret this whole v27 to mean (specifically in the context of v26):

From Yahweh’s point of view (my translation) – being the point of The Bible = God’s Word:

For who is the greater, the one who reclines or the one who serves as a menial slave?

Not indeed the (one) reclining!

And I JC exist in the middle of you serving as a menial slave.

Question, answer then statement.

From a worldly point of view (typical worldly bible interpretation) – not what we want to read in God’s Word!:

For who is the greater, the one who reclines or the one who serves as a menial slave?

Is it not the (one) reclining?

But I JC exist in the middle of you serving as a menial slave.

Question, ‘rhetorical’ question then statement.

Let us now analyse the above.

1. Do we have the clarity of Yahweh’s point of view, or the confusion of the worldly point of view?
2. Do we have the exact translation of Yahweh’s point of view or a misinterpretation of the worldly point of view (given as a translation)?

We know that JC always uses worldly examples to teach Yahweh’s Truth to this planet. Thus we have JC using the worldly example of the powerful people in authority (see context of v26) to say that these ones “Not indeed” are greater than those in lower worldly positions seen through Yahweh’s eyes, however I (JC) now make the statement: “**And I exist in the middle of you serving as a menial slave.**”

Thus you disciples are to become like me (JC) serving as a menial slave, if you desire to be the greatest in the eyes of Yahweh = TCs = elected/chosen by Yahweh as His Sons to become Kings/Priests of The Millennium.

But we have the worldly interpretation thrust upon us as a mistranslation of the original Greek words – what does this message convey?

Let us analyse the implication given out by it within the mind of the person immature in The Faith – line by line.

1st a question:

For who is the greater, the one who reclines or the one who serves as a menial slave?

(A novice does not know the answer to the question, thus needs an answer).

2nd another (strange/awkward) question to get the mind around (but is not in the original Greek):

{Is it} **not** the (one) reclining {?}’

(A novice gets another apparent question to place within the reasoning ‘layered stack’ of the mind).

3rd now becomes a statement:

{But} I JC exist in the middle of you serving as a menial slave.

(A novice now seems to get an answer but to which question, 1 or 2 or in some way to both?)

Actually it is not an answer, because the confusion of the 2nd seems to justify the 1st in a worldly sense, but we as Christians while accepting the worldly position should practice serving.

But we know that a TC should not be worldly - by following worldly norms!

It is utter confusion!

But I now wish to explain Yahweh’s position on this:

While you see within The World those humans taking the highest positions, this is not acceptable to Me, because they are fawning with worldly politics to climb into that position. While they may be working hard within that elevated position within Satan’s world they are supporting a worldly system/structure/edifice and are thus not working as a menial slave for the things that are important to Me, being the accurate spread of The Knowledge of Me and What is coming as the 2nd part of your physical life being The Millennium. And how you must behave to retain life for the 2nd part of your physical life to then become extended - meaning everlasting life.

Those persons who work on a one-to-one basis, just as My Son JC ‘is’ (was) doing without any worldly comforts (because “he has not a place to lay his head”) and by doing this also display The Fruits of the HS, then likewise they too can become My Sons of God as being elected by Me as TCs now within the 1st part of their physical life (having purified the 2nd part of their spiritual life by not imitating The World - as do our leaders of “Religion”/politics/commerce who reline at the table).

Can the reader now reason upon the worldly subtle deception arising from the worldly (mis)translation and what Yahweh really desires of us?

The correct translation is clear, while the misinterpretation (declared as a translation) is bogus.

Reader please beware – this is **NOT** an isolated example in The New Testament translations given to The World by The World!

This is particularly true of ‘associated words’ mistranslated around the words “Holy Spirit” located anywhere in The Scriptures as I show in context!

It was this one fact that drove me to produce a translation that I could trust – and that I now give it freely to The World on www.FutureLife.Org.

266th Prophecy – Those humans who have a mindset (synapse construction) similar to me (JC) shall be appointed with Yahweh's HS by myself while in the heavens during The Gospel Age.

267th Prophecy – And just as I have appointed you with Yahweh's HS, then when the Father (Yahweh) appoints my kingdom (The Millennium) to me, then you (TCs) too, shall become fully empowered to rule (as kings/priests).

572nd Allegory – eat/drink = consume Yahweh's knowledge to further fulfil His Desire by gaining The Wisdom of God to enable these kings/priests to teach righteousness upon the resurrected world during The Millennium.

573rd Allegory – thrones = to rule as kings/priests having unlimited access to Yahweh's power in the form of the HS.

574th Allegory – judging = to occur during The Millennium over the 1000 years – are there any rebellious humans refusing to accept the righteous teaching – remaining as their former selves (retaining their old personality of the 1st part of their life)? If so – then they are to be removed from the righteous society in The 2nd Death of annihilation.

575th Allegory – “12 tribes of Israel” = The Resurrected World within The Millennium (see the various dissertations on this website to understand precisely why ‘the whole resurrected world’ can legitimately be termed “Israel”).

268th Prophecy – The former 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age shall become Kings/Priests to administer justice over the whole of The Resurrected World within The Millennium.

Luke 22v28 og And you are the (ones = TCs) {having continued}/remained/{stayed consistently} **with** me in to the trials/assays/tests/temptations (of) me (= putting to proof by experiment, of good when experiencing evil around you).

Luke 22v29 og Also I appoint/{dispose by assignment}/compact/{put apart}/testate (to) you (TCs)

Luke 22v29 og {even as} appointed/{disposed by assignment}/compact/{put apart} (to) me (JC)

Luke 22v29 og the Father (Yahweh) (of the) me (JC) (the) kingdom (= The Millennium, but for now in the minds of the 144000 TCs);

Luke 22v30 og that (you may) eat also drink upon of the table (of the) me in to the kingdom of me,

Luke 22v30 og also (you will) sit/settle/dwell/remain upon thrones/{of power}/{as potentates}

Luke 22v30 og judging/distinguishing/decreeing/deciding/sentencing the 12 offshoots/races/clans/kindred/tribes

Luke 22v30 og of the Israel (noting what the word “Israel” really means).

Luke 22v28-30 The key to understanding these 3 verses is the lead-in at v28.

Spoken of when Judas Iscariot had by now departed from the remaining group, him being the betrayer to ‘The Wisdom of Yahweh’ (important concept to retain in the mind for later), being Yahweh's Word worked out in a TC's lifestyle first shown to The World by JC's ministry and selfless sacrifice of his existence to lead the way for his body (= TCs of The Gospel Age) where JCg would become The Head as the source of commands through The Word of God communicated (which yields the HS within a functioning body) as the electrical signals through the distributive controlling nerves of the receptive limbs (1 Cor. 12v12-22).

Thus JC is speaking now to his TRUE remaining (11) Apostles = representative of all TCs till death (terminating the 1st part of their physical life). These persons are those who quote:

“And you are the (ones) {having continued}/remained/{stayed consistently} **with** me in to the trials/assays/tests/temptations (of) me.”

These persons are not 2 minded persons who Yahweh cannot work with (James. 1v6-7). These are not ones who are distorting Yahweh's Word. But these individuals are those specific persons who are utterly faithful to Yahweh's Word in their words and works demonstrating absolute integrity/fidelity, with zero hypocrisy to Yahweh's Word:

They solely live to fulfil Yahweh's Word within their life and accurately promote Yahweh and His desire of humans, rather than elevate themselves within worldly eyes upon the back of Yahweh's Word!

There are very few people in The World who fulfil this exacting requirement (see Luke. 19v21) of them, The Bible tells us (Rev. 7v4-8, 14v1,3) that only 144000 during the whole some 2000 years of The Gospel Age are able to meet Yahweh's Exacting Standard of them in thoughts driving works, while maintaining the integrity of inner humility/contriteness driven by “agapao” to yield “agape/charity” simply/freely to their neighbour. They freely choose not to be part of this world (inasmuch not to be driven by it methodology), but they operate within society simply/freely preaching/teaching The Word of God (and do not hide away in monasteries/nunneries) - else how does any other imitate JC's ministry?

We are told in The Bible that we ALL are to aim to be part of this number – this is what The New Testament screams out to all those persons who choose to thoroughly read and understand The Bible. Hopefully this website will help all of us who read it to be in this wonderful position, and perhaps become one of this number – to be chosen/elected by Yahweh and not by any religious representative protecting their worldly interests (as demonstrated by some very large worldly Christian denominations), and thus their worldly treasure derived on the back of Yahweh's Word falsely portrayed.

Thus in v29 the particular individuals being TCs are “the stewards” to be appointed as rulers of a kingdom, just as JCg has been appointed ruler of the kingdom. This kingdom is The Kingdom of God.

Initially this “Kingdom of God” operates within the minds of The Early Adopters elected/selected by Yahweh during The Gospel Age.

But ultimately in the 2nd part of our physical life this becomes a physical reality over The Whole World (and not within the immediate locality of JC during his ministry of some 3.5 years). Where all resurrected persons will be taught how to behave righteously (irrespective of what they have done during the 1st part of their physical life - being perhaps responsible for the most heinous crimes). And those persons who refuse to become The Late Adopters of this most wonderful environment will experience The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

Note The Most heinous crime during The Gospel Age is to be amongst the grouping called charlatan Christian leaders with their millions upon millions of duped devotees - for these ‘Christian Leaders’ will never see The Millennium - being like Judas Iscariot!

It must be understood that all intrinsically good/ideal things are assigned to Yahweh out of respect/deference for His Position in The Universe, but it will be JCg with his Bride, being the 144000 kings/priests that will rule over The Earth during The Millennium where all humans will be taught righteousness and be expected to continuously demonstrate it for the remainder of their existence that would lead to eternity. We are told that these 144000 kings/priests will judge the nations alongside JCg (Matt. 19v28, Luke. 22v30, 1 Cor. 6v1-3, etc) thus be judging regarding The 2nd Death of annihilation during the whole of the 1000 years and principally at the end (Rev. 20v7-12) being during the 3.5 year assay period over all those resurrected into perfected DNA fleshly bodies during The Millennium.

So we now move onto the last part of v30.

1. What does v30 mean?
2. Why just “Israel” – what does this mean?
3. How does this line up with judging the nations of The Millennium?
4. Is this The New Spiritual Israel spoken of during The Gospel Age?
5. Is this The Old Spiritual Israel (of any age).

The answers are to: (1) All to be explained. (2) It is metaphoric – to be explained. (3) To be explained. (4) No. (5) Not exactly.

It must be understood that The Bible constantly uses metaphors/allegories and is exceedingly symbolic in its language. There is the most deliberate reason for this. Yahweh's Plan is to progressively unfold over the period of time (as we are told in The Bible during the 2000 year Gospel Age) for a number of reasons:-

1. To demonstrate the utter ineptitude of the worldly leaders (commercial, political and religious).

2. To keep those persons who desire Yahweh to keep searching – knowing that there is something new ‘around the corner’.
3. To allow (1) and (2) to occur while Yahweh is drawing out TCs over The Gospel Age and to fill the Earth with humans culminating at the point where humans will implode upon themselves as described in (1) through selfishness of those persons in (1) seeking The First/Most in this present world (because it seems best to them to do this, better than The Future World which they choose to ignore). To show that living away from Yahweh’s Model has no future. If it were not to be demonstrated like this over the some 2000 years then it could always have been said (by our ‘die-hards’ canvassing worldly methodology) :
 “What if”

4. To demonstrate Yahweh’s omnificence by allowing prophecies to be fulfilled just as prophesied in The Bible through the 2000 year period. Thus for these reasons the plan is located just beneath the surface, lying hidden behind metaphors/allegories so that we (who are interested) might diligently search/seek out “The Disclosing Truth” and find/discover “The Disclosing Truth” (Matt.7v7) during these some 2000 years. However at The End Times, Yahweh is now fully exposing His plan through His Word (that yields the HS within The Receptive Early Adopters) for all humans in The World to now understand (Matt.24v14), just prior to the times of the prophesied distress as an alert or warning, so that those individuals who are watching (themselves by audit to The Word of God) are prepared to be comforted knowing of the future Millennium to bring in the much needed relief to the whole world!

With that background let us now unlock what v30 means.

The Old Israelite Nation demonstrated its faithlessness, but provided The Prophets who foretold of the means of world salvation (to deliver JC, so that JC could provide The Undeserved Gift) and then when this was competed, as a nation it was rejected - its priests moved from Levi to Judah. The Christian Nation demonstrated its faithlessness, but provides The TCs based upon the demonstration by JC who inaugurated The 2nd Covenant to become the means of ultimate personal salvation (delivering TCs to later become kings/priests of The Millennium to teach salvation to The Resurrected World) and then as a nation it will be rejected (in the last few years of The Gospel Age - see Rev. chapters 17 and 18). Thus repeating, from The Christian Nation came the TCs that I call The New Spiritual Israel that are 100% {principled loved}/agapao by Yahweh (because they demonstrably 100% {principled love}/agapao Yahweh, by precisely imitating His son JC) to lead the nations as ‘the foundation’ as prophesied in The Bible (Old and New Testaments).

When (1st Epoch) “Israel” was physically rejected at 70 CE and this rejection was displayed to The World by becoming broken up, all the family trees of worldly authenticity back to Abraham were destroyed by The Romans. The Jews thus became part of The World during The Gospel Age, but outside The Christian Nation. The Christian Nation then became the ‘new horse backed’ by Yahweh for the sole reason to elect/choose the TCs out of it. Thus these TCs now visibly to the world (by their mark [on their forehead] = lifestyle) demonstrate through works driven by thoughts based upon the 2 Laws of JC (Mark.12v30-31) their heavenly authenticity back to Yahweh (represented by Abraham) these now become The Sons of God. As the Bible says: “Those ones grafted in” (John.15v3-8). Clearly those persons believing themselves 100% fleshly Jews, like anyone on this planet, can enter The Christian Nation to push themselves forward for The Prize of Sonship (being the reversal to the gentile slaves being invited in to The Jews under The 1st Covenant).

But many of the Jews entered the fleshly bloodline of the worldly Christian Nation and other nations and as such become as The Bible has just told us: “12 offshoots/races/clans/kindred/tribes of Israel”. Thus with the Jews’ (DNA) mixing in with the nations, the nations thus become the fleshly part of the 12 tribes of old fleshly Israel (which is precisely why Manasseh symbolically replaces Dan in The New Spiritual Israel as given in Rev.7v4-8) please see local commentaries. But it must be clearly understood that this is all fleshly and of The World – these are not of the Spiritual Israel – but it is only the TCs elected/chosen (by Yahweh) out of the worldly Christian Nation (just as JC was out of the Old Jewish Nation) become part of The New Spiritual Israel of which The Bible speaks. It was JC who headed up The New Spiritual Nation that followed him. JC was from The Old Covenant introducing (bringing in) The New Covenant for his New Israel (to “be part of his body” = “married as one flesh”).

Can the reader see the full significance of this - being how all the different elements are woven within to form the complete cloth?

If not – do not worry – but just keep reading this website www.FutureLife.Org and all will become revealed - as things mentally drop into place! Thus concluding just as I explain at the beginning and everywhere else on this website:

The TCs demonstrate (as faithful stewards of small things) during the 1st part of their physical life that they are utterly faithful to Yahweh’s Word to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

For this extraordinary effort they win ‘The Prize’ (being ‘the payment’ JC’s parables teach) to become Sons of God upon their awakening/rousing/resuscitation at The 1st Resurrection of JCg’s 1st 2nd C – for which they gain access to unlimited HS for an eternity. With unlimited HS, these TCs in undying heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies will be exactly like JCg and be able to perform miracles of unbelievable power (that would make the hydrogen bomb look like a little ‘fire-work/cracker’).

They will have this power at their finger-tips because under duress in the 1st part of their physical life they still remained utterly obedient to Yahweh’s Word and thus Yahweh can trust them with His HS.

Upon their resurrection, these TCs now as kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc), being the faithful stewards (Matt.25v21-23), will be given responsibility over greater things, some 10 cities and some 5 cities (for example Luke.19v16-19). These being the cities of The Millennium housing The Resurrected World, comprising of humans who are in perfected DNA fleshly bodies – just as we are now but with our DNA perfected to fight off colds, influenza within a few hours. Perfected so that there are no cripples/lame people. Paraplegics of the 1st part of their physical life will be able to run multiple marathons in the 2nd part of their physical life. Limbs that might be amputated in an accident will grow back like lizards’ tails or as the claws to crabs from the repaired ‘presently junk’ DNA. ‘The nearness of this by application’ was all demonstrated during JC’s ministry period. This is the time when all these fleshly bodied people will be taught righteousness for ultimate salvation (provided permanent demonstration of this ‘now learnt’ righteousness occurs within their works). These persons will be taught righteous for ultimate salvation by the kings/priests who were formally the TCs abused by The Religious Leaders during the 1st part of their physical lives.

JCg and his assistants being The Kings/Priests will oversee the training program and make judgements during the whole 1000 years upon all those persons of the 12 tribes of the rebellious fleshly (3rd Epoch) “Israel” now being represented as The World (see “What does Israel mean?” and “Israel” in Glossary).

All fleshly resurrected humans are termed ‘Israel’ now during The Millennium, because likewise with The Old Israel they have all the information and knowledge on how to become righteous directly from Yahweh’s representatives, there are no excuses, but sadly there will be still many iniquitous ones who “during The Millennium are not allowed into Jerusalem” (Rev.22v14-15) and will face their/The 2nd Death of annihilation. The decision of this will be made by JCg aided by his kings/Priests.

Those humans who pass through this Millennium period (successfully achieving the same standard as did JC during his 3.5 year assessment period while oppressed by Satan’s methodology) and out into the other side become ‘The Sons of JCg’ (not Yahweh) but then perfected they are able to enter Yahweh’s granary to face/be in the presence of Yahweh directly for the first time, without contradicting Yahweh’s Warning given at Ex.33v20).

They become exactly like Adam and Eve but having come through the Assay/Proving period of the last 7000 years of their ‘one’ but 2 part life, punctuated by what The Bible calls “Asleep” only made righteous/equitable because of JC’s Ransom Sacrifice.

This explanation fully runs upon quotations from The Bible.

For those persons who are hypocrites and put on the most wonderful “stage act” to The World and their position glorified by running upon the back of Yahweh’s Word are seen through - just like “The Emperor’s Clothes” of Aesop’s Fables by JCg and Yahweh. These Two Entities know absolutely, precisely the (heart condition)/{seat of motivation} and it is much advised to get out of that fake worldly position now (Rev.18v4), rather than to remain within it naked before Yahweh!

269th Prophecy - JC warned Peter that he would deny JC 3 times this forthcoming night – before the cock crows 3 times

Luke 22v31 og And said the Lord: ὁSimon, Simon Behold/Look!

Luke 22v31 og The Satan demands/desires (for a trial) (of) you, of the (one = Simon = Peter = Simon Peter = Cephas)

Luke 22v31 *It should be noted that the Bible refers to Peter/Simon/{Simon Peter}/Cephas by any one of these 4 names.*

Luke 22v31 og to sift/riddle/{shake and separate} (you, Peter) as the wheat.

Luke 22v32 og And I (JC) entreated/petitioned/begged (as binding oneself) (JC as our intercessor to Yahweh) concerning you,

Luke 22v32 og that not (might) omit/cease/fail The Faith/{Knowledge /Assurance/Fidelity (of)the) you (Peter).

Luke 22v32 og Also you {at some time}/ever/once/when reverted/confirmed/turned the brethren (of)the) you.

Luke 22v32 = And when you have turned back use this experience to strengthen the brothers of you (not just the apostles, but us of today) so that they may be on their guard to the machinations/craftiness/deception/stress/trials that Satan puts out in the assay/proving of us.

Luke 22v33 og And the (one = Peter) said (to)the) him (JC):

Luke 22v33 og ὁLord with you adjusted/{fitted out}/ready (= having a solid knowledge base of The Faith),

Luke 22v33 og I am also into prison/jail also into death/{deadly situations} journey/travel.

Luke 22v34 og And the (one = JC) said:

Luke 22v34 og ὁI exclaim/state (to) you Peter, no not (= not able) (will) sound/noise (a) cock before/prior/sooner

Luke 22v34 og than thrice/{3 times} (you will) {deny utter}/disown/abstain not see/know/perceive me (JC).

Luke 22v34 *As we shall read later in Luke - this prophecy will be fulfilled within about 6 hours and become the means to make Peter resolute/steadfast never to repeat this weakness again in the future.*

270th Prophecy – JC teaches that based upon past experience Apostles were sent out without the dependence of worldly things and lacked nothing, then likewise all TCs throughout The Gospel Age will venture forth having no dependence upon worldly things because their vista is The Expectation of The Inheritance – and thus Yahweh shall provide.

576th Allegory – “purse ... possessing” = This whole section means do not set your sights upon worldly aspirations/dependencies else you will become distracted from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

577th Allegory – “trading the garment” = remove you old worldly personality by selling off your ties with The World, and thus by implication gain the new personality being one that imitates JC’s lifestyle and ministry.

578th Allegory “buy a sword” = through the trading your old garment (leaving your old personality) you gain (by learning, being the reason of the personality change) The Word of God that effects your lifestyle (personality). But The Word of God is used as both an offensive weapon in attack and in defence – being effected to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to suppress Satan’s worldly wisdom expressed by duped ‘learned’ humans of ‘academia’ (see Eph.6v17)!

Luke 22v35 og Also (JC) said to them:

Luke 22v35 og ὁWhen I sent/dispatched/commissioned you apart/without (the) purse/{money pouch}

Luke 22v35 og also (the) wallet/{food bag} also sandals,

Luke 22v35 og not (any) certain/particular (thing) (you) lacked/deficient/{short of}?

Luke 22v35 og And the (ones = disciples) said: ὁ(The) Nothing.ὁ

Luke 22v36 og The (JC) said to the (ones = disciples):

Luke 22v36 og ὁBut now the (one) having/possessing (the) purse/{money pouch} {lift up}/{carry away},

Luke 22v36 og similarly/likewise also (the) wallet/{food bag},

Luke 22v36 og also the (one = person) not having/possessing (let him be) {busy trading}/bartering/selling

Luke 22v36 og the garment (of)the) him,

Luke 22v36 og also (let him) {go to market}/purchase/redeem/buy (the) sword.ὁ

Luke 22v36 *What does this really mean?*

All the words used here are symbolic and JC is speaking directly to his TCs deliberately using these metaphoric terms.

Let me give the words and then explain exactly what JC meant alongside them.

Money pouch = Wealth of spiritual knowledge originating from Yahweh (= The Word of God).

Food bag = The Knowledge of The Word of God correctly imbued that yields the HS working within the TC to provide nourishment.

Garment = The personality. This comes from accurately imbuing The Word of God and then accurately applying what is known with fidelity to yield the new personality. Being that the old one was sold into The World, for a new one derived from the two above.

Sword = The Word of God being applied like the Roman Sword. Short and sharp, quick to move and penetrate, also to defend.

Now let us put the new definitions back into the verse.

What does Yahweh expect/demand from those persons (being His slaves) whom He elects/chooses (thus accepts) as being TCs?

Yahweh through JC’s ministry is giving us The Knowledge how we are to operate our lifestyle within this world (and thus for an entity permission to survive in His Universe). Because of JC’s Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice at the end of his ministry (1John.2v2), then we all have now been righteously given one last opportunity (= The Millennium) to learn and practice a righteous lifestyle.

However those Early Adopters who imitate JC now by heralding The Millennium through both words and works demonstrated within the 1st part of their physical life (= now) have taken/inculcated within their lifestyle a lifestyle required of all humans of The Millennium to successfully traverse through it. They are practising it now, by precisely imitating JC, and thus have this applied knowledge of Yahweh = The Wisdom of Yahweh (= JC = accurately applied knowledge of Yahweh) that makes them now ‘righteously acceptable’ to Yahweh as a prospective Son. These TCs can only be considered as being “only prospective”, because they could fail like Judas, or Balaam of early Israel.

However presently because they choose to meet The 2 Laws of JC (Mark.12v30-31) within their mind thus their salvation is not judged on works in which we all have sinned. The works imitating JC’s ministry merely shows that we are witnessing to the fact that we are meeting those 2 Laws of JC.

Can the reader see the logic behind all of this?

This is precisely why all forms of worldly religious works/duties/customs/pilgrimages/etc/etc. are worthless and as such are an anathema to Yahweh – solely because they ‘take our eye off the real ball’!

Thus these ones (TCs) have taken upon themselves “The wealth of spiritual knowledge” in the form of a money bag.

Once these TCs have this spiritual knowledge, JC is having supper with them and dispensing Yahweh’s HS within them because they are imbuing The Word of God so that JCg becomes a presence/parousia within them. They now have the food at this supper (in the Greek to be the main meal) feeding them directly from Yahweh directing their lifestyle to be in accordance with Yahweh’s Desire by imitating JC’s lifestyle.

Now from these two things, the TCs have sold their former garment, being the personality of the 1st part of their physical life that had taken on the characteristics and operations of Satan's worldly system (this has been sold with what the old worldly methodology yielded). That old garment has been sold back to The World, and the TC is being protected by putting on the new garment that JC is offering as The Word of God from Yahweh through the application of spiritual knowledge (= Wisdom of Yahweh = JC) = imitating the lifestyle that JC and the apostles demonstrated. Finally "The Sword" being "The Word of God" as Paul clearly tells us (Eph.6v17). We are to use this in attack and defence when we imitate JC in our ministry.

We are to attack the Satan's worldly system by {tearing down}/cutting through the lies and distortions that false religious leaders/scholars of all the worldly religions use to prop up their own worldly lifestyle and prestigious position over the duped masses that support this comfortable and hypocritical existence. The false religious leaders 'toss out' a few grains of "hope" (without The Knowledge that gives "Expectation") to the duped masses in return of a personal sumptuous worldly lifestyle! (Rich Man and Lazarus parable - Luke.16v19-22+).

'The Sword of Truth' being Yahweh's Word of Truth will cut through the confusion within the minds of those persons who are presently duped so that they are then able to understand exactly what Yahweh desires of all humans irrespective of what their present worldly religion and lifestyle is during the 1st part of their physical life.

Clearly those persons who imitate JC and the apostles in honesty, integrity, fidelity to Yahweh's Word will face a future like that of the 1st Century Christians during the 1st part of their physical life (persecution from the leaders of "Religion" as they did to William Tyndale), and consequently the TCs will use 'The Sword of Truth' to defend their new personality and lifestyle that is upsetting and undermining the present worldly system thus subjecting themselves to the machinations/craftiness/deception/stress/trials that Satan puts out as standard.

"The Disclosing Truth" only unsettles people who have something to hide, but it is loved by people who have nothing to hide!

This latter grouping of people feel encouraged to have their Disclosing Truth verified!

Thus we realise that persecution to TCs is only sourced by hypocritical worldly religious leaders who are guarding (John.16v1-4) their own interests from exposure through The Knowledge of Truth that these TCs are presenting to The World in both word and works.

(See Luke.12v33 that supports the interpretation of this verse).

29th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC would be murdered alongside the (recognised) sinners to carry all mankind's sin – it was for this purpose that he came into a fleshly body to allow Yahweh in his righteousness/equitability to make (The 1st) Death (that was one of annihilation – according to Yahweh's Decree on Sin) to now become just "Asleep".

579th Allegory – "robbers" = Justified by death to 'Gehenna' = humans during The Millennium to The 2nd Death – become like JC who was 'snatched from Gehenna' to be given eternal life by Yahweh.

580th Allegory – "Look 2 swords" = The disciples in their utter naivety trying to please JC still had not yet understood that – The Sword = The Word of God use in The Ministry (as would an active soldier)!

Luke 22v37 og For I exclaim/state (to) you (disciples) because yet (of) this the (things = words) (have been) written

Luke 22v37 og must/necessary/behoves (be) fulfilled/accomplished/completed in me (JC):

Luke 22v37 og (Isa.53v12) Prophecy: Also the (one = JC) with (to the) lawless/wicked/transgressor,

Luke 22v37 og (he = JC) was counted/reckoned.

Luke 22v37 This is a 2 part prophecy and requires a 2 part explanation being the public execution with criminals also the 2nd part that covers all of us.

Let me explain this:-

1. In front of the eyes of the fleshly world JC was a criminal, and thus those leaders in control of The World felt it was necessary that he should die being counted as lawless and wicked (alongside the two criminals exhibited on 'the post of public execution'). For the sole reason that he exposed the worldly religious leaders' lawlessness, thus their hypocrisy to Yahweh and also to the people.
2. However the 2nd part of this prophecy is much more profound. The prophecy is speaking of JC being counted/reckoned with the wicked of the world (100% of all humans) to cover/atone for their sins before/presence/vicinity of Yahweh. Thus JCg covered the sins of his personal creation before his Father Yahweh. Thus JC's perfection came upon us and engulfed each one of us and thus shall enable Yahweh to righteously use His HS to resurrect each one of us into The Millennium (before any accusing 'finger' for example Satan claiming unrighteous behaviour of/by any Entity). Thus for the rest of our existence (in The Millennium and afterwards) we have this covering unless through iniquity we choose to step outside from this covering to show our disgusting self - at which point we will become annihilated.

The reader is able to see this is True Righteousness operating in the only manner possible in {Principled Love}/Agapao but within an utterly beautiful logical plan that is utterly self-supporting in its righteousness – with Yahweh holding it all together through His HS righteously operating because of His son's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice given on behalf of his (JCg's) personal creation.

Luke 22v37 og For also the (things) concerning (of the) me (JC)

Luke 22v37 og (the) {set out}/{point or goal}/conclusion/{ultimate purpose} have/possess/able.

Luke 22v37 = For the things concerning me have their conclusion/{ultimate purpose}

This means the access to salvation for all those humans who freely choose to ultimately imitate JC during their 2 part life (comprising of 2 part physical and 2 part spiritual).

Luke 22v38 og And the (ones = the disciples) said: òLord Behold/Look swords here 2 (in number).

Luke 22v38 og And the (one = JC) said to them: òEnough it is.ò

Luke 22v38 Now reading this, we know what JC was really saying and the Disciples at this particular time completely misunderstood the symbolic message – JC in exasperation just said: "Enough of this now" – (you will get to understand what I really was trying to say when you have the full HS after Pentecost)! This was to occur in some 5 weeks from this point in time after JC's death and resurrection, being 1 week after his departure to the heavens).

271st Prophecy (internal) – JC knew that within about 7 hours he would be painfully murdered over a 6 hour period. (Jesus is consolidating all his internal strength to face his impending murder with fortitude – especially at this point in time where he was free to have repeated Jonah's example and fled from what Yahweh Desired)!

Luke 22v39 og Also departed/{issued forth}/{preceded out} (JC) journeyed/travelled under/according

Luke 22v39 og (to) the custom/tradition (of his) into the Mount of the Olives;

Luke 22v39 og and following/{in union with}/accompanying (to the) him (JC) also the disciples (of the) him (JC).

Luke 22v40 og And {become to be} upon of the place/spot/location (JC) said to them:

Luke 22v40 og òPray/supplicate (you) not enter/{pass through} into (the) trial/assay/test/temptation.ò

Luke 22v41 og Also he (JC) withdrew/{dragged away}/retired from them {as if}/about (of the) stone throw/cast,

Luke 22v41 og also (then) placing/{settling down} the knees (JC) prayed/supplicated.
 Luke 22v42 og Exclaiming/Stating:
 Luke 22v42 og ðFather if (You) Will/Desire/Intention remove/{take alongside}/{carry off} the cup (of) this
 Luke 22v42 *Where the cup means The Contents within = his persecution and murder within the next 12 hours.*
 Luke 22v42 og from (of the) me (JC), nevertheless/rather not the determination/choice/inclination/desire (of the) me,
 Luke 22v42 og but the (one = determination/choice/inclination/desire) (the) You {become to be}.ö
 Luke 22v43-44 [And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. = CA and thus completely ignore]
 Luke 22v45 og Also (when) risen/{standing up} from of the prayer,
 Luke 22v45 og (then) coming/appearing/accompanying towards the disciples (of the) him,
 Luke 22v45 og (JC) found/obtained/saw them (being) asleep from of the grief/sadness/heaviness/distress.
 Luke 22v46 og Also (JC) said to them:
 Luke 22v46 og ðWhy (do you) sleep/slumber? Rise/{stand up} pray/supplicate/worship (towards Yahweh)
 Luke 22v46 og that not (you) enter/{pass through} into (the) trial/assay/test/temptation.ö
 Luke 22v46 *Atheists cite this as a perfect example to show faults in The Bible as an excuse not to accept its Authority and Precepts.*

They state: "Some places in the Bible for example Matt.26v38-47, JC came and went 3 times and here it only states the 1 time, and for this reason the whole Bible cannot be trusted!"
Those who argue like this have just 'shot themselves in the foot'! Because other dissenters (in their own camp of atheism) argue the opposite being that many of these Gospels were copied from a master single document! And thus are not authentic.
As usual we have to go through and unpick all these very worldly observations/reasonings – put out by those persons who do not realise that it is they who are being duped by worldly reasoning originating from Satan (even though they would most vehemently argue against this).
 1. Discrepancies in the number of times JC came back. I would like to ask 2 questions:-
 1.1 How much "information" to the Gospel Message does the fact it was 1 or 3 actually add? Read Matthew and find out at the quoted position above. Nothing except the same advice that we are told elsewhere: 'You disciples are human being weak in this world, but be strong.' Thus Luke felt it **not** important to mention it in **his** chosen account because he was not there but **Matthew was there** at that place, experienced it and added it – being there with JC and **felt it personally!** Also as the accountant (previously the tax collector) – had to get the numbers correct!
 1.2 Just a minor point and I only add it for completeness. When there are witnesses of an incident (remember here Luke is recording it afterwards from the disciples' descriptive accounts – he was **not** there to witness the event) there are many vistas of the same event. People record in their mind what is **personally important to them** at the time and what takes their attention. But repeating here, Luke was writing a record of the events that he **considered important for recall** gathered from the disciples at the time.

Now as a lead in to the second part, there is much research now carried out in human mental retention of 'data' and I do not propose to write a book on it here! But the point is that you will never get a perfectly overlapping descriptions because people only recall what they consider important. If you do find exactly overlapping data, then you know that there has been collaboration and copying – which leads me nicely onto point (2).

2. All come from one original document.

Nice idea - but wrong!:

I have **personally** translated the original Greek as I have shown on this website and I now have a 6th sense in being able to notice the subtle differences in the style of writing between the Gospels, the little nuances that give away the individual nature of the scribe faithfully writing down the accurate knowledge given to them by Yahweh's HS in **their own personal style**.

Also there are little things added here and there, being minor differences in events/parables/miracles but **loosing no information** being inter-supporting in detail show me the individual nature of the writings describing utterly accurately the central theme. This just cuts through the ridiculous worldly arguments like a scythe (or perhaps a sword see v36) that are used against The Bible. There are enough books on the subject to assist detective work for the world's Police forces in explaining how to sift data and giving weightings against "evidence" for me not to repeat it here to support The Biblical structure of the presented data. I direct the atheistic reader to those books if they vainly continue to press the issue.

Importantly there is no contradictory writing – all supportive but written in an individual nature to give an overall 3D picture – because they were not copied!

30th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC is now betrayed into the hands of sinners by the one whom JC stated would do it.
581st Allegory – "sword" = God's Word effectively used in conquest, likewise persons who use it will **die to The World**.
(Because 'The Sword' in this instance is being used to separate you from The World. Please read explanations at Luke.22v36 and Eph.6v17 to support this understanding).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – Showing the **nearness** of The Acceptable Year – curing deformities, etc.

Luke 22v47 og And yet/still (of) him (JC) speaking, Behold/Look. (The) crowd!
 Luke 22v47 og Also the (one = betrayer) being called/stated Judas, into of the 12 (disciples) preceded/{went before}
 Luke 22v47 og them (the crowd), also {drew near}/approached to the JC (so as) (to) kiss (the) him (JC).
 Luke 22v48 og And the JC said (to the) him:
 Luke 22v48 og ðJudas, (with a) kiss the Son of man(kind) (do you) betray/surrender/{hand over}/{deliver up}?ö
 Luke 22v49 og And (having) seen/known/perceived the (ones = disciples) around (the) him (JC),
 Luke 22v49 og the (disciples) said (to the) him (JC): ðLord if (= may I) smite/strike in (= with) (the) sword?ö
 Luke 22v50 og Also struck singularly/one (a) certain/particular of them (= Peter of the disciples being the assailant),
 Luke 22v50 og the slave of the high priest, also removed/{cut from} (of the) him (= slave) the ear, the right (hand side).
 Luke 22v51 og And answering the JC said:
 Luke 22v51 og ðAllow/{Let it be}/Permit until {of this} (situation is to be concluded with my murder)ö.
 Luke 22v51 og Also attaching/{intimately connecting}/touching the ear (of the) him (= slave)
 Luke 22v51 og (JC) healed/{made whole} (the) him (= the slave was healed = the ear was miraculously attached to the slave's head).

(Obviously too scared of The Public – the religious leaders wanted this whole matter dealt with quickly and under the cover of darkness).

Luke 22v52 og And said JC towards the (ones = Religious cohorts) (having) approached/{come near} upon (the) him (JC)
 Luke 22v52 og chief priests also commanders of the temple also elders:

Luke 22v52 og ðAs upon (a) plunderer/robber/thief (did you) {come out}/{issue forth}/{spread out}
 Luke 22v52 og with swords/knives also clubs/staves?
 Luke 22v53 og Against/After (the) day (= day by day) being me with (of) you in to the temple not (you) {stretched out}
 Luke 22v53 og the hand upon me.
 Luke 22v53 og But this (of) you is the hour/time also the authority of the darkness (two pronged attack).
 Luke 22v54 og And (then) (they) seized/clasped/arrested (the) him (JC) (they) {led away},
 Luke 22v54 og also brought/introduced (the) him (JC) into the house of the high priest.
 Luke 22v54 og And the Peter accompanied/followed {afar of}/distant.

31st Fulfilled Prophecy – Peter denied JC (his master) 3 times before the cock crowed 3 times.

Luke 22v55 og And lighting/kindled (a) fire/energy/heat in (the) midst of the court, also (were) {seated together},
 Luke 22v55 og of them sat the Peter in (the) midst/middle of them.
 Luke 22v56 og And (then) seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him (Peter) {female slave/servant} (a) certain/particular
 Luke 22v56 og (one) sitting/dwelling/remaining towards the shining/light/illumination,
 Luke 22v56 og also (having) stared/{gazed intently} (to the) him (she) said:
 Luke 22v56 og ðAlso {this one} with (to the) him (JC) wasö (= This was one of JC's disciples).
 Luke 22v57 og Also the (one = Peter) denied/disavowed/disowned (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 22v57 og ðWoman not I see/know/perceive (the) him (JC).ö
 Luke 22v58 og Also after (a) while/{period of time} (one = person) another/different (having) seen/known/perceived
 Luke 22v58 og (the) him (= Peter) (he/she) said:
 Luke 22v58 og ðAlso you of them are.ö (= You are one of JC's disciples).
 Luke 22v58 og And the Peter said: ðMan, not I am.ö
 Luke 22v59 og Also (then) elapsing/passing about hour one (= after about one hour had passed), other/different (a)
 Luke 22v59 og certain/particular (one = person) {boldly charged}/{assertively challenged} exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 22v59 og ðUpon truth also {this one} with (of the) him (JC) was, for also (the) Galilean he is (known by accent).ö
 Luke 22v60 og And said the Peter:
 Luke 22v60 og ðMan not I see/know/perceive what (you) exclaim/state.ö
 Luke 22v60 og Also immediately, yet/still speaking/uttering (of the) him (Peter), sounded/noised the cock.
 Luke 22v61 og Also turning/{looking back} the Lord {intently looked upon}/{fixed his eyes} to the Peter.
 Luke 22v61 *That incident would have seared itself into Peter's brain – and thus would have produced the required fortitude/resilience to continue unto Peter's future martyrdom.*
 Luke 22v61 og Also remembered/recalled/recollected the Peter of the words/sayings of the Lord,
 Luke 22v61 og as (he = JC) told (to the) him (Peter):
 Luke 22v61 og -Because before (a) cock (would) sound/noise/crow,
 Luke 22v61 og (you will) deny/disavow/disown me thrice/{3 times}.ø
 Luke 22v61 *This coincided with JC being moved/shuffled out from building to building and finally to the praetorian (see John.18v28).*
 Luke 22v62 og Also departing/{issuing forth}/escaping outside the Peter wept/bewailed bitterly/inconsolably.

32nd Fulfilled Prophecy – JC will be despised/stricken/rejected/wounded/bruised (Isa.53v1-12).

Old Testament reference located at Isa.53v1-2.

Luke 22v63 og Also the men the (ones = Religious cohorts) {holding together}/compressing/restraining the JC
 Luke 22v63 og mocked/jeered/derided (to the) him (JC), beating/thrashed/smiting/scourged,
 Luke 22v64 og Also (having) blindfolded (the) him (JC), striking/thumping/punching (of the) him (JC) the face,
 Luke 22v64 og also interrogating/questioning/demanding (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 22v64 og ðProphecy: who is the (one = person) hit/stinging/striking you?ö
 Luke 22v65 og Also different/other (things) many/plenteous, blaspheming/defaming/reviling (they) exclaimed/stated
 Luke 22v65 og into (the) him (JC).

(Using 'the force' of numbers all the religious authorities were called to subject their will upon the secular authorities).

272nd Prophecy – JC will die very shortly but upon "Awakening" he shall be JCg with power at the right hand of God.

582nd 'Allegory' – JC is the son of God = His synapse construction is such to validate himself to his former state of JCg

Old Testament reference located at Psm.110v1.

Luke 22v66 og Also as {became to be} day (time) (= very early morning), (was) {assembled/gathered together} the
 Luke 22v66 og {order/body of elders}/{body of councillors}/Sanhedrin of the people, both chief priests also scribes,
 Luke 22v66 og also {led away}/{carried off} (the) him (JC) into the Sanhedrin of themselves,
 Luke 22v67 og Exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 22v67 og ðIf you are the Christ. Tell us.ö
 Luke 22v67 og And (JC) said to them:
 Luke 22v67 og ðIf you I tell, no not (= not able) (will you) believe/entrust/{be committed}/{have faith}.
 Luke 22v68 og And if also I ask no not (= not able) (will you) answer/reply [to me, nor let me go = CA and thus ignore].
 Luke 22v69 og (Psm.110v1) Prophecy: From of the now will be the son of the man(kind)
 Luke 22v69 og sitting/residing/dwelling/remaining from (the) right (hand side)
 Luke 22v69 og of the {miraculous power/might/strength/works} of the God (Yahweh).ö

Luke 22v69 *JC knows that the inevitable wheels of motion are turning and that he is part of it. He knows that he is to be publically scourged, then executed in a few hours time – for it must occur to complete the 2nd stage of why he came onto this planet. He has thus mentally prepared himself for it and ‘now going through the motions’ not to alienate anyone through any unrighteous action, but allowing worldly humans to exact what they desired from the unfolding situation.*

*With this being true, then JC knows everything is out of his hands, he has perfectly fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire of him and that he will now become ‘The **First** (thus at present the **Only**) Begotten Son’ created ‘from flesh to a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body’ to sit at the right hand of Yahweh in power. This power is only to be exercised when Yahweh deems it correct for this power to be exercised at the 1st 2nd C when JCg comes to collect TCs who themselves were fleshly, but will become ‘begotten Sons’ in their own right – as future Sons of God placed equally within perfected heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies.*

It is this understanding that is utterly foreign to worldly Christians and thus immediately creates confusion through their distortion of Yahweh’s Word. Let me repeat, because it is absolutely fundamental and at present no one understands it because they state:

“JCg was The 1st Creation of Yahweh.”

But there is nothing that specifically tells us this in The Bible except The Original Greek which specifically tells us:-

“JCg was created before this planet’s beginning or obviously before anything on this planet existed.”

But I state precisely what The Bible specifically tells us (why would I do anything else - when searching for The Disclosing Truth):

*That he is the “First **Only** Begotten” **YET** from a fleshly body into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to lead the way for the 144000 future Sons of God that will themselves become specifically begotten through Yahweh’s HS to become JCg’s Bride.*

This understanding is utterly consistent with every verse in The Bible on the subject (see my written dissertation on “Begotten” and in Glossary).

Luke 22v70 og And (they = The Religious Leaders) said all/every (person): ðYou therefore are the son of God?ö

Luke 22v70 og And the (one= JC) towards them (The Religious Leaders) said: ðYou exclaim/state because I am/exist!ö

Luke 22v71 og And the (ones = religious leaders) said:

Luke 22v71 og ðWhy yet/still need/demand/require have (we) (of) witness (= the evidence)?

Luke 22v71 og For ourselves (we) heard/listened from of the (open) mouth (of the) him (JC).ö

33rd Fulfilled Prophecy – *JC’s ministry of edifying The Neighbour over one’s self - had disturbed the nation inasmuch demonstrated the hypocrisy of the worldly religious leaders! JC had fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire to preach/teach of The Acceptable Year of The Lord (Luke 4v16-23).*

Luke 23v1 og Also rising/{standing up} all/every (persons) the (ones = Religious cohorts) (of the) multitude/throng

Luke 23v1 og of them (The Religious Leaders) led (the) him (JC) upon the Pilate (= The Roman Governor of Palestine).

Luke 23v1 Does this contradict explanation of 22v61?

No!

JC would have been moved outside being hustled from building to building while they made their deliberations ‘out of earshot’ of the people (where most of the public would have still been in bed).

Then final announcements, when they had ‘got their act together’, would have been made public to their ‘rent-a-mob’ probably the servants/slaves to The Religious Authorities doing merely what they had been instructed (more than their job/life was worth to do otherwise)!

Luke 23v2 og And (they) began/commenced (to) accuse/{charge with offence} (of the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v2 og ð{This one} (we) found/obtained/seen perverting/corrupting/distorting the nation,

Luke 23v2 og also forbidding/preventing/hindering Caesar tribute (to) give/grant/bestow,

Luke 23v2 og (also) exclaiming/stating himself: ðChrist (a) king/sovereign {to be}øð

Luke 23v2 *Interesting to note how the charges changed from religious (when in front of The [worldly] High Priest) to political (when in front of The Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate) - so what was The Real Charge against JC? Obviously there was no real charge but it varied according to the situation!*

Luke 23v3 og And the Pilate questioned/inquired/interrogated (the) him (JC), exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v3 og ðYou are the king of the Jews?ö

Luke 23v3 og And the (one = JC) answering (to the) him (Pilate) (JC) said: ðYou exclaim/state (it).ö

Luke 23v4 og And the Pilate said towards the chief priests also the crowds:

Luke 23v4 og ðNothing I find/obtain/see blameable/{reason of crime}/fault in to the man this.ö

Luke 23v5 og And the (ones = religious leaders) insisted/{availed further}/{more fierce} exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v5 og ðBecause (he = JC) stirs/excites/moves the people [teaching = CA and thus ignore] throughout

Luke 23v5 og all/everywhere of the Judea, beginning from of the Galilee until/unto here/{this place}.ö

583rd Allegory’ – *Herod as the representative of Israelite secular authority also rejected JC’s rightful position (thus both religious and secular authorities of Israel rejected their Messiah/Christ/Anointed).*

Luke 23v6 og And Pilate heard/listened (to the word) Galilee, (he) asked if the man (JC) (the) Galilean is.

Luke 23v7 og Also (now) {being fully acquainted}/recognised/acknowledged because from of the

Luke 23v7 og jurisdiction/authority/power (of the) Herod (see Luke.3v1) {he (JC) is},

Luke 23v7 og (he = Pilate) {sent up/back} (the) him (JC) towards Herod

Luke 23v7 og being also (the) him (Herod) in Jerusalem in these to the days.

Luke 23v7 *Pilate ruling Jerusalem the Capital of Israel was just passing the problem onto another authority. He did not want to be in the position to be ‘a foreigner’ making the decision upon something that clearly was political/religious thus JC got pushed onto Herod.*

Herod as the tetrarch of the country encompassing Galilee was visiting Jerusalem for The Passover, and thus much closer to being Jewish than was Pilate! It was purely through political expediency on religious grounds that JC was now taken to Herod.

Luke 23v8 og And the Herod seeing/knowing/perceiving the JC rejoiced/cheerful/happy greatly/exceedingly,

Luke 23v8 og for {he was} wishing/desiring of (a) {long/great (while/time)} (to) see/know/perceive (the) him (JC),

Luke 23v8 og through (reason of) the (to) hearing/listening many/plenteous (things) concerning (of the) him (JC),

Luke 23v8 og also (he = Herod) expected/confided/hoped/trusted (any) certain/particular sign/miracle/wonder

Luke 23v8 og (to) see/know/perceive by (the) him (JC) to occur/{become to be}.

Luke 23v9 og And (*he= Herod*) inquired/questioned/demanded (*the*) him (*JC*) in words/reasoning/utterances
 Luke 23v9 og much/worthy/many, and he (*JC*) nothing answered (*to the*) him (*Herod*).
 Luke 23v10 og And stood/stanch the chief priests
 Luke 23v10 og also the scribes vehemently/intensely/fiercely charging/accusing (*of the*) him (*JC*).
 Luke 23v11 og And (*then*) humiliating/despising/debasing (*the*) him (*JC*) the Herod with to the
 Luke 23v11 og {company of soldiers}/troops (*of the*) him, also (*then having*) mocked/jeered/scorned,
 Luke 23v11 og {throwing around}/invested/{putting upon} (*the*) him (*JC*) clothing/dress/robes
 Luke 23v11 og luxurious/magnificent/sumptuous, {sent back}/returned (*the*) him (*JC*) to the Pilate.
 Luke 23v12 og And {became to be} friends/associates, both the Pilate also the Herod in same to day with
 Luke 23v12 og {one other}, for (*they*) previously/before in hostility/enmity being/existing towards themselves.

273rd Prophecy – *Let JC's blood be upon us – and they chose a murderous villain, over JC who had done no wrong.*

584th Allegory – *“JC's Blood” = was shed to cover all humans – and they were responsible for choosing a murderer!*

(The two robbers were ignored – the religious leaders chose a political agitator who was also murderer).

585th Allegory – *“The Religious Leaders” = all worldly Christian Leaders who reject what JC really means to be implemented within their lifestyle – being a lifestyle that should precisely imitate JC's ministry. Thus most of them!*

Luke 23v13 og And Pilate (*having*) {called together}/convoked the chief priests
 Luke 23v13 og also the leaders/councillors/rulers also the people, (*Pilate*) said towards them:
 Luke 23v14 og ò(You) Brought/Presented (*to*) me (*Pilate*) the man (*JC*) this,
 Luke 23v14 og as perverting/corrupting/distorting the people,
 Luke 23v14 *An interesting comment from a secular leader - because that is precisely what The Religious Leaders are doing by getting between The Word of God sourced by Yahweh and The People so that they might extract worldly return!*
 Luke 23v14 og also behold/look!
 Luke 23v14 og I (*Pilate*) before/presence/vicinity (*of*) you (*Religious Leaders*) (*having*) examined/interrogated/scrutinised,
 Luke 23v14 og nothing I (*Pilate*) found/obtain/perceive in to the man this (*specific one = JC*),
 Luke 23v14 og blameable/{reason of crime}/fault (*of*) which (*you = The Religious Leaders*) {charge with offence}/accuse
 Luke 23v14 og under/against (*of the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 23v15 og But neither Herod, for (*I = Herod*) {sent up/back} you (= *The Religious Leaders*) towards (*the*) him (*JC*),
 Luke 23v15 *= But neither did Herod find anything against JC, for he sent JC back to you (Religious Leaders).*

Luke 23v15 og also behold/look nothing worthy/deserving/suitable (*of the*) death is

Luke 23v15 og practiced/{regularly performed}/habitual (*to the*) him (*JC*).

Luke 23v15 *Thus Herod could see no reason why JC should be publically executed and sent JC back to The Religious Leaders who where the individuals responsible for arresting JC in the first instance.*

And thus Pilate puts forward a proposal to The Religious Leaders:

Luke 23v16 og (*Having*) Disciplined/Chastised/Punished then (*the*) him (*JC*) (*I, Pilate will*) release/dismiss/pardon.ò

Luke 23v16 *Obviously The Religious Leaders rejected this option, because they brought further pressure onto Pilate for him to make another offer to defuse the situation as we now read in v17.*

Luke 23v17 og And constrained/{under pressure}/needed (*he = Pilate*) (*to*) release/dismiss/pardon to them

Luke 23v17 og (= *Jewish people*) under/against (*the*) Feast singular/one (*criminal*).

Luke 23v17 *This was an old Jewish custom, that at The Passover Feast a single criminal could be pardoned from of his crimes and Pilate was using this custom to 'lift him off the hook' hoping that the crowd would call for JC to be freed under this ancient 'statute' following on from the idea that because the lamb was slain to save the child, then it could be extended to a criminal and thus equally save this one individual (being that we are all children of God). This concept had no roots in The Tanakh – but merely a human introduced custom – more perhaps for worldly political expediency (possibly created so that Yahweh it would be used now as a further indictment against The Religious Leaders, without the originators realising that it would be used as the ultimate condemnation against The Religious Leaders of The Jewish Nation many years later – see v18 - They choose the 'world' before 'JC').*

Luke 23v18 og And (*they = The Crowd*) {screamed out}/{shouted aloud} simultaneously/{all together}

Luke 23v18 og exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v18 og ò{Lift up}/{Carry away} {this one} (*JC*) and release/dismiss/pardon (*to*) us the Barabbas.ò

Luke 23v19 og Whosoever (*Barabbas*) was through revolt/rebellion (*a*) certain/particular (*having*) {become to be}

Luke 23v19 og in to the city also murder (*having been*) cast/thrown/thrust into prison/jail.

Luke 23v19 *Barabbas (having a background as a murderous political insurrectionist) was released by The Religious Leaders because they detested JC's righteous teaching that exposed their personal hypocrisy before the duped public. Interestingly the comparison is just so stark!*

JC was a political insurrectionist inasmuch he was introducing to those humans who were interested a new society whose politics fulfilled Yahweh's Desire. And to achieve that status for everyone he allowed himself to be murdered at The Passover to become that Ransom Sacrifice.

But the religious leaders chose the worldly murderous political insurrectionist as their desired system of operations – how poignantly ironic!

And precisely the same has occurred throughout The Gospel Age as we witness The Religious Leaders choose Worldly Methodology over The Word of God that brings about reform within The Mind to yield Yahweh's Methodology as The Kingdom of God operating within compliant recipients (all as Paul tells us at 2Tim.3v5 and may other places).

Luke 23v20 og Then again/repeatedly the Pilate addressed/called/summoned (*them = The Religious Leaders*)

Luke 23v20 og desiring/intending (*to*) release/dismiss/pardon the (*JC*).

Luke 23v21 og And the (*ones = The Religious Leaders*) {called out}/{gave a shout} exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v21 og òCrucify! Crucify (*the*) him!ò

Luke 23v21 *I use the word "Crucify". But the reader must understand that this does not necessarily mean that JC was hung out on a 'cross' as normally portrayed. The Greek word just means "public execution on a pole" elevated above the people as a public example.*

Luke 23v22 og And the (*one = Pilate*) (*the*) third time said towards them (*The Religious Leaders and their cohorts*):

Luke 23v22 og ðFor what injurious/bad/harmful did/worked/yielded/produced/performed {this one} (JC)?ø
 Luke 23v22 og (For) Nothing (the) cause (of the) death I (Pilate) found/obtain/perceive in (to) him (JC) (thus)
 Luke 23v22 og (having) disciplined/chastised/punished then (the) him (JC) (I, Pilate will) release/dismiss/pardon.ø
 Luke 23v22 *Pilate after several attempts to pardon JC is still trying to release him – for as he said: “I find no guilt in JC”!*
 Luke 23v23 og And the (ones = The Religious Leaders + crowd) {pressed upon}/imposed voices/disclosed/noised
 Luke 23v23 og (being) loud/mighty/great, craving/begging/desiring (the) him (JC) (to be) {publically executed},
 Luke 23v23 og (being) the voices/disclosed/noised of them also of the chief priests.
 Luke 23v23 *Thus Luke is confirming that The Religious Leaders ensured that the death sentence would be passed because JC’s teaching cramped their lifestyle by demonstrating their hypocrisy. They had a double standard (Greek meaning “stage-acting”) one being their relationship to Yahweh and the other being their relationship to their congregations. And sadly there is no difference now and thus if JC came today, then we deduce that The Religious Leaders supposedly representing Yahweh’s interests (now resting with The Christian Nation) would repeat the very same sorry process (Matt.23v27-32 same mindset, different generation takes the same positions within “Religion”). The reader does not need me to say this – it can be read and seen through the media today. Again note – The Religious Leaders being part of those worldly religions that are so far from The Truth (or reality) – being those outside the 3 core monotheistic worldly religions namely Judaism, Christianity and Islam are held only very weakly accountable because they are spiritually so far in the dark, and away from any semblance of reality.*
 Luke 23v24 og And the Pilate adjudged/{gave sentence} (to) {become to be}
 Luke 23v24 og the request/{what was asked for}/cravings of them (= The Religious Leaders and their cohorts).
 Luke 23v25 og And (he = Pilate) released to them the (one = Barabbas) through revolt/sedition/rebellion also murder
 Luke 23v25 og (that was) cast/throw/thrust into prison/jail, whom (they = The Religious Leaders) requested/craved/asked,
 Luke 23v25 og and the JC, (he = Pilate) delivered/yielded/surrendered to the will/desire/delight of them.
 Luke 23v26 og Also as (they) led/{took off}/{carried away} (in the sense of execution) (the) him (JC),
 Luke 23v26 og {taking hold}/seizing/commandeering (of the) Simon (a person) certain/particular Cyrenian
 Luke 23v26 og coming/appearing from (of the) field (they = leaders) {imposed/placed/put upon} (to the) him
 Luke 23v26 og the post/pole (to) carry/bear (it) behind/following of the JC.

274th Prophecy – “v28-30” – Two fold prophecy where the former local event (70 CE) closing worldly Judaism, mirrors the 2nd that will occur over all the Earth (2007 CE + a little bit) to close off The Worldly Christian Nation.

586th Allegory – mountains/hills = worldly authorities of various sizes.

587th Allegory – “Fall upon us / Cover us” = protect us from all the calamities occurring around the Earth.

588th Allegory – wet/green = the vibrant new growth of JC’s ministry.

589th Allegory – “they do” = the religious leaders trying to inhibit the ministry work of The Millennium.

590th Allegory – dry/scorched = During The Gospel Age where the religious leaders (worldly Christian Leaders) are having full sway at destroying The Absolute Truth by their machinations. And worse today where The Word is just so distorted to make it so acceptable for those persons of the congregations who enjoy passivity - and that all embracing word ‘Love’ – not really knowing precisely what sort of “Love” they should be practicing for whom and by whom!
 (That statement should provoke an email response! - But merely so I might expose the charlatan leaders at work!)

Luke 23v27 og And following/{in close proximity}/accompanying (to the) him (JC) (a) great/vast multitude/throng

Luke 23v27 og of the people, also of women, who also (were) bewailing/{cut down in grief}/weeping

Luke 23v27 og also lamenting/mourning (the) him (JC).

Luke 23v27 *Interesting counter to the false worldly claim that 1st century Christians were ‘anti-women’. There are a number of places within The Bible that demonstrate this to be a lie, and this is just such a place.*

Let us reason why it specifically states “the women of the crowd were weeping”.

Perhaps it was because the women of the time could relate to JC and to his teaching being different to the prevailing worldly standard that suppressed the woman. Thus they had empathy with him and of his message being The Word of God, but now believed that with this leader (JC) being killed then they would again become oppressed by the status quo prior to JC’s ministry. It was the religious leaders being male and the councillors, again male who hated JC, being what he represented and of what he preached/taught (being the equality of one’s neighbour).

Thus it is quite obvious to reason that this new Christian message held out much more to women than the existing Jewish Law (and other subsequent religions – Islam, etc) which had greatly deviated from what was given at the time of Moses to now suit the worldly men of the time of JC’s ministry.

Luke 23v28 og And turned towards them the JC said:

Luke 23v28 og ðDaughters of Jerusalem not weep/sob upon me (JC),

Luke 23v28 og moreover/rather upon yourselves weep/sob also upon the children (of the) you.

Luke 23v29 og Because behold/look! (Will) {Become to be} days in which (they will) say:

Luke 23v29 og -Blessed/happy the barren/childless also (the) wombs which not bear/{conceive to birth}/generate,

Luke 23v29 og also the breasts the (ones) not nourished/{gave suck}.ø

Old Testament reference located at Hos.10v8.

Luke 23v30 og (Hosea.10v8) Prophecy: Then (shall) begin/{to commence} (to) exclaim/state to the mountains:

Luke 23v30 og -Fall/{alight downwards} upon us!ø Also to the hills: -{Cover up}/hide us!ø

Luke 23v30 *I need to explain what this really means.*

JC as usual is speaking figuratively, in allegories.

When in prophecy the word ‘mountain’ is used anywhere in The Bible and there is not a ‘place name’ ascribed to it, then always replace “mountain” with the word “authority” – there are no exceptions to this rule. Likewise when you see the word ‘hill’ replace this with ‘minor authority’.

Also when the words “fall/{alight downwards}” are seen in the text, then this does not always mean “crush” to kill, but rather to “engulf to protect” from what is occurring around about.

With that explanation given, now we can understand what JC is saying:

“Then these people will start to call out to the worldly governmental authorities: ‘Use your power and position to protect us from what is occurring around us.’ Also to the local authorities: ‘Provide a local cover for us and thus hide us from these worldly events that are occurring around us.’”

This is a 2 part prophecy as I explain in several places elsewhere.

The 1st part was to set a pattern for what is to follow as the 2nd part almost 2000 years later but ('now' in our time) on a global scale within what has become "the global village".

The 1st part was referring to the destruction of false Jerusalem representing Judaism in 70 CE (then as the false religion) and the 2nd part is at The End Times of The Gospel Age, just prior to the heralding in of The Millennium being the destruction of false worldly religion (predominately worldly Christianity now demonstrated as being a false worldly religion) principally those religions based on a monotheistic God that came through worldly Jerusalem. This will occur just prior to the end of the fleshly worldly system which shall pass away into The New World of The Absolute Truth having JCg as its ruler = The Millennium. All this is carefully explained in my commentaries given within The Book of Revelations.

Luke 23v31 og Because if in to the wet/sappy/green tree/wood these (things) (they) do/work/yield/perform/produce,

Luke 23v31 og in to the dry/withered/scorched what may {become to be} ?ö

Luke 23v31 What does this mean?

Again it is all symbolic.

JC is speaking of his ministry period being green and vibrant, full of growth (being "the fig tree's new shoots growing" of The Gospel Age).

And with this being the case, we now have these religious leaders supposedly representing Yahweh's interests, actively working against this growth of knowledge being the 'Word of God' from the very mouth of "The Word of God" (being JC), then how much more worse are The Religious Leaders going to be against The Faith, when they do not have "The Leader of The Truth" around them to state "The Disclosing Truth".

Thus JC is following on from v30 about The Gospel Age and principally of The End Times where so much distortion of "The Word of God" and false worship will fill The World to completely fool everyone "so that even The Elect (= TCs) might be fooled" (Matt.24v24).

This sadly is pandemic within the present worldly system – where Britain is now described as a Post-Christian country being the result of the 1990's being described by the leader of one worldly Christian 'church' as I quote "The Decade of Evangelism". Speaks volumes about The 'Faith' preached/taught by that particular worldly ("Religious") organisation!

But The Bible prophesises all this within the Book of Revelations – so I was not surprised at the time – I knew what the result would be back in 1990s when I first heard it! And I have been proved correct over the subsequent 20 years - which became my spur to write the material for this website!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC would be murdered alongside the (recognised) criminals to carry all mankind's sin – it was for this purpose that he came into a fleshly body to allow Yahweh in his righteousness/equitability to make (The 1st) Death (that was one of annihilation – according to Yahweh's Decree on Sin) now become just "Asleep".

34th Fulfilled Prophecy – They would cast lots over the clothing.

35th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC would not drink "The Resultant" of the vine in his fleshly body.

Luke 23v32 og And were led/driven also other/different 2 criminals/malefactors with (to the) him (JC)

Luke 23v32 og (to be) {violently taken away}/executed/dispatched/murdered.

Luke 23v33 og Also when (they) {came away}/{passed aside} upon the place the (one = place)

Luke 23v33 og (being) called/known/named Calvary/Skull there (they = the solders)

Luke 23v33 og crucified/{publicly executed upon a pole/post} (the) him (JC),

Luke 23v33 og also the criminals/malefactors, whosoever singularly/one off (to the) right (hand side),

Luke 23v33 og and whosoever off (to the) left (hand side).

Luke 23v34 [Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. = CA and thus ignore]

Old Testament reference located at Psm.22v18.

Luke 23v34 og And dividing/parting/segregating the garments (they) cast/tossed/throw (the) lot/{chancing a win}.

Luke 23v34 *According to prophecy given by King David some 1000 years earlier in Psm.22v18.*

Luke 23v35 og Also stood the people watching/discerning/considering (as spectators).

Luke 23v35 og And scoffed/derided/scorned also the chiefs/leaders with them exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v35 og öOther/different (persons) (he = JC) saved/delivered/protected/preserved/{made whole},

Luke 23v35 og (then) (let him) save/deliver/protect/preserve/{make whole} himself,

Luke 23v35 og if {this one} is the Christ, the son of the God (the) (one) elected/chosen.ö

Luke 23v36 og And (they) mocked/jeered/scoffed (to the) him (JC) the soldiers/troops {drawing near}/approaching

Luke 23v36 og also vinegar offered/{drew towards}/presented (to the) him (JC).

591st Allegory – "save him himself" = JC awakened into his former state as JCg where The 2nd Death has no power for the very reason JC had saved himself by remaining perfect (according to The 1st Covenant)!

36th Fulfilled Prophecy – It took the gentiles/foreigners to recognise JC's sovereignty: "This man is King of The Jews"

592nd Allegory – 'in 3 languages' = Yahweh ensured that the whole world knew "JC was The King".

Luke 23v37 og Also (they) exclaiming/stating:

Luke 23v37 og öIf you are the king/sovereign of the Jews save/deliver/protect/preserve yourself.ö

Luke 23v38 og And was also (an) inscription/writings inscribed/written upon/over (to the) him (JC)

Luke 23v38 og (in) letters/characters Greek also Latin also Hebrew/Aramaic:

Luke 23v38 og -{This (One/Man)} is the King of the Jews.ø

Luke 23v38 *Often forgotten, but this demonstrates it. There were three languages operating fairly fluently within Israel, being the ancient Hebrew/Aramaic, Greek being the 'left-over' from the old Greek empire influence, and now Latin from the all invasive Roman empire.*

(Note: I am avoiding the intricacies in explaining the differences in Hebrew and Aramaic languages – search on The Internet if interested.)

Else why write it in three languages unless they were all in current vogue?

593rd Allegory – "Criminal recognising JC" = The worldly Christian Nation of The Gospel Age.

594th Allegory – "Criminal not recognising JC" = The heathen world during the 6000 years.

(Important Note: Both criminals are experiencing their 1st Death covered by JC to become "Asleep" and thus both shall be "awakened/roused" into The Millennium (Park/Paradise) but the point being the criminal recognising JC shall not be given Sonship – however he requires less reform of his synapse construction and thus likely to have eternal life – the other criminal however still needs major reform – within his synapse construction.)

Luke 23v39 og And singular/one of the hanged/suspended criminals/malefactors
 Luke 23v39 og blasphemed/defamed/vilified/reviled (the) him (JC) exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 23v39 og If you are the Christ/Messiah/Anointed, save/deliver/protect/preserve yourself also us!ö
 Luke 23v40 og And answering the other (criminal) rebuked/forbid/admonished (to the) him exclaiming/stating:
 Luke 23v40 og öAnd not fear/awe/revere you the God (Yahweh),
 Luke 23v40 og because in to the same judgement/decision {you are}!
 Luke 23v41 og Also {we indeed} truly/indeed justly/righteously/equitably, for we deserving/worthily/suitably
 Luke 23v41 og (of) whatsoever (we) practised/{regularly performed}/habitually (we) {receiving in full}
 Luke 23v41 = Also righteously we indeed truly deserve our punishment of the things that we habitually did.
 Luke 23v41 og And {this one} (JC) nothing improper/injurious/amiss/wicked
 Luke 23v41 og practised/{regularly performed}/habitually.ö
 Luke 23v42 og Also (he = criminal) exclaimed/stated (to) JC,
 Luke 23v42 og öRemember/Recollect (of the) me, Lord,
 Luke 23v42 og whenever/inasmuch (you = JC) come/appear/accompany in to the kingdom (of the) you (= JC). ö
 Luke 23v42 Because I have a large commentary explaining the next section then I just refer the reader to look at my large commentaries of Matt.27v44 and Mark.15v32 that explain these verses of 39-42.

275th Prophecy – “v43” – JC confirms that humans shall be resurrected into the “Park/Paradise” (where the lack of punctuation means that it shall occur at sometime in the future – nothing more can be justified from the original Greek)
595th Allegory – Park/Paradise = The Millennium (being the similar wording used to describe the conditions enjoyed by Adam and Eve (in “The Park/(garden) of Eden”) – and they were on The Earth (not in the heavens).

Luke 23v43 og Also said (to the) him (criminal) the JC:
 Luke 23v43 og Truly/indeed I (JC) exclaim/state (to) you hitherto/now
 Luke 23v43 og With (of the) me {will be} in to the park/paradise (as The Garden of Eden).
 Luke 23v43 What an interesting verse and how so abused, bruised and battered it has become by worldly Christianity.

This verse is cited (in error) as being the most important ‘evidence’ in The Bible to indicate that as soon as we die we are resurrected into ‘heaven’ (or ‘Paradise’ being the word stated here).

But does The Bible actually say what these worldly Christians believe it says as ‘pumped out’ by their worldly leaders/scholars/theologians?

First let me state the whole of v43 translation given above has The Precise Fidelity of the exact Greek translation – word for word, both in word position, word translation and grammar.

Any other translation at variance to the above, is categorically false!

I challenge the very best worldly Greek scholars of The World and the very best worldly Christian theologians to contact me if they are in variance/error to that given above and following discussion. Their views will be published on this website and their errant understanding will be dissected, analysed line by line and exposed as wanton by using other passages of The Bible to support the whole theme and tenure of this website.

I think at this point it would be worthwhile also to refer the reader to a copy of the exact Greek text at this point, please refer to the PDF link located on the HTML introduction page to this Gospel.

The reader will notice several things from the authentic copy of the Greek writings shown at the PDF link.

1. There is no punctuation.
2. There are no gaps between the words.
3. The letters are all in capitals.

This is typical of the later Ancient Greek of around the 1st Century CE. Earlier Greek had punctuation and spaces, but for some reason this was dropped out of their writings – perhaps to ‘cram’ more onto their ‘pages’.

Now we have the facts and data before us, we can start to analyse everything before us in relation to the ‘false worldly Christian understanding’ that states the following:-

1. JC said that when we die, we immediately are resurrected (in ‘some conscious form’).
2. When we are resurrected (in ‘this conscious form’) we go to heaven.

By now the reader would realise that these two statements ‘pumped out’ as the ‘Christian message’ are utterly alien to what this website preaches.

This website preaches in utter Fidelity to Yahweh’s Word and thus I can categorically state (based upon my vast knowledge of The Bible):

“There is absolutely zero support to this ‘false worldly understanding’ to be found anywhere within The Bible.”

But does this verse add any support to this ‘false worldly understanding’?

I will now explain what this verse actually says and how it directly supports everything that this website preaches.

Let us now start with errant worldly Christian doctrine and follow it through to a conclusion:-

1. “JC said that when we die, we immediately are resurrected (in ‘some conscious form’).”

This needs to be split into 2 sections.

- 1.1 The position of the punctuation and word spacing.
- 1.2 The word often used being “Today”.

Let me speak of “the punctuation and word spacing”.

The reader has now seen the pdf copy of the Greek text (following the link I provide) and thus realises there is no punctuation, so conclude the comma placed in worldly interpretations (cannot be called translations) is a fallacy, has no legitimacy and thus must be removed from the English text.

Secondly from this example of Greek Writings we are able to see that spaces between the Greek words are not immediately obvious! However the reader upon close inspection can see a small space/gap between the words “Today” (actually = ‘Hitherto/Now’) and the word “With”. That those who faithfully reproduced the Greek Text have added the words ‘small space’ at that particular position. So Luke had deliberately indicated that JC was starting a new subject between the words “Today” and “With”. Thus from this we can conclude “Today” is the last word of the previous section and “With” is the first word of the next section – just as my translation gives above. However this is not as given in a worldly ‘translation’/interpretation as shown in most bibles – merely to perpetuate a facile doctrinal myth!

I attach a list below being examples of 10+ translations of this verse.

NIV (always a poor translation for detailed study work, burn your copy is my recommendation – because there is so much worldly interpretation)

Jesus answered him, “I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise.

NLT (almost as bad as the NIV in places - particularly around any mention of the HS):

And Jesus replied, “I assure you, today you will be with me in Paradise.”

RSV:

And he said to him, “Truly, I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise.”

KJV and AV:

And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

ASV:

And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

Phillips:

And Jesus answered, "I tell you truly, this very day you will be with me in paradise."

NEB:

He answered, 'I tell you this: today you shall be with me in Paradise.'

TJB:

'Indeed, I promise you,' he replied 'today you will be with me in paradise.'

NWT:

And he said to him: "Truly I tell you today, You will be with me in Paradise."

Concordant Literal New Translation: (I do recommend this Bible for student study).

And Jesus said to him, "Verily, to you am I saying today, with Me shall you be in Paradise.

So we see a mixture – the latter translations support my understanding and most being those above - do not!

Let me speak of the word "Today".

The Greek word used is "semeron" StrongsTM = 4594

Let me state StrongsTM for this word.

4594 = semeron, {say-mer-on}; neutral (as adverb) of a presumed compound of the article 3588 (t changed to s) and 2250; on the (ie **this**) day (or night current or just passed); generally used as **now** (i.e. **at present, hitherto**):- **this** (to-) day.

Thus the actual Greek word that generally = "**now**" but can be extended to mean 'today' that could be either the day or the previous night. Thus the translators have placed an interpretation upon the Greek word being the extension to form their 'sense of the verse', and thus to fit their false worldly understanding of 'something' that would happen 'later in the day' (but as we now know from the Greek it could have been the previous night)!

But in reality, JC was actually adding emphasis to his statement to give the criminal encouragement to maintain his newly found faith while he hung dying for an hour or more on the pole/post, being that there will be a future for him after this death. And what makes this possible was the very person (= JC) saying it to allow Yahweh now to righteously use His HS later at The Millennium to resurrect **both** criminals either side of JC.

While the extended understanding of the word "Today" appears to be a little out of place in my explanation of this verse, the word "Now" being the stated general and thus accurate translation appears most acceptable and is often used in our present times to add force to what we are about to say.

But needless to say "Now" destroys the false worldly understanding because they are still on their respective post/poles with more time to go!

2. "When we are resurrected (in 'this conscious form') we go to heaven."

Is this what worldly Christians read in the text to justify that we go to heaven?

I see the word "Heaven(s)" (Greek "ouranos" StrongsTM = 3772) nowhere within the text! However, I do see the word "Park" extended to mean "Paradise" which is precisely the description of "The Garden of Eden" given to us in The Bible. Thus this place of which JC was speaking is a perfect world that existed at the time of Adam and Eve before Sin came into it through their actions.

Is this now describing what this website screams out?

The resurrection of all humans into The Millennium where JC's Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice covers their sin so that the humans now start off the 2nd part of their physical lives just as Adam and Eve were as perfect humans in what will become a Paradise Earth!

These humans start off as appearing perfect and in a society where Satan is removed (as we are told Rev.20v1-6 – "chained and held within the bottomless pit") so that we are to be taught righteousness and must exercise/demonstrate righteousness to our neighbour. We are told that all things will be renewed. We are told that all secrets will be exposed and recompense (restoration and equality) be made between all parties that occurred in the 1st part of our physical life.

This situation is exactly what this website 'shouts out' to The World!

Thus when we are resurrected – and if we are like this criminal/malefactor (everyone is, except the TCs resurrected 3.5 years earlier in the 1st 2nd C) then we are all to be resurrected not into the heavens but back upon this Earth for our education within The Millennium.

Finally taking Ezekiel's "Valley of the Dry Bones" (located at Eze.37v1-10 is a pointer to our resurrection where firstly it represents The 1st a pointer to our resurrection where firstly it represents The TCs as The First-Fruits to become The New Spiritual Israel, to be pulled up together not as ones and twos, and they were given 'The Breath of Life' together, again not in ones and twos, thus again this is another illustration that the resurrection is carried out together and not immediately after our death! Thus there are two resurrections and two judgements, the 1st is The Special/Greater Judgement given to yield The New Spiritual Israel to become resurrected as The Kings/Priests for The Millennium, and 3.5 years later the start of The General Resurrection into The Millennium where over time the standard judgement will be made (by JCg and his 144000 TCs (Matt.19v28, 1 Cor.6v1-3).

Tidying up the loose ends:

This website meticulously explains what is really occurring here in many places (but start in Glossary), but again because of the false distorted message put out by worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians, then I need to clarify exactly what is going on here.

This word "soul" that apparently floats around in 'the ether' when you are dead – is a concoction put out by Satan to support his lie "You shall surely not die." (Gen.3v4). This is in direct contradiction to what Yahweh told us: "You will die" = perish = destroyed = annihilation = **zero** consciousness (Gen.2v17). Thus Satan challenged Yahweh's "right to rule over us" - which is precisely why The World must live through the some 6000 years to become full and then implode to see where Satan's 'right to rule over us' takes The World (to its demise).

We also know that worldly bible translators mix and match the words "soul" and "life" to the same Greek word ("psuche" = Strongs 5590) purely as their fancy takes them, to deliberately force confusion into the text and thus support their worldly revenue stream. (see "Soul" in Glossary).

And we are also aware, Satan is deliberately frustrating Yahweh, by distorting The Absolute Truth of Yahweh's Pronouncements.

It is only through the selfless sacrifice of JC's Undeserved Gift that has given us any opportunity of having any form of existence after our death!

But this does not mean that it needs to occur immediately at our death. "With Yahweh all things are possible", and He will righteously use His HS to only resurrect us when the time is correct for the next stage of His plan to unfold – in this instance being The Millennium – when Satan's influence is removed off this earth (Rev.20v1-3). So that we ALL have an opportunity together to learn righteousness and get to like/enjoy it, so that we now knowing righteousness; will be committing iniquity if we return back to Satan at the end of the Millennium in the 3.5 year period that righteously mimics JC's ministry period where he too was within a fleshly body and had to demonstrate a perfect lifestyle to continue into eternal life.

Because JC personally led the way for this guaranteed eternal life in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (and likewise the TCs to become his Bride). However that option of Yahweh's Sonship is removed (being "the Special/Greater Judgement" that yields its harvest at the 1st 2nd C), and thus for these persons now resurrected being criminals/malefactors, symbolised by both of these two criminals (= one declared to be part of JC and one who was not = those of the Christian Nation and those of the non-Christian nation).

About 99.99+% of all humans who have existed will be resurrected into The Millennium shall be subject to the standard judgement operating over the whole 1000 year Millennium period, where they shall learn righteousness in the Millennium, and if they then continue this righteous lifestyle through the assay/testing/proving period, then they too, will pass into eternal life still in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (rather than heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies given to those TCs who are to become Kings/Priest) as a continuation of their life from 1st to 2nd part of their physical life (having perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life in the 1st part of their physical life).

This is the perfect and most righteous plan of Yahweh's, that is in the process of unfolding before our very eyes now at the closing period of The Gospel Age – except we must see behind the façade/veneer that Satan is putting up through his self-indulgent cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15). As I have mentioned before it has parallels to The Matrix film (but clearly I do not endorse the violence within it).

So actually with this verse correctly explained we see that it gives false worldly Christian doctrine no succour and fully supports all the copious other Bible references that gives utter credence to what www.FutureLife.Org is accurately publishing to The World - being its absolute fidelity to The Word of God.

And finally I ask the reader to look very carefully at the NIV 'translation' quoted and ask of themselves:

Is this really 'The Truth' that "Today you will be with me in paradise" after we have now explored The Real Truth?

Reader please beware of the multitude of falsehoods within their bible translations – sadly you must go back to the original Greek to find "The Real Disclosing Truth", from The Author Yahweh. The translators have been of the world as this evidence shows – I personally feel so absolutely betrayed and hurt by their 'efforts' and forced to add the word "Real" in front of "Truth" – This will be unnecessary when Satan is removed and JCg is ruling as King – "The Disclosing Truth" will abound everywhere - unquestioned - and "Truth" will mean "Truth" without the word "real" being required in front of it!

596th Allegory – "Darkness" = in this instance represents Israel loosing The Spokesperson for Yahweh's Word.

Luke 23v44 og And (it) was about/already hour sixth (= noon), also shadiness/obscurity/dimness {became to be}

Luke 23v44 og upon whole/all/complete the land until hour (the) ninth (= 15:00 hrs European time).

Luke 23v44 Please see Mark.15v25 or John.19v14 for full details to explain these times.

We are told in Matthew that the ground ruptured and exposed human remains (but there are many CA within those couple of verses and thus the authenticity should be treated with extreme caution). We are told the sun physically became obscured perhaps by a dust cloud or minor sandstorm, any of which may have been caused by some earth disturbance. There are earth fault lines running through that area of Palestine being on the edge of The Rift Valley. And finally, the darkness could be Yahweh representing The Closure of His 1st Covenant upon The Old Israelite Nation at His son's physical demise - being that The Leaders of The Fleshly Israel had rejected His son being The Spokesperson for The Word of God. We have the same symbolism when those persons have been rejected for a position in Yahweh's Organisation - we are told they gnash their teeth as they go into their present darkness - out of which they must come to The Light in due time (if they so choose to readjust their lifestyle- Matt.8v12, etc).

37th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC at his death righteously opened the link for 144000 future TCs to become Sons of God.

276th Prophecy – 144000 TCs now have access to Yahweh – to become alongside The High Priest (JCg).

597th Allegory – "The veil" = separates the priests from The Most Holy place (they could not see nor go there).

598th Allegory – "The priests" = The 144000 TCs to be taken out of The Gospel Age – able to become Sons of God.

("The Most Holy Place" = only The High Priest could go to Yahweh's assigned presence on this Earth.)

624th Allegory – "The Most Holy Place" = In Yahweh's "Rest" - as future sons of God.

599th Allegory – "The Holy Place" = Where the TCs prove themselves worthy in sacred service.

Luke 23v45 og Also (was) obscured/shady/dimmed the sun, also (was) rent/torn/divided/opened/ripped

Luke 23v45 og the veil/{door screen}/curtain of the temple (in the) middle (vertically).

Luke 23v45 What is significant about the veil/curtain of the temple?

We understand that this tear was not by human hand starting at the bottom, but from the top (Mark.15v38) – thus by Yahweh from above.

This is such an important verse and thus carefully explain it here.

What is significant about the veil/curtain of the temple?

Background and link to The Christian Nation.

This is the veil that separates 'The Most Holy' place from 'The Holy' place within the temple.

The Most Holy place held 'The Ark of The Covenant' being the bilateral agreement between Yahweh and His people (being The Jews of that time).

Where "His People" of The 1st Covenant (contained within The Ark [of The Covenant]) were supposed to accurately represent Yahweh's Name/Character/Authority to all the nations of The World - and for this Yahweh would support them.

Needless to say, generally they failed abysmally! Thus Yahweh ignored them - and allowed The World to have its way over them!

The Laws of Moses on stone tablets were contained within The Ark. And repeating the above - because it is just so important.

The Agreement/Covenant was that the Jews were to adhere to these Laws, and if so, Yahweh would honour His part of the agreement by protecting and strengthening His people. Sadly this bilateral agreement was broken many times by the Jews, and as such the agreement was physically terminated in 70 CE and the Jews were dispersed throughout the nations.

This bilateral agreement is now perfectly replicated by The Christian Nation through baptism – but with a bonus of sonship!

JC as 'The Temple of God' contained The 2 Laws of JC operating within the mind being "The Most Holy place" (located at Mark.12v30-31).

The Christian Nation as a whole represents the rebellious Jewish Nation - where both are termed "Israel" because they are responsible with God's Word appropriate for The Era/Epoch of "Israel" and the members of which can go one of two ways - "persevere positively or negatively with God".

The members of The Christian Nation know The 2 Laws (endorsing/representing/supporting The Laws of Moses) and either adhere or refuse to follow these laws within their lifestyle, where The Majority of the members of The Christian Nation negatively "persevered with God/Subjector".

And as such Yahweh ignores The Christian Nation as a whole just as he did to The Old Jewish Nation. However there are those few individuals who follow these 2 Laws of JC by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle and Yahweh thus accepts them as TCs training (as "stewards") to become possible future Sons of God.

(And 'jumping on a bit' for context)

These TCs have entered into this bilateral covenant with Yahweh through JC as The Temple Foundation and able to operate in The Most Holy Place by their thoughts operating upon these 2 Laws of JC, metaphorically as 'The Ark of The Covenant' being The 2nd Covenant JC inaugurated at his murder and resurrection.

Yahweh then reciprocates by protecting (when and where required), strengthens them with His HS (correctly defined) and finally rewards them with Sonship – just as demonstrated with His Son JC and to those individuals who imitate His Son JC.

That is the background of then and now. But how is The Veil involved in this?

The Most Holy Place was reserved for a single visit per year during Atonement by only The High Priest. No other human was allowed in this utterly exclusive area. Beforehand the High Priest had to make a sacrifice to cover the sins of himself and then for the people before he could come in to this small room – only once a year, and naturally he had to pass through the veil that hid The Most Holy Place from the visibility of any onlookers – being the (normal) Priests.

It is very important to understand the following points before moving on:

1. Only the High Priest was allowed to pass through The Veil into The Most Holy Place being the domain of Yahweh (through The Covenant).
2. The (normal) priests residing in The Holy Place could not look directly upon The Most Holy Place (because of their sin not being covered by sacrifice) and thus this veil partition protected them from Yahweh.
3. The Jews as a nation could not even enter The Holy Place (being part of the Temple) where the (normal) priests resided.
4. The Jews as a nation knew The Laws of Moses but refused to follow them and relied upon their priests for their intercession.
5. The gentiles/nations/heathen of The World knew nothing of the above.

It is very important to fully understand the full significance of the above before moving on.

Now we read that at JC's death = The Culmination of JC's Work to bring in The 2nd Covenant; the veil was torn vertically through the middle.

(Thus broken through at the top but the last vestiges of the bottom of the veil still joined – so you could step over/through it to Yahweh).

Imagine if you were a (normal) priest standing in The Holy Place when this occurred, then you would be able to see directly into The Most Holy Place being The Sanctuary/Domain of Yahweh (operating through The (1st/2nd) Covenant. And Who made this occur? – It was Yahweh at the death of JC, being The Culmination of JC's work to bring in The 2nd Covenant.

Now feed all this information back into what we have detailed earlier.

The High Priest was sinful and had to cover his sins with sacrifice and then atone/cover sacrifice for the people.

JC however became to be proved as the Perfect High Priest who did not need to offer sacrifices on his behalf and the sacrifice that he made on behalf of the people was not of a animal (being lower than a human), but of an equal to each person on this planet – nothing more and nothing less = an exact like-for-like equivalence – it was his own perfect life as The Perfect High Priest, shed at that moment in time when the veil was ripped in two, right through the middle to expose The Domain of Yahweh (all explained in Paul's Letter to The Hebrews).

But to whom was it exposed?

It was only exposed to the priests operating within the temple of The Holy Place.

It was not exposed to anyone else – and they would not be aware of it – because they would not be there!

Thus the Jews of the nation would not see The Most Holy Place because they were not allowed/accepted in The Temple.

Now I ask the reader to carry out this exact like-for-like substitution:

High Priest = JC offering himself as the perfect sacrifice to cover the nation (because he did not need to cover himself).

The Priests = the (accepted by Yahweh) TCs of The Gospel Age.

The Jewish Nation = The worldly Christian Nation.

Those outside The Jewish Nation = Those outside The Christian Nation (termed 'the heathen' = all non-Christians).

The Temple was JC's ministry being The Word of God accurately preached to The World = the means of The World to know of Yahweh.

Now substitute these definitions back into the 5 points above = the most perfect fit.

The major thing to understand is that it is only the TCs who are accepted as being in The Temple (= in The Real Faith) by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle that are accepted by Yahweh to be in the position within the temple to see through into The Most Holy Place which is where as we are told "JC was The Witness of Yahweh" as stated during his ministry.

Conclusion.

Thus at the point of JC's death The New (2nd) Covenant became exposed to The Normal Priests, thus came into existence.

This became a mutual agreement between Yahweh and those humans who precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle during the first part of their physical life during the next 2000 years of The Gospel Age. These humans become TCs by taking upon themselves the 2 additional Laws of JC that control The Mind (and then the body follows – with works, covered by The Laws of Moses). These works are most certainly not the religious works created by man (that the worldly religions are full of), but righteous works of agape/charity that are agapao/loved of by Yahweh driven by agapao operating within The Mind of the person who is intently trying to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle given freely/simplely (= for no worldly return).

Thus these priests have been welcomed by Yahweh into His domain being The Most Holy Place, and if they stay within The Temple (= The Faith) for the rest of the 1st part of their physical life, then they will be allowed into The Most Holy Place as a future Son of God in the 2nd part of their physical life to become part of Yahweh's most exclusive Family.

38th Fulfilled Prophecy – “The early death” = Thus JC dies without the need for broken bones – to remain The Perfect Sacrifice (see Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20 also John.19v36 for full explanation) see also Mark.15v44.

Old Testament reference located at Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20.

Luke 23v46 og Also {cried out}/noised/shouting (with a) voice (being) loud/great the JC said:

Luke 23v46 og ðFather (Yahweh) into (the) hands (of the) you

Luke 23v46 og (I am) committing/{placing alongside}/depositing/{set before}/presenting

Luke 23v46 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits (= JC's synapse construction mapping) (of the) me (JC).

Luke 23v46 og Also this saying (JC) expired/{dropped away}/{driven out the life force}

Luke 23v46 = after saying this JC breathed no more within his fleshy body = died.

It would have been just before this exclamation by JC of v46, where JC knew that The Great Sabbath was imminent (in 3 hours time) and thus would need to be taken off the execution post, embalmed and then placed into a tomb to cover us humans over The Millennium represented by The Great Sabbath. Thus he was calling out to Yahweh to bring about his euthanasia and end his torment so that he might become The Perfect Sacrifice, see Mark.15v44, where Pilate is amazed that Jesus is already dead, reiterating, to fulfil the various prophecies so that his bones should not be broken to remove the body quickly before the start of The Great Sabbath.

39th Fulfilled Prophecy – It took a foreign leader to recognise that JC was a Righteous/Equitable man.

Luke 23v47 og And seeing/knowing/perceiving the centurion the (thing) occurring/{becoming to be}

Luke 23v47 og glorified/honoured/praised the God (Yahweh) exclaiming:

Luke 23v47 og ðTruly/indeed the man {this one} righteous/just/equitable was.ð

Luke 23v48 og Also all/every (persons) the (ones) {came along together} (the) crowd/throng upon the spectacle/sight

Luke 23v48 og this (specific one), watching/beholding the (things) occurring/{becoming to be},

Luke 23v48 og beating/thumping/striking (of) themselves the breasts/chests, (then) returned/{turned back} (home).

Luke 23v48 The practise of 'beating and thumping of chests' in the Middle East occurs in grief through the death of a personal friend, or when the 'dawn of realisation' comes that something very badly wrong/amiss has occurred.

In this instance the context speaks of 'the crowd' and many of the crowd were mocking and jeering JC at his death, thus they were not his friends and thus could not be 'beating/thumping their chests in grief, but rather only after the portents/wonders/signs occurring (stated here and in other Gospel accounts) they felt that perhaps the Wrath of God may have been against them and thus mentally, their minds were in utter chaos.

The text now moves on to speak of Jesus' staunch friends (both men and "also women") in v49.

40th Fulfilled Prophecy – Mary, JC's mother was amongst the women witnessing her son's death (Luke.2v35).

600th Allegory – “The persons” = The Brethren (also 'Sisters') not recognised as TCs but yearning to support The Ministry by whatever means they are able. They too are loved by Yahweh but given small responsibility according to the person's ability. Thus less is demanded of them in The Special/Greater Judgement given only upon a Christian!

Luke 23v49 og And stood/staunch all/every (persons) the (ones) {well known}/acquainted/friends (of the) him (JC)

Luke 23v49 og {afar off}/{at a distance}, also women the (ones) accompanied/followed/convened (to the) him (JC)

Luke 23v49 og from/out of the Galilee, (were) seeing/beholding/perceiving these (things).

Luke 23v49 Clearly they came to Jerusalem for The Passover, but stunned now, not realising that JC would become The Passover Lamb!

601st Allegory – Joseph = is part of The Brethren (also ‘Sisters’) throughout The Gospel Age who publically stretch themselves beyond what is socially acceptable to declare allegiance for what JC’s ministry stands for by their works!

Luke 23v50 og Also behold/look! (A) Man named/called Joseph, a councillor being/existing, (a) man

Luke 23v50 og (principled) good also righteous/equitable/just

Luke 23v50 So Joseph was another man like Nicodemus thus a tiny few of the [religious] leaders loved JC.

Luke 23v51 og {This one} not was agreeing/consenting (with) to the council/advice

Luke 23v51 og also to the action/practice/work of them (= The Religious and Council Leaders);

Luke 23v51 og from Arimathaea (a) city of the Jews, who also (was) {eagerly anticipating/expecting}

Luke 23v51 og also himself the kingdom of the God.

Luke 23v52 og {This one} {drawing near}/approaching to the Pilate

Luke 23v52 og begged/craved/pleaded (for) the body of the JC.

Luke 23v53 og Also {taking down}/lowered it (he) wrapped/entwined/folded it in linen/{fine cloth},

Luke 23v53 og also placed/laid it in (a) tomb/sepulchre quarried/{rock hewn},

Luke 23v53 og where not was {and never} {no one} laid/{stretched out}.

Luke 23v53 Perhaps this was to be Joseph’s future tomb that he gave up for JC – this would have been an expensive gift because it was so close to the city. However they would need to work very quickly because JC died at about 15:00 and by 18:00, 3 hours later the new ‘day’ would have started (The Jewish Day commences at 18:00 hrs and not at midnight as in western society) when no work was to be done (and dead bodies must be covered).

The reason why Joseph begged to Pilate for JC’s body was because the three bodies were to be taken down and thrown in Gehenna (= The Valley of Hinnom = Jerusalem’s municipal rubbish dump) to be burnt by sulphur/brimstone because it was Jewish Law not to have dead bodies exposed on The Sabbath (thus be still hanging on the posts into The Sabbath day) that was to start so soon at 18:00hrs.

It is for this reason the soldiers went to break the legs of the crucified so that they would die by suffocation (they could not use the legs to hold open the chest cavity to aid breathing). But Yahweh ‘pulled the plug’ by removing JC’s life/soul/{conscious existence} so that he would die just before this action of the soldiers – to fulfil prophecy that “The Perfect Lamb Sacrifice shall be unblemished”, and Isaiah’s prophecy that “no bones shall be broken”.

41st Fulfilled Prophecy – JC at his death is to become The Lord of The Great Sabbath to cover The Millennium.

602nd Allegory – “The Great Sabbath” = becomes The Millennium that is to start in the next 2000 years or so.

Luke 23v54 og Also day it was (of) preparation, also (the) Sabbath dawning/{lighting up}/{becoming close}.

Luke 23v54 The Sabbath Day (commencing at 18:00 hrs) was fast approaching and it was the Sabbath custom not to carry out menial work, which was expanded by the Pharisees to mean ‘all forms of work’.

Luke 23v55 og And {accompanying closely}/{following immediately after} also the women who were

Luke 23v55 og accompanying/following/associated (to the) him (JC) from of the Galilee,

Luke 23v55 og {looked closely}/{watched intently} the tomb

Luke 23v55 og also how (was) placed/laid the body/corpse (of the) him (JC).

Luke 23v56 og And {turning back}/returning (home) (they) prepared/{made ready}

Luke 23v56 og spices (= sweet scent – perhaps Frankincense) also ointment/myrrh/{perfumed oil}.

Luke 23v56 og Also the (one = day) truly/indeed (the) Sabbath (they) {kept still}/rested/{not worked} under/according

Luke 23v56 og (to) the commandment/injunction/precept (being The Laws of Moses).

42nd Fulfilled Prophecy – It is early on the 3rd day and JC’s body is not there in the tomb.

603rd Allegory – “The Angels” = “The Messengers” and as I understand would be Enoch and Elijah.

Luke 24v1 og And one/first (day) of the (Sabbath) week (at) dawn/sunrise {profoundly early},

Luke 24v1 It is called The Sabbath Week because it is a period of seven days that immediately followed The Passover. It was The Lord’s statutory requirement that the day following The Passover was to be automatically assigned The Sabbath Day (Lev.23v4-6) on which no work should be done - being a rest day, the 7th day after 6 days of working. In some years (averaging to be once every seven years) the real Sabbath day coincided with the day that immediately followed The Passover Day. When this infrequent event occurred (when the normal Sabbath coincided with the day following The Passover also assigned a Sabbath day) then The Sabbath Day was called The Great Sabbath (Shabbat HaGadol).

Yahweh specifically assigned this day following The Passover to be a Sabbath specifically for this occasion so that when the two coincided JC was able to cover over it fully in his death. This special occasion was to be representative of JC covering The Great Sabbath of The Millennium (to become “The Lord of The Sabbath” [Mark.2v28]) which is the 7th day (block of 1000 years - 2Pet.3v8 - as “The Day of The Lord”) after the some 6 ‘block days’ (6 times 1000 years [6000 years] under the oppression/work of Satan’s methodology). Where “The Sabbath was made (to purify/perfect/complete) men” (Mark.2v27) during the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium - where 7th and complete/perfection come from the same Hebrew root shaba/sheba (StrongsTM = 7650/1).

These connections over millennia are mere examples (of many more within The Bible) beyond the concept of man - and even if we were able to conceive of such things, then if they were within our power to make it to occur - then it would fail - because on a mission, it is well known that the first thing that fails is “The Plan”! But is not in our power - but is Yahweh’s parallel plan of operations which shall succeed as very carefully explained on this website www.FutureLife.Org !

Luke 24v1 og (they = the women) came/appeared upon the tomb/sepulchre, carrying/bearing what/which

Luke 24v1 og (they = the women) prepared/{made ready} spices, also certain/particular (spices) with them.

Luke 24v2 og And (they = the women) found the stone (had been) {rolled away} from of the tomb/sepulchre.

Luke 24v3 og Also entering/{passing through} (into the tomb) not (they = the women) found/obtained/perceived

Luke 24v3 og the body of the Lord JC.

Luke 24v4 og Also {became to be} in to the perplexed/nonplussed (the mental state of) them concerning (of)

Luke 24v4 og this (occurrence) also behold/look!

Luke 24v4 og Two men present/{standing by} (of) them in clothing/apparel/garments/attire
 Luke 24v4 og {flashing (as lightening)}/shining/glaring.
 Luke 24v5 og And alarmed/frightened/terrified {became to be} (of) them (= the women),
 Luke 24v5 og also slanted/bowed/inclined the faces unto/into (= towards) the ground,
 Luke 24v5 og (they = messengers) said towards them (the women):
 Luke 24v5 og ðWhy (you) seek/desire/endeavour/search the living (= JCg) with of the dead/corpses?
 Luke 24v5 *Interesting "dead" is in the plural and thus tells us other humans have **not** yet been resurrected!*
 Luke 24v6 og {He (JCg) is} not here/{at this place}, but (he was) awakened/roused/resuscitated.
 Luke 24v6 og Remember/Recall {in that manner}/how (he= JC) spoke/talked/uttered (to) you,
 Luke 24v6 og yet/still being in to the Galilee,
 Luke 24v7 og Exclaiming/Stating: -Because must/necessary/behoves the Son of the man(kind)
 Luke 24v7 og (to be) betrayed/delivered/surrendered/{offered up} into (the) hands (of) men (being) sinful/offenders
 Luke 24v7 og also (to be) {publicly executed on a post}, also the 3rd day (to) {stand up}/{raised erect}..ø
 Luke 24v8 og Also (they) remembered/recalled of the utterances/matters/topics (of the) him (JC).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - JC’s body is not there because JC’s synapse mapping information has been placed within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (created by Yahweh) not based upon (fleshly) DNA.

Luke 24v9 og Also (then) (they) returned/{came again}/{turned back} from the tomb/sepulchre,
 Luke 24v9 og (they) announced/reported/declared these (things) all/every (person) to the 11 (apostles)
 Luke 24v9 og also (to) all/every (persons) to the rest/remaining/residue
 Luke 24v9 *Where "the rest" = other disciples = The Brethren – to include 'Sisters' within The Family of Yahweh.*
 Luke 24v10 og And (they = the women) were the Magdalene Mary, also Joanna, also Mary the (mother) (of) James,
 Luke 24v10 og also the remaining/residue collected/together them,
 Luke 24v10 og who exclaimed/stated towards the apostles these (things).
 Luke 24v11 og Also seemed/illuminated/showed before/presence/sight of them (= the men/disciples) {as if}
 Luke 24v11 og twaddle/{idle talk}/{incredible story}/nonsense the utterances/matters/topics of them (= the women),
 Luke 24v11 og also (they = men/disciples) disbelieved them (= the women).
 Luke 24v12 og And the Peter {standing up}/rising ran upon the tomb/sepulchre,
 Luke 24v12 og also bending/leaning/stooping (he) sees beheld/perceived/regarded/observed the linen/{fine cloth}
 Luke 24v12 og {laying outstretched} alone/only, also {went away}/departed,
 Luke 24v12 og towards himself wondering/marvelling the (thing) (of) {become to be}/happening.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC is resurrected as JCg (as his pre-human existence) and thus shows himself to those humans personally connected to him during his ministry.

604th Allegory – JCg as a Son of God = shows that it is righteously possible for a fleshy based human within the confines of Jesus’ creation (godlike in fleshly DNA) can become resurrected as a Son of God being a creation of Yahweh upon “Awakening/Rousing/Resuscitation”. JC becomes The Lead for 144000 TCs to follow.

Luke 24v13 og Also behold/look! Two of them (= other disciples) were journeying/travelling in same to the day
 Luke 24v13 og into (a) hamlet/{laid out stretch of houses} (= a small group of houses) (being) {far away}/distant
 Luke 24v13 og (of) stadia 60 (= about 8 miles, 13 km) from Jerusalem which (is) called/named/known Emmaus.
 Luke 24v14 og Also they conversed/{in company}/talking towards {one another} concerning all/every (things)
 Luke 24v14 og of the (ones = things) happening/occurring/befalling these (things).
 Luke 24v15 og Also {became to be} in to the conversation/{in company}/talking (of) them
 Luke 24v15 og also discussed/{jointly investigated}/reasoned, also himself the JC (now as JCg in a visible celestial body)
 Luke 24v15 og {drawing near}/approaching accompanied/{journeyed together}/assembled (to) them (disciples).
 Luke 24v16 og And the eyes of them {held fast}/seized/retained of the not (to) recognise/discern (the) him (JCg).
 Luke 24v16 *These two disciples knew of JC in a fleshly body intimately, but could not recognise JCg in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body.*
 The reason for this, is either:-

1. JCg’s heavenly/spiritual/celestial body form was deliberately different so that they would not recognise him.
2. Yahweh placed a mental mask upon the reasoning faculties of these two disciples.
Why?

Because at this early time immediately after his “awakening/rousing/resuscitation” (= resurrection) JCg would be in the position to fully expound the scriptures into their mind, without them being distracted if they had initially recognised him.

What the reader must understand is that JCg is operating within the power of Yahweh = the HS = Yahweh’s Desire ‘expressed in action’.

We are told Yahweh’s name means: “I make become what/whom I choose to become.”

Thus Yahweh has unlimited ability/capability to do anything having The Laws of The Universe at His ‘finger-tips’ of which we know an infinitesimal amount. It must be realised that Yahweh is absolutely not using ‘magic’ but purely The Physical Laws that we can only dream about now, but will know of later – when we become perfected within Yahweh’s Desire in The Culmination.

It would be a simple matter for Yahweh to through His HS (= His Desire made manifest within The Environment) to make JCg’s heavenly/spiritual/celestial body appear to be as someone else.

The heavenly/spiritual/celestial body can take on any form, and perhaps Yahweh is running a parallel Universe that enables entities to slide in and out of this parallel Universe to ours. This is pure speculation, but just because we do not understand how it can occur does not mean that it is not able to occur (or some other physical mechanism of which we know nothing – but can scientifically only but dream of its capability)!

Luke 24v17 og And (he = JCg) said towards them:

Luke 24v17 og ðWhat the words/sayings (are) these which (you) exchange/bandyng/{throwing contrasting ideas}
 Luke 24v17 og (to){one other} (while) walking/{deporting yourselves}. (Why) Also are (you) {sad/gloomy faced}?

Luke 24v18 og And answering/replying the singular/one (*person = disciple*) whose name/called/known Cleopas
 Luke 24v18 og said towards (*the*) him (*JC*):
 Luke 24v18 og ðAre (*you*) sole/only/mere (*a*) visitor/traveller/stranger/sojourner in Jerusalem,
 Luke 24v18 og also not {absolutely know}/{completely understand} the (*things*) {becoming to be}/occurring
 Luke 24v18 og in it/same (= *Jerusalem*) in to the days these (*specific days*)?
 Luke 24v19 og Also (*he = JCg*) said: ðWhat (*things*)?
 Luke 24v19 = *What a reply! Who could beat that reply to draw out their understanding!*
 Luke 24v19 og And the (*ones = 2 disciples*) said (*to the*) him (*JC*):
 Luke 24v19 og ðThe (*things*) concerning Jesus of the Nazarene, who {became to be} (*a*) man,
 Luke 24v19 og (*a*) prophet powerful/capable/mighty/strong in work/occupation/deeds/labour
 Luke 24v19 og also words/topics/reasoning/sayings before/presence/vicinity/sight/view of the God (*Yahweh*),
 Luke 24v19 og also all/every (*persons*) of the people.
 Luke 24v20 og {In as much}/how both betrayed/delivered/surrendered/{offered up} (*the*) him (*JC*)
 Luke 24v20 og the (*1*) chief priests also the (*2*) leaders/councillors (*of*) us into (*the*) judgement/decision (*of the*) death,
 Luke 24v20 og also {publicly executed on a pole} (*the*) him (*JC*).
 Luke 24v21 og And we (*disciples aiming to become TCs*) expected/entrusted because he (= *JC*) is
 Luke 24v21 og the (*one = Messiah/Anointed*) expecting/intending/purposed/must ransom/redeem the Israel.
 Luke 24v21 og But yet/{at least} with all/every these (*things*), 3rd this day comes hitherto/now
 Luke 24v21 Interestingly "hitherto/now" is same word as used in 23v43 being "semeron" StrongsTM = 4594 interpreted to be "today",
 and I make special note of this to give the reader insight in how translators skew The Original Greek to support the errant worldly Christian doctrine
 so prevalent at the end of The Gospel Age, - rather than being faithful to The Original Greek - and thus change errant worldly Christian doctrine!
 I publically challenge these 'professionals' (who I would term "rogue traders") responsible for deception to defend their errant translations!
 Luke 24v21 og since whatsoever these (*things*) {became to be}.ð
 Luke 24v19-21 This speaks volumes about what JC actually taught.
 Please see document entitled "What does Israel mean?" And "Israel" in Glossary.
 Importantly Israel (v21) speaks of those persons (who know of Yahweh) to be redeemed, rather than "the heathen" outside.
 So what does all this mean?
 Let us reason upon these very important verses because they give us an insight into the disciples' mind being specifically what JC taught during his ministry. And then it may be worthwhile to think what people from a modern worldly Christian congregation would think of their leaders' efforts!
 Verse 19 speaks of JC being a prophet, this description clearly means to 'speak of future events', and he was able to perform miracles. Also JC was able to explain The Word of God and by his behaviour it was seen that Yahweh was operating with him to become The Wisdom of God.
 Verse 20 speaks of the religious leaders operating around this specific person who himself was speaking and demonstrating The Word of God in his lifestyle (= The Fruits of the HS) and these religious leaders detesting this, because his words and more importantly, his works exposed their personal hypocrisy. His words exposed the hypocrisy of their teaching (not being faithful to Yahweh), and his works exposed the hypocrisy of their lifestyle (by not being faithful to the HS). For this reason the religious leaders organised this person's 'departure' from their presence (by murder) - it occurred then and has occurred all through The Gospel Age, and occurs today (but perhaps the more 'politically correct' character assassination occurs now).
 Verse 21 then speaks of these disciples "believing/entrusting" in the "expectation/intention/purpose" to "ransom/redeem" the "Israel" and they were expecting this to occur by "now/hitherto" being the 3rd day after his death.
 There is much in verse 21 that I need to cover later.
 But first, I need to ask the following question:
 What would a member of a congregation of a Worldly Church remember from their leaders' 'sermons' if they had to speak to a stranger?
 Would it be what was spoken here - or perhaps paraphrasing:
 "Does not matter what you do, we are all sinners, God loves us all and will forgive us and so give us eternal life, if we 'believe' in JC?
 I think that basically sums up the worldly Christian message (they do not teach much more)!
 Sadly this is so far from reality, containing almost as many errors (half truths) as words within that statement!
 An aside: Even today at the very worldly 'festival of Christmas 2008' while I was proof reading this revision I heard a Christian minister say over the Radio "it was madness for JC to be born" - I think we have sunk to the deepest of all depths now!
 Does anyone audit what these religious leaders teach us? Obviously Not!
 And that is why I have stepped in to fill the breach with this website - for that specific purpose!
 However I cover all the points elsewhere so do not wish to add more lines here to repeat what I have covered elsewhere, I would much rather use this space to explain the deeper meaning behind these verses that presently is just not understood by The World and worse by those worldly Christian leaders who self-claim to represent Yahweh!
 Thus from what these disciples recalled of JC when speaking to this 'stranger' we see:-
 That JC fulfilled Yahweh's Desire to preach of The Lord's Acceptable Year (where this means = The Righteous Period from the sowing, growth and finally the harvest of humans into Yahweh's Granary - Matt.13v20-30).
 Because JC was spoken of as a prophet, then he must have been speaking of something in The Future being The Millennium.
 JC was known for power and mighty works demonstrating the authority of Yahweh's HS acting within him - being able to silence The Religious 'worldly wise'!
 JC was utterly hated/detested by The Religious Leaders who were demonstrated as being hypocrites in their lifestyle and thus they used The World (= the Romans) to remove him from their presence.
 This provided the Ransom Sacrifice that is offered as we are told here only to "Israel" (but apparently not The World - see later what this really means - the exegesis being utterly unknown to worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars at the time of writing).
 And finally this ransom/redemption was to start its operation by the 3rd day.
 Does this contradict everything of which this website speaks?
 As usual, the answer is NO!
 The reason why the answer is NO, is through understanding precisely what the word "Israel" really means.
 Israel means "persevere with subjector"
 Where:-
 "perseverance/persevere" can be positive or negative with The Subjector,
 "subjector" is "Yahweh" in which all entities of The Universe are subject to Him.
 Thus we are getting to the root of what v21 really means.
Complete ransom/redemption in the culmination occurs to "Israel".

This is just so important to understand – it is not merely the short term, but of the long term = eternity = Yahweh's Plan. We are existing at only one small part of Yahweh's complete plan and this is what virtually everyone misses – because it is not taught by worldly Christian leaders. If they did know what this meant, then they would teach it, if they know it and do not teach it, then from Yahweh's point of view they are even more guilty (remember the watchman in the watch tower and his responsibility – Eze.33v1-15)! Thus the word "Israel" can only be assigned to a group of people who have the information to thus attempt: to be "Persevere with Subjector". If humans do not have this information then they are merely classed "heathen", like all the nations outside the Old Jewish Nation. Likewise now, those people outside The Christian Nation in Yahweh's eyes are considered "Heathen" not in a nasty way, but only because they are just ignorant of what Yahweh demands of them.

In fact - they (the heathen) are much less guilty in Yahweh's eyes than those persons who assume they are part of The Christian Nation! This is all very blunt – and I really do not know how to wrap the medicine/pill up in sickly sweet liquid to make it more palatable to swallow (ie take it into your 'being/existence' by digestion and display it within your lifestyle before The World). But sometimes a blunt message is required to break through many centuries of deception (particularly within the last few decades where it has spiralled downwards – just as The Bible foretold).

Sorry I digressed.

The worldly Christian Nation now knows what is required, but the vast majority of persons within The Christian Nation do not work/perform/produce what Yahweh desires of them, except a very few (over the some 2000 years) being the TCs of 144000 in number.

These TCs are ransomed/redeemed completely for guaranteed eternal life and hence The Culmination as The New Spiritual Israel has come early for them in The 1st Resurrection at JCg's 1st 2nd C.

However for the rest of us, being The World at large = the rest of The Christian Nation (as the worldly Christian Nation) and all those persons outside The Christian Nation are resurrected justifiably upon The Underserved Gift of JC (1John.2v2) but though it is considered as by many now as being The Ransom Sacrifice = Redemption this is not an accurate assumption YET to apply to the situation.

This is just the 1st part of the Ransom/Redemption process, to only be fully completed at the end of The Millennium when all of prospective 'Israel' (being The World, as a rebellious Israel, then are learning what Yahweh desires of them) to have been assayed into The Culmination (= after The Millennium and after the 3.5 year assay/proving/testing at the end of The Millennium [Rev.20v7-12]).

Thus these persons who are resurrected into The Millennium through The General Resurrection within perfected DNA fleshly bodies are being taught by priests just as was the old fleshly Israel being taught by their priests from The Temple in 'the organisation of Jerusalem' (fleshly then, but spiritual = TCs as kings/priests in The Millennium).

So that when these persons of The World come through successfully THEN they too, can be classed as the ransomed/redeemed "Israel".

In this manner this verse does not contradict any verse in The Bible, nor anything stated on this website but only endorses it.

However:

What do we get from present worldly Christian teaching? – Nothing of much use – but ultimately, annihilation if we do not imitate JC in our lifestyle!

Luke 24v22 og (The 2 disciples continue): ðBut also women certain/particular (persons) of us (= brethren/disciples)

Luke 24v22 og astounded/{put out of our wits}/bewitched/astonished us {becoming to be} early upon the tomb.

Luke 24v23 og Also not finding/obtaining/perceiving the body/corpse (of the) him (JC),

Luke 24v23 og came/appeared exclaiming/stating also (a) vision/apparition (of) angels/messengers

Luke 24v23 og (to have) seen/{stared at}/beheld, who exclaim/state (the) him (JC) (to) live.

Luke 24v23 = not realising, that JC had been awakened/roused/resuscitated to become JCg in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body that can take upon itself any shape (made possible by Yahweh).

Luke 24v24 og Also (they) {went away}/departed certain/particular (persons [Peter/John]) of the (ones = 11 disciples)

Luke 24v24 og with (to) us (= brethren/disciples) upon the tomb/sepulchre,

Luke 24v24 og also found/obtained/perceived {in like manner}/{as previously described} {even as}

Luke 24v24 og also the women said: ÷And (the) him (JCg) not (they = disciples) saw/knew/perceived ð (in the tomb)."

Luke 24v25 og (After listening to this long account) Also he (JCg) said towards them:

Luke 24v25 og ðOh foolish/unwise/unintelligent (ones = persons) also

Luke 24v25 og slow/dull/tardy to the heart/{seat of motivation} of the belief/commitment/entrusting/assurance

Luke 24v25 og upon all/every (things = prophecies) which spoke the prophets!

Luke 24v26 og Not these (things) must/necessary/behoves/ought suffer/vex/{feel pain} the Christ/Messiah/Anointed

Luke 24v26 og also (to) enter/{pass through} into the glory/dignity/honour/praise/worship (of the) him (JCg)? ð

Luke 24v27 og Also (JCg from the) beginning/commencing/starting from Moses also from all/every (ones) of the

Luke 24v27 og prophets. (JCg) {explained thoroughly}/translated/interpreted to them in all/every (part) to the

Luke 24v27 og scriptures/{holy writings} the (things) concerning (of) himself (JCg).

Luke 24v28 og Also (they = 2 brethren + JCg) {drew near}/approached into the hamlet/{laid out houses},

Luke 24v28 og where (they were) journeying/travelling, also he (JCg) {appeared/pretended to move}

Luke 24v28 og further/{greater distance} (to be) journeying/travelling.

Luke 24v29 og Also (they = 2 brethren) constrained/compelled/urged (the) him (JCg), exclaiming/stating:

Luke 24v29 og ðStay/Remain/Abide with (of) us, because towards evening {it is},

Luke 24v29 og also (has) declined/sloped/{slipped away} the day.

Luke 24v29 og Also (he = JCg) {entered/pass through} of the (door) (to) stay/remain/abide with them (2 brethren).

Luke 24v30 og Also {became to be} in to the reclining/{laid out} (the) him (JCg) with (of) them,

Luke 24v30 og (having) {taken hold of}/grasped (the) bread/loaf (he = JCg) {expressed gratitude}/{give thanks}

Luke 24v30 og also breaking, (he = JCg) gave/granted/bestowed to them (2 brethren).

Luke 24v31 og And (of) them (was) {opened thoroughly}/{clearly saw} the eyes,

Luke 24v31 og also (they = 2 brethren) recognised/discerned (the) him (JCg);

Luke 24v31 og also he (JCg) invisible/vanished/unapparent {became to be} from (of) them (2 brethren).

Luke 24v31

As I explained earlier, it would be quite easy for Yahweh to use His HS to shuffle the heavenly/spiritual/celestial body into something that resembled the old fleshly body of JC for disciple recognition, and then to slip away perhaps into a parallel Universe (as a suggestion only). Or alternatively, perhaps removed some 'synapse structured mask' within the two individuals reasoning so they did not recognise the person. I have witnessed as 'third-party' a stage event where someone under hypnosis was incapable of correctly seeing/recognising a very famous person! Remember as we are told; 'With Yahweh - nothing is impossible', and Yahweh's Name means: "I (make) become who/what I choose to become". Yahweh created The Universe and all intrinsically ideal/good things within it come from Him, and finally JC was beloved by Yahweh, so now as JCg operating fully within Yahweh's Desire expressed within The Environment (= HS) then I accept this is possible – technically how – I have not

the faintest idea, but based upon the diamond-like tetrahedron solid structure interconnecting so much within The Bible gives me The Assurance that this occurred as faithfully written.

Luke 24v32 og Also (*they = 2 brethren*) said towards {one another}:
Luke 24v32 og ð{Not/Nay indeed} the heart/{seat of motivation} (*of*) us burning/{set on fire}/kindled
Luke 24v32 og **was** in (*to*) us as (*he = JCg*) spoke (*to*) us in to the roadway,
Luke 24v32 og also as (*he = JCg*) {opened thoroughly up}/expounded/{fully explained} (*to*) us
Luke 24v32 og the scriptures/{holy writings}?

Luke 24v32 *This verse correctly translated (when compared with 22v27) as a rhetorical question (with the “was”) goes as follows:-*
“Was not indeed the heart of us burning in us as he spoke to us on the road”?

Luke 24v33 og Also {standing up}/rising same to the hour, (*they = 2 brethren*) returned/{went back} into Jerusalem,
Luke 24v33 og also found/obtained/perceived {convened/gathered/collected together} the 11 (*apostles*)
Luke 24v33 og also those (*ones = persons*) with them.
Luke 24v34 og Exclaiming/stating:
Luke 24v34 og ðBecause awakened/roused/{raised up} the Lord (*JCg*) really/indeed/{for certain},
Luke 24v34 og also {gazed at from a distance} (*by*) Simon (*Peter*).
Luke 24v35 og Also they related/unfolded/declared the (*events*) in (= *upon*) to the roadway (*journey*),
Luke 24v35 og also how (*JCg*) (*was*) known to them in to the breaking of the bread/loaf.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC is resurrected as JCg (as his pre-human existence) and thus shows himself to those humans personally connected to him during his ministry.

Allegory – repeat – JCg as a Son of God = shows that it is righteously possible for a fleshy based human within the confines of Jesus’ creation (godlike in fleshy DNA) can become resurrected as a Son of God being a creation of Yahweh upon “Awakening/Rousing/Resuscitation”.

Luke 24v36 og And (*while*) these (*things*) (*of*) them uttering/talking/speaking,
Luke 24v36 og himself the JCg stood/staunch in (*the*) midst/middle of them,
Luke 24v36 og also exclaims/states to them: ðPeace/quietness/rest (*to*) you.ö
Luke 24v37 og And (*they being*) scared/terrified/frightened also in fear/alarmed/trembling {became to be}
Luke 24v37 og (*they*) supposed/thinking (*a*) {breath of air}/spirit/phantom/ghost (*they*) beheld/watching/perceiving.
Luke 24v37 *Why did Luke being educated as a doctor use “{breath of air}/spirit/phantom”?*

*Does this imply some supernatural entity as proposed by the Pentecostal/Charismatic leaders (spirit = demon, etc).
No - they are logically wrong!*

*While I suggest “spirit” = “personality/desire/trait” which fits every instance in The Bible. Please contact me if any readers disagree!
Luke as an intelligent person uses “demons”, when he means “evil entities” on the side of lawlessness (Satan), he has used “angels” to mean “good entities” of lawfulness (Yahweh) and thus logically uses “{breath of air}/spirit/phantom” to mean perhaps “apparition/{something of the mind}” - thus the closest word would be “spirit” – he has no other tools in his tool kit of words! Thus likewise “being of the mind” is also “personality/desire/trait” – again no other tools in the tool kit to express this except by the common root term “to breath” = StrongsTM = 4154 = “pneh”, where in this verse the word is StrongsTM = 4151 = “pneuma”.*

Luke 24v38 og Also (*he = JCg*) said to them:
Luke 24v38 og ðWhy troubled/agitated/disturbed {are you}?
Luke 24v38 og Also {through what}/wherefore are (*internal*) reasonings/discussions/disputes/imaginings
Luke 24v38 og ascending/{coming up} in the hearts/{seats of motivation} (*of*) you (*apostles*)?
Luke 24v39 og See/Know/Understand/Perceive the hands (*of the*) me (*JCg*) also the feet (*of the*) me (*JCg*),
Luke 24v39 og because he (= *JCg*) I am/exist.
Luke 24v39 og Feel/handle/touch me also see/know/understand/perceive,
Luke 24v39 og because (*a*) {breath of air}/spirit/phantom/ghost/spectre, flesh also bones not has/possesses
Luke 24v39 og {even as}/according as you behold/see/know having/possessing.ö
Luke 24v39 *This causes so many disputes within worldly Christianity, ‘was JC resurrected into a fleshy body’ because of this verse.*

What they fail to recognise is that all the logical points I bring up throughout this website just fall into a heap of contradictions if JC rose back into a fleshy body.

The answer is that JC was “awakened/roused/resuscitated” into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body that can take on any shape (under Yahweh’s power to make become who/what He chooses to become), and thus all the points I raise elsewhere on this website all align to reinforce and support each other. So to quieten and thus allay the disciples’ fears, Yahweh would have ensured that the heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body behaved as a fleshy body, but with rapidly healed non-bleeding scars for all the disciples to see and thus feel comforted/reassured. They would have seen any wounds heal quickly upon humans that JC might have cured upon humans during the 3.5 year ministry period (for example the High priest’s slave’s ear at JC’s arrest) and thus reason JC (now as JCg) could have done likewise upon himself (though clearly the healing power to simulate a fleshy body was made possible from Yahweh).

Luke 24v40 og Also this (*having been*) said (*JCg*) showed them the hands also the feet.
Luke 24v41 og And yet/still disbelieving of them from of the joy/cheerfulness/gladness
Luke 24v41 og also marvelling/wonder/admiration.
Luke 24v41 og (*He = JCg*) said to them: ðHave/possess (*you*) {any certain/particular} (*thing*) edible here?ö
Luke 24v42 og And the (*ones = apostles*) {gave over}/delivered (*to the*) him (*JC*)
Luke 24v42 og (*the*) fish broiled/roasted/cooked {part of}
Luke 24v42 og [also from (of the) honey comb = CA and thus ignore].
Luke 24v43 og Also taking/grasping before/presence/vicinity of them (*apostles*) (*JCg*) ate.

Luke 24v43 *In a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body JCg requires no physical sustenance from this Earth, but purely took this food to aid confidence and reassurance to the disciples that he was not a {breath of air}/spirit/phantom/ghost (noting that “{breath of air}” is what the Greek word means – please see v37 and also “spirit” in Glossary).*

This action was performed by JCg because of the shakiness of their mental stability.

43rd Fulfilled Prophecy – JCg explains how and why JC (in a fleshly body) had to go through what he did to thus righteously enable Yahweh now to “awaken/rouse/resuscitate” all humans into the 2nd part of their physical life for The Millennium trial/assay/test/crisis/Judgement period. Having now a perfected DNA body but an imperfect mind that must become righteous – else ‘The Whole’ shall face The 2nd Death of Annihilation at the end of The Millennium.

605th Allegory – The 3.5 year ministry where JC demonstrated a perfect mind in a corruptible (= able to die) DNA body = Humans in a perfect fleshly body need to demonstrate that they too can precisely imitate JC’s perfect mental standard during the last 3.5 years of The Millennium when Satan is released for a short while (Rev.20v7-9) and thus righteously attain everlasting life (on a precise ‘like for like’ judgement/”krisis”/crisis).

Luke 24v44 og And (he = JCg) said to them (the disciples):

Luke 24v44 og ðThese words/reasoning/utterances/topics which I (JC) spoke/talked/uttered towards you

Luke 24v44 og yet/still being with (to) you, because must/necessary/behoves/ought

Luke 24v44 og (be) fulfilled/accomplished/{make replete}/{completely/crammed full} all/every (thing),

Luke 24v44 og the (things) (been) written in to The Law (of) Moses, also (the) prophets,

Luke 24v44 og also (the) psalms concerning (of the) me (JC).ð

Luke 24v45 og Then (he = JCg) {opened thoroughly up}/expounded/{fully explained} of them the mind/intellect

Luke 24v45 og of the understanding/wisdom/comprehension (of) the scriptures/{holy writings}.

Luke 24v46 og Also (he = JCg) said to them (the disciples):

Luke 24v46 og ðBecause {in this manner} (it has been) written,

Luke 24v46 og and {in this manner} must/necessary/behoves/ought suffer/vex/{experience pain} the Christ,

Luke 24v46 og also (to) {stand up}/rise from/out of the dead/corpses (plural so = many of them still!) to the 3rd day.

Luke 24v46 This seems to be another verse and many others similar on this particular subject, that contradict worldly Christian teaching,

but utterly supports this websites understanding of “The Disclosing Truth” from Yahweh’s Word.

Standard bibles loose the significance of the plural word for “dead” as used here.

It is written in the plural sense (and always in this context when the word “dead” is used) to indicate to the reader that there is more than one person who is dead. Thus we are told there are more than one person(s) being dead. This would thus support my understanding of the humans remaining dead until The Millennium arrives when all the dead are resurrected.

However worldly Christian understanding is logically flawed!

How can they argue that when humans die they immediately go to ‘heaven’ because such an argument is counteracted when we are told JC was with the dead (plural) for several days. An immediate problem. If a wriggle proposal is put forward that it is only the corpse and this (imaginary) thing called a “soul” floats off into the ether, why then does JC and the apostles speak of a resurrection of the body?

Thus the worldly Christian religion and all the other worldly religions are immediately destroyed though logical reasoning by their own arguments! We have Paul warning Timothy of people who teach that the Resurrection has occurred (2Tim.2v18), and some 30 years later we have John telling us of The 1st Resurrection which is to occur at the beginning of The Millennium which has not yet occurred (Rev.20v6) so if that is the first which has not yet occurred - then how can people be conscious in ‘heaven’ now! Do our worldly Christian leaders/theologians read The Bible or only the bits they like and ‘make-up’ myths to completed their ‘concocted bible’ (Rev.22v18-19)?

However if the reader accepts the logical reasoning given by this website, which is no more than precisely what The Bible directly tells us - then nothing is contradictory, but fully supported by every verse in The Whole Bible (Old and New Testaments).

277th Prophecy – TC’s shall precisely imitate JC’s ministry during the 1st part of their physical life and as such, shall receive the same Expectation of The Inheritance (see Glossary) as JCg exemplified – by Yahweh’s Desire fulfilled.

606th Allegory – “v47” = The Dispersion (1Pet.1v1, James1v1) where TCs (also called ‘saints’ in the Epistles – not to be confused with ‘worldly saints’ through worldly beatification – this practice is an abomination to Yahweh’s Desire) as “apostles”, “being appointed (by Yahweh) to tell” The World (= all humans) of The Millennium – a period analogous as being “The Summer” of “The Acceptable Year of The Lord (Yahweh)”.

Luke 24v47 og Also (to be) proclaimed/published/heralded upon to the name/character/authority (of the) him (JCg)

Luke 24v47 og {compunction to repentance/reversal} also (the) remission/deliverance/pardon/freedom/forgiveness

Luke 24v47 og (of the) sins/offences/{missing the mark} into all/every (persons) (of) the nations/peoples,

Luke 24v47 og beginning/commencing/starting from Jerusalem (metaphorically Yahweh’s Organisation and Spiritual Temple).

Luke 24v47 This is The Commission of the TC.

The question is: Do our worldly Christian leaders preach/teach this?

I most fervently state – They absolutely do not!

They just preach/teach a luke warm perhaps 1/4 of The New Testament.

I ask the reader the following questions:

Do the worldly Christian leaders preach/teach (= explain) of the following:

1. The Millennium being the kingdom where all humans are resurrected and then taught to repent.
2. The Millennium being the kingdom where we must imitate JC’s lifestyle for ultimate salvation.
3. The Millennium where all fleshly DNA bodies are perfected and those incapacitated (retarded and babies) will be given a 2nd opportunity.
4. Ideally now we are to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle so that we may perhaps become Sons of God.
5. We are to avoid the worldly lures of politics/materialism/{self-indulgence}.
6. Are these things done in the name, the character and hence the authority of JCg?
7. Etc.

I would think the answers are: No, no, no, no, no, no, no!

But the reader knows what they preach being the basic things that all the leaders of “Religion” teach (inasmuch many of our Christian leaders state all these ‘religions’ show the multi-faceted “God”, etc. And I could expand on this topic by writing a large book on the subject based upon quotations closely examined to show the flawed reasoning in their exegesis - but why give airing to the nonsense taught? Therefore I will not repeat the lies, ‘half lies’ and distortions here, because I touch on certain myths elsewhere in a logical discourse, but in conclusion all this is alien to what The Bible commands of those specific individuals (TCs) who truly represent Yahweh.

278th Prophecy – TC’s shall become martyrs by ‘dying away from this present world of indulgencies’ and thus precisely imitate JC’s ministry during the 1st part of their physical life – invariably many shall be murdered by The Religious Leaders of The World enjoying the benefits that this world gives them (John.16v1-4) as William Tyndale discovered!
607th Allegory – “v48” = It is the displayed lifestyle (imitating JC) and **not what is said.**
(If I state any more then I dilute what v48 really means)!

Luke 24v48 og And yourselves are witnesses/martyrs (= the evidence itself, but **not** as the person giving the evidence)

Luke 24v48 og of these things.

Luke 24v48 Thus JC is speaking **not** as given in standard translations intimating they are the witnesses of what JC did, but rather they are to become the evidence that JC has worked within them. This is from the Greek word “martus” (this is from where our word “martyr” comes) StrongsTM = 3144 to be “the record” or “the evidence declared within the lifestyle of yourself” for other persons to see.

Thus what JcG is telling them is something very profound.

You must precisely imitate me, so that people can see that I am working within you, as the mini-temples of Yahweh **accurately** spreading the Word of Yahweh to The World demonstrated by your lifestyle and fruits of the HS to your neighbour being everyone within The World. In this manner The World sees TCs as being ‘nice but strange’ because they do not behave as worldly people (Matt.11v17). It becomes The Mark on The Forehead that clearly distinguishes the TC as being very different to ‘normal’ people of worldly methodology! The TC does not need (nor should have) religious garb/trinkets/clothes/idols hanging off them, it is their “spirit/personality/desires/traits being the one/same as JcG and Yahweh which is separate from this world of sin” (= the HS) that separates The TC from The World.

We do **not** get this understanding when we read standard **inaccurate worldly** bible translations and I feel utterly **betrayed** because of it!

I could give just so many examples here as I have done elsewhere. It was precisely this that **drove** me to produce a translation I **could trust!**

By now you must realise that you can take my word for it from the previous evidence that I have given!

Finally we read here, they being TCs, are to become the witnesses/martyrs by the work they personally do through ‘laying their life on the line’ in sacrifice for which they so strongly believe, from which we naturally understand of the word “martyr”.

Ask yourself: Is this what we see from our worldly religious leaders of any description?

But they (of any worldly religion) are very keen for volunteers to operate on behalf of themselves!

What hypocrisy!

279th Prophecy – The Disciples are to wait in Jerusalem until they receive the HS being Yahweh’s Desire expressed within those very specific humans who emulate JC’s ministry in humility.

608th Allegory – Awaiting the HS = The Disciples must wait for the same reason why JcG needed to physically leave them – for it was JcG as The Word of God personally imbued (as JC’s presence/parousia) that yields Yahweh’s HS within those persons whom might perchance to become JcG’s future Bride.

But it is Yahweh Who makes The Decision who is to become His Son of God (**not** self-indulgent humans believing themselves to be ‘God’ by creating a worldly process of beatification/canonisation for its worldly returns)!

609th Allegory – Awaiting the HS = A TC will show promise by demonstrating a worthy commitment to imitating JC’s lifestyle before JcG will invest their talents to magnify Yahweh’s HS within them – according to their ability!

And it will only be given to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire where in humility a person imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle and **not** a self-indulgent desire as we witness everywhere in (worldly) “Religion”!

Luke 24v49 og Also behold/look! I (JcG as The Word of God) send/dispatch/commission/delegate

Luke 24v49 og the announcement/information/assurance/message/promise of the Father (Yahweh) upon you (TCs);

Luke 24v49 og and yourselves (to be) {seated down}/stay/dwell/remain in to the city Jerusalem

Luke 24v49 og until you (be) clothed/invested/{sinking into} (with) {miraculous power/strength/mighty/work}

Luke 24v49 og (= the full HS at Pentecost – some 50 days after JC’s resurrection) from (The) {Most Highest} (Yahweh).

Luke 24v47-49 A TC obtains Yahweh’s HS (being Yahweh’s Desire fulfilled/expedited in The Universe) because a TC performs the function given in v47 and in doing so become v48 (see “Faith” in Glossary). Thus the TC precisely imitates JC’s ministry in the humility that JC demonstrated while he was physically upon this Earth.

Yahweh would work with a TC while he/she performed this activity (James.1v6-8) and when a TC became worldly (of which the epistles keep

warning us) then we shall **not** be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and by the nature of the HS (being Yahweh’s Desire fulfilled/expedited) then automatically the HS can only but leave us (because we do not have the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits which is separate from this world of sin as does Yahweh) and therefore the wonderful things (to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) would not occur.

All seems perfectly logical!

Except this is not the pandemic ‘message given out’ and practiced by the myriads of charlatans creating ‘their religious world’ in Satan’s World!

Does the reader actually believe Yahweh would operate through charlatan and worldly Christian leaders who do not personally fulfil His

Desire - when they obviously do not have the HS because they do not have The Character of JC hence not The Authority from Yahweh.

“Yahweh’s Desire is **not** made manifest within The Environment” (= “**not** the HS”) though a human for their own personal glory before the masses of their congregation – in the pretence that it is glorifying Yahweh?

Clearly we reason all these persons to be charlatans and are thereby receiving their reward now – which, perhaps for some of them – as The Bible teaches us, this may be the only opportunity to express their personal desire for they are living in the 2nd part of their life now and JC only died the once. They shall be like Judas and never be resurrected again! However Yahweh is The Judge (not me) at The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement being given of a Christian.

This is a salutary/dire warning – and I sincerely welcome their response – they have my email address on this website!

Let me now move on to explain the significance of “Pentecost”.

Pentecost was inaugurated by Yahweh under The 1st Covenant (with The Jews) to become repeated by return to The Apostles receiving the large measure of Yahweh’s HS under The 2nd Covenant (to endorse the beginning of The First-Fruits being harvested out of The Gospel Age - James.1v18, Rev.14v4).

JC was resurrected as The Head of The First-Fruits (being his body parts - 1Cor.12v12-22) on Nissan 16 and Pentecost came 50 days later whereupon The Disciples were inaugurated to become The First Apostles of the further 14389 TCs who were/are to follow in the next some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

Yahweh instituted “The Feast of The Harvest” (Lev.23v16), which is also called “The Festival of Weeks” (Ex.34v22) and also called “The Day of the First Fruits” (Num.28v26). This feast/festival is described at Lev.23v15-21, Num.28v26-31 and Deut.16v9-12 and principally it is to give to Yahweh the first/best of the forthcoming harvest where The First was Barley Sheath to be waved at The Temple.

And importantly while The Passover was specific to The Family (allegorically replaced by JC’s The Sacrifice for His Future Bride [The First-Fruits] and their Children of The Millennium [The Successful Persons of The Resurrected World]), “The Feast of The Harvest” (allegoric Pentecost) was

for Jews, slaves and all alien residents (gentiles) were invited (allegorically replaced by The Dispersion [1Pet.1v1] going out into The World to invite all humans into The Christian Nation enabling a position of future Sonship to Yahweh as a TC [{First-Fruits}/{JCg's future bride}]).

280th Prophecy – TCs shall be praised by JCg to his Father in the heavens – as we are told elsewhere in the epistles.

610th Allegory – Temple – The means to come to know Yahweh and He will listen/respond. = JCg became The Cornerstone of the new temple (= The New Spiritual Israel) of which the future TCs shall become its 144000 stones ready for The New Temple within The New Jerusalem of The Millennium (Rev.21v1-4 [a most wonderful part of The Bible]).

Luke 24v50-53 If we can assume this a record of JCg's last physical presence with his disciples then this last section occurred about 40 days after his resurrection.

Luke 24v50 og And (JCg) {led forth}/{brought out} them out until/{as far as} into Bethany,

Luke 24v50 og also {raising up} the hands (of the) him (JCg), blessed/{spoke well of}/praised them.

Luke 24v51 og Also {became to be} in to the blessing/{speaking well of}/praising (of the) him (JCg) (of) them,

Luke 24v51 og (JCg) {stood apart}/{put a space between}/parted from/out of them,

Luke 24v51 og also {taken up}/{carried away} into the heaven/sky.

Luke 24v52 og Also they (having) worshipped/fawning/crouching/revering/homage/adoration (the) him (JCg)

Luke 24v52 og returned/{turned back} into/unto Jerusalem with joy/cheerfulness/gladness (being) great/large.

Luke 24v53 og Also (they) were {through all time}/continuously in to the temple,

Luke 24v53 og praising also blessing/{speaking well of} the God (Yahweh). Amen!